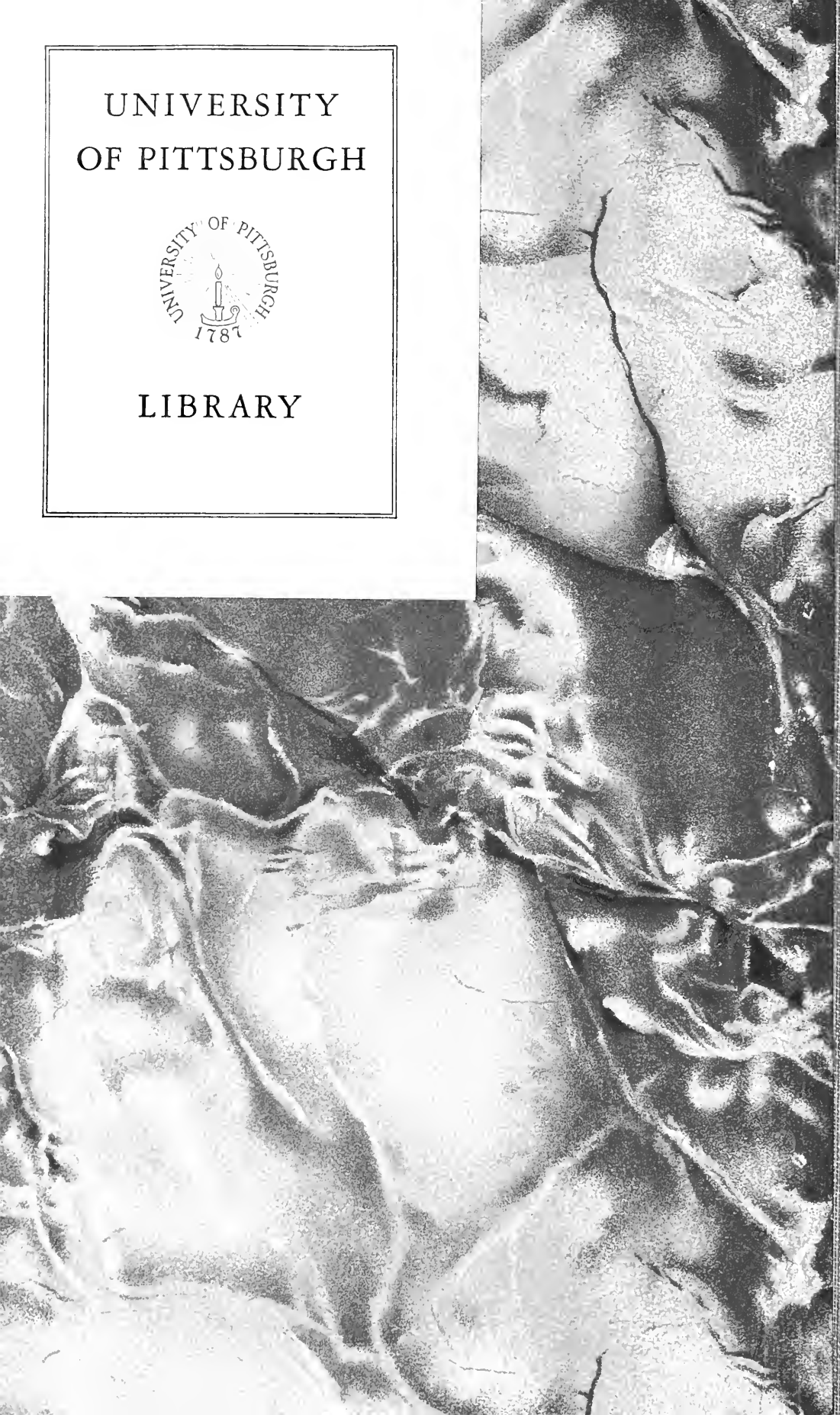
UNIVERSITY
OF PITTSBURGH

UNIVERSITY OF PITTSBURGH
1787

LIBRARY



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2009 with funding from
University of Pittsburgh Library System

http://www.archive.org/details/historyofcuyahog01coat

H. R Coates

A HISTORY
OF
CUYAHOGA COUNTY
AND THE
CITY OF CLEVELAND

BY
WILLIAM R. COATES
Assisted by a Board of Advisory Editors

HISTORICAL AND
BIOGRAPHICAL

ILLUSTRATED

VOLUME I

PUBLISHERS
THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY
CHICAGO AND NEW YORK
1924

Copyright, 1924

by

The American Historical Society, Inc.

INTRODUCTION

"We review the past, not in order that we may return to it, but that we may find in what direction, straight and clear, it points into the future."—Calvin Coolidge.

In writing the history of Cuyahoga County and the City of Cleveland, covering a period of 128 years, we shall draw upon the recorded history that has gone before and gather from the memories of the living. We shall write with a personal touch because during half of the period mentioned we have witnessed the marvelous development of this favored region of our fair land.

We shall strive for accuracy, but it must be remembered that there are differences in our local histories. These are only natural and do not affect the main features. The accounts of eyewitnesses to an occurrence of yesterday will vary in many details.

We shall give emphasis to the pioneers who wielded the ax as well as those who gave of their brain in the formation of this new civilization, to the men and women who laid the foundations, built the first fires, established law and order and maintained their supremacy—to Lorenzo Carter as well as Moses Cleveland.

We anticipate it will be a pleasant task to review the past as well as to take stock of the present. Said Judge John J. Sullivan in an address before the Early Settlers' Association: "What a wonderful thing it is to be able to appreciate all the memories of the past, the early days, the primeval woods, the old log hut, the vine clad cottage, moonlight and stars above, the roaring streams, the silence of the woods, the song of the birds, the early struggles, the virgin nature—picturesque, beautiful, entrancing—a dream of the future before our vision."

We ask the reader to go with us as we follow the growth of the city and county, now holding a position in population, wealth and influence, not dreamed of by the founders and only hinted at by the men of vision in later years.

Our task is large but most inviting.

THE AUTHOR.

Cleveland Public Library, Exchange.
12-7-43.

CONTENTS

CHAPTER XXXII

CHAPTER XXXIII

CHAPTER XXXIV

CHAPTER XXXV

CHAPTER XXXVI

CHAPTER XXXVII

CHAPTER XXXVIII

INDEX

General Moses Cleaveland

CUYAHOGA COUNTY

AND THE

CITY OF CLEVELAND

CHAPTER I

BEFORE THE RED MAN AND THE FORESTS OUR PIONEERS FOUND

Geologists, aided and abetted by the paleontologists, and all backed up by the archæologists, tell us that Cuyahoga County was once a part of a broad continental area, composed of the same rocks that now constitute the highlands of Canada and the Adirondacks of New York. In process of time this area began to sink and the sea gradually encroached upon its surface finally covering all except the Canadian highlands and the Adirondacks, which have never been submerged.

From this sea in its various advances and retrogressions our different geological formations have been deposited. These consist of sandstones, shales, limestone, and conglomerate, and a commingling of these different rocks, clay, sand and gravel.

All continental areas are constantly suffering erosion from rain, rivers and shore waves and the material is carried into the ocean basin and deposited along the shore. In deeper waters accumulate the finer particles, washed from the shore or contributed by the rivers, usually fine clay or sand. Beyond the point where the wash from the land or the shore waves reach, there is constantly accumulating a stratum derived from various forms of life inhabiting the ocean. Most of this life is provided with shells and so their remains when decomposed form a calcareous mud known to the sailors as ooze.

When the sea invades the land, each of these formations will be extended inland, the sheet of sand and gravel reaching as far as the submergence progresses, the finer sediment not extending so far but overlapping. These strata when consolidated by pressure and heat and the deposit of silica or carbonate of lime, become conglomerate from gravel, sandstone from sand, shale from clay, and limestone from ooze.

Proof of the sunken continent and the deposits referred to are apparent to geologists as they study the formations and read the story from the fossils therein contained. As they approach the Canadian highlands and the Adirondacks the drama unfolds like the plot of a story.

In the process of ages the continent was raised up and Cuyahoga County, when the elevation came, had a climate like that of Greenland,

due in part to astronomical causes; so cold that whenever there was a copious precipitation of moisture from oceanic evaporation, glaciers were formed, which flowed by various routes towards the sea, increasing in velocity with the elevation. At this time, archæologists tell us, man was here. Man, in a state of development similar to that of the Eskimo, was hunting the mastodon and the reindeer, and the walrus, even in Kentucky, and the Valley of the Ohio was a long, irregular lake. There were no Niagara Falls, and no Lake Erie, but where the courthouse and city hall stands, the mammoth made his bed undisturbed by the sights and sounds of a great city.

The course of these ancient glaciers corresponded in a general way with the present channels of drainage. One of these ice rivers flowed from Lake Huron along a channel now filled up with drift, and known to be at least 150 feet deep, into Lake Erie, which was then not a lake, but an excavated valley into which the streams of Northern Ohio flowed, 100 feet or more below the present lake level. Following the line of the major axis of what is now Lake Erie to near its eastern extremity, here turning northward or northeast, this glacier passed through some channel (now filled up) on the Canadian side into Lake Ontario and thence found its way to the sea, either by the St. Lawrence or by the Mohawk and Hudson.

At this period the continent was elevated several hundred feet higher than now, giving rapid fall to the ice rivers.

This glacial or ice period was followed by a water period, when the continent was depressed 500 feet or more below its present level; when the climate was much warmer than before, when the glaciers retreated northward and were gradually replaced in the basin of the Great Lakes by an inland sea of fresh water. Then followed the "drama of the drift." Then came the deposits of clay dropped from melting icebergs floating down to prepare this territory for vegetation that should sustain our lives.

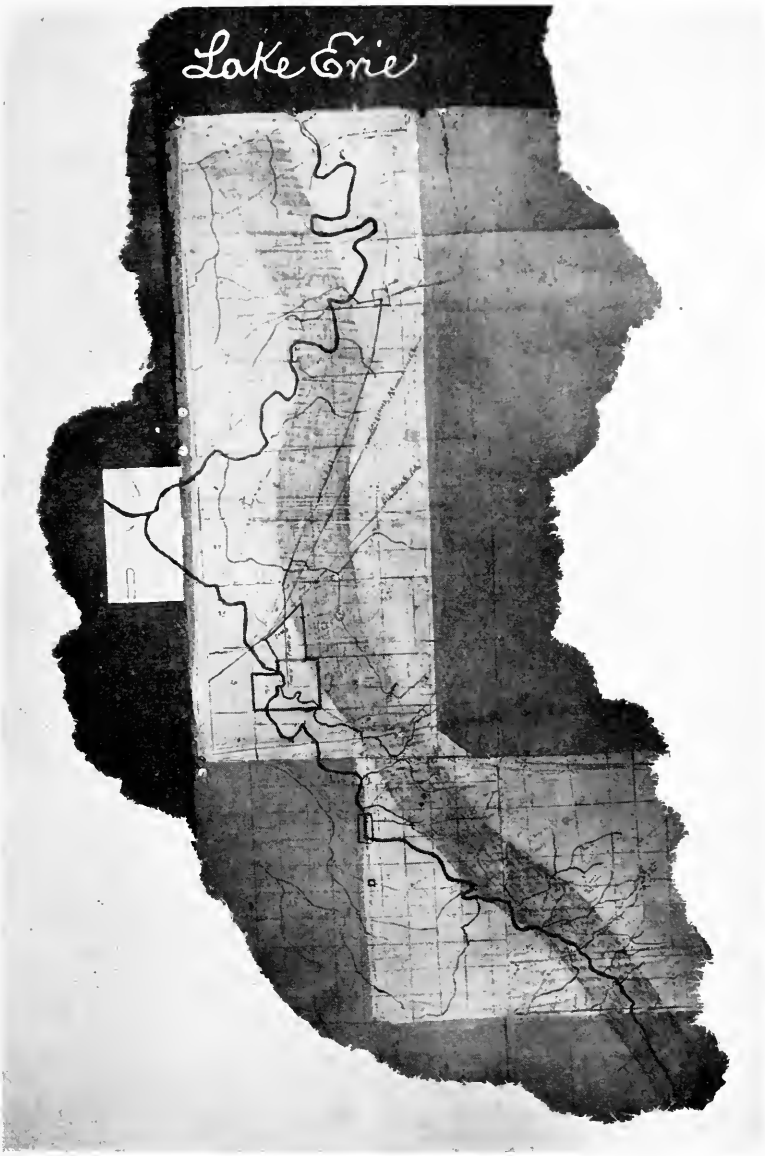
When our lake-basin glaciers had retreated to the highlands north of the lakes, icebergs were detached from them, which floated southward, sowing sand, clay, gravel and boulders broadcast, just as they are now doing over the Banks of Newfoundland and the bottom of the Antarctic Ocean.

Over Cuyahoga County were largely sown the clays, and these contain as proof of the geologists' conclusions, fossils of pines and spruces and Arctic shells from northern latitudes. These clays so generously spread, grew the forests that our pioneers found, and furnished the basis for the soil that supports the teeming population of today.

During the water period, the old glacial channels of the rivers, deeply excavated, were silted up, in many cases entirely obliterated by these drift deposits.

Following the water period ensued an era of continental elevation, which progressed until the present elevation was reached. By this elevation the old lines of drainage were reestablished and the rivers began the work of clearing out the old channels. In most cases this work is not half done. In some instances the streams did not follow the old glacial channels, but the originals can be charted.

The Cuyahoga enters Lake Erie at Cleveland more than 100 feet above the rock bottom of its excavated trough, and Chagrin River the same. Rocky River is one that did not follow the old glacial channel. Dr. D. T. Gould of Berea, by infinite pains and untiring labor, has traced this old channel practically from the lake to its source. By reference to the map which he prepared, and which shows the result of his labors, and which we print by his kind permission, you can easily follow the



Map Prepared by Dr. D. T. Gould
Showing original glacial channel of Rocky River, as traced by him, and present course of the stream

course of this channel, which only at one or two points is touched by the present bed of the stream. Its great width corresponds to the width of the river valley from level to level, as cut through by the river in its new channel. In most of its course it is wider than the present valley of the stream.

At Detroit the rock surface is 130 feet below the city, and at Toledo 140 feet. The Vermilion and other streams entering the lake, exhibit the same phenomena as the Cuyahoga, thus showing that the surface-level of the lake must once have been at least 100 feet lower than now.

The Mississippi, Ohio and other great streams follow the old glacial channels, and run over troughs, the rock bottoms of which in some places never have been reached.

Significant at this time, in view of the active interest in a ship canal connecting the Great Lakes with the ocean and which would make Cleveland a seaport as well as a lakeport city, is the statement of State Geologist Newberry, made in his report to Governor Hayes in 1871:

"The importance of a knowledge of these old channels in the improvement of the navigation of our larger rivers and lakes is obvious. If it is true that our Great Lakes can be connected with each other and with the ocean by ship canals, in making which no elevated summits nor rock barriers need be cut through, the future commerce created by the great population and immense resources of the basin of the Great Lakes may require their construction."

Cuyahoga County has furnished a number of men, who have contributed much to geological knowledge. We have mentioned Doctor Gould. Among those who have contributed largely in geological research and the study of paleontology was Doctor Hertzer, who spent the greater part of his active life in Berea, teaching geology in Baldwin University, preaching and "fossil hunting," in which town he died some years ago. His work in and about Berea Grit and the limestone formations are as thrilling in the telling as that of Hugh Miller in the Old Red Sandstone. One discovery of his, a remarkable fossil, has been named: "Dinichthys Hertzeri" (Hertzer's Terrible Fish).

Another paleontologist, Doctor Clark, of the same university, did great work along the same lines. Some forty years ago the writer visited his studio (if that is the proper name) on the edge of the quarries at Berea, in which were displayed a most wonderful array of fossils. After making a number of models which he retained, the entire collection was sold to Columbia University. Doctor Clark had a commanding personality, a piercing eye that seemed to omit no detail. It was said that in fossil hunting a dozen men would precede him and see nothing, while his trained eye would make constant discoveries.

Geologists prove to us that the last emergence of the continent took place slowly and its progress was marked by periods of rest. In these periods of rest the terraces, old shore cliffs and lake ridges were formed. These ridges are old shore lines. Local and minor terraces were formed by constantly deepening streams swinging from side to side in their valleys; but all the great and general terraces were formed by the arrest in dead water of the materials transported by flowing water. The lake ridges mark old shore lines, on a sloping surface, composed of drift material. Just such are now being formed around the south end of Lake Michigan, and between Cedar Point and Huron, on Lake Erie.

From their elevation these ridges are well drained, and so, when man came, they formed a natural roadway. The Indian trails were along these ridges, and, when civilized man came, he found them well adapted for road building. The ridge roads through Cuyahoga County are well

known. When these natural roadways were formed the water of Lake Erie stood 100 feet higher than now.

Compared to the ages before, the history of the world since history was written seems a short period, and indeed it may be so considered. To illustrate: We have many men at the age of ninety years in full intellectual power, whose memory and understanding was well developed at ten years of age, and we have had them in the centuries behind us.

Stone showing footprints of animals as it appears today. This stone was quarried from under several feet of earth and rock and was placed in this wall in 1854, Independence Township.

Therefore, in the lives of two such men, personal recollections of the signing of the Declaration of Independence, the winter at Valley Forge and the surrender at Yorktown, or the campaigns of Napoleon, Waterloo, and his imprisonment at St. Helena, could come down to us from mouth to mouth.

Within the lives of three, personal recollections of Shakespeare, how he held horses as a boy at the theatre doors in London, could come to us as tradition.

Within the lives of fourteen or fifteen such men, we could listen to a graphic account of the campaigns of Charlemagne coming to us in the same way.

And in the lives of twenty-six or less, we could hear the story of the crucifixion of Jesus, coming to us by word of mouth from one who witnessed the Last Supper, attended the trial before Pilate and saw the cross borne to the place of execution, and raised into the sunlight on Calvary.

Geologists usually estimate by periods or epochs or ages. Occasionally they get down to years. Prof. G. Frederick Wright gave us the age of Lake Erie and Niagara Falls in years. He says the reason that Lake Erie has not been filled up by the material washed into it is because it is a young lake, comparatively speaking. Estimating the amount of silt carried into the lake, he took, as an example, Plum Creek, which flows into the lake near Oberlin. This insignificant stream has carried into the lake some 633,600,000 cubic feet from its trough. Then by some method he estimated the amount carried into the lake each year, thus giving the age of the lake as 11,000 years. Another proof is given in estimating the close of the glacial period. The length of the gorge at Niagara Falls is about seven miles. Comparing recent surveys by the United States Government with one made by New York geologists in 1840, the rate of recession of Niagara Falls is found to be about three feet per year. This problem, worked out, would give about the same result as the other and would show the age of the lake and the falls to be 10,000 or 12,000 years of age—quite a young lake, geologically speaking.

In the fitting of this territory for human occupation there was a time when the ocean reached to Iowa and the Great Lakes to the upper Missouri, a tropical climate prevailing over the lake region, Greenland and Alaska as warm as Southern Ohio now, palms growing as far north as Lake Superior and then, as the waters receded, herds of gigantic mammals, the elephant, rhinoceros, the mastodon, and of the carniverous species, great cats and their corresponding prey, all ranging over a fertile and beautiful surface.

Most of these are now extinct, but the evidence of their existence is unquestioned.

In Independence Township in 1854 a stone was quarried from the rock known as Berea Grit, a fine workable sandstone, upon which are remarkable footprints of some animal and the track of a reptile. The footprints may be those of the caribou. The rock was found under several feet of "stripping," earth and loose rocks, and is preserved in a curious way. Rev. B. F. Sharp, pastor, and William Bushnell, deacon, of the Presbyterian Church, which was completed and dedicated that year, a brick structure which is now standing a short distance from the main thoroughfare which passes through the present Village of Independence, put the stone in the rear wall. It faces outward and westward. The storms of nearly seventy years have worn it, but the impressions remain quite distinct. Mr. Orth, in his excellent history of Cleveland, refers to them as carvings, which they undoubtedly are, but as archæologists have discovered no utensils of pre-historic man except those exceedingly crude, and it would require a Michael Angelo to have carved these so perfectly, they seem like impressions made in the sand or soft rock before it was hardened into our commercial sandstone and covered with drift.

Multitudes have visited the little church and viewed the footprints made so many ages back and brought to light for our inspection.

CHAPTER II

THE VANISHED EMPIRE

Of the peoples who inhabited this region before the Red Man, we have little tradition and no history. They have left monuments of earth, centuries old, crude utensils, articles denoting in some instances artistic ability, but no inscriptions. The sculptural art displayed in articles taken from these mounds has not been surpassed by any people in the stone-age period of its existence. Animal and bird forms attract attention and compel admiration, but they did not understand "the magic of the written word." Their monuments are scattered over a broad area. Their bones defying the ages have been brought to light by civilized man for study and reflection. They were the Mound Builders.

Just as we gather facts and array circumstances to be used as evidence in court, patiently, throughout the years, archæologists have studied the monuments left by this vanished empire. There have been differences of opinion. There have been theories advanced and exploded, but, as in court, we decide from all the evidence and so arrive at our conclusions, in this court of inquiry there are some general facts proved. As the investigation is still in progress much may yet be learned.

The settlers of this county, as in the state, bought or were given title to their land before they moved into the wilderness. Their title came from the Connecticut Land Company, in the main, but the encumbrance of the Red Man, whose faith they at times had reason to doubt, was a menace. The subduing of the wilderness was before them. They had little time to engage in archæological studies. It was not what had preceded but what was before them that engaged their attention. The mounds of the Vanished Empire were a part of their holdings and thus were in private hands. Many mounds have not been examined and explored to this day because permission of the owner could not be obtained. Others have been only partially examined. In the early days much superstition was found among the settlers in connection with the presence of these ancient mounds.

Says Warren K. Moorehead in his published report: "I have frequently been warned that no good can come from exploring here," or "you will be haunted by the dead you disturb." He was told of lights that were seen at night, that so and so dug there years ago and heard strange noises, that an Indian came and dug by moonlight and was seen on a mound as he carried away his treasure.

Enough has been found to excite to keen speculation and certain fixed conclusions. Poets have sung and novelists have portrayed, while archæologists have patiently toiled to gather accurate information. In this research there have been some interesting episodes.

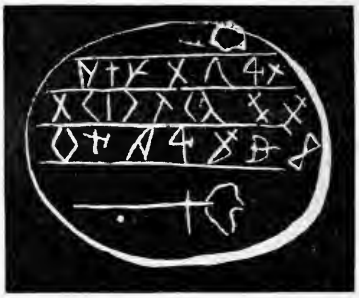
A relic alleged to have been taken from the Grave Creek Mound in Ohio in 1838 has been the occasion of much discussion. This consisted of a small piece of sandstone covered on one face with a three line inscription. It was in the letters of an unknown alphabet. No one at the time seemed to doubt its genuineness. It was studied by scholars of ancient languages in this and other countries but without result. It

appeared to decide the problem and to settle the question that comes to all minds in reflecting on the subject: Did the Mound Builders have a written language? It was an inscription, *that* was clear, but it could not be deciphered. It remained as one of the mysteries of this mysterious people.

A few years ago M. C. Reed, of Hudson, Ohio, as one of a committee, appointed for that purpose by the Ohio Historical and Archæological Society, began an investigation of this find. His report is interesting in many ways but particularly as showing by what processes of reasoning trained archæologists arrive at conclusions. He reported the facts to be as follows:

This stone was picked up from a pile of loose dirt that had been wheeled out from the center of the mound through a tunnel and dumped on the outside. Naturally it was immediately a great object of interest to people who were keen for sensational developments. No one questioned its genuineness and all assumed that it came from the mound and

Forged inscriptions used by investigators to prove that the Grave Creek inscription was a forgery.



Inscription, discovered in 1838, alleged to have been taken from the Grave Creek Mound. It was accepted as proof that the Mound Builders had a written language, but linguists could not decipher it.

was dumped with the other material. No one at that time investigated to see whether the markings showed evidence of recent manufacture. They swallowed "hook, line, and sinker." The investigators, headed by Mr. Reed, after getting evidence as to the circumstances under which the stone was found, employed this deductive method:

It is very easy to manufacture a series of arbitrary characters, which would constitute a good alphabet. It is not so easy to forge an inscription with it, as can be found upon trial. In an inscription the letters will be duplicated and will be repeated in an inverse ratio to the number of characters in the alphabet used. The forger of an inscription will proceed very much as if forging an alphabet, and it will rarely occur to him to double, as will be shown, or repeat his characters. In a forged alphabet, also, a genetic relation will be found between letters and those immediately preceding the one being a modification of the other. In using the same letters in an intelligible inscription this connection will not be broken.

In this investigation four different persons were asked to write each an inscription in arbitrary characters, unlike the letters of any alphabet that they knew, and without being informed as to the purpose of the

request. These four, a teacher and law student, a school girl, a druggist, and a college professor, complied with the request. By this mode of procedure and the results obtained the forgery of the Grave Creek inscription will appear to the student observer to be self evident.

In publishing the inscription under discussion and also those of the four persons selected in connection with it the similarity can be observed. In the second cut the Grave Creek inscription is at the bottom and includes all except the last two characters.

"As the investigation now stands," says Mr. Reed in his report, included in his interesting book on Ohio archaeology, published by the Western Reserve Historical Society, "there is no evidence that the Mound Builders knew or practiced the art of writing."

Mr. Reed in this book also treats of another interesting "find," which had attracted even more attention than the Grave Creek inscription. This seemed to prove not only that the Mound Builders had a written language, but that they were of Hebrew descent.

For some time it was stoutly maintained in many quarters that the ancient peoples of America were "The Lost Tribes of Israel." The book of Mormon traces the Israelites of ancient times here and its followers have connected them quite specifically with the Mound Builders. This book treats of the ancient people of America as a divine history. M. S. Hinman of Cleveland published a book some years ago to prove from prophecy that there was a Hebrew migration to America, that this country was the Promised Land mentioned in the Scriptures. Mr. Hinman will be remembered as journal clerk of the courts for many years, in which position he made an enviable record. He delivered a number of lectures throughout the country on this his favorite topic. Mr. Hinman did not attempt to connect the Israelites directly with the Mount Builders, but others have attempted to do so, including the followers of Mormon. I have digressed so far to show the interest attached to this subject as it applies to this people who occupied Cuyahoga County before the Indian.

One advocate of this theory of an Israelite migration to this country in the early ages was one David Wyrick, who one day went excitedly through the streets of Newark, Ohio, carrying an inscribed tablet, which he exhibited as a wonderful relic from a mound near that town. This find was accepted for years as genuine and sold for a price. A thorough investigation was made in this connection as reported upon by Mr. Reed. This gives us some interesting facts.

Mr. Wyrick's discovery came to light at a time when evidence was much sought after to connect the aboriginal races with the House of Israel. The first find was an inscribed keystone in the form of a Masonic emblem, on which was carved in Hebrew of the twelfth century: "The King of the Earth"—"The Word of the Lord"—"The Laws of Jehovah"—"The Holy of Holies." In the year following he "found," enclosed in a stone box, a stone tablet having on it an effigy of Moses, in priestly robes, and an epitome of the ten commandments in Hebrew. This could certainly be taken as conclusive evidence of a Hebrew migration to this country.

Mr. Wyrick was known as somewhat eccentric but of scholarly attainments. The investigators observed that Mr. Wyrick's published account of these remarkable relics was largely devoted to an attempt to prove that they could not have been forged, and that upon his death there was found in his working room a Hebrew Bible, which could have aided him much in finding Hebrew inscriptions.

These holy relics were sold to David M. Johnson of Coshocton, Ohio, who, in 1867, employed laborers for several days in exploring a mound

from which one of the inscribed stones was said to have been taken by Mr. Wyrick. This search brought to light a small stone, found in a human skull, on which was a Hebrew inscription.

Mr. Reed, in closing his report of this investigation, says: "No archæologist of fair standing today can be found to advocate the genuineness of this last inscription or that of the Wyrick 'finds.'"

As an archæological study, the same investigation was made in regard to the Book of Mormon, which assumed to be a record of ancient people in America, written on golden plates, abridged by the prophet Mormon, and discovered by Joseph Smith at Cumorah (Western New York) and translated by him.

By anti-Mormons this book is regarded as taken from a romance, written in 1811 by Solomon Spaulding, whose manuscript was used by Smith and Rigden. After investigation, Mr. Reed refers to the Book of Mormon as the "greatest forgery of the century." Says it was written soon after the controversy between Masonry and anti-Masonry was at its height and is decidedly anti-Masonic. It was written during or very soon after the controversy over pedo-baptism, the salvation of infants, a paid priesthood, election and free will was raging, all of which questions it attempts to settle. It was written while the native races here were believed to be Israelites and worshippers of the Great Spirit, and while it was popularly believed that the linguistic peculiarities of our Bible were wholly characteristic of the language in which it was originally written and not of the English language at the time of its translation.

Mr. Reed therefore fixes the date as inconsistent with the facts claimed by Joseph Smith.

All of these episodes show the interest attached to this vanished people and the striving to obtain reliable information about them.

Of this ancient people, whose empire was co-extensive with a great part of the Mississippi Valley, Ohio seems to have been the nucleus and Cuyahoga County close to the scene of their final extermination. Ten thousand mounds have been located in Ohio and many explored. Some are extensive. Fort Ancient in Warren County, now the property of the state, but in charge of the Ohio State Archæological and Historical Society, has a total length of walls of over ten miles with seventy gateways, and within its enclosures more than 35,000 people could have been harbored at one time.

In 1890 Warren K. Moorehead published a volume descriptive of this remarkable monument left by this ancient people. This location has been mentioned as the capitol of this ancient empire, and here, as has been said, some of the great battles of the world may have been fought, though not recorded in history.

Naturally there is much speculation from those who have given but slight study to the subject and much catching at straws to sustain adopted theories but since 1875, when the Archæological Society was formed at the home of General Brinkerhoff at Mansfield, Ohio, extensive and systematic work has been done. Indeed, C. C. Baldwin, at one time president of the Western Reserve Historical Society, made this statement:

"As years have flown and knowledge from many investigators is added up, it is time that archæology shall begin to be a certain science."

We know from all the evidence revealed, disclosing the rude attempts of this primitive man to provide for his ever-increasing wants, some uncontroverted facts. The extensive prehistoric copper mines of Lake Superior, described by Colonel Whittlesey, are works of the Mound Builders, and the source from which they obtained the greater part of the material for their copper implements and ornaments, some however

obtained from the Drift. These mines were opened by means of rude tools, wooden shovels being used to remove waste material. The rock enclosing the copper was subjected to fire and broken up by stone hammers and mauls. Pieces from the mass too large to handle were with much labor cut or pounded off with their stone axes, and pieces too large to be handled in any other way were slowly raised to the surface by prying the alternate sides, placing small timbers beneath, and building them up under the load in the form of a log house. The copper thus obtained was sometimes worked up into implements in the neighborhood of the mines, as important finds in that neighborhood show. Colonel Whittlesey collected nearly a thousand copper relics in Ohio and nearly all taken from the mounds. There were so few elsewhere that it is assumed that the manufacture of copper implements was confined to the Mound Builders.

They used it as a malleable stone only, without melting or casting, but hammered it into the desired form. This mode of working it developed a quality which has puzzled many students of archæology. It gives to the metal a hardness which it never attains under the present mode of working with modern methods, except by alloy with other metals.

The great abundance of mica found in the mounds shows that the builders made long journeys to engage in mica mining or that they maintained a system of traffic with those who worked the mines. This mineral was held in high esteem and was obtained in large quantities. Skeletons have been exhumed entirely covered with it.

Masses of galena have been found in Ohio mines too large to have been obtained in the state, and which were the product of galena mining. Lead is so easily obtained from the galena that it would be simple for these people to discover a method of reducing it, but it would have been of little use to them. After the advent of powder guns, this metal was much used by the Indians.

The Mound Builders manufactured salt from natural brine springs.

In the oil territory of Trumbull County are prehistoric wells, which were sunk for petroleum. It does not appear in evidence whether these were the work of the Mound Builders or the more recent Indians, who, it is known, used this product as a medicine and prized it highly.

The Mound Builders had no metal tools of size or character, no beasts of burden or draft, and yet they builded. Hoes they had, but made of large shells with wooden handles. They carried in baskets the earth for the great system of earthworks referred to, some of which are of immense volume.

Unlike the savages, who were here when the white man came, they had fixed habitations. They built for defense as did the cliff-dwellers of the Southwest. They were an agricultural people. Their circular mounds were the walls of villages. They had a system of wide expanse. They formed an empire of people of a milder type than the Red Man, who swept over the country from no one knows where, driving to war and finally to extermination. Some writers have endeavored to connect them with the modern Indian as identical people, but an Indian village presents a very poor picture of prehistoric times, as we can conceive of those times from an investigation of the evidence left to us.

A multitude of books have been written of these vanished people, including a novel entitled "The Vanished Empire," which lacks the thrill of "The Last Days of Pompeii," and though in our libraries, is little read. Many of these books are merely speculative, while others adhere to close investigation and offer few conclusions.

There is a glamour that envelopes us as we study of these early inhabi-

tants that appeals to the poetic sentiment. Bryant's lines, in the great poet's best style, give expression to thoughts that will arise, as we look back toward that dim period from the world of today:

As o'er the verdant waste I guide my steed
    Among the high rank grass that sweeps his side
The hollow beating of his footsteps seems
    A sacrilegious sound. I think of those
Upon whose rest he tramples. Are they here
    The dead of other days?—and did the dust
Of these fair solitudes once stir with life
    And burn with passion? Let the mighty mounds,
That overlook the rivers, or that rise
    In the dim forest crowded with old oaks,
Answer. A race, that long has passed away,
    Built them; a disciplined and populous race
Heaped with long toil the earth, while yet the Greek
    Was hewing the Pentelicus to forms
Of symmetry, and rearing on its rock
    The glittering Parthenon. These ample fields
Nourished their harvests, here their herds were fed,
    When haply by their stalls the bison lowed,
And bowed his manéd shoulder to the yoke.
    All day this region murmured with their toils
Till twilight blushed, and lovers walked and wooed
    In a forgotten language, and old tunes,
From instruments of unremembered form,
    Gave the soft winds a voice. The Red Man came
The roaming hunter tribes, warlike and fierce,
    And the mound builders vanished from the earth.
The solitude of centuries untold
    Has settled where they dwelt. The prairie wolf
Hunts in their meadows, and his fresh dug den
    Yawns by my path. The gopher mines the ground
Where stood their smiling cities. All is gone
    All—save the piles of earth that hold their bones,
The platforms, where they worshipped unknown gods,
    The barriers, which they builded from the soil
To keep the foe at bay—till o'er the walls
    The wild beleaguers broke, and, one by one
The strongholds of the plain were forced
    And heaped with corpses.

This picture implies that these people had advanced to a higher degree in human progress than investigation seems to warrant but it was written while systematic study of their remains had not progressed into the forming of fixed conclusions.

In the world's history, successive waves of population have swept away others, from time to time, either by destruction or assimilation or a combination of both methods.

Perhaps no finer picture of the assimilation of a people after war had done its work has been given than the following from The Prairie, by Bryant, from which production the preceding picture was also taken:

Haply some solitary fugitive
    Lurking in marsh or forest, till the sense

Of desolation and of fear became
    Bitterer than death, yielded himself to die.
Man's better nature triumphed then. Kind words
    Welcomed and soothed him; the rude conquerors
Seated the captives with their chiefs; he chose
    A bride among their maidens, and at length
Seemed to forget—yet ne'er forgot—the wife
    Of his first love, and her sweet little ones,
Butchered, amid their shrieks, with all his race.
    Thus change the forms of being.

In Cuyahoga County a number of the mounds of the Vanished Empire have been found, many of which have been designated as earth forts. Some years ago Col. Charles Whittlesey published a book on the earth works of the Cuyahoga Valley, but most of those in and near Cleveland have been destroyed. One at the corner of East Ninth Street and Euclid Avenue, Cleveland, now graded away, was explored in 1820 by Dr. T. Garloch and interesting relics taken out, consisting of copper and stone implements, fragments of pottery, copper and shell beads and other articles. Another mound was on Sawtell Avenue. From a mound in Chagrin Falls twelve skeletons were taken out. There are mounds in Independence, Dover, Orange, Newburgh, Euclid and other parts of the Cuyahoga Valley.

There is a mound in Brecksville, in the valley of the Chippewa Creek, which has many evidences of being man made. Below it and on every side is a rich bottom land, such as the Mound Builders selected for sites. This mound is located on the lands of the Glen Valley Club and is now covered with trees. It is composed almost wholly of dirt, there being an absence of rock, the presence of which might account for the formation by the natural erosion of the valley by the stream. Some years ago President King of Oberlin College visited this mound and expressed the opinion that it was of artificial formation. As it has not been listed in the books on Ohio archæology we give a picture as it appears today.

"Nothing can be more plain," says one writer, who has given much study to the subject, "than that most of the mounds in Northern Ohio, particularly those on the Cuyahoga River, are military works."

These mounds, designated as military, form a line, a complete cordon from Conneaut to Toledo, and in the opinion of investigators, palisades were planted upon them. This gives evidence not only of the purpose of their construction but of the fact that they were built by a people composed not of scattered tribes but of a far-flung dominion. They give evidence of intelligent direction and of a large plan and scope, similar to the Hindenberg line of the World war.

It is not unreasonable to assume that these forts were built to protect from the advance of a foe landing from the lake and moving south for conquest, or they were a line of resistance for a people inhabiting these shores and pressed upon by their southern neighbors.

It has long been a cherished opinion of the writer that the Eries, of whose existence we know only by tradition, were in fact the Mound Builders. From the annals of the early French missionaries we learn that a tribe, known as the Eries, owned and occupied the southern shore of the lake which derived its name from them. The word Erie means cat and is said to have been applied to them because wild cats were so numerous in this section. These animals must have been endowed with the proverbial nine lives, like the felines of civilized times, for when the settlers came they were numerous, while the race of men, who took their name had long been extinct.

In 1845, the Buffalo Commercial, of Buffalo, published an interview with Blacksnake, a Seneca chief, who lived on a reservation near that city. Blacksnake in a long and detailed story related the destruction of the Eries by the Five Nations, called by the French the Iriquois Nation. This story was colored, no doubt, to glorify the nation of which Blacksnake was a descendant. After his account had been corroborated by other chiefs, it was published and has since found a place in local histories.

If the whole story could be correctly told, might it not, from all the evidence we have, read like this:

The Mound Builders occupied, forming a great empire of busy people, having in Ohio alone hundreds of villages, this county a part of a vast empire of the paleolithic age. Centuries elapsed, the Red Man came, a virile warrior savage, and began the destruction of this people. The struggle finally resolved itself into a survival of the strongest, bravest and most resourceful. Pressed upon all sides and thinned by conquest the great empire became one great tribe, that had learned the arts of war. The Red Man, the roamer, with no fixed habitation, had learned from his contact with them, in their best estate, the advantage of united action, and so was formed the confederation of the five tribes, the Senecas, the Mohawks, the Oneidas, the Onondagas and the Cayugas, called by the French the Iroquois, against this tribe, now known as the Eries, which they destroyed.

We can employ poetic if not historic license to assume that the destruction of the Eries, which Blacksnake so graphically described, was a portrayal of the last stand of the empire, whose remains are still in evidence all about us. And more, they have left a name to our lake, to a city east of us, and a county west of us.

In interesting relation to the attempt to establish the identity of the Mound Builders is a tradition of the Delaware Indians about a people, who made strong fortifications of earth, and defended them with great bravery. A tradition current among the Sioux Indians, who once occupied this territory, but were driven westward by the Chippewas, gives a contrary opinion of the character of these people. They say that in going westward they came to a race of people, who lived in mounds which they piled up. These people were large and strong but cowardly. To use their expression, "if they had been as brave as they were big, between them and the Chippewas we would have been destroyed, but they were great cowards and we easily drove them away."

Cuyahoga County, then, was peopled first by the Glacial man, who hunted the caribou and the mammoth and left crude evidences of his occupation, to be followed by the Mound Builders, those human ants, whose works excite our wonder and whose handicraft arouses our admiration.

Then came the Indian

With looks like patient Job's eschewing evil,
    With motions graceful as a bird in air,
And yet, withal, the veriest devil
    That e'er clinched fingers in a captive's hair.

The Settler came, the sturdy pioneer, who built the first fires of civilization, attacked the forest, harnessed the streams to labor and aroused the soil to productive activity, established law and order as the first essential of prosperity, and taught the dignity of labor, and practiced what he preached.

CHAPTER III

THE CUYAHOGA RIVER

This historic stream, that rises in a sugar bush in Geauga County, north of its mouth, and, in its northern course divides the County of Cuyahoga into nearly equal parts, embodies in its history much of interest. In a history of the county which bears the same name it plays a leading role. Not a hundred miles in length, it winds its tortuous course in an apparent effort to make as much of the distance as possible.

An old authority says the Indians called it Cuyahoga Uk, meaning in our language Lake River. The generally accepted interpretation is that the Indian name, Cuyahoga, means Crooked River. Here is a little bit of Caleb Atwater's description of the river: "Rising in Geauga County on the summit, it proceeds along on the second level above the Erie in doubt whether to unite its waves with the Mississippi or the St. Lawrence, until it wends its way cautiously along across Portage County to the falls, which are about thirty miles, in a direct line, from the lake, where, having determined which way to go, it leaps exultingly from rock to rock 125 feet in one mile, pouring along its channel, even in a dry time, 5,000 cubic feet of water in a minute, creating the very best water power in the state in so short a distance. These are the Cuyahoga Falls. Turning abruptly here the Cuyahoga runs eagerly and rapidly to join Lake Erie, falling on an average of eleven feet in a mile."

The rich bottom lands along the course of the Cuyahoga are very productive and in the early days, before the presence of a great city at its mouth dyed its waters, the stream abounded in fish, which were a great factor in the food supply. We need not go back to the days when the dusky Chippewas occupied its banks for this fact. In quite recent years, the mullet, redhorse, bass, catfish, bullhead, sturgeon, shad and other varieties were caught in great numbers. Sturgeon, five, six and seven feet in length, were often the prey of fishermen.

Wild game was attracted to the river banks, sometimes in great numbers, and then the river valley became valuable hunting grounds. Because of the forests and with it the leaves in the summer and the slow melting of snow, the lack of ditches and tile drainage, accompaniment of civilization, the flow of water in the river was more regular throughout the year than it is now. Floods did not rise to such proportions and navigation was not impeded by the low water of the dry season, as in later years.

Before the advent of railroads and canals, rivers were a greater factor in the development of a new country. In the days when the Northwest Territory was established, flat boats were much used on them for the transportation of freight of size and quantity. The light canoe of the Indian and the row boat of the white man represented the rapid transit, that skimmed their currents.

There was one serious drawback, which the settlers found when they began the work of establishing a civilization. Disease lurked along the river. Fever and ague, typhus fever and similar diseases were prevalent

UNITED STATES
1783

along its banks. The health, that makes for happiness, attracted many to the higher elevations. Around the mouth of the Cuyahoga malarial swamps covered a large area.

As an instance illustrative of this attitude and also of the value of real estate in and about Cleveland, Col. John Coates, father of the writer, was once offered a tract of land in Cleveland, known later as Stone's Flats, in the valley of the Cuyahoga, in exchange for an old mare and colt, which he refused, preferring the hills of Brecksville and Royalton.

The Cuyahoga was first crossed by ford and ferry, then by wooden bridges, later by iron structures, and finally by stone and concrete viaducts that span the valley as well. The Superior Street viaduct, when built in 1878, at a cost of $2,225,000, was regarded as a wonder and its construction as one of the great engineering feats of the world. It is still used, but the later structure of steel and concrete, by its side, rising above the masts of lake vessels, that enter the harbor and pass up the river, with its lower decks for street and suburban cars and its upper driveway a broad boulevard, has cast it in the background.

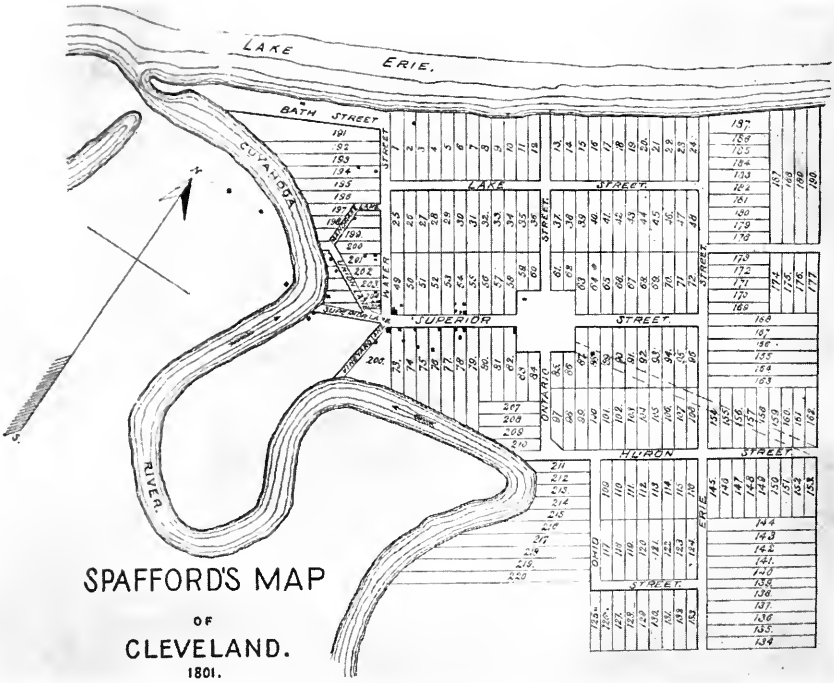
For a clear understanding of the changes of title and authority on each side of the Cuyahoga River a reference to the several maps may be of interest in this connection. The contest between the French and British for supremacy throughout the great West is a matter of history. It was long and bitter. Each treated the Indians as tenants on their domain and used them as allies from time to time. In 1763 the French signed a treaty at Paris ceding all territory between the Alleghanies and the Mississippi to England, Indians not consulted. Immediately all of this territory was declared, by royal proclamation of England, Indian domain.

After the Revolutionary war, the British refused to give possession of the country west of the Cuyahoga River and they occupied the west bank until 1790. Through the efforts of Hamilton they finally relinquished official claim to this territory, but when the party of Moses Cleveland arrived at the mouth of the river in 1796 their traders had a house in what was later Ohio City, north of Detroit road near the river.

Ten years before, in 1786, the Moravian missionary Zeisberger, with a number of Indian converts left Detroit and arrived at the mouth of the Cuyahoga in a vessel called the Mackinaw. From thence they proceeded up the river about ten miles and settled in an abandoned Indian village, in the present Township of Independence. This settlement they called Pilgerruh (Pilgrims' Rest). This would now seem an inappropriate title as in a year they left for some other location in the wilds.

It has been said that Ohio's rise from the position of a pioneer and backwoods state to one of power and prestige will be found, by final analysis to be predicated, in the main, on law. When Governor St. Clair came to the Northwest Territory, whose dominion, by the way, included all the land now in the states of Ohio, Indiana, Michigan, Wisconsin and Minnesota, appointed under the provisions of the famous ordinance of 1787, his first act was to establish a county that should operate under all the forms of law and in strict conformity therewith.

Washington County was formed or erected, as that was the term then used, and courts were established. This was in 1788. This county covered about half of the present area of Ohio, and represented much of the territory in which, by definite treaties, title had been obtained from the Indians. By reference to the map the reader will notice that the Cuyahoga River was a boundary, the Indian country on its west bank and Washington County on its east bank.



SPAFFORD'S MAP

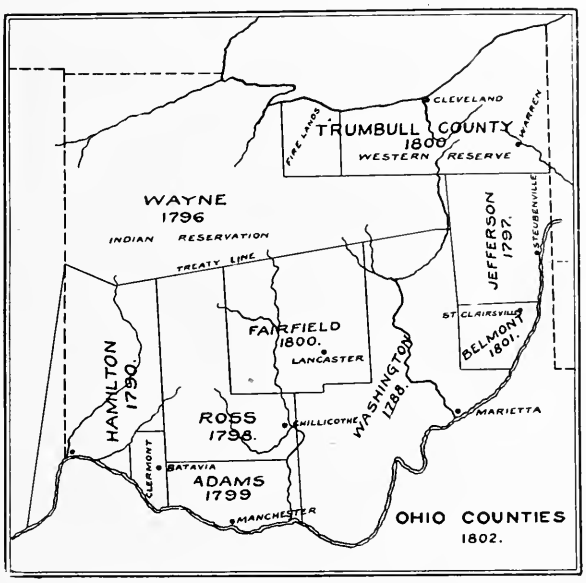
OF

CLEVELAND.

1801.

The county seat of this new, first county, was Marietta and it was named after Washington, the first president of the United States, then in office. The arms of the law were widely extended. This shows by what wise forethought the fathers extended over the new territory the protecting power of the law even in sparsely populated and desolate regions, prohibiting a resort to other and less approved methods of settling their differences.

In 1796, Wayne County was erected by proclamation of the Governor. Hamilton County had been erected a year later than Washington, and its boundaries, later, extended north as far as Lake Huron. Wayne County included all of the southern peninsula of the present



Map Showing Development of Counties

state of Michigan and extended from the Cuyahoga River west as far as the present west line of Ohio, as you will see by reference to the map. In the recorded description of the boundaries of this county, note its first words: "Beginning at the mouth of the Cuyahoga River."

When this action had been consummated, the Cuyahoga (crooked river) was pursuing its winding course with Wayne County on its west bank and Washington County on its east bank. Marietta was still the county seat of Washington and Detroit was the county seat of Wayne.

Into this region now, 1796, with such protection as the erected counties might afford, comes Moses Cleveland and his surveying party, commissioned by the Connecticut Land Company, and landed at the mouth of the Cuyahoga River. Of his work and character and prophetic vision, we will narrate later.

The next year, Jefferson County was erected, taking from the county of Washington and extending to Lake Erie and west to the Cuyahoga River. Again we ask the reader to glance at the map by way of fixing clearly in mind the boundaries.

Now, this politically embattled stream divided the counties of Wayne and Jefferson, Wayne on the west bank and Jefferson on the east bank,

with Detroit as the county seat of Wayne, and with Steubenville as the county seat of Jefferson.

In 1800, Trumbull County was erected to include all of the Connecticut Western Reserve, and this comprised all of the territory now included in the counties of Cuyahoga, Lorain, Jefferson, Huron, Summit, Lake, Trumbull, Medina, Erie, Portage, Sandusky and Mahoning. When this new county was organized, the Cuyahoga River ceased to be a boundary line, but, in the same channel, with Trumbull County to the east of it and Trumbull County to the west of it, it found its way to the lake. Warren was the county seat of the new county.

In the same year, 1800, the following townships were erected in this county: Cleveland, Richfield, Painesville, Vernon, Middlefield, Youngstown, Hudson and Warren. Cleveland, one of the smallest of the group of townships, had the distinction of having a city surveyed within its boun-

Cuyahoga River Scene

daries, and had the further distinction of being created before the State of Ohio and before the County of Cuyahoga, was created.

At this stage in the history of the Cuyahoga River, the State of Ohio was born. It was formed from the Northwest Territory. Its constitution was adopted in 1802 but not until the following year did Congress pass the necessary act for the execution of its laws as a state. In 1803 its first legislative session was held. It met March 1st, and adjourned April 16th. The Senate chose Daniel Massie, speaker; William C. Schenk, clerk, and Edward Sherlock, doorkeeper. The House of Representatives chose Michael Baldwin, speaker; William R. Dickenson, clerk, and Adam Betz, doorkeeper.

This session of the Legislature was held at Chillicothe and in joint session of both branches the vote for governor was canvassed and Edward Tiffin declared to be elected governor. The canvass of the vote disclosed 4,564 for Tiffin. There were no votes cast against him. He immediately took the oath of office and delivered his inaugural address, which was copied in the journal, occupying but twenty lines. At this session there was no legislation affecting the territory with which this history specifically deals.

In 1805, the Legislature passed an act erecting the County of Geauga

from Trumbull. The description of the new county thus formed reads, in part, as follows: "That all that part of Trumbull County lying north and east of the line, beginning in the east line of said county, between townships number eight and nine, west to west line of range five, to the middle of the Cuyahoga River, where the course of the same is northerly, thence up the middle of the river to the intersection of township number four, thence west on north line of township to the west line of range fourteen, wherever that shall be when the county west of the Cuyahoga River shall be surveyed into townships, thence north to Lake Erie, shall constitute the County of Geauga."

Geauga or Sheauga signifies, in the Indian language, raccoon. This county, as formed in 1805, extended westward to the western limits of the Reserve.

The Cuyahoga River, therefore, for several years divided the County of Geauga. It was Geauga on the east side and Geauga on the west side. Chardon was the county seat.

By act of the Legislature of January 16, 1810, the County of Cuyahoga was formed and in May of the same year organized. I find in local histories 1807 fixed as the date of the legislation establishing this county but the records do not so show. At any rate there is no differences as to the date of organization. The boundaries of the county then established were not the present boundaries. It extended west to the limit of the Western Reserve. It included the present County of Huron on the extreme west, which had then been formed by legislative enactment but had not been organized. Huron County comprises the "Fire Lands," so called. This territory was not sold, the farms were given to those who lost their homes by fire in the Revolutionary war. Huron County as originally formed comprised all of the Fire Lands.

In the evolution of the counties since Cuyahoga was first established, due to the rapidly increasing population, there have been many changes but none have affected the political environment of the river. The county has by successive legislative enactments been brought to its present area. Cleveland has at all times been the county seat.

The terms, East Side and West Side, are familiar to all residents of Cleveland. There has been rivalry and even a brush of war between the two sections. At one time Ohio City on the West Side rivaled Cleveland on the East Side. While these divided interests are now lost in the larger development of the city and county, the terms remain.

It is of historical interest, therefore, to outline the political changes of the East Side and the West Side in sequence. In Rome we muse upon the history of that famous city because so much of Old Rome remains to lead the mind back to the famous scenes and characters of former times, may we not without these evidences so potent be interested in a backward glance of at least 150 years.

West Side	East Side
Indian Country	Indian Country
French Domain	French Domain
English Domain	Washington County
Wayne County	Trumbull County
Trumbull County	Jefferson County
Geauga County	Geauga County
Cuyahoga County	Cuyahoga County

In locating Cleveland at the mouth of the Cuyahoga River Moses Cleveland had apparently in mind that he was founding the capital of the Connecticut Western Reserve, and that is just what he did. His vision has become a reality.

The Cuyahoga River holds a central and unique place in our history.

CHAPTER IV

THE COUNTY AND ITS TOWNSHIPS

This title could with equal accuracy be reversed to read: The Townships and Their County. This system of local government ordained that the county and the townships should be one in interest, in operation, and in reality. The townships were the woof and the county the warp of that complete system of local government, projected over a vast territory in advance of its actual occupation by future inhabitants. It is a standing tribute to the wisdom of the men, such men, as those who wrote the Declaration of Independence, The Articles of Confederation, The Constitution of the United States, The Ordinance of 1787, and the Constitution of Ohio. It is a system of local government unsurpassed in the practical operation of the building up of a new country, and its development, under all the forms of law and maintenance of order.

In New England, the township, usually called the town, had more authority, amounting nearly to independent local self government. By the form of local government adopted in Ohio and throughout the Northwest Territory, as formed into sovereign states, the union between county and townships was very close and the authority equitably divided.

The township, in its original capacity, was invested with political and administrative powers for regulating its own minor local affairs such as laying out and repairing roads, maintaining schools, providing for the poor, etc. Being invested with corporate powers, it can make contracts and enter into agreements that are binding in law. The county, being in effect an organization of the townships for political and administrative purposes, is a political unit next below the state.

Thus in New England the township is the political unit. In the states of the South the county is the political unit. In the Middle and Western states we have the mixed organization of county and township.

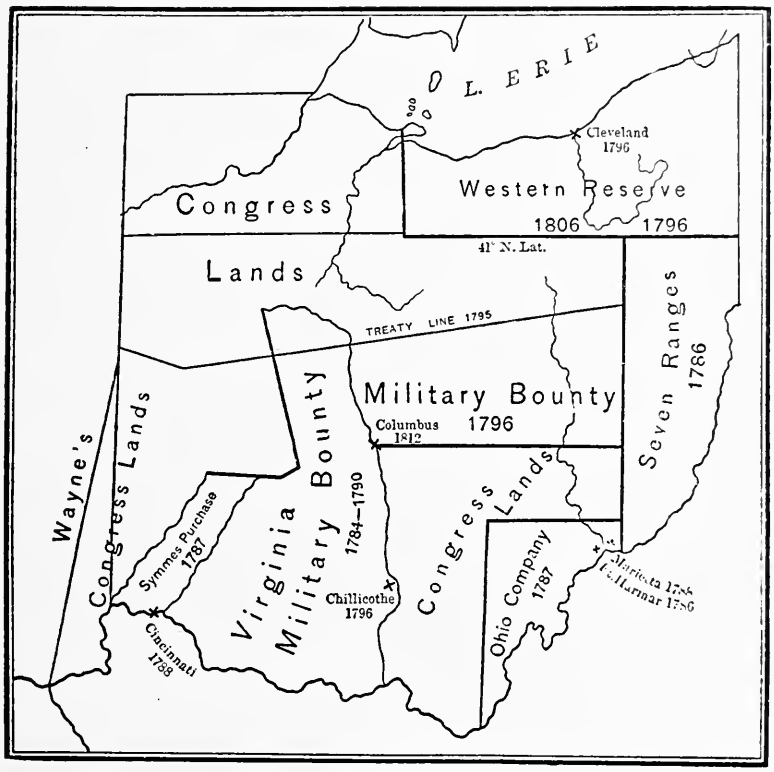
We have said that the township in its original capacity had certain powers. As the population increased and cities and villages were formed and expanded, taking from the territory of the township, and, finally, taking all of its territory, the township remained but stripped of most of its authority. Such could be called judicial townships. The subdivisions of counties in California are called judicial townships.

For many years after the township of Cleveland had been swallowed up by the great city, the township remained. Its boundaries were as before but it ceased to function except as a judicial township. Up to the time of the establishing of the Municipal Court, January 1, 1912, justices of the peace were regularly elected and commissioned as justices of Cleveland Township, and were invested with the same jurisdiction as to territory and authority as justices in other townships, operating as originally organized.

By the establishment of this court, the necessity for the justice courts in the Township of Cleveland was taken away, as the Legislature endowed this court with all the jurisdiction of the justice courts in connection with more extended powers. By this enactment, the justice courts were abolished and the Township of Cleveland ceased to exist.

Thus, in the larger development of this county, the advent of automobiles, suburban electric lines, bus lines, and before all, the steam lines, with their enormous transportation facilities, coupled with the marvelous advance in farm machinery, the establishment of cities and villages within the county, their rapid growth, the township, that center of pioneer life and conservator of its peace, is passing.

The original townships of Cuyahoga County were: Bedford, Brecksville, Brooklyn, Cleveland, Dover, Euclid, Independence, Mayfield, Middleburgh, Newburgh, Olmsted, Parma, Rockport, Royalton, Solon,



Early Surveys and Land Grants

Strongsville, Warrensville, and Orange. East Cleveland and Chagrin Falls were soon added.

From time to time others have been formed, which will be referred to later.

When Cuyahoga County was organized with these original townships, it contained no villages and no cities. The total population numbered 1,495 white souls, Indians not counted. The original survey was made as follows: the surveyors laid out upon the ground the forty-first parallel of latitude as a base line, beginning at the Pennsylvania line and extending westward 120 miles. From this line they ran lines of longitude, five miles apart, due north to Lake Erie. These were crossed by east and west lines, five miles apart, thus making the townships five miles square, except for the irregular shore of the lake.

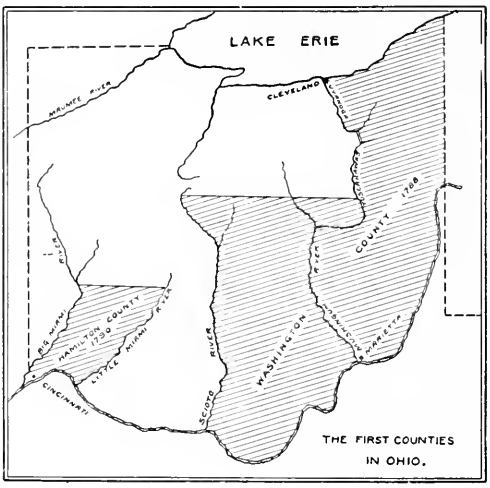
The townships were numbered as ranges, counting from the Penn-

sylvania line as a meridian, westward, to the number of twenty-four, making 120 miles. From the base line they were numbered, northward, to the shore of Lake Erie.

Cleveland, before it had a name as a township, was known as No. 7, in the Twelfth Range. It is twelve townships west of the Pennsylvania line and seven townships north of the forty-first parallel of latitude.

The record of the survey of the Reserve for the Connecticut Land Company, which included this region, is interesting in detail. The variation of the compass, as will be observed by reference to the surveyor's notes, was a constant element of trouble. John Milton Holley's record, he being one of the surveyors under Moses Cleveland, can be taken as an example: Aug. 2, 1796, took variation, cloudy, observation bad, my eyes sore, variation two degrees twenty-three seconds.

This variation of the compass is noted in many daily reports. The hardships endured by these men is shadowed in their reports as well.



From 1796 to 1799

The shortage of food, at times, was noted and many incidents calculated to break the spirits of men less inured to the strenuous life. But they completed the work and the townships were "erected" and Cuyahoga County, with the capital of New Connecticut surveyed at the mouth of the Cuyahoga River, came into being.

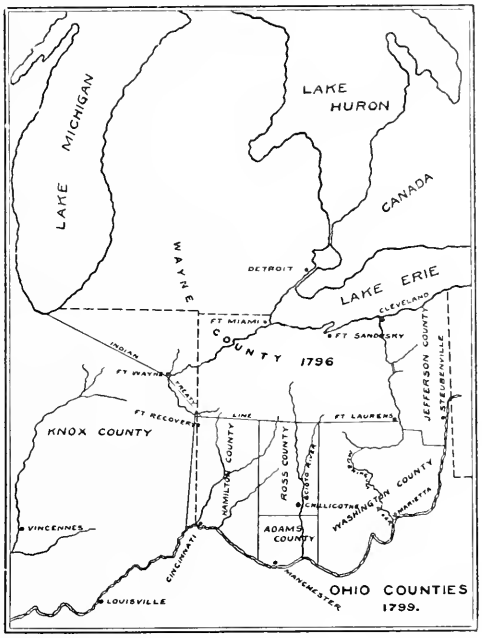
The settlers bought their land before moving into the wilderness. Moses Cleveland was commissioned by the land company to make sales but was instructed to sell only to actual settlers. They came by families and groups of families to their farms in the woods. Each township was organized in due time. The township became a little world in itself. It was a "close" corporation, in the sense that the people were closely allied. Hospitality was unbounded, but thrift was supreme. In their unwritten law, late rising was a misdemeanor and laziness a crime.

The clearing of the land began, with its attendant dangers from wild beasts and hostile Indians. The flint-lock musket was always at hand. The ax rang clear from early morn till night. The trees cut for the log house made a little clearing for the garden, which gradually enlarged to more pretentious fields. At first grain was ground for the family use in handmills, wooden dishes were used at the table, and gourd dippers

at the spring. Benches were used instead of chairs, and the tallow dip for light.

As the acreage of cleared land increased and more crops were grown, the streams were harnessed, and the overshot wheel was utilized to grind the grain and provide bread for the cabin home. Sometimes these mills were far distant, and a trip to mill would mean a day or more over primal roads, through the unbroken forest. Work, work, was the motto for father, mother, boys and girls.

One by one new families came, and more strong arms were added to those already clearing the forest and providing for the home. Children were born, and they must be provided for. Schools were needed and religious training. The school and church are handmaidens of civilization, and this was a new civilization. Disputes and differences naturally



arose, among the settlers, and the necessity for the protection and adjudication of the law. This was provided for in the organization of the county and township, with their legally constituted officers.

The blacksmith shop, the shoe shop, the harness shop, and the wagon shop, were among the first public industries to appear, and were usually located at the Center. The gristmill, and later, the sawmill and the tannery, with its accompanying barkmill, to grind the bark for tanning, sought locations where water power was available. These were some of the public industries. In the home, the card, the spinning wheel, the swift and reel, the churn and cheesepress, were employed. The store and postoffice was a gathering place for young and old, a news exchange, the blacksmith shop a political forum.

Looking back to those pioneer days (it has been 113 years since the county was organized), looking back from this age of marvelous advancement in material things, we are liable to think only of the hardships of the pioneers. They were happy in their labors. They had a common task to perform, and they joined hands with a will. They nursed each other

in sickness, all lent a hand at raisings, and were proud of their achievements.

Most prominent as we review their history appears the circle about the hearthstone, the home life, the cheer, the families so long unbroken. Thrift was the watchword and hospitality and neighborly fraternity its greatest glory. Thrift was mingled with the pleasures of the young.

There was the husking bee, so full of lively interest, when the finding of the red ear brought a pleasing penalty, paid by the lips of the finder, amid the smiles and happy faces of the rest. This was a mingling of work and pleasure, a novel way to dignify and enthrone labor. In like manner the paring bee, that left the completed labor of many hands as the evening "favor," when the paring deftly thrown to form the initials of a name, brought blushes and kisses at the same time. This gave countenance to labor as the handmaiden of Cupid and the accompaniment of social life.

I doubt if we, today, who linger over wastefully expensive banquets,

The New High Level Bridge

enjoy so much real pleasure as came with the diversions of those early days of generous thrift.

Certain philosophers of our day teach discontent to those who labor as an essential element of progress. Our fathers, accepting the decree that "by the sweat of thy brow shalt thou eat bread," ate theirs in full compliance with the mandate and in content, mingled their joys and pleasures with the burden of labor.

With all the advantages that we enjoy, having at hand these greater opportunities, accumulated from the mighty progress of more than a century, it may still be to our advantage to read the history of the past, and emulate the virtues of those who built the first fires of this civilization, wrought so industriously, and left us so clean a heritage.

James A. Garfield had this to say: "The pioneers were a people who had been trained in the principles and practice of civil order, and these were transplanted to their new home. Those who first broke ground here, accomplished a work unlike that which fell to the lot of any succeeding generation. The hardships they endured, the life they led, the peculiar qualities they needed in their undertaking, and the traits of character developed by their work, stand alone in our history."

So far as the available records will permit, a history of each township, as a component part of Cuyahoga County and its people, will follow in successive chapters.

CHAPTER V

BEDFORD

The settlement of township No. 6, range 11, was typical, in its early history, of all in the county. There was no body of people, coming like an army with banners to possess the land. One by one, family after family, they began the work of building a civilization, where barbarism and savagery had reigned. The home was first established. Around the home was built the state, combined authority to conserve for all, the blessings of "life, liberty and the pursuit of happiness."

The Township of Bedford has as its southern boundary Summit County; its eastern, Solon Township; its western, Independence, and its northern Warrensville. The principal stream is Tinker's Creek. This stream, a branch of the Cuyahoga, rises in Portage County and flows through Solon, Bedford and Independence townships. It was given its name to preserve the memory of Joseph Tinker, who was one of the men sent out by the Connecticut Land Company, of whom the settlers bought their land, to survey the Western Reserve or New Connecticut, as it was then called. He was master of transportation for the surveying parties. In the arduous discharge of his duties, he was drowned in Lake Erie off the northern shore of the county. He had much to do with navigating the streams by reason of his official duties and hence the appropriateness of the designation.

It may seem strange to this generation, in these days of steam and electric and gasoline transportation and power, to speak of Bedford as located upon Tinker's Creek, but, in the wilderness, the streams were of great importance, first as lines of transportation through the unbroken forest, and later as furnishing power for infant industries. The overshot wheel was a great factor in the development of these little communities, in the early days, and for many years after the forests had given way to fields of grain, orchards, and comfortable homes. And thus as we write of the early days, even the smaller streams enter into our history as factors of vital interest.

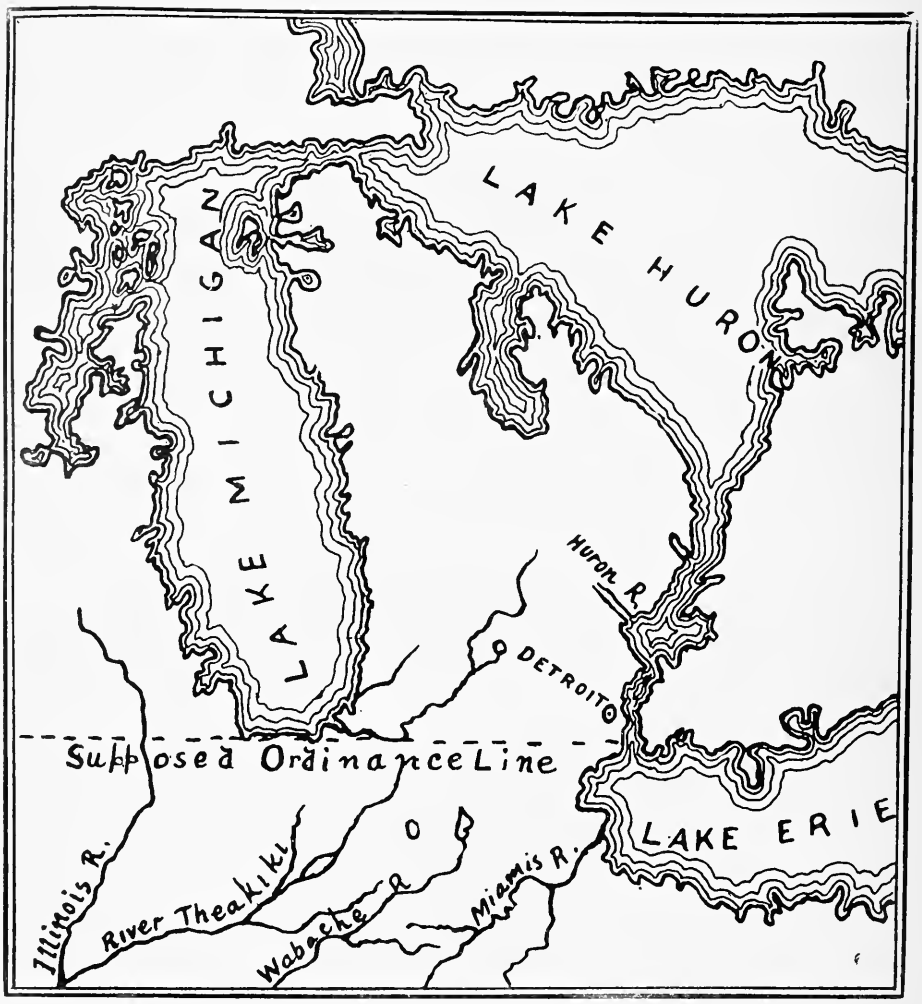
At the present time these minor streams, with their valleys and surrounding bluffs, their glens and gorges, are merely interesting scenery. The Bedford Glens on Tinker's Creek at the village are much admired for their native beauty and are visited each summer by thousands.

In 1810 the township was surveyed into 100 lots. The first settler was Elijah Nobles, who came in 1813 and located in the west part of the township, near the Independence line. He later moved to a location in the present limits of the village, and was the first settler there. He was said to be rather shiftless and when he decided to move to the Center, his Independence neighbors, to the number of eighteen, turned out, built his log house and moved him in one day.

Among the well known characters in the very early days of Bedford was Benjamin Fitch. He came in 1813 and "squatted" on land in Independence and later moved to Bedford, where he located on his own land. He was said to be the greatest hunter in this locality and in harmonious reciprocity, the neighbors gladly exchanged work with him, he to hunt

for them while they cleared his land and planted and gathered his crops. Among other things Fitch started the chair industry in Bedford, which has grown to such extensive proportions.

This industry of which we will speak later has continued to be the leading industry of the town. Mr. Fitch began making splint bottom



Illustrating Michigan-Ohio Boundary Dispute

chairs, the entire office and working force consisting of one man, himself. As proving the excellency of his work, chairs that he made were in existence as late as 1885 and some may still be found. His son, Andrew G. Fitch, was the second white child born in the town, a daughter became the wife of W. O. Taylor.

In 1814 came Stephen Comstock. His daughter, Sarah Comstock, born soon after their arrival, had the distinction of being the first white person born in the township. About this time Timothy Washburn settled in the township from the East and was the first blacksmith. His

shop, of course, became the meeting place of settlers, the announcing place of new arrivals, a news exchange, a forum.

We note the arrival of Benoni Brown in 1815, of Moses Gleeson in 1818, of Jason Shepard in 1820, John Dunham in 1821, and two families in 1822, those of Samuel Morton and Nathaniel K. Nye. By 1823, when the township was organized, the following persons were inhabitants of this little new republic and qualified to take part in the town meeting, in addition to those already mentioned: Daniel Benedict, Moses Higley, Jared Bark, Barzilla Burk, William Dunshee, Laban Ingersoll, John Johnson, John Marvin, Peter Comstock, Philo Barnes, Justus Remington, George M. Payne, Luther Willis, Ziba Willis, Daniel Gould, Hiram Spofford, Barney Cobb, Enoch Allen and Nathaniel Haynes.

These names will be suggestive to many of the readers of this history as the heads of families, whose descendants in many walks of life, have contributed to the development of the county and state. They were not old men and if we enter into the spirit of this history, we must think of them in the period of which we write as young, vigorous, persistent, and above all industrious to a fault. How else could they conquer the wilderness? Many of the homes could have had truthfully over the doorway the legend, now often seen in connection with various pranks at wedding parties: "Just married." It is an unwritten law of The Early Settlers Association of Cleveland that under no circumstances and on no occasion shall it be called The Old Settlers Association. The point is obvious.

The first gristmill was built by Adams and Starr in the west part of the township on Tinker's Creek. The water power was "conserved" for its operation. We hear a great deal about the conservation of power. The early settlers taught us our first lesson along those lines and their efforts were a great boon to the community.

The first tavern was opened in the vicinity of the gristmill by Cardee Parker. Parker's tavern became famous and after his death his wife, familiarly called Mother Parker, continued the business. The house lost nothing of its prestige under her management and the Parker House or Parker's Tavern continued to be a popular hostelry. In later years Mrs. Parker continued the same business in Independence.

"We'll have nut cakes fried in b'ars grease in Canaan's happy land," was the opening line of a song that was sung by an eccentric character of pioneer days. Naturally you must first get the bear before this consummation, given as one of the delights of paradise, could be brought about. Wild honey was often found in quantity and was considered a great luxury. It was particularly sought after when the shortage of sugar visited the cabin home. The wild turkey was abundant and its flesh prized for the table, as now. Venison was, however, the standard meat for the family use until the settlers were able to raise the domestic product.

Jason Shepard, a short distance from his house, discovered a bear in the act of getting honey from a bee tree. He shot the bear, got a large quantity of honey, and before he reached home shot a deer and a number of wild turkeys. For variety and quick action this was considered a very good "bag" even in those days. Shepard moved away from the township in 1830.

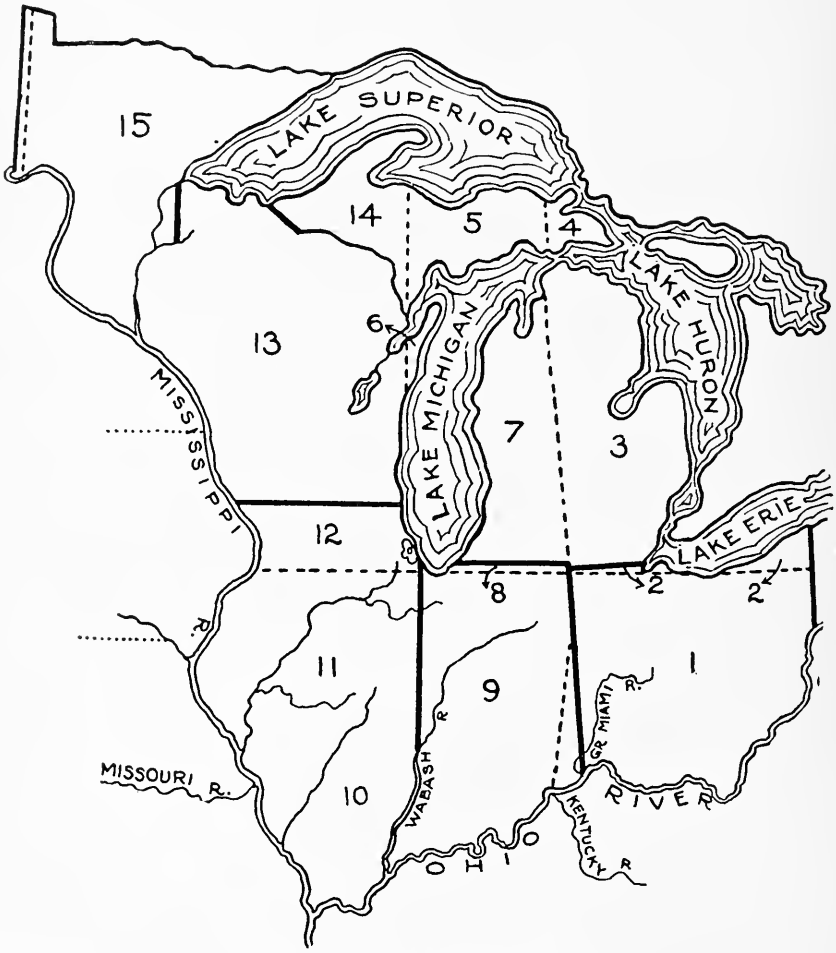
The pioneers believed in large families and took the injunction to "be fruitful and multiply" as a binding obligation. As examples of this we cite a few of the pioneer families of Bedford.

Moses Gleeson, who settled in 1818 and later moved to Independence, had seven sons and three daughters. The sons were named Edwin,

Elias, Charles, William, Moses, Sardis and Lafayette. One of the daughters, Nancy, married Dr. Charles Morgan, who was a prominent figure in the pioneer days of Brecksville.

Stephen Robinson had eight sons, Daniel, Nathan, Isaac, Ebenezer, Ezra, Nathaniel, John and Newman.

Daniel Benedict, one of the first trustees of the township, had nine sons, Darius, Ralph, Julius, Sillock, Judson, James, Rodolphus, Phinamber and Allison.

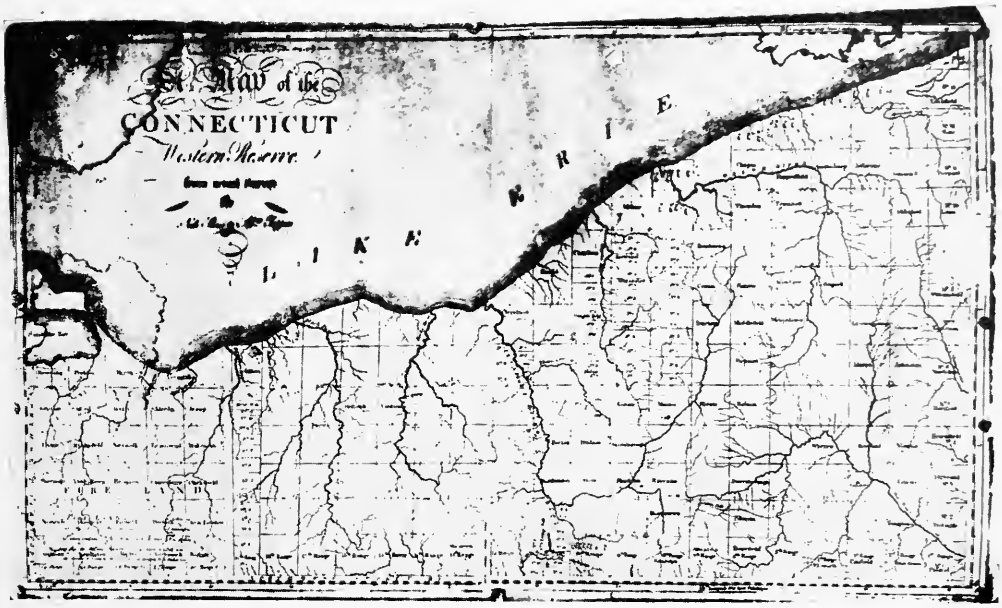


Map of Northwest Territory

The selection of a name is among the first things to be done in bringing a town into being. Often the name is selected with little thought and at other times much discussion is involved. The Indian names that figure so largely in the area of the Northwest Territory are not so much in evidence in the township names of the Western Reserve, selected in town meeting. General Bierce relates that at the meeting to organize the township of Bath, Summit County, a heated discussion arose. The town had unofficially been called Hammondsburg, after a Mr. Hammond, who was a large landowner. Mr. Hammond in some manner had offended a number of residents and when this meeting was held and the question

of the name arose, one man said: "Call it Jericho, Jerusalem, or Bath or anything but Hammondsburg." A motion was made to select the name Bath, which was immediately carried. We might add that Hammond's Corners still remains as the unofficial name of a locality in that township.

When the organization of township No. 6, in range 11 of Cuyahoga County was taken up, the name Bedford was chosen at the suggestion of Daniel Benedict, in compliment to his native town in Connecticut of that name. By order of the county commissioners, a meeting was held at the home of Prentice B. Ross, to elect township officers. This meeting was held April 7, 1823. John Dunham, Daniel Benedict, and Aaron Shepard were chosen judges and Laban Ingersoll and A. S. Barnum, clerks.



Map of the Connecticut Western Reserve, 1796

The election resulted in the selection of Daniel Benedict, James Orr, and Laban Ingersoll, trustees; A. S. Barnum, clerk; John Dunham, treasurer; Peter Comstock and Darius R. Benedict, constables and listers (assessors); Barzilla B. Burk and Stephen Comstock, overseers of the poor; Daniel Benedict, James Orr and Barzilla B. Burk, road supervisors. No justice of the peace was elected at this time but on the 19th day of July a special election was held and John Dunham elected to that office. He received seventeen votes to eleven for Daniel Benedict and one for A. Shepard. Dunham declined to serve and August 9th of the same year another special election was held and James Orr elected without opposition. Orr qualified and became the first justice of the peace, and the wheels of justice began to turn.

From the organization of the township the growth was regular and constant. In 1830 there were sixty families in the township. The gristmill and sawmill built by Adams and Starr, taken over and improved by Culverson and Boland, was bought by Moses Gleason and did work

for a large area of inhabitants. At the Center, Daniel Benedict built a sawmill and brush factory, and in 1825, Luther Willis built mills below on Tinker's Creek, thus disproving the statement of the poet that "The mill will not grind with the water that is past."

In 1832, a tannery was operated by Allen Robinett and in 1845 it was purchased by a firm and operated on a large scale. A woolen factory was later operated by Stephen C. Powers and a pail factory by Lee Lord and Enoch Allen. For some years a factory for making blinds was operated. In 1840, the firm of Comstock, Kirkham and Dickey built a foundry. This was burned, rebuilt and burned again. The last fire was in 1868. Daniel Benedict as early as 1821 installed a carding machine in his sawmill, which could do the work of many hands, and save labor for the housewife.

The first postoffice dates from 1826 and Ziba Willis was the first postmaster. The mail was received by stage. Mr. Willis held the position for seven years. In 1833, D. B. Dunham was appointed and served until 1842. Then in the following order J. P. Robinson, R. D. Benedict, Leverett Tarbell, Levi Marble and Charles B. Marble were postmasters, covering the first half century after the organization of the township.

If transportation alone is not wealth, the lack of it is a serious handicap. The first roads were brush paths with corduroy, that is small logs laid crosswise in marshy places. Not until 1830, when the state road was built through the township did relief from lack of adequate transportation facilities begin in earnest. Road supervisors, elected in 1823, at the annual election first held, and thereafter, had built dirt roads, but these were heavy throughout much of the year. About 1850, a plank road was built from Bedford to Twinsburgh in Summit County. In 1852, the Cleveland & Pittsburg Railway came to Bedford. It ran seven miles through the township and had a station at the Center (village). This was a great boost to the growth and prosperity of the town in more ways than one. Besides bringing increased transportation facilities it put a large sum on the tax duplicate to aid in the upbuilding of the schools and the conduct of public affairs. The plank road was abandoned in 1860, but about the same time the Cleveland & Mahoning Railroad was built through the northeastern part of the township.

Cities and villages often grow into being without any definite plan of arrangement. In the development of a new country, if some one with vision does not foresee the future, they just grow. In accounting for the crooked streets of Boston, Massachusetts, it is said the inhabitants built houses on each side of the cow paths, that led in various directions. Cleveland was surveyed for a city, before it was known that a city would be built. As early as 1826, three years after the township organization was perfected in Bedford, Luther Willis made the first effort to start a village. He was the owner of considerable water power. A few houses were built on the village plan.

In 1830, Hezekiah Dunham bought a large tract of land, which he caused to be surveyed for a village, or a portion of it. This was in 1834. The plat was made by John C. Sill. It included land south of the present village square and west of the state road. Certain lots were set aside for town hall and church sites to be given for the purposes named. Lots were sold and the building of the Village of Bedford began.

By an act of the General Assembly passed March 15, 1837, the "Town" of Bedford was established. An election was held the following year and George M. Payne was elected mayor and David B. Dunham recorder. This simple organization was allowed to lapse with the charter, and the

township remained as before. In 1852 a new charter was granted to the Village of Bedford to include the same territory as the original town, which was lots 45 and 46 and parts of 55 and 36 of the township. The records of the village before 1859 were destroyed by fire, including the record of the organization under the new charter. The mayors, however, during the Civil war period which followed were J. C. Cleveland, L. D. Benedict, T. H. Cannon, B. J. Wheelock and R. C. Smith, given here in the order of their service.

Perhaps one of the greatest advantages of the village over the township organization, in the development of the county, has been the matter of fire protection. The establishment of a fire department, usually a volunteer organization, without men devoting their time exclusively to the work, has been the first protective measure. Frame houses are built up in close proximity and until the village is organized even that was not provided. The volunteer fire department in the Village of Bedford has been brought to a state of high efficiency. Its members are employed quite near the engine house, and they respond quickly at the call of the siren, and their work in action at a fire has been highly commended. These organizations, the only ones really possible in the smaller towns, not able to bear the expense of a full time force, have often been the butt of jokes for their lack of efficiency and for their over efficiency. Mark Twain describes a town where the inhabitants do not insure against fire but against the fire department. The fire department of Bedford deserves a word of praise for its present organization and equipment.

Bedford has suffered much loss by fires and at one time the main business section was burned out. A foundry built by Comstock, Kirkham and Dickey, built in 1840, was shortly afterwards burned. It was rebuilt and again, in 1868, burned to the ground.

The first general store in the township was opened in 1831 by David B. Dunham at the Center (village). Business increased with the growth of the community and a new store was built by Mr. Dunham. This was destroyed by fire in 1878.

The first public house in the village was opened in 1829 by Enoch Allen.

The first physician was Dr. J. M. Turner, who came in 1828 and remained five years. Dr. Charles Goodrich came in 1830 and two years later died of cholera. Dr. D. G. Streator was a well known character of the early days. He began practice in the village in 1845 and died in 1878.

The first newspaper published in the town was started in 1838. It was called The Bedford Intelligencer. It was a small sheet devoted to local news and was democratic in politics. It ceased publication in 1843.

Of the schools of Bedford no record remains prior to 1840. The little red schoolhouses located in the various school districts of the township were the universities supplied for the schooling of the children of the settlers. Like the township, the little red school is passing. With all its faults it had its remarkable qualities. It sent forth into the world many strong characters whose education came from its system of individual training. It was a university. All in the same room, the little tot in the primer was listening to the recitations of the classes above him and absorbing bits of history, geography, biography, etc. He heard the reading of choice selections in literature, the comments of the teacher, and noted the inspiring things for future reference. This continued until he finally advanced to be an actor on the stage he had so long reviewed. So it was in other classes. Again, the scholar in the advanced classes was constantly reviewing what he had gone over by hearing, apart from his studying, the mistakes made and corrected in those recitations below. The little red schoolhouse was a great builder.

Among the known teachers of Bedford in the early days were Miss Barnes, H. L. Sill, C. Ruggles, R. Root, W. Johnson, D. Baldwin, M. Smith, Polly Allen, Betsy Predner, Mary Ann Sill, Laura Gould, Mary McCartney, Mariah Peck and L. Ruggles. In 1848 there were eleven school districts in the township, with a schoolhouse and teacher in each. The total school fund amounted to $665.40. At the present time, exclusive of the Village of Maple Heights, which was formed from the Township of Bedford, there are four school buildings, with a total enrollment of 1,300 pupils and total school expense of $185,000. The district schoolhouses have been abandoned. Four attractive, rapid and commodious busses bring all pupils who live beyond a certain distance away to the three ward or grade schools and the high school.

The high school building, recently built, is one of the finest in the county. It stands on an eminence with an attractive view all about and around it. It cost, including the site, half a million of dollars. It has a cafeteria, sewing room, a manual training department, etc. The schools of Bedford employ fifty teachers, including the superintendent, two supervisors and the principal of the high school. A. E. Moody, the present capable superintendent, has his office at the new high school building. The principal of the high school is O. C. Irwin.

Leading up to the present complete organization of the schools, from the district school to the present climax, in the new high school with its up to date equipment, we gather some intervening history. The Bedford News Register, edited by Mrs. John Freeman, in its High School Edition of February 2, 1922, and which contains an account of the dedication of the new building, collates a fund of information. Articles by Azora Hubbell Parker, Amelia Harrington McCaughey, O. K. Wheelock, Margaret Ennis, May Tarbell, Daisy Anderson, Maurice G. Hammond, Mrs. George Flickinger, Helen Palmer Hubbard, Theodore Blake, Edna Gates Handyside and others are full of interesting reminiscences of the schools.

Between the district schools and the first graded school came a number of private schools. These were held in private houses as a rule. One was conducted in the basement of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The first public school building at the village stood on the square more than seventy years ago. Then came the red schoolhouse on the hill. We quote from the article of Mrs. Parker: "The old red building stood in unadorned simplicity 'four square' to every wind that blew. * * * The spacious ground about the building was alive at noon and recesses with merry boys and girls at play. The favorite games of the girls in summer were Pomp Pomp Pull Away, Crack the Whip and Old Witch. The boys played Two Old Cat, Base Ball (not the present game) and Ante Ante Over. In winter, Fox and Geese was one of the sports and the steep hill at the rear was a fine place for coasting. The fortunate boy with a sled would glide merrily down the hill with his 'best girl' in front, while others found it equally exciting to coast down on a board, and some of the more daring would take the swift slide on their feet.

"There was no grading in the school in those days, but the pupils were incited to strenuous effort by the offer of prizes for scholarship and deportment. Jimmie Mathews won a Webster's Unabridged Dictionary under the tuition of R. C. Smith. Reading, writing and spelling received special attention. Rienzi's address to the Romans and Patrick Henry's speech before the Virginia Convention were rendered with all the fervor of impassioned orators. 'The Death of Little Nell' would be read with trembling voice and tearful eye. A critic was often appointed to note the errors in deportment and speech during the day and his observations read at the close of school. This was a spur to good behavior and correct

language. To be called one of the teacher's 'wheel horses' was an honor to make one swell with pride. Likewise a blunder in pronunciation or a stupid recitation sunk one in the depths of humiliation. * * * Debating societies were formed and school papers sparkled with wit and were embellished with poetry. School exhibitions were given which had all the snap and dramatic enthusiasm of the modern plays. Some of the teachers who followed specialized in some particulars. Wahoub will be remembered by the songs he taught in school. 'Fairy Moonlight,' 'Rain on the Roof,' and 'Up with the Lark in the Morning' still ring their refrain in the memory of the few old boys and girls of 'Ye Olden Time.' Harrison Flick, who afterwards became distinguished in law and politics, was popular not only in being a good teacher but in being a good sport with the boys in all their games on the school ground.

"Among the ladies who taught in the old schoolhouse was Isabel Cuthbertson Ennis, who was a person of unusual refinement and strength of character. She stimulated not only the mental but the moral growth of the pupils. Julia Gould Clapp was another teacher who is remembered for her vivid and vigorous personality and for her efforts to stimulate a taste for literature and composition.

"Among the later teachers of conspicuous characteristics was R. C. Smith. He was noted for thoroughness, discipline and grammatical expression. 'Not how much, but how well' was his motto. The last to teach in the old school building was Prof. O. C. Hubbell. Cooperation and good fellowship made school work a pleasure under his regime.

"In 1875 the new building was dedicated by B. A. Hinsdale of Hiram College. Dr. J. P. Robison, of ancient fame, turned over the keys to O. C. Hubbell, the teacher. The old building was used until the new one was completed. Standing in the background, its days numbered, it was sold under the hammer for fifty dollars.

"It remained for Prof. C. D. Hubbell, whose work began in the brick building on Washington Street at the head of Monroe Street, to organize the work into a graded school in 1881. There were two grade teachers the first year, Minnie Robison (Robinette) and Cora Alexander (Orchard). It was in 1885 when the first class to be called high school seniors prepared themselves for the first commencement exercises in the Bedford schools. The graduating class consisted of five members, Amelia Harrington, Etta Conant, Hattie Alexander, O. K. Wheelock and B. J. Sawyer. This commencement was an auspicious occasion and the whole town turned out. The superintendent at this time was C. D. Hubbell and the school board consisted of the president, J. W. Derthick; clerk, George Whitlam; treasurer, A. J. Hensey; I. M. Harrington, John Hickman and A. K. Burroughs. The teachers at this time were Flora Stevenson (Freeman), Ida Wells and Julia Benedict (Collins)."

We quote from Mrs. May C. Whitaker, *nee* Tarbell, now president of The Cleveland Woman's Press Club: "My educational career began with a term in the little red schoolhouse, which stood where the town hall now stands. The schoolhouse was about the size of a prosperous farmer's smokehouse and was built of red brick. Miss Hettie Culver was the teacher. My only memory is of the day when Dora Robinson, Carrie Comstock and myself dared to walk barefooted from our homes across the square to the school. It was very hot and the dust was fine and soothing to our feet, but Miss Culver was shocked * * * My big brother L. P. was disagreeable when I entered high school. He magnified my mistakes and made them public, all to prove that I was too young to be there. It was not the last shock his generation has suffered because of the advance of woman in education."

The present members of the Board of Education are William Wallace, president; Bruce Taylor, vice president; A. B. Blackman, clerk; Justin Griess, H. M. Molder, J. Burkett. From the establishing of the first graded school the superintendents have been C. D. Hubbell, J. L. Wright, J. C. Petir, H. L. Rawdon, O. C. Kurtz and the present superintendent, A. E. Moody.

Closely allied with the schools, as encouraging the study of music therein, and creating also in the community a taste for good music, has been The Bedford Music Club. The founder and first president was Mrs. John Freeman, the present editor of The Bedford News Register. This club was organized in 1899 and was first called The Ladies' Musical Club. The meetings are held in private houses, where programmes are studied. Its concerts are held in the auditorium of the high school. Its presidents have been Mrs. John Freeman, Mrs. Alfred J. Webb, Mrs. Oliver M. Smith, Miss Maude C. Ingersoll, Miss Mary C. Burroughs, Mrs. Hugh L. Norton, now deceased, Mrs. Charles R. Hinchman, Mrs. William B. Yost, Miss Anna Estella Maxseiner, Mrs. Bayard T. Wright, Mrs. William Wallace, Mrs. Douglas P. Handyside and Miss Trissa Hubbard, the present president.

The settlers recognized both the law of man and the law of God. While duly organizing for the establishing of civil local government that all differences should be ironed out by the sober judgment of the law, whose principles should be in accordance with divine law, they yet gave attention to the church as did their New England forbears. Denominationalism was a strong characteristic. The road to heaven was a denominational highway. Sermons were largely devoted to sectarian discussions. Revivals were frequent and the number of converts depended much upon the interest created in certain forms of worship and methods of baptism. No Billy Sunday, in those days, held meetings devoid of or apart from the question of denomination.

The oldest church in Bedford, dating from its first inception, was the Methodist Episcopal. As far back as 1830, the Rev. John Crawford, a circuit rider, whose field of operations was from Hudson to Cleveland, along the east side of the Cuyahoga River, stopped off at Bedford. He met Nathaniel Haynes, the village or township blacksmith, who had been holding some religious meetings, getting together those of the Methodist faith, like himself. Reverend Crawford organized them into a church. There were seven original members, Nathaniel Haynes and wife, Abraham Turner, wife and two daughters and Mrs. Betsy Fitch. Soon after Mr. Fitch, Joseph Skinner, David Skinner, and Daniel Baldwin were taken in as members. The first meetings were held in a schoolhouse and were conducted by circuit riders. The first regular ministers were Ira Eddy and William F. Day. The meetings of the church, as its numbers increased, were later held in a building erected by Mrs. Fanny Willis. For some time this building was the meeting place of all the religious denominations, but was finally given to the Methodist Church on the condition that it be moved to another lot. Hezekiah Dunham then gave the church a lot on the corner of Columbus and Washington streets and here the building was moved in 1849. In 1885, the present structure at the corner of Main and North streets, was built. The present minister is Rev. S. F. Ross.

The Church of Christ was organized in 1832 and its house of worship built in 1838. Like the Methodist Church, it had no settled pastor for some time, the elders and occasionally a traveling evangelist officiating. The first regular pastor was Rev. J. O. Beardsley, who afterwards went to Jamaica, as a missionary. This church grew in numbers and

became one of the largest in the county, becoming a sort of parent church. No less than fifty churches have been organized in different sections as offshoots of the Bedford Church of Christ. Among those who have been pastors of the church since its organization, are many, whose names are familiar to the older residents of the county. J. Harrison Jones, Lathrop Cooley, W. A. Knight, and E. C. Harris, with Reverend attached to their names, are among the number.

The First Baptist Church of Bedford was organized in 1854 and until the present church was built occupied a building, now torn down, near the site of the church now occupied. The old structure was a frame building while the new one is built of brick, attractive in appearance, a modern building with a large auditorium, having a seating capacity of 400 and a Sunday school assembly room capable of seating 100 more. The new building, however attractive, cannot divert the minds of the older residents, who are proud of the fact of their attendance, in worship, in the old. The new church was built in 1893. Among the early members of the church we note Newman Robinson, George Cowin, Mrs. Sheets, Mrs. Burns, Mrs. Ruth and Anne Hunt, and as pastor, Rev. Mr. Tallhurst.

Of later date than the churches mentioned comes the organization of the Christian Science Church in Bedford. Its history runs like this: Mrs. Kate Senter Reid first called a meeting at her home of those interested, with a view to holding meetings in Bedford, March 21, 1916. These meetings continued at her home until 1918, when the place of meeting was changed to the Knights of Pythias hall. Later, this group of people, which had formed themselves into a society, bought a house on Grace Street, which they remodeled for their use. In this building their services are now held. There is a Sunday school and reading room, and the society has a membership of twenty-five.

In the section of Bedford Township, annexed to the village in 1922, and now a part thereof, a splendid parochial school building has been erected. It is located in the vicinity of the McMyler Interstate Company. The building is of Spanish architecture, surrounded by large pleasant grounds and is equipped with attractive and suitable furniture for its work. This building was erected in 1912 and the school opened with fifty pupils. It now has doubled in numbers, having 100 pupils, and is under the direction of Dr. John R. Hagan, who was a classmate of Father Frey, secretary to the bishop of this diocese, Bishop Schrembs.

In view of the innumerable accidents in our streets, due to the automobile traffic, it may be of interest to recount the enterprise of one of Bedford's citizens in the early years. Squire Dunham was the first eliminator of grade crossings. His farm extended to Washington Street and over it he built a bridge for a driveway and for the passage of his cattle and other stock. Squire Dunham will be remembered as one of the first officers of the township at its organization in 1823. Says H. W. Hammond in a reminiscent article about early Bedford: "When Squire Dunham laid out Dunham Street, he sold the lot at the corner of said street and Wade Street to my grandfather, John Hammond, who built a home there. In the deed was an agreement that Dunham should have the right of way over this bridge and the privilege of relaying the driveway and repairing the bridge. Few people living in Bedford today can remember the old bridge under which we used to drive." Mr. Hammond adds: "Dear old Bedford! I think I could fill a ream of paper telling about the good old days, the old boys and all the good people, who lived in our village."

Of the fraternal orders in Bedford, Masonry holds a large place. Bedford Lodge No. 375, Free and Accepted Masons, has a

history dating back to the close of the Civil war. Its dispensation was granted October 17, 1866 and its charter October 16, 1867. The charter members, all of whom are now dead, were J. B. Hains, C. N. Hamlin, A. A. Benedict, R. C. Smith, W. H. Sawyer, Levi Case, Enoch Allen, A. J. Wells, J. J. Brittan, S. S. Peck, L. C. Hains, Samuel Patrick, E. Cowles, and H. H. Palmer. It has a present membership of 294. The first Master was J. B. Hains, and the present presiding officer is H. W. Davis. A Past Masters' Association of this lodge was organized in 1920 and now has ten members. John Freeman is its president. Summit Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, was organized in Twinsburgh in 1856 and removed to Bedford in 1886. It has a Past High Priests' Association of ten members, of which J. B. Kenyon is president, and has at present 206 members. Bedford Chapter Order of the Eastern Star was organized in 1915 and now has 193 members. Mrs. Alice P. Green is Worthy Matron and Miss Laura S. Berena, secretary. Its first Worthy Matron was Mrs. Eliza B. L. Tinker.

Among the other fraternal orders having lodges in Bedford are Royal Dunham Post of the Grand Army of the Republic, Golden Rod Lodge Knights of Pythias, Winchester Circle No. 46, Ladies of the Grand Army of the Republic. A lodge of the Independent Order of Foresters, Unity Hive No. 428 Ladies of the Maccabees, Tent No. 562 Knights of the Maccabees, Dewey Camp No. 4099 Modern Woodmen of America, a lodge of the Woodmen of the World, and Prosperity Lodge No. 4774 Royal Neighbors of Prosperity.

The Bedford Board of Trade has been for some years a vital factor in the prosperity of the town. It had in 1912, when it published a booklet called "Beautiful Busy Bedford," a membership of seventy-six, and its officers were O. K. Wheelock, president; O. W. Kurtz and H. E. Lowry, vice presidents; R. F. Thomas, secretary; C. J. Wheeler, treasurer; P. D. Metzger, John Freeman and E. H. Collins, trustees. Its first secretary was H. A. Adams.

In writing of industrial Bedford, first in point of interest comes the chair industry. Bedford chairs are known over the world. We have referred to the beginning, when Benjamin Fitch, long before the township was organized, began making splint bottom chairs. The first advance of primitive man toward civilization has been marked by getting him up from the ground into a chair. The Indians left no chairs and used none. Chairs are distinctly a product of advancement. W. O. Taylor, in 1833, worked with Benjamin Fitch making chairs. All the details are not known to history but in due time he married his daughter. This industrial romance advanced the chair industry. In 1844, Mr. Taylor began the manufacture of chairs on his own account as W. O. Taylor and Sons. This firm developed into the Taylor Chair Company, in whose chairs "all the world is rocking." Benjamin Fitch made many improvements and invented devices for saving labor in the manufacture. His descendants followed his example. In 1865, Vincent A. Taylor, Joseph F. and William E. Taylor, were associated with their father, W. O. Taylor, in the factory. This continued for some years. As early as 1856, The Taylor Chair Company won the medal at the State Fair in Columbus. In 1876, this company won the "Gold Medal" at the World's Fair in Philadelphia. The certificate of award is preserved in the Taylor family. The award was made for durability, cheapness, and compactness. In 1869 the factory was burned but it was immediately rebuilt, although from lack of adequate insurance, the loss was heavy. Vincent A. Taylor, president of the company, has directed the manufacture to permanent success by specializing in many lines. More than 60,000 "comfortable rockers" have been manu-

factured and marketed in a single year. It has been said that this is the largest, exclusive, high grade, rocker plant in the world. Mahogany comes to this plant in the log from Cuba, and is sawed into lumber in its own mills and then made into rockers, all the work being done in this factory. We will speak of Mr. Vincent A. Taylor later, but we are not through with the chair industry in Bedford.

More than seventy years ago another chair industry began in Bedford. It is now known as the B. L. Marble Chair Company. Like the Taylor Company, it began in a small way. In 1851 it employed five men. Today it employs some 250 men, and like the Taylor Company specializes in certain lines. The two factories give employment to over 500 workmen. From 1851 it was B. J. Wheelock, then Wheelock and Wright, then another firm, M. A. Purdy and Son, then in 1867 united under the name of The Bedford Chair Company, then Marble and Shattuck, then The B. L. Marble Chair Company. Success has attended these men because of devoted service. B. L. Marble and A. L. Shattuck have devoted each a lifetime to the improvement in the manufacture of chairs. As the public became more discriminating, this company called art to its aid and combined it with economic handling of material and scientific methods of shipping the finished product. Designers were constantly employed but before a particular design was placed upon the market the public were called as a jury to decide. Samples were placed on sale and the merits decided upon by a practical test. It was not what ought to suit the public but what actually did suit that counted. Marble chairs are found in the furnishings of statehouses and government buildings in many parts of the country. Mr. B. L. Marble, after a lifetime devoted to this industry, has retired from active participation, but has a son, L. L. Marble, who is active in the company. From "Beautiful Busy Bedford" we quote: "The development of the chair industry in Bedford reads like a romance, and is full of experiences of deepest interest to all. Ever since the days of the old log cabin and open hearth, with grandmother's high backed rocker, has the work of building Bedford chairs gone on, until it is today a splendid industry in the permanent building of Bedford."

Of the more recent industries of Bedford there is The Franklin Oil and Gas Company, The Best Foundry Company, The McMyler Interstate Company and The Mason Tire and Rubber Company. The Best Foundry Company manufactures stove castings for a variety of makes and for some of the largest stove manufactories in the world. In 1905, the first finished product was turned out. By 1912, it was said to be the largest foundry of this kind in the world, employing 600 men, and with an annual pay roll of $500,000. The general manager, Mr. Henry M. Molder, is a prominent figure in the industrial life of the town. The McMyler Interstate Company was incorporated in 1902, located in Cleveland and later removed to Bedford. Its products are structural steel locomotive cranes and other special machinery. This company has placed extensive installations in many parts of the world, including England, Japan, and Australia. It but recently constructed the largest locomotive crane in the world and placed it in the League Island Navy Yard at Philadelphia. One more industry should be mentioned, that of the Bedford China Company. This is of recent establishment but is a factor in the industrial life of the town.

At present Bedford has two newspapers, The Bedford News Register, which is in its twentieth year, edited by Mrs. John Freeman, and The Bedford Herald, conducted by C. P. Smith, son of R. C. Smith, referred to in connection with the school history of the town. On February 2,

1922, The News Register published a High School Edition, a very creditable number, which reflected credit on the editor, Mrs. Freeman. The Herald has but recently started and its future is to be determined.

The present officers of the Village of Bedford are mayor, N. Ray Carroll; clerk, E. L. Allen; treasurer, W. O. Cameron; marshal, Fred M. Clampitt; police justice, John A. Flick; solicitor, L. R. Landfear; city engineer, B. T. Wright; councilmen, J. A. Squire, L. L. Horton, Fred Oldham, W. C. Warren, E. R. Stillwell, W. L. Avery.

In writing of the growth and development of Bedford I am reminded of the lines of Tennyson:

"We rise on stepping stones of
Our dead selves to better things."

In 1866, a Rolling Mill Association, with a large capital, was formed and this capital was largely subscribed by Bedford citizens. A plant was erected and business started but after a short but precarious existence, it was removed, the Bedford plant dismantled, and the stockholders left with valueless certificates. This was a loss to the town in many ways.

The care of the sick and disabled has not been neglected in the progress upward from the log house era. The town has a General Hospital, located on North Street, with a corps of trained nurses and a medical staff, composed of Dr. R. S. Hubbard, Dr. W. H. Wycoff, Dr. W. F. Golling and Dr. R. R. Seidel.

The Bedford Bank of The Cleveland Trust Company, with George C. Flickinger, as manager, furnishes the general banking facilities, while The Bedford Savings and Loan Company, organized under the loan company laws, encourages the building of homes by construction loans. We must mention The American Legion Post, No. 350, Frank G. Hoeffler, post commander, by soldiers of the World war; The American Legion Auxiliary, president, Mrs. G. L. Bartlett; the Boy Scouts, F. C. Kramer, scout master; The Pythian Sisters, Mrs. Fern Pinnell, M. E. C.; D'Annunzio Lodge, Bedford Retail Merchants' Association; The Ladies Benefit Association of the Maccabees, commander, Mrs. Lettie Avery; The Federated Parent-Teachers Club; The Woman's Athletic Association, president, Mrs. H. W. Davis, and the Volunteer Fire Department, of which reference has already been made, with C. S. Brown, as chief.

Among the new buildings of note and now under construction that of the Church of Christ on North Street should be mentioned. The corner stone was laid October 22, 1922. Under it were placed, as announced by Judge John A. Flick at the service, a bible, which had belonged to Squire Charles A. Ennis, a souvenir plate commemorating the seventy-fifth anniversary of the old church, which had belonged to Mrs. Ellen Nelson Marble, late wife of Mr. B. L. Marble, church and Sunday school publications, copies of The Bedford News Register and the Bedford Herald, Bedford Music Club Year Book, Hiram College Year Book, and envelopes containing names of members of various church organizations. The speaker of the day, Dr. Arthur J. Culler, dean of Hiram College, gave an historical sketch of the church known as "Christian" or "Disciples of Christ." Doctor Culler spoke for the restoration of the rural church and deprecated the practice of the members staying at home on Sunday and sitting by the roadside and selling fruit to passing autoists. He referred to the fact that James A. Garfield, who was a student at Hiram College, when it was called Hiram Eclectic Institute, had spoken before the Bedford Church.

Historical incidents are not wanting in the early history of Bedford.

Our local histories all give in detail the hanging of John O'Mic in 1812. This, the first execution in the county, is important as showing the reign of the civil law and the sober execution of criminal justice. O'Mic was an Indian, who killed two trappers, and was tried and executed at Cleveland in that year. After the murder, O'Mic hid for several days in the deep woods along Tinker's Creek. It was near the A. B. C. Railway bridge or near where that crosses the creek in Bedford, that he was finally captured by one of his tribe.

It is related that in 1813, during the War of 1812, a band of British soldiers encamped on Euclid Creek, near Cleveland, and two of their number, out on a foraging expedition, wandered to the home of Elijah Nobles, already referred to as the first settler in Bedford. He took them in and kept them over night, then piloted them to their camp, telling them he would shoot them if they came back. This story is more believable as the incident probably occurred after the victory of Commodore Perry on Lake Erie. Before that time the settlers were in fear and trembling. That victory, although the war did not end until 1814, put courage in the hearts of the settlers.

When the Cleveland, Akron & Columbus Railway was completed it was dedicated by an excursion over the line. A number stopped off at Bedford, including the governor and other state officials, to view the glen, and three of the number were left behind, when the train pulled out. These were taken in a row boat to Cleveland, by way of Tinker's Creek and the Cuyahoga River.

P. T. Barnum was a great advertiser and when he opened his first show in Cleveland, he gave ten free tickets to prominent people of Bedford. Train service not being available and not wishing to lose the benefits conferred on them, the donees went to Cleveland on a hand car. This car was stolen during the evening, and the delegation, manfully, walked home after the show.

Bedford was a safe station on the Underground Railway in slavery days. The woods, glens, and homes furnished an excellent hiding place for refugees, before their final entrance into Canada. It is related that although most of the people in the town knew of the presence, from time to time, of runaway slaves, their presence was never revealed.

We have referred to "Mother Parker's" Tavern, and its popularity in the early days. It is related that one night two travelers came to the hostelry and engaged lodgings, the one a fine looking, large man, and the other quite small, apparently a boy. They left early without paying for their lodging, escaping the vigilant eye of "Mother Parker." Some months later she received a letter enclosing several times the amount, which she had charged on the books to "lost." In the letter was a confession that her visitors were an exiled prince and his young bride from one of the leading countries of Europe. Who this scion of royalty was she never would tell, as the letter in terms requested that the secret of the pair be kept from the public. Dame rumor, however, had it that the prince became, later, the ruling monarch of an empire across the seas.

In 1915, the Village and Township of Maple Heights was formed from the Township of Bedford. The township is merely a judicial township, having a justice of the peace. Its territory the same as the village, is entirely separate from the original township. Bedford Township includes the village, and taxes are assessed at a different rate outside the village, but the work is equitably divided. The township cares for the poor, the township roads, outside of the village, and little else. The schools are united and pupils transported, as we have described. Maple Heights being entirely separate has its own school system. It had in its schools

in 1920, 350 pupils, and employed ten teachers, and the total school expense was $46,670. The schools have now enrolled 700 pupils, and there are twenty-two teachers employed. The budget for school expenses has reached the sum of $111,575. Harry L. Peets, Mabel Lawrence, William Harbkersman, Mary Thornfield and L. O. Snyder constitute the Board of Education.

At the organization of the village in 1915, the following officers were elected: Mayor, W. E. Lambert; clerk, C. G. Holtz. The present officers are: Mayor, C. G. Holtz; clerk, F. J. Vasek; treasurer, F. Holtz; marshal, L. Seeley; police judge, F. H. Levy; street commissioner, Joe Miller; building inspector, C. H. Fortenbaugh; justice of the peace of Maple Heights Township, F. H. Levy. The Village Council, which meets the first and third Wednesday of each month, consists of G. W. Caldwell, W. A. Koring, P. Raimer, A. G. Beitt, C. W. Buettner, and E. F. Borges.

In 1921, a race track with the necessary buildings was constructed here by the Ohio State Jockey Club, and the Maple Heights races are an annual event, attended by large numbers. This has done much to advertise the village and contribute to its activities. As an evidence that the new village is functioning as an up to date municipality, we give the report of a session of the Police Court as printed in the Bedford Herald of November 2, 1922: "The usual number of violators of the law and ordinances were gathered in by the police force (Marshal Seeley) and were given an opportunity to explain to his honor. D. M. Sherman, of Cleveland, was arraigned and plead guilty to having violated the speed ordinance. Five dollars and costs! C. J. Shelly, of Cleveland, owned to having fractured the speed ordinance, passed to regulate the speed of motor driven vehicles, but, upon extenuating circumstances being shown, was permitted to depart upon payment of costs. Mrs. C. Eames, of East Cleveland, blushingly admitted that she was guilty of violating the speed ordinance of Maple Heights. The Court was moved by the beauty and grace of the prisoner and her evident distress, because of her fault, and assessed her the very light fine of—five dollars and costs. Thomas Rini, of Cleveland, also entered a plea of guilty to the charge of speeding and was requested to donate to the Village of Maple Heights the sum of—five dollars and costs. W. J. Fritz, of Euclid Avenue, Cleveland, was glad to plead guilty to the same charge and escape with a fine of—five dollars and costs. J. Dynwozynski of Foreman Avenue, Cleveland, plead guilty to the same charge, whereabouts His Honor, in pity, cut his fine to—five dollars and costs. Another speedster, J. R. Ganmeter, of Akron, explained fluently and at great length, that motorists in Akron think nothing of driving at the rate of fifty or sixty miles an hour. His Honor was equally confidential and carefully explained to Mr. G., that, after leaving Akron, the speed limit is gradually reduced until, at Maple Heights, twenty miles is the limit. To impress this fact more firmly upon the mind of Mr. G., His Honor inflicted a fine of—five dollars and costs."

We have referred to the "Underground Railway" in the period preceding the Civil war, with Bedford as a station. It was peculiar in this, that the law violators were people of prominence and, except in this particular, law abiding. The institution of slavery seemed so obnoxious that a resort to the "higher law" was adopted without disturbing the conscience. Now comes in this day a violation of law by people otherwise law abiding and of the highest character. Rapid transit by means of motor cars becomes so fascinating that innumerable citizens of good repute are daily arrested, tried and sentenced. Oftentimes workhouse and jail sentences are inflicted. This is a historic fact and the day in the Police Court of Maple Heights Village is given merely to reflect that fact without sug-

gesting what the future historian may find in connection with the wonderful progress from the days of the log cabin and the ox team.

Maple Heights, its territory, formed from the original number 6, range 11 of townships as surveyed by the surveyors headed by Moses Cleveland, is but seven years old, but it has attractive dwellings, fine schools and an enterprising people.

Bedford Township, a farming territory, remains in lessened area and with its organization intact. The present officers are: Trustees, George A. Laing, C. W. J. Alexander and George Forbes; clerk, E. J. Caskey; township road superintendent, Robert Cowan. It has furnished public men of prominence in public affairs. Vincent A. Taylor served as a member of Congress in 1891 and 1892. Alfred W. Lamson, an able jurist, was common pleas judge for many years. Clark Alexander and Pierce D. Metzger served each as county commissioner, Mr. Metzger having served previously as a member of the General Assembly of Ohio. Dr. R. S. Hubbard was county treasurer for two terms, this being the limit under the law. R. C. Smith, Samuel Patrick and C. D. Hubbell served for many years as county school examiners. Other of Bedford citizens are as deserving of mention, but this will show in what different lines the citizens of Bedford have served the county, the state and the nation. In the Civil war, in the Spanish-American war, and in the World war against central Europe, her citizens were not found wanting. Dunham Post, of the Grand Army of the Republic, and the American Legion Post, survivors of the War of 1860 and of the War of 1914, reflect her service to the nation.

To Moses Cleaveland Esqr of the County of Windham & State of Connecticut One of the Directors of the Connecticut Land Company Greeting

We the Board of Directors of said Connecticut Land Company having appointed you to go on to said Land as Superintendant over the Agents and others sent on to survey & make Locations on said Land to make and enter into friendly negociations with the Natives who are on said Land or contiguous thereto and may have any intended claim to the same and secure such from the interposition amongst them as will establish peace quiet & justice to the Survey & Settlement of said Lands carefully avoiding any such encroachments on Lands not ceded by the Natives under the Authority of the United States — You are hereby for the foregoing purposes fully Authorized and Empowered to act & transact all the above business in as full and ample a manner as We ourselves could do to make Contracts in the foregoing matters in our behalf & also and make such drafts on our Treasury as may be necessary to accomplish the foregoing object of your appointment and all Agents and others by us employed & sent on to survey and settle shall be and to be obedient to your orders and directions, and you are to be accountable for all monies by you received conformable to conduct to such orders & directions as we may from time to time give you, and to do & act in all matters according to your best skill & Judgement which may tend to the best & trust prosperity & success of said Connecticut Land Company having more particularly for your guide the Articles of Association entered into and Signed by the Individuals of said Company (Dated at Hartford this 12th day of May 1796

Oliver Ellsworth
Chauncey Champion 2
Roger Newberry
Samuel Mather Jr
Directors

Moses Cleaveland's Commission

CHAPTER VI

BRECKSVILLE

The part of God's green earth which includes the hills and streams and valleys of Brecksville is included in the Western Reserve, that shrewd acquirement by Governor Winthrop and the Connecticut Colony from the British king, Charles II, in 1662. The famous charter that was hidden in the oak of historic fame included in its description of boundaries this region. Up to the year 1800 and several years thereafter Brecksville was a dense unbroken forest of oak, maple, and other deciduous trees, with some fringes of pine and hemlock along the Chippewa and its branches. The most considerable of this growth was the Pine Woods on the Chippewa, the land on which they stood, now included in the preserves of the "Glen Valley Club."

These magnificent pines met the fate of others of the universal forest, in time, but for years after the township was settled, they afforded a popular picnic ground and their trunks reechoed to innumerable 4th of July orations. As demonstrated by their rings of growth, these giant trees had stood before the caravels of Columbus sailed westward to make his name famous as the discoverer of a new world.

By right of possession this land belonged to the Indians and was theirs to have and to hold. By the divine right of kings transmitted in the Connecticut Charter it belonged to the "Nutmeg State," the successor of the Connecticut Colony, and, through the Connecticut Land Company, was placed upon the market subject to such incumbrance as the Red Man might prove to be. The State of Connecticut appointed a commission, and this commission sold to the Connecticut Land Company, and from this company the original pioneers bought their land. The price per acre varied with the size of the tract purchased, and was at first from 50 cents to a $1.00.

As we have said, the portion of the Western Reserve west of the Cuyahoga River was designated as Indian country long after that east of the river had been ceded to the white man. The Cuyahoga marks the eastern boundary of the Township of Brecksville. The territory west of the Cuyahoga River, which includes this township, was occupied by the Chippewas until finally ceded to the Connecticut Land Company. It is a matter of history, if not of pride, that trinkets and whiskey cut a large figure in the negotiations by which this tract was finally ceded to the white man. Brecksville was organized in 1814, three years after the organization of the county. It was one of the first townships west of the river to form a local government. Bands of Indians lurked about Brecksville until after the War of 1812, when, as many of their tribe had joined with the Indians of Canada as allies of the British, they were given to understand that their presence was no longer desired.

John Breck, a soldier of the War of 1812 and a native of Northampton, Massachusetts, inherited land purchased by his father from the Connecticut Company. On the division, as arranged by the company, he was given title to parts of townships in several counties. In this township

named after him he once held title deeds to half its territory. Like Moses Cleaveland, who gave his name to Cleaveland on the lake, he was never a resident here, but his three sons were residents for many years, Theodore Breck, John Adams Breck and Dr. Edward Breck. Shortly after the death of John Breck, in 1830, the three sons settled in Brecksville.

The original John Breck, who gave his name to the town, was a colonel in the American army, and, at one time, commanded the forces at Fort Independence, Boston Harbor. His wife, Clarissa Allen, was the daughter of Rev. Thomas Allen, the first settled minister of Pittsfield, Massachusetts. It is related of him, that when General Burgoyne in the Revolutionary war began his campaign of invasion, Mr. Allen heard of it during Sunday service. He promptly dismissed his congregation and left the pulpit to form a company of minute men, who hastened to the relief of the Continental forces.

Dr. Theodore Breck, a great-grandson of John Breck, now a resident of Brecksville, gives this interesting genealogy: "In the year 1630, two brothers by the name of Breck landed at the Town of Dorchester, Massachusetts. They came from England, but nothing is known of the family prior to their crossing the ocean; probably, like many others of that time, they had heard stories of the marvels of the new world and were anxious to better their fortunes. They did their part in the building up of the new country, raised families, and prospered more or less like others of the newcomers. Gradually, as the families grew larger, some of the children started out to see the world and settled in other towns so that in a few generations they were represented in Boston and in other points in Massachusetts. Finally, one bolder than the rest followed the old Bay Path to the western part of the state and settled down in Northampton. The family grew and prospered until revolutionary times, when we find Robert Breck a merchant in that busy little town. After the war he was postmaster of Northampton, appointed by Washington, his being the first appointment under the Federal Government. He had several sons who looked after his business while he served for many years as county clerk. Having some money to invest, he bought several tracts of land in the Western Reserve, among them being a tract covering about half of the present Township of Brecksville.

In 1802 Robert Breck died and his property passed to his sons, all of whom, save John, died shortly after, leaving John sole heir to the business and landed property. John had been married, but his wife had died, leaving him a daughter. It was necessary to perpetuate the family name. His brother Robert at the time of his death was engaged to marry and in his will provided a legacy for the lady. John, in transacting the business connected with the legacy left by his brother, fell in love with the girl himself and was accepted. This is the romance connected with his marriage to Clarissa Allen, daughter of Rev. Thomas Allen, the militant minister of Pittsfield, Massachusetts.

John desired to know more about the western land left him by his father, and employed Alfred Wolcott, of Boston, to go west and survey the lands. Wolcott came in 1811, and, assisted by Seth Paine, made a survey of the land now comprised in the Township of Brecksville. The notes he made give a description of every lot in the township, boundaries and measurements, soil and timber. These surveyors returned and made their report. Wolcott remained but Paine returned, with his family, and became the first settler in the township. John Breck then began to look up likely settlers for his tract of land, and these he found among his acquaintances in his own town, Northampton. This answers the query

so often propounded as to why so many of the early settlers of Brecksville came from Northampton and its vicinity.

At the time of the death of John Breck his children were minors and the property in the West was given in charge of John Randall. There were six children, three of whom came to Brecksville, already mentioned. Theodore and Doctor Edward remained until their death, John returned to New England and spent the few remaining years of his life there. Another family of Brecks are identified with the early history of Brecksville. Rev. Joseph Hunt Breck, a cousin of the original John Breck, came to the Western Reserve as a missionary in 1823. As a missionary or itinerant preacher he traveled through Summit, Geauga and Ashtabula counties, preaching. Following his marriage in 1830, and which occurred in the East, he came to Brecksville. Two years later he moved to Newburgh and located on a farm to regain his failing health. His son, Joseph H. Breck, was identified with the history of that township more particularly, and we will speak of him in the chapter on Newburgh.

In June, 1811, Seth Paine, his wife, two sons and two daughters, Oliver N., Spencer White, Almira and Lorina, and with them a young unmarried man, Melzer Clark, all from Williamsburg, Massachusetts, settled in the southwest corner of the township. They were the first settlers of Brecksville. Soon after their arrival Squire Carpenter of Richfield was called upon to officiate at the wedding of young Clark and Almira Paine. This was the first wedding in Brecksville. The couple soon began keeping house near the Paine home, at a point later known as Carter's Corners. Seth Paine, who assisted in the township survey, was land agent for Mr. Breck, and held a power of attorney to give title to land sold. Clark, whose housekeeping with his new bride began across the road but in Royalton Township, was agent of the land company for that township. Seth Paine's commission as agent was from a Massachusetts company, consisting of Col. John Breck, Ebenezer Hunt and others. As compensation for his services he was to choose 200 acres anywhere in the township, with the exception that it should not be bottom land and should not include a mill site. His choice was in the southwest part, as we have indicated. He left his family at a settlement in Newburgh, near what is now the corner of Walker and Broadway in Cleveland, during the winter of 1810 and 1811, while he proceeded to Brecksville to build a log house.

As the first settler, something of his family is of historical interest. He was of the sixth generation from Stephen Paine, who came from Great Ellington, Norfolk County, England, to America in 1638, on the ship "Diligent," and first settled at Hingham, Plymouth County, Massachusetts. In 1661 he and his two sons, with others, purchased a large tract of land near Rehoboth, Massachusetts, from Wamsitta, a son of Massasoit. Other large purchases show in the records of other parts of Massachusetts and of Rhode Island in the name of these Paines. We give this in regard to the ancestor of the first settler of Brecksville because of the general application to all who came to Cuyahoga County in the early days in the face of privations and dangers. They were land hungry by inheritance. Seth Paine and Melzer Clark, both died in 1815 and their unfinished work was turned over to other agents of the land company. Their families, left without their care, remained in the almost unbroken forest. The oldest son of Paine, Spencer, had to take his father's place in supporting the family when he was only fourteen years of age.

Four especial dangers threatened the very early settlers, rattlesnakes, Indians, wild beasts and disease. Rattlesnakes were numerous, particu-

larly near the Cuyahoga River. As many as thirteen had been killed in one place. They would protrude their heads through the puncheon floors of the log cabin. Cattle and horses occasionally died from their bite.

While no deaths from rattlesnake bites occurred to Brecksville settlers, of which we have record, they were a constant source of fear. Miss Rebecca Newell was bitten but recovered. Perhaps her lack of care may have been the cause of the bite. It is related of her that when a small child she was in the habit of taking her bowl of bread and milk out of doors to eat it. No attention was paid at first to this, but it was later noticed that she seemed to be growing thin for lack of nourishment, and looked pale. She was urged to stay inside, but was so unhappy at the restraint that she was again permitted to go out of doors with her porringer of food. She was followed and found sitting by a stump in the clearing with a large rattlesnake eating from the same dish of milk. When the snake put his head in on her side of the dish she would tap him with her spoon and say: "Eat on your own side, Old Gray." It is said the snake was killed later and that it had thirteen rattles.

Bands of Indians lurked about Brecksville, until after the War of 1812, but were for the most part friendly. The Indians being, in a sense, allies of the British the outcome of that war was watched for its effect on them and their attitude toward the white man under the Stars and Stripes. At one time Seth Paine's men folks were all away from home for the night, leaving Mrs. Paine and two daughters alone. At nightfall two Indians came to the cabin and asked to stay all night. What to do they knew not, they expected the worst, to refuse they thought sure death, to flee they could not, for they had nowhere to go. They held a counsel and came to the conclusion to let them stay and abide the consequences. The Indians camped on the hearth before the fire, they did not want a bed. At a late hour the women retired to bed behind a blanket. In the night they were thrown into great excitement. The fire had burned down and it was dark. At that time the back log rolled over and a blaze sprang up, giving a bright light, and, peering from behind their blanket, they saw one of the Indians go to the side of the door, where he had left a kind of bark basket, stoop down, take out a large knife, then a long stone and carefully sharpen the knife. The women supposed their time had come and lay in breathless silence and suspense. Soon the Indian stooped again and took out a ham of venison, shaved off two or three slices and ate them, and then went back to the hearth and laid himself down. The women breathed easier. In the morning, before it was fairly light, the Indians left for parts unknown.

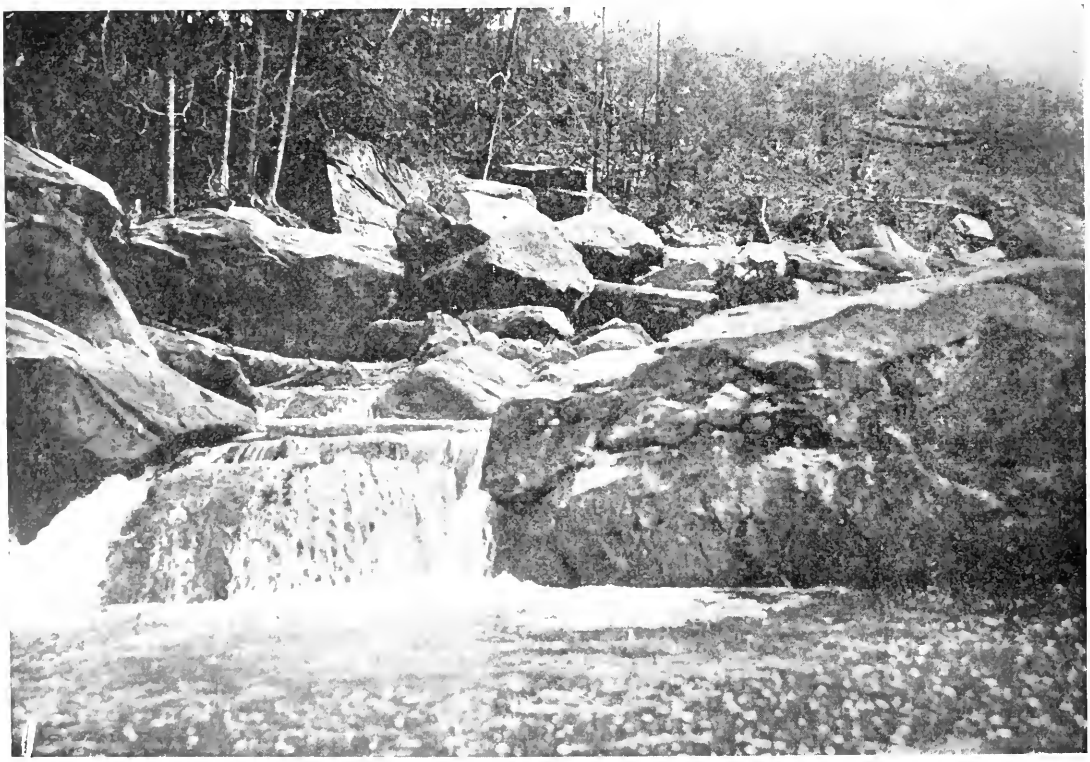
Some incidents showing the danger from wild beasts will illustrate their menacing presence. In 1818, Miss Anna Green, while on her way on horseback from her home in Independence to that of Elisha Rice in Brecksville, had a thrilling escape. When she reached the top of Smith Hill, near the Chippewa Creek, a wild place even in later years, a panther's scream woke the echoes near her and her horse broke into a wild run. As she neared the Rice home the family heard her coming and opened their door. Miss Green jumped to the ground and rushed in and the horse followed. The door was closed and barred just as the panther landed on the step. Mr. Rice ran upstairs, took an armful of straw and lighted it and this thrown at the beast frightened it away. "Aunt Tamar" Oakes, with two young children, went through the woods to a neighbor's, Mrs. Edgerton's, about a mile away, to warp a piece of cloth. She was so late in returning home that a pack of wolves, with ever increasing numbers,

followed her, coming so near that she could hear their panting at every step. She hurried along, trying to determine which child to drop—Mary, the older, or Francis, the baby. Before the decision had been reached, rescue came in the form of the hired man, Alvin Cooley, with a gun, he having been sent out by Mr. Oakes. One time, when Alvin Waite went to mill, his wife was left alone over night with her sister-in-law, Mrs. John Waite, for company. They were aroused in the night by the squealing of the pigs and immediately divined the cause. Mrs. Waite determined the bear should not carry off the pigs. She got the gun but found it empty. She had been told that three fingers of powder was a load, and loaded the gun accordingly. She discovered a bear, coming out of the pen with a pig, and fired. For some time after she knew no more, as the gun "kicked" so vigorously that she was left unconscious, but the pig was saved. The bear was wounded, as a trail of blood gave evidence, and we will assume as in the story for little boys, that he refrained from pigs ever afterwards. The guns of the settlers soon thinned the woods of dangerous wild animals, that were so numerous when they arrived. Mrs. William McWade told about the snow being tramped solid about their house by the wolves, and of seeing as many as 500 at one time. Various hunts were organized as residents came in sufficient numbers. One known as the Great Hinckley Hunt was organized at the home of Mrs. Seth Paine in December, 1818. The roundup was in Hinckley Township, Medina County. At the meeting to organize the hunt, Carey Oakes was appointed captain for Brecksville, John Ferris for Royalton, Judge John Newton for Richfield, and 'Squire Freyer for Brunswick. This day has become historical, the day of the great hunt. The posse of men under strict discipline, surrounded the township of Hinckley and gradually drew in the line until every animal either was killed or escaped through the firing line. The net result of the hunt amounted to the following in animals killed: Deer, 365; bear, 17; wolves, 5.

In 1811 Lemuel Bourne came to Brecksville. He walked all the way from Savoy, Massachusetts, in about four weeks, a distance of some 600 miles. He selected a site for his future home in the southern part of the township on what is now known as the Noble farm on the State Road, now daily passed by much traffic along the brick road to Akron, Ohio. The next year he returned to Massachusetts, walking back, and married Miss Delia Waite. He bought a horse, loaded his bride and such belongings as he could bring upon it, and walking by the side, started on their honeymoon journey to Brecksville, arriving in 1812. In the meantime Walter Waite had built a log house on property later known as the Stevenson farm. This was the second log house built in Brecksville, Seth Paine's being the first. To this cabin Lemuel Bourne brought his bride. Miss Hattie Bourne, historian of the Brecksville Centennial, relates that the next morning after their arrival Mrs. Bourne "sat in the doorway getting a little acquainted with her new surroundings when she saw a rattlesnake basking in the sunshine a short distance away. Did she scream? Not she. She calmly got a weapon and killed it." On the next New Year's day Walter Waite helped Lemuel Bourne build his house. It was built without doors, and greased paper served for windows, and wooden pegs were used for nails.

In 1811, also, Benona Brown, Samuel Wolcott, Almon Wolcott and Charles Wolcott, from Massachusetts, settled in the northeast part of the township, and Robert Donalson, Mr. Stanford and David Morton located in the southeast part. Donalson and Stanford came from Pennsylvania, and Morton from Massachusetts. To the little settlement this same year was added Eli and Bijah Bagley and Rufus Newell with their families.

Moses Cleaveland's Birthplace
Better known to us as John Shea's old house.



Scene on Chippewa Creek, Brecksville

These located west of the Center. In 1812, Edward Johnston and wife, with a family of four sons, settled in the east part in the valley of the Chippewa near the Cuyahoga. These boys were great hunters. William or "Bill" was once asked to relate some of his experiences at a pioneer meeting, which was largely devoted to reminiscences of the early days. The chairman said, "You have had lots of tussels with bears and Indians, and we want you to relate some of them." "No," said Bill, "I never had any tussels, I always shot to kill." David McCrary and a Mr. Thompson came this year and located in the eastern part of the township near the Cuyahoga River, and Hosea Bradford, who settled on the farm known as the Rinear farm near the Center. These hardy first comers were not unmindful of the dangers that might be encountered. The Indians were a menace, and a garrison was maintained at the house of Seth Paine of such strength as the sparsely settled country could maintain. The pioneers could distinctly hear the cannonading at the Battle of Lake Erie, and hurried to Paine's. Lemuel Bourne for some reason stayed at home, and soon a man came to his house on horseback and said that Perry was whipped and that the settlers must flee for their lives to Hudson. Mr. Bourne carried the startling news to the gathering at Paine's. The news caused a panic, and preparations were quickly made to leave. Paine had a horse and a yoke of oxen and a cart which was commandeered. Articles were hidden in the bushes. Mrs. Paine had some choice china, brought from the East. This she put in a kettle and buried. They traveled as far as Boston, Summit County, where there was quite a settlement and a block house, built of white oak logs. Here a counsel was held and it was decided to send to Cleveland and ascertain the truth or falsity of the report about Perry. John Waite volunteered to go. In the morning, as related by Uncle Ned Wilcox, they brought out the old horse, fed him some corn, and Mr. Waite mounted with his rifle in front and a flask in his pocket, containing a little something to drive off dull care, and started on his journey. Arriving at Newburgh, he met a man who said it was all a lie, that Perry was victorious. That would not do, he must not go back without accumulative evidence. He rode on to Cleveland, where the good news was confirmed, returned, and arrived in Boston about sunset of the same day. There was general rejoicing. All returned home at once, but Mrs. Paine never found her dishes. The romance of gossip has it that the place of concealment may have been mislocated and that they are still buried on the old Paine farm.

From this time on new arrivals were numerous. Lemuel Hoadley built a gristmill at the Center on Chippewa Creek. This was a great boon as up to this time the nearest gristmills had been at Newburg and Hudson, and many of the settlers crushed their grain for the family use in hollowed stones or stumps. Hosea Bradford opened a shoe shop at the Center, boot shop would be a better term. Bolter Colson, one of the early arrivals, was famous with the ax. It has been claimed for him that he felled more trees than any other man. He would start on a tree before the previous one reached the ground. He had five sons, Orrin, Chandler, Lyman, Thomas, and Newton. Some of the sons inherited their father's liking for work in the woods. Newton and Thomas engaged in the timber business along with farming the most of their lives. They were also clever hunters and were particularly good at hunting the wild turkey, achieving a reputation for their successes. Hard work did not keep Bolter Colson from preserving his strength. Until his death in 1878 at the age of ninety-three, his ax was his constant companion.

As in the settlement of Bedford we note the large families. Aaron Rice and wife, who came in 1813, had seven sons and three daughters,

Aaron Barnes, who came in 1826, had six. There were two sons, Jesse and Giles. Jesse, who was prominent in later years in Brecksville as a merchant and public spirited citizen, once said that he never had a suit of clothes, until after he grew to manhood, that was not spun, woven and made for him by his mother. This faithful soul, Aunt Roxey Barnes, was nurse to the neighborhood. She created faith in her herb tea and watched by the sick as a neighborly kindness.

We must mention among the early arrivals, Josiah Wilcox, wife and three sons, Moses Hunt, who came in 1833, married in 1834 Miss Emeline Dewey, and located on the extreme southeastern farm of the township; Russ Snow and Henry Snow with their families; Carey Oakes and family, whose first house was built of poles and bark, who was one of the captains of the Hinckley Hunt; Mrs. Mary Timmons and her son Tommy, who located on the river; Capt. John Dunbar, a soldier of 1812, with a large family; Andrew Dillow and family; Hugh Stevenson, who came in 1831 and who married Elizabeth Holland, a cousin of Martin Van Buren, President of the United States; Ezra Wyatt, who built another gristmill and a sawmill; Ambrose and Ebba Wilcox, and Chauncey L. Young, who built mills; Isaac Packard, who kept the first tavern in a log house, where the Congregational Church now stands; and Thomas Allen and wife, Marana, with five sons and four daughters, William, Charles, Thomas, Frank, Sarah, Joe, Lottie and Mary, and May, who was the first postmaster of the town. Isaac Packard sold his tavern site to the trustees of the Congregational Church. There was controversy over the purchase, some of the members holding that it was unhallowed ground. Thomas Allen, while postmaster, received one mail a week. Of his eight children two are living, the twins, Mary and May. Mary is the wife of William Baxter Peck of Denver, Colorado, and May is Mrs. John Stewart of North Evanston, Chicago.

Industrial Brecksville has been left behind by the march of events. At one time before 1840 there were several gristmills, four or five sawmills, three distilleries and a tannery and barkmill on the Chippewa. Peter Goodell had a chair factory and cabinet shop, using the power of a small stream, and Jason Janes a woolen mill nearby that was known as the "spring mill." Later at the Center "Al" Billings operated a harness shop, Robert Crossman and William McWade were rivals in the manufacture of boots and shoes, and James Wyatt conducted a cheese factory. These small industries went out of business, being unable to compete with the larger manufacturing establishments in industrial centers, and the township is, today, almost exclusively an agricultural community.

Following the opening of the Ohio canal in 1826 the bilious fever raged fearfully and there were many deaths. Chester Waite was the first doctor in town. He built the first frame house on the public square. Dr. Isaac Morgan was the second. He came in 1818 and practiced until his death. Then followed Doctors Gibbs and Cleveland and then Dr. William Knowlton, whose two sons, Augustus and William A. Knowlton, later adopted the same profession and practiced in the town, both becoming popular not only as physicians but as orators of unusual ability. Dr. William Knowlton is still living in Cleveland. He married as his second wife Fannie Snow, who has achieved a reputation as a musical composer. Dr. Edward Breck, also one of the sons of John Breck, after whom the town was named, practiced his profession in the town until his death in 1865. The present physicians are Dr. E. L. Bourne, grandson of Lemuel, and Dr. Theodore Breck, great-grandson of John Breck.

An incident of local historical interest occurred in 1856, the Great Sleighride. This occurred in the month of March. It originated in

Solon Township, which called on a neighboring town with seven four-horse teams and a banner flying, "Beat this if you can." The story is aptly told in the following lines written by Mrs. Allen, then an old lady and a participant in the events narrated:

The Great Sleighrides

Come listen, young and old, to the story that is told
  Of our mammoth sleighride that came off so handy, O.
I will tell you how it begun, likewise how the story run
  Old Medina boys for conquering are the dandy, O.

The Solon boys, it seems, got up seven four-horse teams
  And had a sleighride that came off so handy, O,
With a banner in the van, that said, "take me if you can,"
  But Medina boys will conquer—they're the dandy, O.

Next Twinsburg boys are seen, driving fourteen four-horse teams,
  They're going for the banner now so handy, O.
And they bear the flag away, but alas it cannot stay,
  Old Medina boys will conquer—they're the dandy, O.

Old Bedford in the field, and the banner now must yield,
  For their teams are counted thirty-four, so handy, O,
But the Bedford boys can't brag, they cannot keep the flag.
  Old Medina boys will conquer—they're the dandy, O.

Now Northfield comes in sight, but their numbers are not right,
  And they cannot take the banner quite so handy, O,
So they had to give up beat, and homeward did retreat
  But Medina boys will conquer—they're the dandy, O.

Now Brecksville boys are there, and they take the banner fair,
  Their four-horse teams are fifty-four so handy, O,
But 'tis only for a day, there are others in the play.
  Old Medina boys will conquer—they're the dandy, O.

Old Royalton doth freight, four-horse teams just sixty-eight,
  With merry lads and lassies, all so handy, O,
Oh, it is a glorious day, and the flag they bear away,
  But Medina boys will conquer—they're the dandy, O.

Now Boston rallies round, their "canalers" beat the ground,
  A motley crew, that they've got up so handy, O,
They go home without the flag, to get a new recruit of nags,
  But Medina boys will conquer—they're the dandy, O.

My friends, oh do not grieve, you can hear their horses heave,
  As they come again to take the flag so handy, O.
Some are blind and some are lame, the poor horses aren't to blame,
  But Medina boys will conquer—they're the dandy, O.

Old Boston turned out fine, four-horse teams they'd eighty-nine,
  And they bear the banner home, so neat and handy, O,

Old Boston got her will but the banner can't be still.
  Old Medina boys will conquer—they're the dandy, O.

One hundred fifty four-horse teams the banner bore,
  From Boston up to Richfield, all so handy, O.
We will now reverse the case, for the county's joined the race,
  Old Medina boys will conquer—they're the dandy, O.

How the counties rally 'round, oh how sweet the music sounds,
  Cuyahoga and Medina are so handy, O,
Summit County played the swine. Said: "The banner shall be mine."
  But Medina boys will conquer—they're the dandy, O.

Four-horse teams oh what a string! and the merry bells do ring,
  The snow is deep, the roads are smooth and handy, O.
All the teams if counted true, were four hundred sixty-two,
  But Medina boys will conquer—they're the dandy, O.

It was March the eighteenth day, the Medina boys did say;
  "Come let us take the banner, 'tis so handy, O."
Nine hundred the amount, likewise twelve they didn't count
  Old Medina boys will conquer—they're the dandy, O.

Into Akron now they pour, and the cannon loud doth roar,
  With bands of music playing neat and handy, O,
And the banner we have won, that says, "take me if you can,"
  Hark! Medina boys have conquered—they're the dandy, O.

Mrs. Allen was a resident of Hinckley, Medina County, and in the concluding stanzas of this poem written to commemorate the Great Sleigh-rides she states that the banner is at the county seat of Medina County and dares any county, "when winter comes again," to come and take it.

Brecksville furnished eighty-eight soldiers in the Civil war, a number equal to half the voting population. In no part of the country did the shots against Fort Sumpter awaken a more active remonstrance than in this little town, and soon men and boys were drilling and the town was like a camp. A little later the women gathered, almost without exception and they met daily and shipped dainties for the hospitals and picked lint to dress the wounds of the injured. The war song, "God bless the fingers picking lint," called down a benediction upon many hands in Brecksville. Logan Post of the Grand Army of the Republic was organized January 25, 1885, with fifteen charter members. L. D. Morse was the first commander. Among those who have served since are Harmon Rinear, Charles Stressing, J. R. Chaffee, O. P. Latimer, T. J. Rudgers, Calvin C. Hardin and J. F. Reinhardt. As in other places the Post has been the dominant and leading spirit in the Decoration Day exercises and in 1890 a very elaborate series of exercises were brought about by their efforts. Only two of the commanders of Logan Post are now living.

The first school in the township was taught by Oriana Paine at the Center and was attended by children from the families of Hoadley, Adams, Bradford and Waite. In 1826 there were three school districts. In District No. 1 Mrs. Aaron Rice was the first teacher and was to receive as compensation the sum of $1 per week. She was then unmarried. The district being without funds and discovering that the lady contemplated matrimony she was tendered as payment in full for her services.

which she accepted, three chairs, a bake kettle and a barrel of whiskey. As an evidence of the thrift of the settlers it is related that in the Snow district at one time the schoolhouse burned down. A new one was erected with such expedition that fire from the burning embers of the old building were taken to start the first fire in the new schoolhouse.

From the three original school districts the number was increased, with the population, to nine, including the fractional districts. These were formed for the convenience of pupils and included factions of several townships. In one school in the southeast part of the township, pupils, at one time, attended from four townships and three counties. Some of these fractional district schools are still in operation but most of the schools in the sub-districts are abandoned and the pupils brought in busses to the one central graded and high school at the Center. This system, first advocated at county teachers' institutes, has now become quite gen-

THE INDIAN MOUND

End of Chippewa Gorge, Glen Valley Club. Mound in Brecksville Township in the valley of the Chippewa Creek. This shows evidence of being man-made but has never been explored.

eral, replacing the "little red schoolhouse." Among the very early teachers, who taught in the district schools of Brecksville, were Calvin Oakes, Johnson Patrick, Bene Butler, William Warren (father of Warren of the Ohio Criminal Code), Amy Jenkins, Anson Leonard, Eleanor Coates, Abigail Cushman, and Maria Storrs.

The religious sentiment of Brecksville from its earliest history has found expression through two churches, the Congregational and the Methodist Episcopal. The Congregational Church has been, however, Presbyterian during a portion of its history. On the 13th of July, 1816, Rev. William Hanford, a missionary from Hudson, Ohio, formed an organization at the home of Esquire Bradford. A church was organized with thirteen members, John Adams, Lemuel Hoadley, Chloe, his wife, John Waite, Bolter Colson, Harriet, his wife, Hannah Payne, Lyman J. Frost, Oriana Payne, Zilpha Waite, Lucy Wilcox, James Dixon, and Mary, his wife. "The church was formed under that peculiar ecclesiastical

system known on the Reserve as the Plan of Union. This was a measure originated by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church and adopted by the General Association of Connecticut, for the purpose of promoting unity and harmony among the churches in new settlements." January 4, 1817, the church placed itself under the care of the Grand River Presbytery. In 1854 it voted to become an independent Congregational Church. In 1874, under the pastorate of Rev. I. McK. Pittenger and the urgent solicitation of Rev. H. H. Wells, evangelist, it became Presbyterian, joining the Cleveland Presbytery. Reverend Pittenger was shortly after chosen presiding elder of said organization. In 1889, the church again decided to become Congregational and joined the Cleveland Congregational Conference. Since this time it has been identified with that organization as a Congregational Church. In 1841 it installed its first regular pastor, Rev. Newton Barrett. During his ministry the present church edifice was built. The money was raised by the sale of pews, the bell being given by the Brecks in compliance with a promise made when the town was named. Among the early ministers have been Rev. Joseph Breck, Rev. Chester Chapin, Rev. Newton Barrett, Rev. Thomas Towler and Rev. G. C. Reed.

The first meeting, that finally developed into the organization of the Brecksville Methodist Episcopal Church, was held at the residence of Lemuel Bourne prior to 1823. In 1832 the present church structure was built on the north side of the public square, facing the Congregational Church building on the south side of the square. Until 1853 the church was lighted by tallow candles in tin reflectors on the walls. Then an agitation began for lamps, and one man, an outsider, sent word that he would sell a cow to defray the expense if necessary. This spurred up the project, and the new lighting was installed without the sale of the cow. Those who sit today on velvet under electric lights will hardly realize the sacrifices of those, who built the first fires and tried to imitate the life of the first teachers. In 1824 Rev. Solomon Minwaer and Rev. John Pardo were circuit pastors. Each received $100 per year, salary. Among those who have served the church, either as circuit or regular pastors are Rev. Moses B. Mead, Rev. I. W. Dwyer, Rev. A. R. Palmer, Rev. T. D. Stevie, Rev. E. H. Bush, Rev. C. F. Irish, Rev. J. R. Carpenter and Reverend Pollock, afterwards presiding elder.

We have said Brecksville is an agricultural community. In April, 1876, Union Grange was organized. The first officers were: Hollis Barr, master; C. T. Canfield, overseer; O. O. Spafford, lecturer; H. C. Wilcox, secretary; David Bratton, treasurer, and C. C. Hannum, chorister. The Grange bought groceries, hardware and farming tools at a saving to the farmers. A. A. Butler was purchasing agent. This organization was allowed to lapse and in the year 1891 it was reorganized and again disbanded. In March, 1903, Brecksville Grange was organized as a new lodge, with H. T. Bratton as master; C. H. Miller, overseer; L. H. Rust, secretary, and J. E. McCreery, treasurer.

The annual fairs in the '40s and later were interesting occasions. In this new community, united as it was by such close ties of neighborly fraternity, these annual events became occasions of great interest. Everybody exhibited and everybody rejoiced in the premiums awarded, wherever bestowed. It was a gala day for young and old. These fairs became of practical advantage aside from the question of recreation. Methods of plant culture were discussed as well as the breeding of domestic animals. They were agricultural institutes. The young people made more of the day than the rest, for with them it must close with a dance at the Town Hall, and the young men utilized the occasion in securing their respective

girls for that occasion. The writer has in his possession a premium certificate of the Brecksville Fair, held in 1848, awarding a premium to John Coates for the best specimen of pumpkins. This was signed by Edmund Bartlette as president and Theodore Breck, secretary of the Brecksville Agricultural Society. These fairs were abandoned about the time of the Civil war.

An Odd Fellows lodge has existed in Brecksville since 1878. It was organized on July 10th of that year with the following charter members: Capt. M. I. Morgan, Dr. W. A. Knowlton, E. L. Hannum, A. A. Butler, A. K. Skeels, M. D. McNaughton, Clifford Edgerton, G. E. Ploss, A. C. Rice, John Rooks, James King, Homer Barnes, W. F. Dillow, S. D. Sherwood, C. T. Canfield, R. E. Garrity, O. O. Spafford, and A. J. Snow. Thirty-six additional members were taken in as members during the year. In 1879 the lodge built a hall on the south side of the square, which was dedicated December 31st of that year.

We have referred to the distilleries as among the early industries of the township. From their establishment one street leading east from the State Road to the Cuyahoga River was named Whiskey Lane. In later years an effort has been made to change the name but it remains, and is more permanent than the sentiment in regard to the commodity. In 1850 a wave of temperance agitation struck the town. A meeting was held "upstairs in the Breck Building" to form a temperance society. From this meeting was organized Chippewa Lodge of Good Templars. This lodge became a popular organization, grew in numbers and held regular meetings quite largely attended. It continued in existence for many years and until the town became free from the liquor traffic, under the local option law. Among those active in the lodge were J. J. Barnes, C. O. Bartlett, Karl Snow, Ed Phelps, Lucian Payne, Julia McWade, Newton Oakes, Elwin Carter, Mrs. James Coates and Mrs. Harriet Dunbar.

We have stated that Brecksville was organized in 1814. The election resulted as follows: Trustees, Lemuel Hoadley, John Adams and Eli Bagley; township clerk, John Wait; justices of the peace, John Wait and Eli Bagley. These were the first officers. At the second election held at the home of Eli Bagley April 3, 1815, the following officers were elected: Trustees, Aaron Rice, Lemuel Hoadley and Edward Johnson; clerk, John Wait; treasurer, John Adams; constable and lister (assessor), Ebenezer Rice; poormasters, Hoses Bradford and Aaron Rice; fence viewers, Ebenezer Rice, Walter Wait and Hubert Baker; road supervisors, Lemuel Bourne, Hosea Bradford, Hubert Baker and Ebenezer Rice. Charles Wolcott, previously elected constable and who refused to serve, was fined $2, which money was applied towards a township book. The original records show that Seth Paine's heirs sold a stray ox for $25.75, and that the charge for keeping was $12.00; that a settlement had been made with Lemuel Hoadley (probably for road work) for $3.75, leaving a balance in the treasury of $12. This was added to the record: "a very fine showing indeed." The trustees at the March meeting in 1816 chose Aaron Rice, Eli Bagley and John Wait, grand jurors, and Silas Rice and Charles Wolcott, petit jurors. At a meeting in November, 1917, the overseers of the poor directed the constable to order Hubert Baker to depart from the township without delay. The writ was served and a fee of 37½ cents charged by the constable. In this year fifteen persons were thus ordered to leave the township to prevent them from becoming a public charge.

The present trustees of the township are Joseph Vyrostek, George Ellsworth and Milton Snow; clerk, Carl Burtscher; treasurer, E. E. Wiese; road superintendent, Norris Starr. Among those who have served the township for long periods of time are Trustees Julius White, Hol-

land Snow, John Fitzwater, Ira Fitzwater, and Burr Van Noate. James H. Coates as treasurer, and Charles S. Burt as clerk, served in their respective offices continuously for over thirty years. Charles B. Rich, John Coates, Lewis Rust, Moses Hunt and A. K. Skeels each held the office of justice of the peace for long periods.

The ultimate passing of the township is foreshadowed in that December 20, 1921, the Village of Brecksville was formed. It embraces in its confines a large portion of the original township. Its officers are: Mayor, Burt Harris; clerk, Hugh Ellsworth; treasurer, E. E. Wiese; marshal, J. T. Taul; council, H. T. Bratton, Frank McCreery, Ben Metzger, Earl Rinear, E. W. Rudgers and H. W. Snow. Among the first acts of the village officers was to set in motion the necessary proceedure for securing electric lights in the village, by authorizing a bond issue of $50,000, which was voted upon at a special election held February 28, 1922, and carried by a vote of 214 in favor and 33 against, the lighting to be under contract with the Cleveland Illuminating Company. An application was made to the county commissioners in 1922 to incorporate the remaining territory of the township in the village, thus dispensing with the township organization, but it has not been accomplished.

The early history of Brecksville is replete with interesting anecdotes. Tom Fitzwater for years played the fiddle for dances and was much in demand. His fiddle box was homemade and resembled a child's coffin. One morning after an all night performance at a dance in which calling off was included as his function in connection with the harmony produced for the occasion, tired and sleepy, his faithful fiddle under his arm, he was "footing it" homeward. His route took him along the tow-path of the canal. Just as the first dim twilight of the morning appeared, he passed the cabin of "Widow Falkner," an aged eccentric character, who lived in a lonely part of the valley. She looked out of the window at the apparition, spied the fiddle box, scented a tragedy, and then with piercing shrieks exclaimed over and over: "Oh my God what a wretch!" Long afterward Tom was greeted in the store and the blacksmith shop and on the street with "Oh my God what a wretch!" It was suggested that the widow referred to his performances on the fiddle.

Julius Hannum ("Jule") was a practical joker and the life of many occasions. In the days of the Underground Railroad, Carey Oakes had a station at his house. He was strong in his anti-slavery views and harbored escaped slaves and helped them on to Canada. It was his practice to feed and lodge them and as he sent them on to another station, give each one a dollar with his blessing. Jule Hannum blacked up, palmed himself off as a runaway slave and chuckled home with his dollar and his blessing. It is not recorded whether he finally returned the dollar to "Uncle Carey," but the story got out, being too good to keep.

Brecksville was a whig town and a strong supporter of General Harrison in the days of the log cabin, hard cider campaign. At a great political rally in the interest of Harrison some one put ipecac in the barrel of cider provided for the occasion. The perpetrator of this act was never found out, but it was generally attributed to John Breck, who later was a strong whig supporter, perhaps by way of atonement. The incident is related in the following lines, which were read before a meeting of The Early Settlers' Association in Cleveland:

The news got dull in harvest time,
  Most all the reg'lar things were closed,
But still serene, in numbers full,
  We loafers by the counter dozed.

Well back in eighteen forty's time
  Sim Joynton turned the evening talk,
To when, in presidential year,
  A campaign took a sudden balk.

Brecksville was strong for Harrison,
  Van's followers were few but set,
Watching the Tipp and Tyler band
  With vigils we remember yet.

A final rally had been planned
  To sweep the opposition in
And leave Van Buren's following
  Too dead presumably to skin.

Brecksville was bright on rally night.
  The campaign cider barrel stood
Convenient by the cabin door,
  Built up of mammoth logs of wood.

And followers of Harrison,
  Each true and faithful, stalwart whig,
Considering the country's weal,
  Was asked and urged to take a swig.

Around the borders of the crowd
  The opposition forces strolled
As if they contemplated soon
  To join the Tipp and Tyler fold.

Their interest, it seems, was this:
  To see how worked the ipecac
They'd put into the cider there
  When Dr. Morgan turned his back.

The meeting grew in magnitude,
  And time for speaking drew apace,
Enthusiasm mounted high
  Illumining each patriot face.

Oh world, thy slippery turns! the whigs,
  Who'd worked to throw Van Buren down,
Began with unanimity,
  A throwing up, disgracing town.

With faces pale the patriots drooped,
  The ipecac had sovereign sway,
The rally faded into naught,
  As fades the glimmering light of day.

The old man mused: It's seventy years,
  But mem'ry canters easy back
To that campaign in forty, when
  We dosed the whigs with ipecac.

Brecksville has produced many of prominence in various walks of life, who have gone out into fields of usefulness. The most noted I will men-

tion first, Prof. John N. Stockwell. His biography appears in another volume of this history. At the time of his death, May 18, 1920, at the advanced age of eighty-nine, he was regarded as one of the foremost philosophers and the dean of American astronomers. Gus Heege, who entertained the pupils of the district school as a barefoot boy, with various unusual performances, and who achieved fame and fortune in the character of Yon Yonson on the stage, should be mentioned. Florence Morse (Kingsley), a small child, when her father and mother taught the higher and lower school in the Center district, famous as a writer of books and as an editor of the Ladies Home Journal, deserves special mention. John Wilcox, a successful teacher in the Brecksville schools, sheriff of the county, and at the time of his death, editor of the Cleveland Press; Frank Wilcox, who refused public office, likewise a successful teacher in the Brecksville schools before he engaged in the practice of law in Cleveland, obtaining an enviable position at the bar. Among the earlier generations, Theodore Breck, who served in the State Senate, as county commissioner, and in other positions of trust, enlarges the list of those who have added greatly to the interest attached to the history of Brecksville. Frank Skeels, who was police prosecutor in Cleveland and a lawyer of standing, and Arthur Skeels, a civil engineer of note, both sons of A. K. Skeels, who served for many years as justice of the peace, made most creditable records. E. J. Phelps (Ed), prominent in the civic affairs of Minneapolis, Minnesota, always kept up an active interest in the days when he taught school in his native town of Brecksville. Dr. W. A. Knowlton, physician of Brecksville for many years, platform orator of more than local fame, at one time president of the Cleveland Medical Association, now at an advanced age, his wife, Fannie Snow Knowlton, musician and composer, were long identified with the town's activities.

The centennial of the first settlement was celebrated in 1911. This occasion was made interesting by the presence of a large number of former residents, who came from all parts of the land. Its inception came from the Brecksville Association, an organization of former residents that held its meetings in Cleveland for many years. At this centennial Hon. Paul Howland was the orator of the day. A boulder, product of the Glacial Age, which had been placed in the public square, was dedicated, commemorative of the first settlement.

CHAPTER VII

BROOKLYN

Before it had a name this township was No. 7 of range 13. It originally included all that part of the present City of Cleveland known as the west side. When organized as a township and christened with a name, its northern boundary was Lake Erie, its eastern the Cuyahoga River, its southern was Parma and Independence and its western boundary was Rockport. Like Cleveland Township it was a lake port. It was separated from Cleveland and Newburgh by the Cuyahoga River and the branches of that stream which flowed through its territory were extremely valuable as furnishing mill sites and power. In the division of the Western Reserve the greater part of Brooklyn fell to Samuel P. Lord and Josiah Barber. From these men the original settlers bought their land. Samuel P. Lord purchased originally from the Connecticut Land Company this tract for $14,092, as shown by the records. The date of this transaction was September 5, 1795. Apparently Barber, a brother-in-law, was taken in on the deal later. The land company divided up by agreement all its holdings among its members in various quantities, for various amounts. The largest sum paid being $168,185, for a tract, by one Oliver Phelps. Brooklyn was primarily the Lord and Barber allotment.

A grassy slope overlooking the Cuyahoga River from Riverside Cemetery, and known as Granger Hill, is the spot where the first white man settled. Granger was a "squatter" from Canada. The date of his coming is not known. The term "squatter" should be defined for the information of some, who may not understand. The term is used to define one who enters upon land without legal authority, who lives upon land not his own, particularly new land, without title. Granger was there in May, 1812, when James Fish came as the first permanent white settler. The Grangers and a son, Samuel, remained until 1915, when they sold their loose property to Asa Brainard and migrated to the Maumee Valley. Our interest centers, of course, in the first permanent settlers. In men and their achievements everywhere all history centers. Kipling, master of so many forms of expression, puts it in this simple way: "History, rightly understood, means the love of one's fellow men and the land one lives in." James Fish came from Croton, Connecticut, having purchased a tract of land from Lord and Barber. From there in 1811 with an ox team and a lumber wagon, in which rode himself, his three children, his wife and her mother, he set out for the "Far West." He came with a large party of pioneers destined for the Western Reserve. The only ones besides his family who were headed for this township were his two cousins, Moses and Ebenezer Fish, Ebenezer making the entire journey on foot. They arrived in Cleveland early in the fall, having made the journey in forty-seven days. James Fish decided to stop for the winter in Newburgh, while Ebenezer and Moses remained in Cleveland. Early in the spring of 1812, James built a log house on his property, walking back and forth each day from Newburgh while so engaged, a distance of five miles. This house cost him, exclusive

of his labor, just $18, and in May of that year he moved the family into the new home. Their log cabin was, like others, a rude structure, and its furniture was in keeping with the dwelling. The bedstead, for there was only one at first, was made by Mr. Fish of roughly hewn limbs and saplings fastened with wooden pins, and instead of a bedcord there was a network of strips of bark. This bedstead is still in the possession of his descendants. In this first home in the wilderness of Brooklyn on May 9, 1814, a son was born to Mr. and Mrs. Fish, Isaiah W. Fish, the first white child born in Brooklyn.

The man who fires the first shot in a great war and he who leads in a conquest of peace is always an object of interest, and as we write of Brooklyn something of the family of James Fish, the first settler, and of his son Isaiah W., the first white child born in the township, comes to mind. We go back to John Fish, who immigrated from England and settled in Connecticut. His son was Capt. Samuel Fish. The son of Captain Samuel was Capt. John Fish. The son of Captain John was Joseph Fish, father of James Fish, the first settler of Brooklyn and grandfather of Isaiah W., the first white child born in Brooklyn. These titles of captain indicate leadership. James Fish, before coming to Brooklyn, married Mary Wilcox, daughter of Elisha Wilcox of Stonington, Connecticut, and they had eight children, just a fair number as pioneer families were rated. Mary, James, Elisha and Sally were born in Connecticut and Isaiah W., Lydia K., Joseph L. and John P. were born in Brooklyn. This first settler died in September, 1875, at the ripe old age of ninety-two. Isaiah W. married in 1837 Matilda Gates, who gave him three children, Lucy A., Charles and Buel B. The mother died in 1850. As his second wife Isaiah married Mary A. More of East Cleveland, by whom he had three children, Mary M., Louisa S. and James.

The first Brooklyn settler had a farm but no money, and while clearing and planting he also worked by the day for farmers in Newburgh to keep the wolf from the door. This is speaking figuratively, for his faithful flint-lock kept the actual wolf from the door. He received 50 cents per day and the day's work was not limited to eight hours. His wife, also, besides the housework, earned for the family support by weaving coverlids, which sold for a goodly sum. She found the sale so good that she was unable to supply the demand. Besides being a good hunter of wild beasts, Mr. Fish was a hunter in another way and expended every effort to rid the new country of rattlesnakes. It is related of one of his farm hands that at one time having a narrow escape from a rattler, he exclaimed: "What a smart thing it was in God Almighty to put bells on them things."

Ebenezer and Moses Fish, who came with James from the East, settled upon eighty acres of land in Brooklyn in 1812. Ebenezer located on the north side of what is now Denison Avenue and Moses on the south side. Neither was then married. Their activity in clearing and planting their land was not lessened by the prospect before them of marriage, a home and family. Both worked hard, living together in a log house or shanty, which was on the land of Ebenezer. Being single they were thus more available for military service. Ebenezer was one of the militiamen who guarded Omic, the Indian who was hung in Cleveland in 1812. Both served in the forces called to guard the frontier during the first year of the War of 1812. Moses was drafted into the regular service, but not being very strong Ebenezer went in his stead and served six months, taking part in an engagement at Mackinaw Island. Returning, he and Moses took up again together their pioneer work of reclaiming the wilderness. When this work had progressed satisfac-

torily Ebenezer returned to Connecticut, where he married, and six years later returned to Brooklyn. In the meantime Moses had married, finding a wife to his liking here. Both raised large families. Of the children of Moses, Oziah and Lorenzo, both having families, resided in Brooklyn during their lifetime.

We are now to speak of the Brainards. It is impossible to write an authentic history of Brooklyn without giving considerable space to the Fishes and Brainards. The writer inspected an original poll sheet of an election held in Brooklyn in the early days and with two exceptions the list contained only Fishes and Brainards. At one time the township was populated exclusively by Fishes and Brainards. It was a saying in Cleveland in those days that a visitor to Brooklyn would first meet either a Fish or a Brainard, as the case might be.

In 1813 the Brainards came in augmented numbers. Oziah Brainard with four grown daughters and four grown sons came. The sons were named Oziah, Jr., Timothy, Ira and Bethuel, of whom Oziah, Jr., and Ira had families. They settled on what is now Denison Avenue and all resided in Brooklyn during life. Oziah Brainard, Jr., built the first frame dwelling in Brooklyn and Asa, his son, raised the first frame barn. Its erection in 1818 was the occasion of one of those hilarious raisings that became common in pioneer days. These occasions, so frequent in those days, were unique in that they combined with hard labor a recreation that lightened the burden of pioneer life. Asa Brainard also built the first brick house in the township at what is now the corner of Scranton Avenue and Columbus Street. Here he opened the first tavern in 1825. In 1814 the little settlement of Brooklyn was augmented by the arrival of six families from Chatham, Connecticut, comprising forty persons. The heads of these families were Isaac Hinckley, Asa Brainard, Elijah Young, Stephen Brainard, Enos Brainard and Warren Brainard. These men traded their farms in Connecticut with Lord and Barber for land in Brooklyn, then a part of the Township of Cleveland. The terms of the trade are not recorded, but as told in the local history compiled by Crisfield Johnson in 1879: "All set out for that unknown land on the same day. The train consisted of six wagons drawn by ten horses and six oxen and all journied together until Euclid was reached (forty days after leaving Chatham, Connecticut), where Mr. Hinckley rested with his family while the others pushed on to Brooklyn, whither he followed them within a week.

It appears that the trustees of the Township of Cleveland, to which the territory of Brooklyn then belonged, became alarmed at the avalanche of immigrants just described, and concluding that they were a band of paupers for whose support the township would be taxed started a constable across the river to warn the invaders out of town. Alonzo Carter, a resident of Cleveland, heard of the move and stopped it, endorsing the good standing of the newcomers—adding that the alleged paupers were worth more money than all of the trustees of Cleveland combined."

Isaac Hinckley settled with his family in the southwest part of the township, on what is now the Schaaf Road, in the heart of a thick forest, "a mile from anybody," as one expressed it. The first table that was used was made by Mr. Hinckley out of an ash tree. He owned 360 acres of land but had no money to buy flour for the family. He offered to mortgage 100 acres for a barrel of flour. The Newburgh miller preferred the flour to the chance of getting the land, and refused. Flour was a commodity that sold readily, but land was a drug on the market. Mr. Hinckley and his family managed to live notwithstanding the lack of flour at the first. He lived on the farm until his death in 1851 at

Map of Cuyahoga County. Published in 1826

the age of seventy-eight. Asa Brainard located near the site of the present City Hospital of Cleveland on Scranton Road, and Stephen Brainard near there. Amos and Jedediah Brainard and a cousin, Jabin, came from Connecticut in 1814. Jedediah, an old man of seventy, died on the way from the hardships of the journey, but Sylvanus, a married son, who had a family of his own, took charge and the survivors continued the journey to Brooklyn.

Amos located on 300 acres in the south part of the township and Sylvanus and Jabin nearby. Amos had three sons and one daughter, Amos B., William, Demas and Philena. These settlements were made in 1818. George and Thomas Aikens, brothers of Mrs. Amos Brainard, came later. Diodate Clark, who came from Connecticut in 1815, was the first male school teacher in Brooklyn. James Sears came in 1817. Jeremiah Gates, originally from Connecticut but later a resident of Delhi, New York, was an early settler. In 1816 he walked all the way to Brooklyn and examined the prospect here. Satisfied with the outlook, he walked back to Delhi and got married. The lure of the woods in the West and the lure of the girl in the East must have been compelling, for he made the roundtrip journey in six weeks. After his marriage, taking his brother Nathaniel into the party, he returned with his bride by an easier way to reach the promised land. They were driven with horse and wagon to Buffalo, where they took a sail vessel for Cleveland. In 1819 Jeremiah and Nathaniel built a sawmill at a point later known as the five-mile lock on the Ohio Canal. The first sawmill was built by Philo Scoville in 1817 on Mill Creek some distance west of the present Brooklyn bridge. About that time a gristmill and other sawmills added to the industrial upbuilding of the new territory.

The promoters of the colonization of Brooklyn, Richard and Samuel Lord, and Josiah Barber, came as permanent settlers in 1818 and selected the northeastern part of the township for residence, near the mouth of the Cuyahoga. A small volume in the county clerk's office in Cleveland includes two records once required by law, a record of free Negroes and of wolf scalps, for which bounties were paid under the state law. The records in the first half of the book are under the caption, "Record of Black and Mulatto Free Persons," and show that from July 24, 1832, to July 27, 1837, the period covered by the book, 401 free Negroes were registered in this county. It seems that this provision was necessary to prevent such persons from being otherwise carried south to slavery. The first name in the book is that of Thornton Kinney, who is described as being light colored, five feet nine and one-half inches tall, twenty-one years old, with a scar on the forehead. He was registered in 1832. He was transferred to the free list of Chicago, Illinois, but came back to Cuyahoga County July 27, 1837, when he was again registered, but under the name of John Kinney. The last person registered, number 401, is Jesse Burwell, "About forty-nine years old, with a scar on the forehead and another above the left eye." The date of registration is March 15, 1834. The record of wolf scalps in the second part of the book, kept under the law which provided a bounty of $4.25 to be paid by the state upon receiving a warrant from the county clerk showing that the wolf scalp had been delivered at his office, began in 1838. The book shows that bounties on nine wolf scalps had been paid. The last entry is for a wolf shot in Brooklyn Township by Epaphras Barber, Jr., September 12, 1846. This wolf was shot near what is now the western terminus of the Superior Street viaduct. Epaphras Barber, Jr., was the grandson of Josiah Barber, who figures so largely on the pages of Cleveland's early

history, a history in its early stages so closely identified with the Township of Brooklyn.

Edwin and William Foote were early arrivals in the new township. Ansel P. Smith came from Connecticut in 1830 and set up the first wagon shop, later in company with Timothy Standard, an old sea captain, he opened the first store in Brooklyn, just north of the present Brooklyn bridge. John Thorne, a Frenchman, had the first blacksmith shop in town. In this distinction he must share the honors with Asa Ackley, a miller, who opened a blacksmith shop on Walworth Run in 1814.

As the population increased from the first settlement in a geometric ratio, it becomes impossible in the limits of this history to mention only the very early arrivals. These, however, are most interesting in Brooklyn, as they and their descendants remained, perhaps in a larger percentage than those of any other part of the county as fixed inhabitants. As the forest trees gave way to productive farms and gardens, the family trees remained, so unlike the savage nomads who preceded them. These names will be recognized as ancestral by a multitude of the present residents of Brooklyn and Cuyahoga County.

Brooklyn Township was organized in 1818 and originally contained all of the territory of Cleveland west of the river excepting a farm owned by Alfred Kelly. When the meeting to organize was held, Capt. Oziah Brainard proposed the name of Egypt "because, like Egypt, so much corn was raised here," but his name was rejected and after considerable discussion the name Brooklyn was adopted, not, as was averred, to honor Brooklyn, New York, but because the name "sounded well." As the records were destroyed by fire, the names of the first officers cannot be ascertained. Out of this territory brought under the township organization in 1818 have developed many municipalities, which have grown in wealth and power to be finally turned over to Greater Cleveland. Ohio City, West Cleveland, Brooklyn Village, South Brooklyn or Brighton have been formed from its territory, developed and annexed to Cleveland, Lindale and Brooklyn Heights Village, so formed, still exist as separate municipalities, and yet the passing of Brooklyn Township is not yet completed, in small acrea it still exists. A portion of the original territory, in the southeast corner, constitutes the present township. The officers are George J. Robinson, F. O. Wittich, H. W. Bredenbeck, trustees; U. G. James, clerk; F. H. Vogel, treasurer; August Lang, assessor; Charles Brenner, justice of the peace, and Robert Lainge, constable.

Before leaving the subject of the original township to discuss, in brief, the municipalities that have been formed from its territory, an incident in connection with the Battle of Lake Erie, showing how vital to their welfare the settlers deemed the success of Commodore Perry in that battle, may be of interest. At the time of the battle James Fish was cutting logs on his farm and the roar of the cannon could be distinctly heard. Thinking of the possible result and how they would lose their hard earned homesteads should victory be against Perry, he became so nervous that he quit work and entered the cabin where the women were engaged in household duties. They knew nothing of the desperate contest that was raging so close to them and exclaimed: "How it does thunder!" "Yes," replied Fish, "but it's home-made thunder."

At some time in our history, and this may be an appropriate time, we wish to digress for a little and speak of a characteristic feature of nearly all histories, particularly those that treat of pioneer life. Most of these histories are written by men and seemingly they have been somewhat partial to their own sex, giving women a subordinate place. Now that

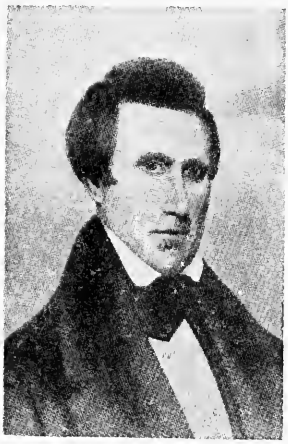
women are dividing public honors with the men and carrying the burdens that go with public duties this becomes more noticeable.

It is true, however, that these writers of history have consistently exalted the home and the fireside, its compelling incentive to duty, due to the genius, the faithfulness and patient care of woman. They have cited instances of heroism under trial of women as well as men. Pioneer history embracing so much of family geneaology does seem to feature the male in large proportion. This may be due to the descent of the family name, the woman losing her name in that of her husband, and he as head of the family getting the lion's share of the publicity. John Smith, or to be still more comprehensive, John Smith, and family, settled at such a place and on such a date. John Smith could not have cleared and transformed the wilderness into fields of productive beauty without he was clothed and fed, cared for in sickness and cheered in his lonely hours. The woman who shared his hardships, bore his children and worked as industriously, did a part in the upbuilding of the country as important as the man, but her name does not appear so frequently on the pages of history. There is a seeming injustice in this. Something of this thought must have been in the mind of Harried Taylor Upton, who in her comprehensive history of the Western Reserve and in its opening chapter says: "The spirit of all colonization by nations is commercial, the development of all unoccupied territory by companies or individuals is also commercial. Men laughed at Columbus when he tried to make them see that the nation which financed his expedition would become rich and powerful. Columbus utterly failed with men and turned to a woman, a queen. It is true he told her of the eastern gold, which would be hers, and of the fame which would come to Spain, but he dwelt at great length on the opportunities that would come to her of planting her religion in a new world. History tells us that because of her devotion to her church she raised the necessary funds by the sale of her jewels." Isabella was a queen and history has given her the full measure of credit for her progressive devotion and foresight. The queens of the households of the pioneers should have their rightful place in history.

Brooklyn Township, as we have said, raised up municipalities only to have them swallowed up by Greater Cleveland. The first city in Cuyahoga County was formed from the township and for a time had an active existence. Ohio City was organized in the same year as the City of Cleveland, but before the organization of the latter. There was rivalry in this and the rivalry continued. Like that of Minneapolis and St. Paul and San Francisco and Los Angeles the rivalry at times became very bitter. Adam Bede illustrating the rivalry of the Minnesota cities relates that at one time a resident of St. Paul strayed over into Minneapolis, got into an altercation with an Irishman, and was killed. The Irishman, a Minneapolis citizen, knowing that concealment was impossible decided to give himself up. He sought out the sheriff of his county, related the incidents of the fight resulting in the death of the visitor from St. Paul, whom he designated as a Swede, and said he had come to give himself up for the crime. "What did you come to me for?" asked the sheriff. "Go over to the courthouse and get your bounty." The rivalry between Ohio City on the west side and Cleveland on the east side became very real. This feeling of rivalry developed into a settled feeling of envy on the part of the west siders, which remained after the union of Ohio City and Cleveland carried Greater Cleveland across the Cuyahoga.

As we have said, Samuel Lord and Josiah Barber in 1818 located at the west side of the river near its mouth. In the same section in 1831 the Buffalo Company bought land on the lake known as the Carter Farm.

They held forth the great possibilities of this location with warehouses on the low lands and stores and residences on the bluffs. Property rose to a higher value in a few years than it was worth sixty years later. The City of Ohio, or Ohio City as it was commonly called, had great expectations. Speculation was rife and the boom in real property made sales frequent, but each succeeding sale always at a price in advance of the preceding, as is the rule with booms. The Buffalo Company excavated a ship canal from the Cuyahoga River to the old river bed, thus making an entrance enabling boats to come in at the west end. After its incorporation, Ohio City built a canal from the Cuyahoga River opposite the end of the Ohio Canal into the old river bed above the ship channel. This canal was thus in effect the terminus of the Ohio Canal. Ohio City was to have a harbor of its own independent of Cleveland, be the northern



Mayor John W. Willey

terminus of the Ohio Canal and entirely independent of Cleveland. The city was organized in March, 1836, before the organization of the City of Cleveland, which was organized as a city the same year, and was therefore the first city in Cuyahoga County. Josiah Barber was elected mayor. It was divided into three wards. E. Folsom, C. Williams, N. C. Baldwin and B. F. Tyler were elected councilmen from the first ward; F. A. Burrows, C. E. Hill, L. Risley and E. Slaght from the second ward, and R. Lord, William Benton, H. N. Ward and E. Conklin from the third ward. The mayor and members of the council met at the office of E. Folsom on March 30th to organize. It was decreed by lot who of the twelve councilmen should serve for one year and who for two years. F. A. Burrows was chosen clerk; Richard Lord, president of the council; Asa Foote, city treasurer; George L. Chapman, city marshal; Thomas Whelpley, city recorder. A room in the Columbus block was secured for council meetings at an annual rental of $80.

This first city of the county continued in existence until 1855, but was first only in date of organization, when it was annexed to Cleveland. By a deal which induced the citizens of Ohio City to consent to the union, or at least aided the proposition, William B. Castle, the last mayor of Ohio City, was made the first mayor of Cleveland, after the annexation. Thus ended the dream of the west siders for a great lakeport city on the west bank of the Cuyahoga. One of the most interesting episodes in

connection with their struggle to exceed or keep pace with Cleveland on the other side was the socalled "bridge war." An account of this has found a place in all of our local histories, but it illustrates more than an abstract statement, the spirit of rivalry displayed by the two sections in that day. The spirit of progress displayed by a real estate firm and an overt act of the City of Cleveland at the river was the beginning of the war. In 1833 James S. Clark and others allotted the land in the first bend of the Cuyahoga, the flats, and laid out Columbus Street through this tract to the river and, later, in 1837, on the other side of the stream, within the limits of Ohio City, they laid out a large allotment, which they called Willeyville after Mayor Willey of Cleveland. Through this allotment they laid out what became an extension of Columbus Street to connect with the Medina and Wooster turnpike at the south line of Ohio City. This was an expensive and extensive project for those days and reflected credit on the firm. They graded the hill to the river, built the roadway, and then spent $15,000 dollars in building a bridge across the river. The bridge is described in the first city directory of Cleveland as "supported by a stone abutment on either shore and piers of solid masonry in the center of the river. Between the piers is a draw sufficient to allow a vessel of forty-nine foot beam to pass through. The length is 200 feet, the breadth, including the sidewalks, 33 feet, and the height of the piers above the surface of the water may be estimated at 24 feet. The whole, with the exception of the draw is roofed and enclosed, and presents an imposing appearance, and reflects much credit on the architect, Nathan Hunt. This splendid bridge was presented to the corporation of Cleveland by the owners, with the express stipulation that it should forever remain free to the public, although the Legislature had previously chartered it as a toll bridge."

This bridge and the extension of Columbus Street through the flats and the Willeyville allotment to the turnpike completed a short route to Cleveland from the south and west with a fairly easy grade up Michigan Street to Ontario Street. This route practically side-tracked Ohio City, which lay nearer the mouth of the river and the people of that ambitious city saw traffic from Elyria, Brooklyn, and the intervening farm country avoid their town and pass over the new bridge to their rival on the east side of the river. To make the situation worse, by what provocation we know not, an act of aggression on the part of the City of Cleveland was formulated and carried out. The twin cities were connected by a float bridge (pontoon) across the river at Main Street, now Superior. The Cleveland City owned the east half and the Ohio City the west half. The city council of Cleveland voted to remove their half of the bridge. The authority given by the council was carried out at night and thereupon the people of Ohio City held an indignation meeting and declared the new bridge a nuisance. Thus began the war between cities that as Professor Avery says were sisters and almost twins. A regular battle began on the new bridge between citizens and officials of Ohio City and Cleveland. It was argued by the west siders that Cleveland only extended to the center of the river and that that portion of the new bridge from that point was theirs to destroy, as the city had destroyed their half of the float bridge at Main Street.

The marshal of Ohio City organized a posse of deputies and the new bridge was damaged by a charge of powder exploded under the Ohio City end. Two deep ditches were dug at the approaches at each end and traffic over the bridge suspended. Then a mob of west siders lead by C. L. Russell, one of their leading attorneys, marched down to the bridge only to meet the mayor of Cleveland prepared for defense with a number

of militiamen, a crowd of his constituents, and having for a barrage a cannon that had been used for Fourth of July celebrations, probably a relic of the War of 1812. This piece was planted on the Cleveland side in position to rake the bridge. A battle was fought but without artillery, for Deacon House had spiked the cannon with an old file. Pistols, crowbars, stones and fists were effectively used and some injured but none fatally. The sheriff of the county and the marshal of Cleveland finally stopped the battle. Several were landed in jail. An armed guard was put over the bridge, after the battle, by authority of the council of the City of Cleveland. The matter was taken into court and settled there. In the spiking of the gun by Deacon House he is given credit for benevolent forethought. He being a west sider it cannot be recorded, in the high state of excitement at that time, what he would have done if the cannon had been pointed the other way. Ohio City, formed from the Township of Brooklyn, lived as a distinct municipality for eighteen years, when it was annexed to Cleveland. The mayors in the order of their service were: Josiah Barber, Francis A. Burrows, Norman C. Baldwin, Needham M. Standart, Francis A. Burrows, again, Richard Lord, Daniel H. Lamb, David Griffith, John Beverling, Thomas Burnham, Benjamin Sheldon and William B. Castle. The latter, as we have said, serving as the first mayor of Cleveland after the union of the two cities.

One of the oldest municipalities, born of the original Township of Brooklyn, was Brighton. Situated south of Big Creek or Mill Creek, it was the apex of roads leading south and southwest and became early a settlement of considerable importance. As early as 1833, some put it, which would make it older than Ohio City, the Village of Brighton was incorporated. Its first mayor was Mr. Babcock, father of Hon. Charles H. Babcock, who was justice of the peace in Brooklyn Township for many years and, in 1864 and 1866 represented this county in the Legislature, being speaker pro tem of the House of Representatives during his term in the Fifty-sixth General Assembly. The organization of Brighton was short lived, as the village organization was allowed to lapse in the years following the administration of Mayor Babcock. It went back under the township organization until 1890, when, with much opposition, it was organized as a village under the name of South Brooklyn. The opposition to the incorporation of South Brooklyn was carried on by certain manufacturing plants, who, it was said, were fearful that the village officers would place too many restrictions on their business, restrictions as to the public health by the health officers of the village, and others that might interfere with the liberties they had enjoyed under the township government. The Cleveland Dryer Company brought injunction proceedings, but the village won the suit. This was carried to the Court of Appeals and to the Supreme Court with the same result, Charles L. Selzer representing the village as special solicitor. The fight for its life by the Village of South Brooklyn was quite intense and exceeded only by the fight a few years later, when the village was annexed to the City of Cleveland.

The first mayor was George Guscott, who is now living on Broadview Avenue, and the first clerk was Ora J. Fish, now a resident of California. This mayor served four years. Mr. Guscott was followed by H. H. (Ham) Bratton, and he by Lyon Phelps. Then in their order, James Rodgers and Fred Mathews, Mathews being mayor at the time of the annexation to Cleveland. As in most of the municipalities formed out of Brooklyn, there was in South Brooklyn violent opposition to annexation. The mayor and a part of the council were favorable, and, as a vote had been taken at the regular election and the result was a majority in both Cleveland and South Brooklyn for the annexation, the mayor and the

councilmen that stood with him, were for carrying out the will of the voters as expressed at the polls. The excitement was caused by those councilmen who tried to block the proceedings, and their efforts were cleverly defeated. The council was composed of six members, requiring four for a quorum. Leonard Fish and Chauncey Brainard, councilmen, stood by the mayor in his efforts to carry out the wishes of the villagers, expressed at the election, while J. A. Nusser, C. J. Collister, George Miller and a Mr. Williams, while not wishing to enter the council chamber and vote against the peoples' wish, hit upon the plan of breaking a quorum. Meetings were held for some time, but no quorum was in attendance. Finally J. A. Nusser moved out of the village and his seat in the body became vacant by reason of that fact. Now a council of five members remained and only three were required to transact business. Mass meetings were held in the village and the excitement ran high but no quorum of the council obtained. Finally Charles L. Selzer, acting as special solicitor for the village, brought quo warranto proceedings to oust Mr. Collister from office on the ground that he was not a citizen of the United States. The court granted the petition and Mr. Collister was ousted from office. He had been acting under the belief that his father was a naturalized citizen, which the court found to be otherwise.

In the meantime the council had been holding frequent meetings, adjourning from time to time only to add to the minutes of its proceedings "no quorum." Following the ousting of Mr. Collister, Mr. Williams, one of the conspiring councilmen, slipped into the council meeting to ascertain what the next move on the municipal chess board would be. When his name was called he refused to answer, but Mayor Mathews said: "Mr. Williams, I see you are present, you are a councilman of the village, the clerk will record you as present, I stand upon the Tom Reed rules of Congress, and I now declare a quorum present for the transaction of business." Mr. Williams, greatly incensed, rose and said: "Mr. Mayor, I resign as councilman of this village." The mayor responded: "Put your resignation in writing and it will be considered." Mr. Williams thereupon wrote out his resignation, which was immediately accepted and Charles Miller was elected to fill the vacancy. The council immediately passed the necessary annexation legislation. There was a great demonstration by the citizens on the final close of this drama of a Brooklyn municipality, almost equal to that when it was born, and when, over the heights above Brookside Park, a cannon roared its approval. We should add that in the final meeting referred to, Dr. Linden was chosen councilman in the place of Mr. Williams and Charles Miller in the place of Mr. Collister, his period of service, like that of Mr. Miller, lasting only an hour.

Brooklyn Village, as distinct from South Brooklyn, included territory north of Big Creek, and extended north beyond the Daisy Avenue of the present. It was organized in 1867. The first election was held November 27th. The officers elected and qualified were: Mayor, Bethuel Fish; recorder, Leonard Foster; trustees, corresponding to councilmen of the present time, were A. W. Poe, J. S. Fish, Adam Kroehle, Dr. C. B. Galentine, and George Storer. In 1878, the officers of the village were: Mayor, Henry Ingham; clerk, James H. Richardson; councilmen, Beaser, Farnsworth, Naaf, Quirk, Roberts and Towl. Among the mayors of the village in the last period of its separate existence were Seymour Trowbridge, M. H. Farnsworth, Carlos Jones, William Prescott, Frank Bliss, Charles L. Selzer and W. R. Coates. All save the three first named are now living. The village grew in population and wealth from year to year but the menace of annexation was ever present. In 1888, Charles S. Whittern and Delos Cook, residents of the north end of the village began the circu-

lation of a petition which had for its ultimate object the annexing to Cleveland of all that portion of Brooklyn Village north of Daisy Avenue and the first fight was on. At this time the Mail and News and The Cuyahogan, weekly papers, were published in the village. The Mail and News favored annexation and The Cuyahogan was opposed. Personalities were indulged in and the rivalry was of the kind illustrated by Artemus Ward when working on the Advertiser, one of two rival local papers in Norway, Maine. Artemus was a "printer's devil" on the Advertiser. It is related that he noticed the continual boasting of the rival paper. A new window was put in, and later the casing was painted and other matters were announced as showing the enterprise of the management and reflecting glory on the establishment. In the next number of the Advertiser an article by Artemus was published as follows: "We have bored a new hole in the sink and put a bran new slop pail under it. What have the hell-hounds across the street got to say to that?" It should be mentioned that the first paper published in the village was a little sheet called The Town Crier, which was published by H. M. Farnsworth. This, full of spice and local items, was enlarged in two years and named The Cuyahogan and later sold to A. E. Hyre, who continued its publication for some years. The Mail and News was published by John and William Schmehl.

The fight for the annexation of the north end of Brooklyn Village to Cleveland, the central topic of the two village papers, begun in 1888, ended in 1890, and all of the village north of Daisy Avenue, excepting a portion in the northeast, which was retained, was annexed to Cleveland, and became a part of the Thirty-ninth Ward. The outcome of this contest begun and carried forward by Messrs. Whittern and Cook started the agitation for the annexation of the while village. As indicating the bitterness of the contest in the rival papers we quote from an issue of one after the annexation: "On the 24th of February the north end of the Village of Brooklyn made application to the City of Cleveland for annexation. The City of Cleveland by its council passed a resolution asking the county commissioners to detach the territory. After permitting an amendment whereby twenty-four voters, eighteen of whom are remonstrants, were left in the village, the petition was granted. The whole matter would have been laid before the council for final action had it not been for the interruption caused by the filing of a petition for injunction. As our readers know, Judge Hamilton sustained the annexers. This successful end in the face of one of the shrewdest bodies of men in any village, reflects credit on those who had the courage to beard the lion in his den. Not only has the village organ (referring to the other paper) repeated and revamped its old worn-out and exploded arguments against annexation but it has resorted to the use of vile epithets and most disgusting phrases against those gentlemen in the north end, who faced the artillery of the gang. It now remains to be seen what will be done in reference to the annexation of the remainder of the village." Following this release to Greater Cleveland of a portion of its territory, the citizens opposed to annexation began the agitation for the advancement of the village to a city hoping by this method to forestall the annexation of any more of its territory to the City of Cleveland. This was voted upon at the following election. An incident illustrating the anxiety over this proposal will show for itself. Charles L. Selzer, the candidate for mayor at this election, who was a very popular candidate, found in a printing office campaign cards for himself with the legend "To Advance to a City—Yes," printed in bold type at the bottom. Not running on that issue, he threw them in the stove and paid the printer for the loss. Mayor Selzer served four years and was succeeded by W. R. Coates, who was elected on an annexation plat-

form in a campaign in which there was a great deal of politics to the square inch, notwithstanding that both the City of Cleveland and the Village of Brooklyn had voted at a previous election for annexation.

The Village of Brooklyn was annexed to Cleveland in 1894. The usual injunction suit was brought in the courts, heard before Judge Walter Ong of the Common Pleas Court and the injunction refused. Fred F. Klingman, a member of the last council of the village, was the first councilman from the new territory to the Cleveland City Council, and was followed by William Prescott, a former mayor The next was William Townes, who died while in office and was succeeded by his son, Clayton C. Townes, now president of the council.

West Cleveland, formed from territory on the west line of Brooklyn, was organized in 1875. The first mayor was Mr. Mitchell and the first clerk, Alfred H. Leece. The records are incomplete and do not show the other officers. Then followed Mayor Forbes and next came John C. Hawley. In 1879, L. H. Ware was mayor and Charles E. Farrell was clerk. O. Alger was mayor in 1883-1888. The clerks during that time being D. W. Batchelder and A. W. Fairbanks. W. J. White, known later as the manufacturer of Yucatan gum, and who served as a member of Congress from this district, was mayor from 1890 to 1891. Fairbanks was clerk during his administration. Gustav Schmidt was mayor in 1892 and 1893 and J. V. McCauley was clerk. E. N. Thompson was mayor and F. P. Thomas clerk at the time of the annexation of the village to Cleveland, which occurred February 26, 1894, the same year of the annexation of the Village of Brooklyn, and this village became the Forty-first Ward of Cleveland. There was the usual division of opinion on the question and a fight before surrender. Unlike South Brooklyn, in this case the mayor was inclined to block proceedings and the council favorable to the annexation of the village, and so acted

In 1872 George Linn, Robert Linn, C. J. Thatcher and A. K. Moulton purchased a large tract of land in the southwest part of Brooklyn Township, which they named Linndale Village Allotment. On the first of May, 1873, they sold an allotted tract to David Beaty for $165,000, receiving a down payment of $15,000. The deal with Beaty did not progress and some time later he refused further payments and sued for the $15,000, which he had paid. Beaty did not receive title and in 1874 another deal was put through, which might have carried the creators of the Linndale allotment to success but the panic of 1876, coupled with the failure of Jay Cook, which weakened the Cleveland bank that was expected to aid in financing the enterprise, occurred. The dream of the Linns was not realized and the project languished. Law suits and discouragements have been the fruits of the enterprise. It started out with much promise. A newspaper called the Linndale Enterprise was published and an apparent boom was on but it soon died out. In 1900, the Village of Linndale was incorporated. The first mayor was Frank Seither, who was elected by "the long straw," as it was expressed. In the first election, Mr. Seither and George Linn received each the same number of votes and they drew lots to decide the election, Mr. Seither drawing the long straw and being declared mayor-elect. In the fall of the same year, that portion of the village in which Mr. Seither resided was annexed to the City of Cleveland and his term as mayor expired automatically, the president pro tem of the council acting as mayor until a successor was elected. From that time on George Linn has served continuously as mayor, being elected and re-elected at every succeeding election. The records in the county recorder's office show the officers at present to be: Mayor, George Linn; clerk, Harvey E. Dorsey; treasurer, Assunto Lembo; marshal, Edward De

Miller; councilmen, J. W. Hazel, Henry Byer, James Cupalo, William Weir, Sherley Stanbush and Clifton D. Wren. Since that record was made, charges have been preferred against the marshal, Edward De Miller, in connection with the enforcement of the prohibition laws, and he has been ousted from office. At present A. W. Hecker and W. F. Keiper, as deputy marshals, act in his stead. A visit to the village hall, which comprises the mayor's office and the jail, indicates the activity of these deputies. Outside piles of casks, said to contain wine, were awaiting the hearing before the mayor of the erstwhile owners. Vacant cells were filled with jugs and still of those who were charged with unlawful manufacture and sale. The exhibits at the mayor's office do not represent offenders in the village alone, as cases are brought to the mayor from the township outside. The present population of the village is about 500.

The last of the municipalities to be erected from the territory of old Brooklyn Township includes a great garden area, in the southeast part. The occasion for the breaking away from the township government was the higher tax valuations due to the intensive cultivation for gardening and greenhouse purposes. The citizens were paying for school buildings and improvements in other parts of the township and in larger proportions and got but little in return. J. E. Wyman visited P. H. Kaiser, the county solicitor, and requested him to direct this community to the necessary proceedings to secure for them a special school district. He was advised that a special school district would only be formed of a municipality. Then the necessary steps were taken and in 1903 the Village of Brooklyn Heights was formed to include in addition to the Brooklyn territory, nearly an equal amount from Independence Township. The first officers were: Mayor, M. L. Reutenik; clerk, H. H. Richardson; treasurer, Simeon Chester; councilmen, I. B. Hinckley, W. H. Gates, John Gehring, Sr., J. L. Foote and J. E. Wyman. The county records show that the Township of Brooklyn Heights was also formed of territory co-extensive with the village. This is functioning as a judicial township. In this village the green house industry is predominant. There are today more than 100 acres under glass. The first mayor of the village, Mr. Reutenik, was one of the leaders in a large way. He was active in forming an organization called the Growers' Market, which acts, as does the Citrus Association of the orange sections of the country, in directing the supply, sale and shipment of their products. Fresh vegetables are shipped throughout the year to all parts of the country. The Florists' Association also has a large representation from this section. The value of the vegetables and flowers produced from this territory each year totals a sum unthought of when Isaac Hinckley tried to mortgage 100 acres for a barrel of flour and was refused.

The present officers of the village are: Mayor, H. J. Webster; clerk, A. F. Goldenbogen; treasurer, George Walter; assessor, Ross Wyman; councilmen, Frank Wutrich, George Thompson, Alexander Drecer, E. W. Arth, A. G. Heinrichs and Henry Merkle.

Thus Brooklyn Township, number 7 of range 13, has raised up six separate municipalities, four have merged in Greater Cleveland and two have still their separate government, and a little corner of number 7 is still the Township of Brooklyn. Among the trustees of the original township have been Samuel H. Barstow, Diodate Clark, William Allen, Samuel Tyler, Martin Kellogg, Russell Pelton, William Burton, Jonathan Fish, Benjamin Sawtell, Ezra Honeywell, William Hartness, Philo Rowley, Morris Jackson, Samuel Storer, Levi Lockwood, R. C. Selden, Seth Brainard, James Sears, Ambrose Anthony, Francis Branch, Homer Strong, Clark S. Gates, John Goes, David S. Brainard, John L. Johnson, C. L.

Gates, John Reeve, Martin K. Rowley, Thomas James, James W. Day, Joseph Marmann, Levi Fish, William Lehr, F. S. Pelton, Jacob Siringer, John Ross, Marcus Dennerle, Jefferson Fish, Bethuel Fish, John Myers, Samuel Sears, Robert Curtiss, Daniel W. Hoyt, Erhart Wooster, Robert Curtiss, J. C. Wait, John Williams, John Schmehl, Charles E. Farrell, Seymour Trowbridge, Charles Miller, Sanford R. Brainard, William Thomas and Peter Vonderaue. Among the clerks have been C. L. Russell, Samuel H. Fox, Francis Fuller, John H. Sargent, George L. Chapman, Charles Winslow, C. E. Hill, F. W. Pelton, Bolles M. Brainard, Charles H. Babcock, Frederick Dalton, Joseph B. Shull, F. H. Chester, Fred W. Wirth, Edwin T. Fuller, B. J. Ross, William Treat and Charles N. Collins. Among the treasurers, Oziah and David S. Brainard and Bethuel and Ozias Fish, Carlos Jones and Carver Stickney also served in that office.

Among the justices of the peace, who have represented the majesty of the law in Brooklyn Township, may be mentioned George W. Marsh, C. L. Russell, William Burton, Benjamin Doud, Herman A. Hurlbut, Samuel Tyler, Scott W. Sayles, J. H. Sargent, Benjamin Sawtell, Andrew White, Ezra R. Benton, Henry I. Whitman, Homer Strong, Samuel Storer, J. A. Redington, Ezra Honeywell, Wells Porter, Charles H. Babcock, Felix Nicola, Benjamin R. Beavis, John Reeve, John S. Fish, Joseph M. Poe, Ambrose Anthony, William Treat and Charles N. Collins. All should have the title of Esquire attached to their names. Mr. Collins was clerk of the Village of Brooklyn at the time of its annexation to Cleveland. Joseph M. Poe served several terms as a member of the Legislature from this county and was related to the Poes so famous as Indian fighters in the pioneer history of Ohio. Felix Nicola served as sheriff of the county, and Charles H. Babcock, as has been said, was at one time speaker pro tem of the Ohio General Assembly.

The first religious services in Brooklyn were held by a traveling Universalist preacher. As early as 1814 a Methodist class met at the home of Oziah Brainard. It started with three members, Ebenezer Fish, Sylvanus Brainard and Seth Brainard. This small class increased to ten. In 1817, Booth and Goddard, Methodist circuit riders, preached in Brooklyn and soon after the Methodist Church was organized. It held meetings in a log house which later was used by the Congregationalists, who organized in 1819. The Brooklyn Methodist Church in 1837 moved into a frame building on what is now West Twenty-fifth Street, near Denison Avenue, and in 1848 a brick church was built on the site of the frame one, which was moved away, and in 1916 was dedicated the present structure on Archwood, which was built at a cost of about $85,000. Previous to 1844 a number of seceders from this church organized what was known as the Reformed Methodist Church, across the valley in Brighton. Among the members were Ogden and Julia Hinckley, Cyrus Brainard and Joseph and Mathilda Williams. This organization was allowed to lapse and in 1844 the Brighton Methodist Episcopal Church was organized. Among the pastors who have served this church the name of Rev. E. H. Bush is the most widely known. The present pastor of the Brooklyn Church on Archwood is Rev. Elmer S. Smith. Among the early pastors are (omitting the Rev.) James Taylor, John Crawford, Solomon Meneier, Adam Poe, H. O. Sheldon, James McIntyre, N. S. Albright, Joseph Mattock, Alfred Holbrook and ——— Hoadley. In 1876, T. K. Dissette was superintendent of the Sunday school. He became a preacher and platform orator of note and for many years, after leaving the ministry for the law, served as judge of the Common Pleas Court in Cleveland.

The Congregational Church of Brooklyn was organized in 1819. The

original members were Amos Brainard, Isaac Hinckley and Sallie Hinckley, his wife, James and Eliza Smith, husband and wife, and Rebecca Brainard. The early ministers were William McLain and T. I. Bradstreet and Randolph Stone. In 1847 the organization lapsed but was renewed in 1851 under the direction of Calvin Durfee. Among the pastors have been James A. Bates, E. H. Votaw, J. W. Hargrave, Reverend Peeke and Reverend Lewis. The present pastor is Rev. R. B. Blyth. In 1867 this church, which, although Congregational had before been attached to the Cleveland Presbytery, united with the Congregational Conference. In 1879 the present church building on Archwood was completed and opened for public services.

We have given briefly the history of these churches, whose roots were fibered deeply in the soil of the original township. Of the schools little can be given as the records are not preserved and their history will merge in that of the City of Cleveland. Various organizations deserve mention and other churches now active in this portion of Cleveland that belong in part to Brooklyn history. Brooklyn Post of the Grand Army of the Republic, Camp Sears, which once existed as an independent body of ex-soldiers of the Civil war, the Women's Relief Corps, the Daughters of Veterans, the Sons of Veterans, Brooklyn Masonic Lodge, Brooklyn Chapter of the Eastern Star and Denison Chapter, on the north side of Mill Creek and Elbrook and Laurel Lodges of Masons, Elbrook Chapter of the Eastern Star on the south side, originally Brighton, Riverside Lodge Knights of Pythias on the north side and a lodge of the same order on the south side, a lodge of the Woodmen of the World on the north side and Glen Lodge of Oddfellows and a lodge of the Knights of Malta on the south side are a part of the history of Brooklyn and Cleveland.

Dr. James Hedley, widely known as a lecturer, was identified with Brooklyn where he spent many of the last years of his life. His widow, Mrs. Mary Hedley, now lives near their Brooklyn home. Dr. Hedley in 1901 published a book entitled: "Twenty Years on the Lecture Platform." In this book is printed entire one of his lectures entitled "The Sunny Side of Life." This lecture at the time the book was published had been delivered more than a thousand times. It embodies the Coue idea now called autosuggestion. From this most interesting book of a Brooklyn author we quote the inscription: "I know a place where love has builded; a place from which when going I weep, and to which returning I laugh, as with the laughter of angels; a place to which my children bring the first wild flowers of spring; a place where affection lights as with the splendor of morning doorstep and window; a place that sorrow has hallowed and joy blest as with a benediction; a place where when men forsake me and doubt me, faith still abides and the heart still hopes. No painter can do it justice, no poet can sing a song worthy of it, and no philosopher can explain the meaning of its power. The place is Home, and to Mary, my wife, who has made it possible, I affectionately inscribe this book. James Hedley."

Leonard G. Foster, mentioned as the first recorder of Brooklyn Village, has published several volumes of poems. His last book, "The Early Days," is a single poem profusely illustrated. Mr. Foster is now over 80 years of age but active. The poem, "The Early Days," was read by him at a meeting of the Early Settlers' Association recently and describes the life of the early settlers. The three books published by him previous to this are "Whisperings of Nature," "Blossoms of Nature," and "Songs of Nature." With his permission we quote the dedication: "To the sturdy pioneers who braved the hardships and perils of an unbroken wilderness and planted the seeds of progress that have blossomed into the civilization

we enjoy today, this heart-begotten retrospect in verse is tenderly dedicated by the author."

Carlos Jones, the founder of the Jones Home for Friendless Children, located between Library and Daisy Avenues on West Twenty-fifth Street, should have a place in Brooklyn history. One of the early mayors of Brooklyn Village, active in public affairs he has left this home, which has been a real home to a multitude of children otherwise bereft, and it has been sustained and carried on to greater efficiency by the community from year to year.

CHAPTER VIII

PARMA

Number 6, range 13, would be our designation, if taken from the surveyors' records, which includes a tract five miles square, north of Royalton, west of Independence and east of Middleburgh townships. This tract level in the north and west but hilly in the east, having no streams of size, but with a productive clay soil, fell in the original speculative division of the Western Reserve to several proprietors. There was the Tuckerman, Cheny, Sly, Blake, Plympton and other tracts, and the owners early endeavored to promote settlement on their lands. On account of the general impression that it was a swampy and undesirable region, the original owners had difficulty in finding purchasers at first. Benjamin Fay, a native of Massachusetts, who came from Lewis County, New York, was the first settler. He came in 1816 and located on the Plympton tract. With his wife and twelve children, an ox team and a horse, he made the journey. On arriving he was compelled to cut a road through the woods to reach his farm. He opened a tavern in 1819 on the old stage road in a double log house, an evidence of affluence or a large family in those days, opposite the residence, later, of J. W. Fay. As "B. Fay's Inn," this was a much frequented hostelry and a famous landmark for many years. Mr. Fay built a frame tavern in 1826 and in 1832 replaced it with a brick one, which was the first brick house built in the township. He served in public office and was honored and useful until his death in 1860 at the age of eighty-five.

In 1817 one Conrad Countryman, a "Mohawk Dutchman," took up a farm on the Ely tract in the western part of the township on a line on which afterwards ran the stage road between Cleveland and Columbus. He built a sawmill and conducted a blacksmith shop, both early and essential industries, these being the first in the township. In addition to all this, he, aided by his son, who had built a log house on his father's farm and kept "bachelor's hall," besides being miller, lumberman, farmer and blacksmith also kept a tavern and we can safely assume that he kept busy. Pelatiah Bliss, a Connecticut Yankee, in 1818, traveled on foot, carrying a pack on his back, seeking a location in the boundless West. On reaching this township he was favorably impressed and bought fifty acres on the Ely tract, built a shanty and made a clearing. Previous to the trip he had become obsessed with the idea of marrying a certain fair damsel in Connecticut as soon as a home was provided. After laboring a few years in the new home to make it and its surroundings fit for a bride he walked back, living on the return journey from his haversack, stocked with salt pork. This incident, with others, is included in a sketch given the writer by Charles S. Whittern for this history, who was born and raised as a boy in the township, was a teacher in the "Little Red Schoolhouse" of those days, and has been connected with the courts of Cleveland for a third of a century. Mr. Whittern published a few years ago a neat volume of poems entitled "The Little Red School House and Other Poems."

Number 6, range 13, was known as Greenbrier until its organization when it received the official title of Parma. The only information

as to the selection of the name or the change from the unofficial to the official name is the suggestion that Parma is an easier name to write and hence less burdensome to the penman whose tools included the axe, the maul and wedge, and the flail. The settlement of the township was slow until 1821, when a number of families came at the same time. The families of Asa Emerson, Amos Hodgman, Jesse Nicholas, Joseph Small and William Steele, all neighbors in Maine, settled in Southern Ohio in 1817. As related in the sketch of Mr. Whittern, however, the Emersons came to Greenbrier direct from Maine. At any rate, these families kept up a correspondence with each other, those in Southern Ohio being dissatisfied with their location, it was agreed that they should all come to Greenbrier, which they did in 1821. Asa Emerson, who had a family of nine, bought a farm of seventy-five acres on the Wickerman tract, stopping for a while at Countryman's before buying. He was a vigorous character, a typical pioneer. He became a carpenter as well as a farmer and lived in Parma until his death in 1855. Amos Hodgman settled on the Tuckerman tract, living the balance of his days on the farm and leaving his descendants to continue the reclaiming of the wilderness into which he and his family came as early settlers. Jesse Nicholas and family settled on the Ely tract. Nicholas was located on the old Columbus road and became a tavern keeper as well as farmer. Joseph Small settled on the Tuckerman tract and after twenty-six years moved to Michigan, but as a rule these early arrivals remained during life and leaving at their death descendants to continue in their stead. Of those who came in 1821, John Hodgman, Asa and Oliver Emerson were in 1880 the earliest surviving settlers. A pathetic incident is related of one family who came with the number in 1821. William Steele, with his wife, (they had no children) who had located on the Ely tract, after two years of frontier life, died. His widow returned to Maine, making the journey on foot and alone.

The sketch by Mr. Whittern, expanded from a bit of local history found in an old scrap book runs as follows: "In the early pioneer days what is now Parma township was a portion of Brooklyn and bore the euphonious and significant name 'Greenbrier.' This appellation was deemed most appropriate by the early settlers because of the vigorous growth and well-nigh universal prevalence of this thorny emerald creeper upon the hilly sections of the territory.

"Parma was settled somewhat later than the adjacent townships and was organized into a township in 1826. In April of that year was held the first township election at the cabin home of Samuel Freeman. Pelatiah Bliss was chosen clerk and treasurer, Asa Emerson, Sr., S. J. Varney and David Andrews trustees, Benjamin Fay and Jesse Nicholas overseers of the poor, John Hodgman and Benjamin Norton fence viewers, and Amos Hodgman and Asher Norton supervisors of highways. The Emersons arrived from Maine, after a tortuous journey and a lapse of four years. Their itinerary in the 'wild west' included Charleston and Wheeling in West Virginia, then old Virginia. Coming to Cleveland, then Ohio City and to Parma, they purchased a tract in the woods at three dollars an acre. They found the population in no wise dense, for only four householders had preceded them and they were the families of Benjamin Fay and Conrad Countryman and the unmarried Pelatiah Bliss and Mr. Countryman, brother of Conrad, the two latter keepers of 'bachelor halls.'

"The cabins of these 'householders' were all located near the present Wooster Pike. The Bliss domicile, near what is now York Road, was the only residence between Albion and the Emerson cabin. Pelatiah Bliss

was a native of Connecticut and there he left his fiancee when he came to seek his new home in the western wilds. Those were the joyous days of tedious locomotion on 'shanks' horses and of moderate migratory speed in 'prairie schooners' drawn by patient oxen gee-ing and haw-ing through the winding ways. Such trivial things, however, could not dampen the ardor of Mr. Bliss, whose 'best girl' must be obtained at any cost and transplanted from the environs of the 'wooden nutmeg State' to the fertile soil in the land of the buckeye. So this valiant householder set forth on the long journey to Connecticut on foot and alone, carrying only a haversack containing a chunk of salt pork for his subsistence en route. When hunger gnawed and no settler's cabin was near his line of march, Pelatiah would kindle a fire, roast some strips of meat on a sharpened stick, and devour it with a real woodman's appetite. Often on this long tramp was he compelled to accept the hospitable offer of Mother Nature to recline upon her bed of leaves for his night's repose. His destination reached, the nuptial knot was firmly tied, for you know—

"'Love is as cunnin' a little thing
As a hummin' bird upon the wing."

The happy couple engaged passage on the nineteenth century limited covered wagon in which the Joel and George Foote families were just embarking for Brooklyn. In return for these transportation facilities Mr. Bliss served as ox-team engineer, directing the limited through without a collision and without the loss of a single passenger.

"As has been said, the Emersons bought their land for three dollars an acre but the same land is now worth as many hundred dollars per acre. In those early days of the 'johnny' cake and 'punkin' pie, venison steaks were abundant and bear meat was not limited to the worshippers of Epicurus, for our hardy forefathers knew how to use their long-barreled rifles with marvelous accuracy of aim. Their home-made leaden pellets from those trusty guns were as unerring in their course to the heart of the noble buck as were those of the renowned Leather Stocking, famous for his marksmanship, as related by our own James Fennimore Cooper. Samuel Freeman taught the first Parma school and five of the early families combined to build the first church. The church was but the fraction of a mile from the site of the present Presbyterian edifice. Where this church stands the old Nicholas tavern stood in the days of the stage coach, drawn by a four-horse team, which carried the mail and passengers through to Medina."

Asher Norton and family came from Vermont in 1823 and settled in the southeast part of the township. Norton stayed on the farm till 1863, when he moved to Brighton, where he died. His brother Benjamin Norton, who bought an adjoining farm in the same year as Asher, remained till 1859, when he moved to Brecksville. Rufus Scovill, a brother-in-law of the Nortons, came the same year with his family and remained till his death. We are getting now nearly to the date of the organization of the township. Albert T. Beals, who had earlier settled in Royalton, came with his family to Parma or Greenbrier in 1825, having bought a farm on the Ely tract. They lived in the township till 1875. Our forefathers were not nomads. In 1825, this year, the little settlement was augmented by the arrival of Samuel Freeman, wife, ten children and a hired man, who came from Massachusetts. Freeman came by way of the Erie Canal and Lake Erie and arrived at the home of Benjamin Fay in Greenbrier Saturday, May 25th, twenty days after starting. He bought a farm on the Plympton tract and the family lived in the new barn of Benjamin Fay until their house was built. Neighborly fraternity was supreme.

The early settlers of Parma had the hardships common to all in the county, and dangers, but the red man had vanished before their coming. Indians did not trouble but wild beasts were numerous and caused much annoyance. As late as 1842 the ravages of bears and wolves were so great that a hunt was organized and a round-up similar to the great Hinckley hunt referred to in a former chapter was formulated. This hunt lasted several days. For a long time after its settlement grass was scarce and hay for cattle was brought from Middleburgh. Later the township was a large producer of hay and large quantities were sold in Cleveland. In the most primitive era there was only browse for cattle and the housewife baked her bread on a board before a wood fire and roasted meat hung by a string over the same wood fire. Wheat bread was scarce but "johnny cake" made from corn ground in a home stump mortar did its part as a substitute. When Moses Towl built a gristmill on Big Creek it was considered a great boon and Mr. Towl was looked upon as a philanthropist or public benefactor.

The first person born in the township was Lucina Emerson, daughter of Asa. She was born in March, 1823. She married Charles Nicholas and bore him two children. A grandson, Harry, has been a deputy in the county clerk's office in Cleveland for many years, holding a responsible position and being so efficient that political changes do not affect his tenure of position. On the death of her husband she married Levi E. Meacham, who was of Puritan stock, a native of Maine. He came with his parents to Parma in 1820. His parents were Isaac and Sophia Meacham. It is authentically stated that the mother of Isaac was a granddaughter of the celebrated Miles Standish. By her second husband Mrs. Meacham had one child, Levi E. Meacham, who was left to her sole care, as the father died when he was two years of age. At the outbreak of the Civil war her two sons enlisted, Oscar Nicholas and Levi E. Meacham, the latter being only fifteen years of age, and she herself went to the front and served as a hospital nurse. Oscar served until disabled by wounds and Levi served till the end of the war. She went to the front in 1862 and served till the close of the war, when she returned to the old home in Parma. For a third husband she married Joshua Whitney, whom she outlived for a number of years. Levi E. Meacham was county clerk and state representative after the Civil war and lived in Cleveland until his death quite recently.

The first death in the township was that of Isaac Emerson, a young man of seventeen. He was buried on the Countryman place and later his body was removed to the cemetery on the Medina road.

The first marriage ceremony was celebrated at the house of Joseph Small when his daughter Lois was wedded to Ephraim Towls of Middleburgh. It is reported that this, although the first, was a quiet wedding. The advent of horning parties with the horse fiddle, a scantling or rail drawn over a dry goods box which had been rosined for the occasion, the use of any article that would make a disagreeable noise, and the general disturbance by the members of a disorganized crowd, by whom and for what peculiar end it is not known, entered later into the diversions of pioneer life and has continued with some changes, at intervals, up to the present time.

As has been said, the township was organized in 1826 and the name Greenbrier changed to the official name of Parma, but it has remained an agricultural community. In these days when we speak so glibly of billions it may be interesting to read the report of the township treasurer as to his receipts for the year up to April, 1827. He reported receipts for road taxes $16.84 and for road certificates $11.38, making a total of

$28.22. This was the beginning of the good roads movement. In 1827 the township was divided into road districts, the first being two miles in width on the west side, the second the same width, parallel with this north and south, and the third constituting the remainder. The road known as the Brighton and Parma plank road was at an early day the Cleveland and Columbus turnpike, over which there was a vast amount of travel and upon which, within the limits of Parma, there were four taverns. When William Henry Harrison was elected to the Presidency the Whigs celebrated with great enthusiasm. Among other demonstrations a crowd from Cleveland mounted a canoe on wheels and escorted it over the turnpike to Columbus. When this procession reached the house of Asa Emerson there was a counter demonstration. Mr. Emerson was an unflinching democrat, a supporter of Van Buren, and even though his candidate was beaten he was not one to sit idly by and desert him. He hoisted his wife's red petticoat on a broomstick, in derision, and marched defiantly alongside the big canoe waving his flag and taunting the Harrison crowd to intense anger. Good judgment prevailed and the clash amounted only to a clash of tongues and no violence ensued.

We have said that Parma from the first was strictly an agricultural community. An exception may be noted in an industry that for a brief period was well and widely known. William and Dudley Humphrey, who came to Parma in 1836, pursued for fifteen years, or until 1851, the manufacture of clock cases, in which they set the works procured from Connecticut. These clocks they then sold throughout the country. Their business became quite extensive and the homes of the settlers all over the Western Reserve were equipped with Connecticut timepieces enclosed in Parma cases.

The first sermon heard in Parma was delivered by Rev. Henry Hudson, a Baptist minister, at the home of Asa Emerson. Mr. Hudson was a doctor of medicine as well as a minister, and having been called to attend the birth of a daughter of Mr. Emerson's on Saturday, he remained and preached a sermon on Sunday. A hasty notice was sent out and the inhabitants gathered in response. After that Mr. Hudson preached often in Parma, and as many of the residents were of that faith he always had hearers. Another Baptist, Rev. Mr. Jackson, also preached there, but no church of that denomination was ever formed. But a Free Will Baptist Church was organized in the southeast part of the township in 1830. Among the members were David Pond, John Johnson, I. W. Kilburn, Alfred Cleveland and Moses Ware, with their wives. A revival in 1839 added forty to the membership. Among the early preachers were Elders Randall and Walker. This church never had a building of its own but used a schoolhouse for worship. It dissolved in 1864. The first Presbyterian was organized as Congregational November 7, 1835, with fourteen members, the Freeman family, James M. Cogswell, Beulah G. Adams, Catharine Ann Ferrell, Mary H. Cogswell, the Chapin family, Frederick and Harriet Cogswell and Arvin Kennedy as, what would be called in a non-sectarian fraternal body, charter members. In this church began the temperance movement. At the first meeting it was resolved "not to take for a member any person who is a dealer in or manufacturer of ardent spirits." The first minister was Rev. Benjamin Page, who was employed to give half of his time for $400 per year. Among the early ministers were Rev. V. D. Taylor, Rev. Phineas Kingsley, Rev. C. B. Stevens and Rev. J. D. Jenkins. The meetings were held in a schoolhouse until their church was built.

It will be noted that in the early settlement of the townships, so far referred to, the New England type of pioneer prevailed, and this is

practically true as to all the townships of the county, but great changes came in the large number of foreign born citizens who followed them. In the census of Parma taken in 1870, out of a population of 1,500 two-thirds were German and others of foreign birth. This change will be noticed in the organization of religious bodies. In 1858 Saint Paul's German Reformed Protestant was organized and a brick building for worship erected. The first trustees were Michael Hoag, Adam Hahn, George Bauer and John Huber. Rev. Mr. Kraus was one of the pastors, but he served after a division of the organization occurred. This was in 1867. Members of this church broke away and formed Saint John's German Evangelical Lutheran Church and the following year built themselves a church building. In 1872, through the efforts of Father Quigley, the Church of the Holy Family (Catholic) was organized. Father Quigley began services at the home of Conrad Rohrbach and a year later, in 1873, a church building was built on a lot adjoining the residence. Mr. Rohrbach was the first trustee.

The first school was taught by Samuel Freeman in his own home in 1825. He taught his own children and such of those of his neighbors as cared to come. If he received any compensation it came probably in the way of "changing work," those who sent children to his school giving value for the instruction received in farm or other work for Mr. Freeman and his family. The following year, the year of the township organization, two school districts were set off, one in May and the other in December of 1826. Later nine districts were formed to include all the territory of the township, and the "Little Red Schoolhouse" was the university of each district. We can only mention a few of those who taught in these universities, Jane Elliott (Snow), authoress and lecturer, acting as associate editor of this history until her death; John M. Wilcox, who was sheriff of this county and at the time of his death editor of the Cleveland Press; Levi E. Meacham, soldier, legislator and county officer; Charles S. Whittern, court officer in the Common Pleas Court of the county for a third of a century and still so acting, and Reuben Elliott, who served as county school examiner, are some of the teachers whom it is a pleasure to name. Samuel Freeman, the first school teacher, was also the first postmaster of Parma. Others who held the office of postmaster were Oliver Emerson and Harry Humphrey. Parma has some mineral springs of medicinal value and quarries of building and flagging stone. The Cogswell quarry at one time produced a large quantity of material.

Among those who have served as trustees of the township are names that suggest families whose descendants are numerous as were the trees of the forest when the pioneers came. Benjamin Fay, Samuel Freeman, Asher Norton, David Adams, Oliver Emerson, Asa Emerson, Peter Countryman, Daniel Green, John Wheeler, Reuben Hurlbut, Dudley Roberts, Rufus Scovill, Barzilla Snow, David Clark, Jeremiah Toms, Alfred Cleveland, Samuel S. Ward, Moses Towls, John J. Bigelow, Charles Stroud, James Walling, I. J. Lockwood, William Humphrey, Bela Norton, James M. Cogswell, William C. Warner, Phillip Henniger, William Redrup, Marcus A. Brown, Leander Snow and Philip Unkrich are among the number. Among those who served as township clerk are Lyndon Freeman, Reuben Emerson, O. J. Tuttle, Asa Emerson, F. F. Cogswell, James M. Cogswell, Palmer Snow, Edward Eggleston and Dr. S. B. Ingersoll.

Among those who have served as treasurer—and history does not record that there have been any defalcations—are Pelatiah Bliss, David Adams, Asa Fay, Benajah Fay, John A. Ackley, Jacob A. Stroub, Oliver

Emerson, David Clark, Marcus A. Brown, J. W. Fay, O. F. Nicholas, Charles Stearns and E. D. Cogswell.

The present officers of the township are: Trustees, H. Gemeiner, J. D. Loder, A. E. Riester; clerk, L. H. Geiss; treasurer, J. F. Kottman; assessor, L. H. Geiss; justices of the peace, H. J. Schaaf and Herman Geltman; constables, W. F. White and Henry Thompson.

The history of a township is the history of its people and we cannot record local incidents without following the invitation of Mr. Whittern, the Parma poet, who says:

"Let's run today in barefoot dreams
Down leafy lanes of youth,
To where the brook sings soothingly
Its simple songs of truth."

As reflecting in a measure the home life of Parma, I have been permitted to draw from the unpublished memoirs of Jane Elliott Snow, authoress and coeditor until her death, at will. She lived a long time in Parma on the farm, married there and raised a family, taught in the little red schoolhouse and was a factor in the community for many years. In her introduction she says: "These memoirs are written at the urgent request of friends. They were not asked to be written nor are they written because I am great or have been great, nor are they written because I have been the center of a high social circle and associated with great people. They are written solely because I have lived long and seen many changes. My life has covered the period of great epoch-making inventions and discoveries. It has covered the period when spinning, weaving and other industries were taken out of the home, where they were done by hand, and into factories, where they are done by machinery. During the first two decades and more of my life wood was used for heating and candles for lighting the homes. In farming communities—and half of my life was spent there—the roads were poor and a farm wagon was the nearest to a pleasure carriage that most people owned. My memory goes to a period ante-dating the Civil war by a number of years. I remember well the bitter controversy over slavery that was often heard in our local community. With other mothers, sisters and daughters I felt the woes, the grief, that comes into the homes because of the suffering and loss of loved ones in the mighty conflict. I have witnessed the astonishment and mourning and heard the wail of a great people over the martyrdom of three sainted Presidents. I have sorrowed much and have enjoyed much of life, and now, as the shadows begin to fall and my steps go down nearer and nearer to the final end, I try to recall only the pleasant things in life and to hope that 'He who doeth all things well' will pardon my offenses and at last take me to himself."

Mrs. Snow relates homely incidents of her life on the Parma farm: "After my marriage our home was a favorite place for young people to meet, and back in the days just preceding the Civil war there were many interesting gatherings. A cousin, John M. Wilcox, who was afterwards sheriff of Cuyahoga County, and editor of The Cleveland Press, then a young man, was teaching his first school in the neighborhood. He made his home with us, as did my brother Reuben, who was attending the school. John was tall and slender while Reuben was thick set. They would improvise little plays and charades for the evening's entertainment for the family, and sometimes for the young folks of the neighborhood, who were invited to witness them. As my brother and cousin were the 'star actors,' one would button his coat about him to make himself appear even more tall and slender, while the other would stuff a pillow under his

coat to represent the fat man. The amusing acts they performed created a lot of genuine fun.

"Brother Eugene went through the Civil war, being first with the Seventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and afterwards with the One Hundred and Twenty-fourth Ohio Volunteer Infantry, but sometimes he was home on a furlough, as he changed regiments because of the complete annihilation of the first and because he was wounded at the battle of Chickamauga. 'Gene,' as he was called, was a pretty good singer of current songs and when with us added largely to the amusement repertoire. There were many bright young people in the neighborhood, who frequently visited at our home and often took part in the entertainments. They were Mary and Eliza Sloan, Sarah and Estella Sackett, Nellie Prindle, Julia Snow, Viola Snow, Mary, Katie and Julia Kline, Eva, Mary and Katie Kontz and others. Then, too, our home was a kind of half-way house between Royalton and Cleveland. As I was one of a large family on my mother's side, and as many of the relatives lived in Royalton, they often called on their way to and from the city. My refreshments were sometimes only a cup of tea and a piece of bread and butter, but for these they were welcome and our associations were most congenial. The day that Perry's monument was dedicated—it was a bright September day, 1859—many of my friends attended the ceremony, as nineteen of them stopped on their way home and took supper with me. I did not witness the ceremony as I had a little one at home to care for.

Among the delightful people who visited our home were a number of good singers, among them being the Stevens, Abbott and Clark families. Mr. Abbott taught singing school for many years. Lucretia Clark played the melodian and always had the latest song and newest book. The Akers family were specially favored with the gift of song. The mother, Mrs. Joseph Akers, before her marriage had a little melodian that she carried with her when she was expected to sing, and the music she would get out of it was not only surprising but delightful. During the decade of the '60s war songs such as "John Brown's Body Lies Moldering in the Grave" and "Marching Through Georgia" were sung at every social gathering. As we were near Cleveland, young girls would often come from the city and teach a summer term of school. Among the number was Miss Josephine Saxton, a pretty, ladylike young woman, who afterwards became Mrs. Ammon, and had a beautiful home on Euclid Avenue. She was prominent in philanthropic work and a member of some of the earliest woman's clubs of the city. For her interest in a poor girl, whom she felt was unjustly treated, she was summoned to court to answer as witness in the case. As she refused to make known the girl's whereabouts, she was sent to the Old County Jail for contempt of court.

While in jail, which lasted for six weeks, Mrs. Ammon had her cell nicely fitted up with rugs and other luxuries from her home. Here she received, most graciously, her many friends and the time seemed to have passed in a very enjoyable manner. The judge who sentenced her to a brief term of imprisonment said it "was a case where a woman was condemned for not talking." After her return home Mrs. Ammon had the cell duplicated in her palatial residence, and over the door were the words "Welcome the coming and speed the parting guest."

The Fourth of July was usually observed at the country tavern with a ball, when dancing would begin at 2 p. m. and last until morning. The young ladies who attended these balls usually wore a plain gown in the afternoon and took with them a dainty white or colored muslin to wear in the evening. Quadrilles and cotillons were the favorite dances. There was very little waltzing and such things as the "cake walk," "turkey trot" and the "tango" were then unknown.

The imprisonment of Mrs. Ammon, which Mrs. Snow refers to, attracted very wide newspaper publicity at the time and became a sort of mystery reel in serials shown in the daily press. The girl of whose whereabouts Mrs. Ammon remained silent was finally brought into court and turned over to her legal guardian.

Number 6 of range 13 has not escaped the general spirit of progress. The little red school has been supplanted and the original township organization has been broken into by the organization of a municipality, from its territory, called Parma Heights Village. This was originally a separate school district, but now the schools are all united. Parma Heights Village was organized in 1912 with John Stadler as mayor, R. N. ("Roddy") Hodgman as clerk and B. O. Stroud as treasurer. Mr. Stadler served two years and was succeeded by E. W. Denison, who served for four years. The next mayor was Edwin J. Heffner, who also served four years. George Heffner, a brother of Mayor Heffner, was a member of the first council of the village. The present officers of the village are: Mayor, J. B. McCrea; clerk, Mrs. Bernice Uhinck; treasurer, Walter Geiger; assessor, Henry Wetzel; councilmen, E. W. Denison, Mrs. Julia Eastman, George Geiger, A. R. James, G. A. Hahn and W. H. Rose. Mr. Hodgman served continuously from the organization of the village, as its clerk, until his death in 1922. Vernon Croft is justice of the peace or police justice of the village. The board of education consists of C. H. Miller, Carl Haag and Henry Schaaf. In the place of the nine schoolhouses in the various school districts there are now three, the high school at the center, a graded school on the State Road, corner of Wick, and a graded school on the Wooster Pike. Busses are operated in carrying the pupils to and from these buildings, as has become the settled practice over the county.

John A. Ackley, whom we have mentioned as having served as township treasurer, later served as treasurer of the school board. Mr. Ackley was a half brother of Lorenzo Carter, the most famous of Cleveland pioneers, and had many of the characteristics of that gentleman, being tall, stout and fearless. He was engineer in the building of the Ohio Canal, built the first stone pier at Cleveland Harbor, and was regarded in his day the best authority on water control and coffer-dam construction in the country. He was employed by the United States Government on many important building enterprises. He was the first marshal of the Village of Cleveland, Ohio. His son, John M. Ackley, now living at the age of eighty-eight, followed in his steps as an engineer and was for several years county engineer of the county. His work as surveyor is shown in innumerable plats made by him for the county records and their accuracy has never been questioned. Mr. John M. Ackley has furnished the writer with papers connected with the schools of Parma while his father was treasurer of the school board. In 1843 the school certificates, signed in the main by J. W. Gray, school examiner, have at their head the legend "Education is the Palladium of Liberty." Among the teachers thus commissioned to teach and whose meager salaries are recorded were Julia A. Beals, Emily T. Gillett, Abigail H. Andress, William Wheeler, S. W. Haladay, Charles H. Babcock and Caroline Humphrey. Another list dated 1851 included O. O. Spafford, L. R. Thorp, S. W. Chandler, Frances C. Eaton, Eliza Storer, Frances Huntington and William Taylor. Perhaps the most famous pupil of the "Little Red Schoolhouse" of Parma was John D. Rockefeller. His father, Doctor Rockefeller, moved to Parma after 1853 and William, Frank and John D. attended the district school there. William and Frank for a longer time, as John D., being the oldest of the boys, soon got work in Cleveland.

CHAPTER IX

INDEPENDENCE

In the original survey, Independence is described as township 6 in range 12. In the matter of streams, so important in the early days, it is well provided. The Cuyahoga River divides it into two unequal parts and Tinkers Creek enters the Cuyahoga within its boundaries. On the north is original Brooklyn and Newburgh, on the east Bedford, on the west Parma and on the south Brecksville and a portion of Summit County, Northfield. It contains much rich bottom land and the soil generally is adapted to varied farming. Hemlock Creek flows through it from the west with falls providing considerable water power. It has quarries of sandstone (Berea grit) and blue stone. An extensive vein of red clay extends through the township and this in later years has proved to be valuable, being used in the manufacture of tile and pressed brick. Earlier the output from the quarries was very large. The portion of Independence east of the Cuyahoga was surveyed in 1808. The first settler, who came in 1811, was a man by the name of William King. He lived on lot or tract 4 for a number of years and then mysteriously disappeared. George Comstock and Mary, his wife, came as permanent settlers in 1812 and located on lot 4. Here they lived and died. They had three sons, Peter, George and Fitch, who remained on the old homestead. In this year and the following two other Comstock families came to Independence. One located on lot 2 and the head of the family died in 1815, leaving two sons, Fitch and Joseph, and a widow. Daniel Comstock settled on lot 4 and died shortly afterwards, leaving three sons, Albert, Stephen and Leonard. The old records are silent as to daughters, but they may have existed, unsung if not unwept. In this neighborhood in 1813 came Samuel Wood. He had two sons, Silas and Harry. In the same year Lewis Johnson, a blacksmith, located there, and this necessary industrial, social and political headquarters mingled its sparks of wit and iron and local news. Johnson had a large family, but only one son, Thomas, is remembered in the annals. Philander Ballou located on the south side of Tinkers Creek, near its mouth, about the same time as the Johnson family. Along the valley of this creek many settlers located quite early in the history of the township, among them Daniel Chase and Clark Morton. A daughter of Morton was drowned while crossing the Cuyahoga in a canoe. Clark Morton had two sons, Daniel and Silas. Thomas, Samuel and William Morton settled in this neighborhood about this time.

After the building of the Ohio Canal this neighborhood was the home and rendezvous of Jim Brown, the famous outlaw. Joseph M. Poe, who had often seen Brown in the days of his prime, described him to the writer as a man of fine personal appearance and of most pleasing manner. He was a kind neighbor and many instances are related of his deeds of charity and neighborly kindness. His operations were confined largely to the counterfeiting of gold coins. He did not bother with silver of less denomination than one dollar. His exploits continued for a long period of time and included some of the most daring escapes from the clutches of the law. At one time he passed, in Cleveland, a large quantity of counterfeit gold

coin. Before doing this he had arranged with confederates a relay course from Cleveland to Buffalo, having fast riding horses stationed at various points along the way for a night ride. He rode the distance without stopping except to change from one horse to another, a fresh horse replacing a tired one. He appeared in Buffalo to many as soon as possible after his arrival. He was arrested and brought to Cleveland for trial. He set up an alibi and brought witnesses from Buffalo to testify as to his presence there. These were the days of slow and laborious transportation, of woods and heavy roads. He was found not guilty, the trial judge holding that it would have been impossible for him to have been in Cleveland at the time the crime was committed and in Buffalo at the time proved by creditable witnesses. Brown was arrested in Louisville, Kentucky, at one time. A citizen there attracted by his good looks and pleasing address consented to give bond for his appearance on the condition that Brown deposit with him the amount of the bond. This was done and the prisoner released on bail. He did not appear and the money deposited to secure the bond proved to be counterfeit. His death occurred on the Ohio Canal near the scene of many of his most daring escapes. In attempting to elude capture he jumped from the gate beam of a lock to the deck of a canal boat that had just reached the low level in the lock and died from the injuries received in the fall.

In the valley of the river Asa and Horace Hungerford were located as early as 1813 and in the southeast part of the township Stephen Frazer and Horace Dickson located soon after. North on the old state road which leads through the Center, Zephaniah Hathaway, a Vermonter, settled in 1816 where he resided until death at the age of more than ninety years. He had two sons, Alden and Zephaniah 2nd. The sons of Alden were William, Rodney and Edwin and of Zephaniah 2nd were James and Milo. Jonathan Fisher, another Vermonter, came in 1816 and located on the farm later owned and operated by a descendant, Lloyd Fisher, who was prominent in township affairs and served as county commissioner of Cuyahoga County. North of the Fisher farm Elisha Brower located in 1817 and soon after died, leaving four sons, John David, Pinckney, Demiel and William. Still north a settler by the name of Ives took up a farm in 1819. He had a son named Erastus. David Skinner was an early arrival, settling on a farm west of the present Willow station of the Baltimore Railroad, formerly the Valley Road. A group of families came in 1813 to the northern part near the River settlement, the Cochran, Miner and Paine families. William Green came from Brecksville in 1817 and settled on what was known later as the Fosdick place. He had five sons, Harvey, Elijah, Jeremiah, Herod and Frederick. There were several daughters. Emily married a Fosdick and remained on the old place. In the same year, up the river, came John Westphal and the community was augmented in its industrial life by a shoemaker. In 1823 he sold out to Smith Towner and his son, D. D. Towner. Clark Towner later occupied the place. John I. Archibald and William Harper, sons of Col. John Harper, a Revolutionary soldier, came from Delaware County, New York, in 1816. They had started westward in 1810, stopping first in Ashtabula County and then John I. moving to Independence. He had two sons, Erastus R. and DeWitt C. and three daughters, whom the early chroniclers do not name except to state that one of the daughters married H. C. Edwards of Newburgh. The family was increased by a boy by the name of John Maxwell, who was bound out to Mr. Harper after the custom of the times. This boy, after his apprenticeship with the Harpers, moved farther on and became sheriff of a county in the far west and was killed while making the arrest of a desperate character on the border. In 1814

a man by the name of Case came with his family and a few years later was killed at a raising at Peter Comstock's. Four sons survived him, Chauncey, Asahel, Harrison and one other. Nathaniel P. Fletcher came this year and supplanted a "squatter," whose loose property he bought. This man's name was Samuel Roberts. Mr. Fletcher in 1833 moved to Oberlin, where it is said, he helped to found the college. In 1816 Ephraim S. Bailey and John Rorabeck located in the south part of the township. The latter was a soldier in the War of 1812.

Col. Rial McArthur, who surveyed the east part of the township in 1808, and later served as a colonel in the War of 1812, came as a resident of the township in 1833 but remained only a short time. John Wightman was an early settler, coming in 1812. He resided in the township until his death in 1837. His daughter, Deborah L., became the wife of William H. Knapp, who came to the township in 1833. West of the Cuyahoga there were very few settlers until 1825. Ichabod Skinner settled there in 1818. He had three sons, Gates, Prentice and David P. On the road south of the Skinner farm Abram Garfield, father of the President, lived for a few years prior to 1820, when he moved with his family to Orange Township. Caleb Boynton, an early arrival, died there in 1820 leaving four sons, Amos, Nathan, William and Jeremiah. Other families who early settled on the west side of the river were those of William Currier, John Darrow and Jaud Fuller. Among residents of the west side prior to 1843 may be named: John Needham, Moses Usher, William Bushnell, William Buskirk, Nathaniel Wyatt, Amos Newland, Jacob Froelich, John Wolf, William Van Noate and Jeremiah Goudy, and east of the river, Moses Gleason, Allen Robinett, Roger Comstock and Col. Rial McArthur, whom we have mentioned.

The township records prior to 1834 have been destroyed and hence we have no record of the organization of the township, the selection of the name, etc. The first officers as shown by the remaining records, being for the year 1834, are: Trustees, John I. Harper, J. L. M. Brown and Marvin Cochran. Clerk, William H. Knapp. Treasurer, Jonathan Fisher. Constables, Orange McArthur and Jonathan Frazer. Overseers of the Poor, Enoch Scovill, Enoch Green, Fence Viewers, Alvah Darrow and Nathan Wyatt. Justice of the Peace, David D. Towner. Enoch Jewett, Stephen Frazer and S. A. Hathaway were judges of election and George Comstock and Alva Darrow clerks, and there were seventy-one votes polled. The Cleveland Leader dated April 13, 1874, has an Independence item as follows: "The election passed off with the usual amount of scratching. The following ticket was elected: Justice of the Peace, O. P. McMillan; trustees, George Sommer, George W. Green and D. L. Phillips; clerk, C. H. Bushnell; treasurer, C. Hannum; assessor, Joel Foote; constables, W. Towner and C. Adams. Henry Doubler was quite seriously injured last week by his horse running away. A large gang of men are at work upon the Valley Railroad near the slip." Work on the Valley Road, now the Baltimore & Ohio Railroad, was started in 1873. The Ohio Canal was located through the township in 1825 and opened for traffic in 1827, having four locks in the township. Thus it was nearly fifty years before the township emerged from the slow traffic of the canal to the swifter traffic of the railroad. The canal, however, as late as 1890, was in operation carrying heavy freight and, in its northern division, grindstones from the quarries of Independence were a prominent factor. These were drawn by teams to the canal except in the case of a quarry operated by Erastus Eldridge, M. Shirman and others, who built a horse railroad to the canal for the transportation of their products. Independence stone became well known also as a building product. Aside from the one mentioned there

were the Kinzer, the Hurst and the Clough quarries. The pillars of the Weddell House, once the finest hostelry in Cleveland, were taken from the Independence quarries. There were no early gristmills in the township. In 1825 sawmills were built on Hemlock Creek by Ring and McArthur and Clark and Land. In 1835 Finney and Farnsworth built a dam across the Cuyahoga River and operated a sawmill by its water power and below this a Mr. Sherman operated a mill for turning and polishing grindstones. This was later operated by John Geisendorfer, who served as county commissioner of Cuyahoga County. When the canal was built its excellent water power was utilized by A. Alexander, who built a gristmill on its banks in the township and ground grain for a large area, his customers coming from his own and surrounding towns. This was later operated by Clark Alexander, his son, who like Mr. Geisendorfer served as county commissioner. Cabinet organs were made in the northern part of the

Old Weddell House

township by Palmer Brothers for some years. In this section extensive acid works were operated at one time. Crossing the Cuyahoga from the south by the state road you came to Acid Hill as it was termed. These works were engaged in restoring to available form refuse matter from the oil refineries, and employed a large force of men. Spent acid was shipped to the works by canal when navigation was open. Refuse from these works was conducted into a large lake on the lower level and there burned. Practical chemists have now learned the secret of making use of practically all of the by-product of the refineries and the acid works have long since passed away, but the memory of those blighting fires remains. The great columns of smoke ascending by night and by day, the wierd fires, typical of those once described as awaiting for the unbeliever, the blackened grass and trees are the setting, in memory, of Acid Hill.

The use of concrete, the larger development of the Berea quarries, nearby, and the larger capitalization of the stone business has operated to practically close up the quarries in Independence and the output at present is small. The great vein of red clay that extends westward from the Cuyahoga River to the western boundary of the township has taken the place of stone in the industrial activities of the township. The Hydraulic

Pressed Brick Company on the Baltimore & Ohio Railway, by the river, and extensive brick and tile works in the western part of the township, connected with Cleveland by rail, have an annual output of great value.

Among those who have served as trustees of the township are Alva Darrow, Jr., Zephaniah Hathaway, Jasper Fuller, Enos Hawkins, Elihu Hollister, John L. Harper, John Rowan, Alfred Fisher, William Buskirk, William H. Knapp, Daniel E. Williams, Elias M. Gleason, Harry McArthur, Finlay Strong, William Van Noate, William F. Bushnell, D. D. Towner, John Scofield, James Miller, Watson E. Thompson, William H. Perry, William Green 2nd, Milo N. Hathaway, George W. Green, George Sommers and D. Fullerton. Among the clerks are Alfred Fisher, William H. Knapp, Harry McArthur, B. H. Fisher, I. L. Gleason, J. D. Hathaway, Benjamin Wood, J. K. Brainard, G. B. Pierce, William B. Munson, O. P. McMillan, C. H. Bushnell, D. S. Green, Frank Brown, I. B. Waltz and D. Gindlesperger. Among the treasurers have been Jonathan Fisher, D. D. Towner, E. R. Harper, John Scofield, I. L. Gleason, George W. Green, John Bender and Carl Brown. The present officers of the township are: Trustees, Carl Kuenzer, John Fuerstein and Edward Lingler; clerk, A. B. Waltz; treasurer, John Lingler; assessor, Henry Froelich; constable, William Apel; justice of the peace, C. Peters. Mr. Apel succeeded Henry Froelich as clerk.

We have referred to Ichabod Skinner, a settler, coming in 1818, and his three sons, Gates, Prentice and David P. David P. Skinner while living in a brick house on the Skinner Hill, west of the present Willow station in the valley, was murdered in his home in the year 1868. He was a milk dealer, was reputed to be a man of means and had a safe in his house for the care of money and valuables, a piece of furniture somewhat rare in a country home in those days. Three men entered the house at night, were discovered by Mrs. Johns, a sister of Mrs. Skinner, who engaged them in close combat. She had one of the burglars by the hair in a desperate grasp, her husband, Mr. Johns, was battling a second with a chair, when Mr. Skinner, awakened by the noise, was shot by the third bandit as he rose from his bed. Two of the bandits were captured. Davis was tried and on the testimony of a second prisoner, "Hutch" Butterfield, and others who turned state's evidence, convicted and hung. Some time afterward a change was made, and executions since that time were conducted at the penitentiary at Columbus. Butterfield was given a prison sentence but rumor has it that he was released later, or that a man called "Hutch" Butterfield lived for some years a quiet life in a small town in Northern Ohio, not very far from Cleveland, that it was common gossip that he had served a prison sentence, but that neither he nor his wife ever referred to the fact. The disclosures of Butterfield in the trial also inplicated an officer of the police force of the City of Cleveland who was not tried in court but was forced to resign his position. Butterfield testified that he had only a knife on his person when he entered the house, adding that a knife was better than a gun in close quarters. It seems the assault of Mrs. Johns, who was the first of the household to attack, was so unexpected and violent that neither knife nor gun would have been available. A little woman but the descendant of a hardy pioneer, she showed the mettle of the race. Mr. Johns was in charge of the round house (at Cleveland) of the Valley Railway for many years.

Before 1830 a tavern was kept on the canal by one Kleckner, in a house built by Philemon Baldwin, and farther south on the river was "Mother Parker's" tavern, referred to in the chapter on Bedford, which had a farflung reputation. In 1836 Peter Crumb opened a public house north of the center. Subsequent landlords were Mr. Hartmiller and George

Sommers. This was often called the "Yellow Grocery." The color was yellow during some if not all of its most active work in providing for the wants of travelers but the groceries retailed were mostly wet. In 1852 a very fine tavern was built at the Center by Job Pratt. This was a fine hostelry for the time with a balcony extending along the entire front of the building and conveniences up to date. A picture preserved by its last proprietor, with the balcony and lower front filled with people, presents a most attractive appearance. Mr Pratt was succeeded as landlord by Jake Fultz and he by George Hollis. Mr. Hollis had a fine trotter and Mr. Fultz not succeeding very well in the tavern business sold him the tavern for the horse. Later Mr. Hollis sold the tavern to the proprietor, before him, and removed to Brecksville to engage in the same business there. It is not recorded whether these men simply traded back house for horse and horse for house or some other deal was consummated. In the years that followed many changes occurred. Fultz was succeeded by Gunn, Eaton, Alger and Brobeck in the order named. It was last purchased by Levi Wolff, the present owner. Mr. Wolff kept tavern for many years and still lives alone in the once attractive building. His father, John Wolff, came to Independence in 1840 from Pennsylvania. He lived for a time in Wayne County before coming to Cuyahoga. His wife Catherine and the children, then born, were with him. He purchased fifty acres of land on the cross roads for $11 an acre, showing that land had increased in value since the first pioneers came. They had seven children, Henry, Jake, Dave, Elizabeth, John, Dan and Levi.

Levi is the only one living. He married Elizabeth Gindlesperger, by whom he had five children, Charles Eugene, Benjamin Franklyn, Jesse Lee, Clark and Ida. Franklyn, Jesse and Ida are living. The mother, Elizabeth, who was born in 1841, died in 1909, since which time, the children being married and away, Levi has lived alone in the old hotel building, its outer covering the worse for the storms of the seasons and the corroding hand of time, its interior lacking the care of the housewife. He is ninety-four years of age, the oldest person in Independence. There is not a person living in the township today who was there when he came with his father as a boy.

Next to the tavern and the blacksmith shop as a gathering place in the early days was the postoffice. The first postoffice opened in Independence was at the home of Nathan P. Fletcher on the east side of the river. Mr. Fletcher was the first postmaster. For some years the postoffice was at the residence of the postmaster, wherever that chanced to be. The daily mail and the cheap letter and paper postage made the central location of more importance in later years. About 1845 the postoffice was permanently located at the Center and in 1875 another one was established at Willow. Following Mr. Fletcher, who was the first postmaster, came in their order William H. Knapp, Nathaniel Stafford, John Needham, B. F. Sharp, J. K. Brainard, George Green, Calvin Hannum, C. H. Bushnell, George Usher, D. Gindlesperger, Leonard Merkle and C. W. Ferguson. The present postmaster is John Wisnieski, who was preceded by R. S. Mitchell. John Kingsbury, one time amateur baseball hero on the Brecksville nine, was the first postmaster of Willow, which position he held until his death. John Needham, referred to as one of the postmasters of Independence, who, as we have said in another chapter, carried a daily mail on horseback from Cleveland to Brecksville during the four years of the Civil war, was the grandfather of May (Needham) Schmitt of Lakewood who has been prominent in the organization of the Daughters of Veterans. Mr. Needham was an interesting and useful factor in the anxious days for those at home during the great struggle. He had sons in the war and could mingle his

personal and general news as he would call out in passing a dooryard: "Good news for you but bad news for me. We've won the battle but my son's wounded," and similar news from day to day.

There were no stores worthy of notice in the township until the opening of the Ohio Canal. The traffic in passengers as well as freight was considerable and trade sought the tow path. I. L. and Edward M. Gleason opened a store at the twelve mile lock, among the first in the township. Travelers on the canal could buy while boats were sinking in the lock to a lower level or rising to a higher level as the case might be. This added to the trade from the surrounding farmers made business rather brisk. Others, including Merrill, Rutter, Oyler and Bender, engaged in trade, operating department stores on a small scale. Soon after the Crumb tavern was opened north of the Center, Benjamin Wood opened a store there. The first regular store at the Center was kept by Horace Bell. He was succeeded in the same locality by J. K. Brainard, George Green, Josephus Brown, Charles Green and Charles Memple in their order. Competition becoming necessary to healthy trade, as the population increased, other and rival stores were opened. Epaphroditus Wells began trade opposite the tavern and nearby Jacob and Samuel Foltz and I. L. Gleason opened another store. Currier and Watkins opened a shoe store and their succedent was Calvin Hannum. In 1867 the mercantile business of the town was augmented by the opening of a store by P. Kingsley and his succedent was C. H. Bushnell. I. L. Gleason finally adopted the profession of law and practiced in the courts of the county and in the justice courts of first resort. His tact and eloquence in the latter made his name a household word in a large area of the county.

The first schools in Independence were established east of the river. In 1830 there were four school districts. In 1850 there were 611 youths of school age in the township and in 1879 there were 696 males and females of school age, a rather small increase in twenty years. In 1870 a two-story building was built at the Center, called the high school, having two school rooms, the present building occupies the site of the old, which was torn down. The district schools have been abandoned following the plan adopted by county and state. Work has commenced on a high school building at the Center to cost $60,000 or $75,000. A bond issue has been voted for $100,000 for the building but the whole amount authorized will not be used. On account of the brick and tile manufactured in the township so near the building place, time, labor and expense is saved. Reminiscent of the "Little Red School House," two schoolhouses are still the property of the township, one on Rockside and one in the Lembacher district. These are not used, as busses bring all pupils from a distance to the grade and high schools at the Center. The present school board includes A. H. Webber, clerk, A. E. Sabin, president, and William Sitzler, Frank Sawyer and Richard Imar.

Dr. William Munson was the first regular physician in the township. Several doctors came for short stays before his time. A brick house and attractive grounds overlooking Hemlock Creek was the home of Doctor Munson, who practiced in the town during a long period and until his death. Following him were Dr. S. O. Morgan (Sid), son of Doctor Morgan of early pioneer fame, Dr. Charles Hollis, son of George Hollis, tavern keeper in Independence and Brecksville, E. M. Gleason, son of the early pioneer mentioned, Dr. W. A. Knowlton, Sr., whose career we have mentioned, Dr. W. A. Knowlton, Jr., son of Dr. Augustus Knowlton, of local fame, Dr. I. N. Nolan, Dr. C. W. Dean, Doctor Lane and Dr. J. G. Layton, and Dr. Henry Morgan.

The Congregationalists were the first religious people to found a per-

manent church in the township. The first religious meeting was held October 1, 1836, addressed by Rev. Mr. Freeman, a Baptist from Cleveland. In February of the following year a Baptist congregation was organized but it only existed for a short time and then dissolved. Shortly after a Methodist class was formed, which dissolved after a few years of activity. Its meetings were held at various homes in the township but there was no settled minister and circuit preachers officiated from time to time. The organizers of the Congregational Church, now Presbyterian, were Reverends Chester Chapin and Israel Shaller of the Missionary Association of Connecticut. On the 24th day of June, 1837, the church was formed with the following members: William F. Bushnell and wife, James and Mary Miller, Betsy Brewster, Jane and Elizabeth Bushnell. William Bushnell was elected deacon and James Miller clerk. The meetings were first held in a log schoolhouse at Miller's Corners and then in the town hall. On the 17th day of October a society of the church met to attend to its temporal affairs. Through the activity of this society the present meeting house was built in 1854. In 1862 the church became Presbyterian, uniting with the Cleveland Presbytery. Rev. B. F. Sharp was active in the building of the new church. Unlike most other religious denominations the Evangelical Association of Independence first built their church and then organized. This attractive brick structure was built at the Center about 1860, largely through the efforts of Rev. T. G. Clewell. January 7, 1873, the first Board of Trustees was organized as follows, George W. Green, George Merkle, Francis Pilliatt, Henry Wentz and Mathew Bramley. Services have been conducted in both the English and German languages. The present minister is Rev. J. R. Niergarth. St. John's Evangelical Lutheran Church was organized by residents in the northeastern part of the township in 1850, or rather at that time the agitation began with the idea of having a place of worship nearer home. On the 14th day of October, 1854, a frame meeting house was dedicated for worship by Rev. Mr. Schwan of Cleveland. Here the meetings were held until the erection of a fine church on a site opposite in 1879.

A Roman Catholic church was built northwest of the center of the township in 1852, which was used for services until the larger congregation demanded more commodious quarters. The present church building in that locality was planned and its construction started in 1870 but progressed slowly. The building committee were George Gable, Joseph Urmetz, Peter Wild, Albert Doubler, Anton Eckenfelt and Joseph Effinger. This committee had its troubles. Not yet completed, in 1873 the walls were blown down by a severe storm. The following year the walls were again built up and the building completed for use in 1875. It was consecrated in December of that year by the Right Reverend Father Gregory and Bishop Fitzgerald. A school has also been maintained by this church. Anton Eckenfelt, mentioned as one of the building committee, operated the Spring Mill in Brecksville for many years and was well known to all residents there.

The latest church building to be erected in the township was that built by the Evangelical Lutheran congregation about 1912 at the Center. It is a neat building quite modern in structure and was consecrated by Reverend Bay. As in the case of Parma, these religious organizations reflect the character of the inhabitants and it is probable that a census of Independence would show about the same percentage of German and foreign born people as did Parma.

In politics the town has generally been democratic, at times close, and once at least it went republican. In the presidential campaign of James G. Blaine against Grover Cleveland, Blaine carried the town by two

majority. The republicans were so rejoiced over the night returns that their enthusiasm found its vent in Hallowe'en stunts. One man who had been active for Cleveland found his heavy two-horse wagon the next morning on the top of his barn. It was all in complete running condition, the heavy box in place and a short board placed under the pole as he had left it in his yard. The later returns, which gave the election to Cleveland, dampened the enthusiasm of the young republicans and they came down to earth, and we will assume that the wagon came down also.

A well-known landmark on the State Road south from the Center is a stone house on the Bramley farm built by the grandfather of M. F. Bramley of Cleveland, of whom we will speak in another chapter. Here Fred, as he is called, spent his youth and indulged in the pranks common to active youngsters in the country. The old Bramley homestead still stands and passers of a former time remember the stout presence of the original Bramley as it often appeared in the field or doorway of the old home farm. When this house was built stone was the wealth of Independence, aside from agriculture, and the house was a sort of emblematic structure. It is occupied at present by George Bramley and family.

We have referred to several of the Independence settlers, who served in the War of 1812. At the breaking out of the Mexican war or the year previous (in 1845), a muster roll of the township was taken by Albert Fisher, showing seventy-three men liable to military duty. This would indicate that the Government was preparing for the conflict and finding out in advance just what its strength was in man power. In the Civil war, the Spanish-American and the World war, Independence furnished its full quota of soldiers. In 1863 the township was formed into two military districts. Number 1 was east of the Cuyahoga and number 2 west of the Cuyahoga.

The only indication of the temperance sentiment in the township in the first four decades of its existence was when a vote to regulate the liquor traffic was taken in 1851. The vote stood thirty-four for and sixty-eight against.

The State Road through the Center and the River Road were the first to be used and improved. Citizens worked out their poll tax and mended the dirt track often to its disadvantage. The Pratt Road from the river to the Center was laid out in April, 1852. Other roads of intersecting character were soon after laid out. The first genuine road improvement came when the paved road through to Brecksville was built by the county. This was about 1890. Now the throngs of automobiles, busses and trucks that traverse the brick pavement through the township testify to its value. Says one: "This is the biggest and most important improvement that has ever been inaugurated in the township."

The original territory of the township has changed with the march of events and at the present time the Township of Independence includes a strip of land along the west side of the original survey. In March, 1839, a portion of the northwest corner was annexed to Brooklyn Township. In the last two decades the territory east of the Cuyahoga has been annexed to Newburgh and incorporated into two villages, South Newburgh and Newburgh Heights, and, most drastic of all the changes, on June 1, 1914, the Village of Independence was created. This includes the Center or the tract originally set aside by L. Strong for a public square and village. Strong, a first purchaser and promoter, had this tract surveyed into five-acre lots, which he sold at auction and the sales were made at from $9 to $10 per acre. The Village of Independence as incorporated includes much more territory than that of the Strong survey, but the public square as planned by him is as he intended it to be. The first officers of the

village were: Mayor, Frank Wisnieski; clerk, Ed Tryon; treasurer, George Rose; councilmen, Charles Sizler, Grant Cash, Joseph Blessing, Frank R. Castle, Edward Lembecker and Herman Vunderink. At this first election Mr. Tryon was elected clerk but soon after resigned and Arthur J. Goudy was chosen. On Mr. Goudy was devolved the task of getting up the original records and establishing a system of accounts. How well he performed his task may be shown by the report of the state examiner, who pronounced his books the best he had examined. Mr. Goudy served nearly four years, completing the first term and being elected for two years more. He is now a deputy in the office of the Probate Court of the county. The first mayor was succeeded by William Cash and he by Alvin A. Smith, the present mayor. The other officers of the village are: Clerk, E. F. Keller; treasurer, George Rose; marshal, Jacob Lambacher; assessor, H. J. Faudel; councilmen, Joe Blessing, Peter Selig, Grant Cash, H. Vunderink and William Vunderink. F. X Esculine was elected and served until his death a short time ago. H. J. Faudel, whom we have mentioned as assessor, entered the district school with a very slight command of the English language and we believe his schooling was confined largely to the "Little Red School House." He has lived in Independence from a boy. In 1893 he published a book entitled "Horse Sense," which has gone through several editions. Although Mr. Faudel makes no claim to professional knowledge, his book has been favorably commented upon by men of the medical profession in high standing. He calls his book "A school of practical science upon the perplexing problems of today, pertaining to life and health." The writer remembers Faudel as a pupil in his first school, in which he was endeavoring to teach "the young idea how to shoot." He could hardly make himself understood in English, but was keen for knowledge and industrious to a most astonishing degree. We quote a few passages from his book: "The term 'expert' is too easily won and too lightly worn to be regarded with respect." "You can remove a mountain if you take a little at a time, but you cannot remove it by hitching to it to remove it all at once." "Money serves but to bring the things we need. It is supposed to buy health, but only serves as the agent. But a life devoted to the teachings of Nature will buy more than all the coins of the realm."

Of the fraternal organizations of Independence the Grand Army Post should be mentioned first. Formed about 1870, it continued in existence for many years as a part of that great but now greatly diminished organization. Unlike many, its ranks cannot be replenished, as Time thins out its numbers. Only those who served in the army of the Union during the Civil war are eligible to membership. Among those active in Independence Post have been Thomas Goudy, C. H. Bushnell, George Lambacher, Ed Patton, C. J. Green, Francis Bramley and Hugh Goudy. There was the Good Templars Lodge, whose activities continued nearly as long. The lodge of Foresters, the Maccabees, the Ladies of the Maccabees and the Catholic Beneficial Association are still actively operating as factors in the township and village life.

An incident of historic interest which belongs to the chapter on Independence and has to do with the progress of events and particularly to a step forward in the practice of medicine in the county, is worthy of note here. William Goudy, a Scotch-Irish immigrant, one of the early arrivals in the township, who came from the north of Ireland, father of Thomas and Hugh Goudy and grandfather of Arthur J. Goudy, brought with him from the old country a stomach pump, which he sold to Doctor Streator, then the leading practitioner in Cleveland. This was the first one sold in Cleveland and the first one to be used in medical practice in the county.

CHAPTER X

ROYALTON

We have referred to the passing of the township, that political subdivision of the county, lowest in the scale of authority, yet closest to the people. Adapted to the needs of a sparsely populated people in a limited area, fitting in with the neighborly fraternity that characterized the pioneers, it has stood until broken into by the village and city governments. These changes have come as the natural requirement of increased population, wealth and industries, when, as Goldsmith expresses it: "Trade's unfeeling train usurp the land." And he adds, "And thou, sweet poetry! thou loveliest maid, still first to fly." There is a glamor of the romantic and the poetic that clings to these first organizations formed in the woods of the Western wilderness, while yet the trail of the Indian is visible and the mounds of their predecessors, the Eries, or Mound Builders, are unexplored. Royalton and Strongsville are the only townships of Cuyahoga County whose territory and political entity remain the same as when first formed. A description of Cleveland, England, the north Riding of York, from a history published in 1808, would seem to describe quite accurately these early township organizations. From Cleveland, England, came the ancestors of Moses Cleveland and also a number of the early settlers of Royalton, who did not come here direct, but stopped for some time in the East. We quote from the history of Cleveland, England:

"Farmers form a very respectable class of society and deservedly rank high among their fellows in any part of England. They are generally sober, industrious and orderly; most of the younger part of them have enjoyed a proper education and give a suitable one to their children, who, of both sexes, are brought up in habits of industry and economy. Fortunately this country is purely agricultural and the inhabitants, solely cultivators of the earth, are endowed with the virtues of their profession uncontaminated by the neighborhood or vices of manufactures. Justice is impartially administered and thereby the good order and comfort of individuals and the general happiness and prosperity of the country are invariably consulted and promoted."

The Arcadian atmosphere of Royalton must have been conducive to long life, for an inscription on the tombstone of John Shepherd, standing in the cemetery at the Center, who died in 1847, shows his age to have been one hundred and eighteen years, nine months and eighteen days. And Mrs. Eleanor Jacox, one of the early settlers of Royalton, who died there in 1888, was lacking a few days of ninety-nine years of age at the time of her death. She was the mother of eleven children and had eighteen grandchildren, twenty-four great-grandchildren and two great-great-grandchildren when she died.

This township number 5 in range 13 is bounded on the north by Parma, east by Brecksville, south by Medina County and west by Strongsville. There are no streams of size in the township, hence little mill power. A branch of the Cuyahoga, the Chippewa Creek, rises in the township, and a branch of the Rocky River flows through one corner. The first settle-

ment was made by a Mr. Clark in the southeast part in 1811. This was near the home of Seth Paine, the first settler in Brecksville, who had authority as a land agent to sell, and it is probable he bought from him. Clark died and in 1816 his widow married Lewis Carter, who took up his residence on the Clark farm. Lorenzo Carter, a son of Lewis, was the first white male child born in the township. He died in 1860. Henry A. Carter, another son, was born on this farm originally taken up by Melzer Clark, in March, 1819. Another son named Louis died in infancy. Almira Paine or Payne (the name is spelled either way), who married Melzer Clark, and with her husband had the distinction of being the first settlers, after bearing him three children as we have named, lost her second husband, who died when Henry A. Carter was but five years of age. She afterwards married Henry L. Bangs and they had several children.

Lorenzo Carter

Henry A. Carter married in 1844 Martha S. Frost and they had two children, Bertha E. Carter and Elwin L. Carter. Bertha married Erwin Paine, a descendant of the first settler of Brecksville, Seth Paine. Thus the lines of first settlers crossed. Henry A. Carter lived the later years of his life on the old farm and was succeeded at his death by his son Elwin L., who was married in 1879 to Amanda Snow of Brecksville, and they have resided on the old farm, the original settlement. By an unfortunate accident in the woods Mr. Carter was injured and died in 1923. He is survived by four children, all highly esteemed and successful, fit representatives of those who began, in toil, the building of a new civilization.

On June 2, 1816, the second settlement was made, five years after Melzer Clark and wife located. Robert Engle and family and with him his father-in-law, John Shepherd, came from New York State and located on a farm half a mile from the Center. We have referred to Mr. Shepherd and the great age to which he lived. Mr. Shepherd had served as an attendant to a French officer under Braddock in his unfortunate Indian campaign and was present at the memorable defeat, was familiar with the historic interview when Washington, who knew of the dangers of Indian warfare, then a volunteer aide-de-camp to General Braddock, at-

tempted to advise that gentleman. "High time," said Braddock, "high time when a young stripling can teach a British officer how to fight." Robert Engle was quite famous as a hunter and trapper and when he died his daughter married Simpson Enos, or the marriage may have been before his death, but the couple remained on the farm. Up to the time when this farm was occupied, for five years, the Clark family were the only white people in the township. In 1816 Thomas and Henry Francis brothers, settled on adjoining farms half a mile north of the Center. Both spent their lives on their farms. Rhoda Francis, a daughter of one, was the first white child born in the township. In December of the same year, 1816, John Coates came with his family from Geneseo, New York, and settled on section 21. He built a house of round logs and the next year replaced it with a double log house. He was familiarly known as "Uncle Jackie Coates." He bought 3,500 acres of land, known as the Coates tract, and the house was located near what is now called Walling's Corners. The double log house was built by Boaz Granger, who took his pay in land. It was the first house in the township to have a cellar and was regarded as an aristocratic mansion. It was located on a high ridge overlooking a large area of the new purchase. Jane Elliott Snow in a history published in 1901 gives this interesting sketch of this Royalton settler of 1816: "John Coates was born in Yorkshire, England, and in early manhood was known as a sportsman. He kept his pack of hounds and was a Nimrod of the true English type. He owned an interest in a valuable trotting horse, and at one of the races bet all that he had on the fleetness of his horse. Fortunately for his family he won. A member of the family says he won a fortune of many pounds. At a later period in his life his tastes changed and his interest in the fast horse was exchanged for the nucleus of a library. The possession of books inspired him with a desire to learn their contents, and soon the careless sportsman was changed to the thoughtful student. He became thoroughly well read and in his later years was noted as a man of scholarly tastes and acquirements. For Shakespeare he had an excessive fondness, and his volumes of that work, still preserved, bear marks of careful reading. On coming to this country he brought many of his works with him, and here in the wilderness of Ohio they were looked upon as a library of no little value. Oscar O'Brien, also a pioneer, said he often visited the Coates' home, and to his boyish fancy that little library equaled in magnitude the famous Alexandrian library of ancient renown. Living as he did to witness the long struggle between England and her American colonies, his heart went out in sympathy for the scourged, bleeding, yet triumphant sons and daughters of liberty across the sea. He was a great admirer of Washington and it is related of him that at a dinner party he proposed a toast to that hero, and so offended some of his friends that he was to a certain extent socially ostracised. He then declared that he would not live in a country where he could not honor so good a man as George Washington. With his wife and family of two sons and one daughter, the eldest son John coming with wife and two children, he sailed for America in 1803. Thirteen years later, there being then four heads of families, all came to Royalton, Ohio. Environment changed and fashions changed, but 'mine host' in the double log house continued to wear the short breeches and shoe buckles that were the style in his youth."

"Uncle Jackie" was sixty-seven years old when he came to his tract of wild land in Royalton, past the age when he would be expected to engage actively in the clearing of the wilderness. He had sons and daughters, grandsons and granddaughters, who became typical pioneers. His interest it would seem was tinged with sentiment. The topography of the Cuya-

hoga Valley is strikingly similar to that of the Leven in Cleveland, England. Call Lake Erie the North Sea, take away the great city which has arisen since he came, and you have Cleveland, England. The writer in 1910 visited Cleveland, England, to verify the striking similarity in soil and topography of the two Clevelands. In coming to this locality John Coates located his purchase and built his home where he could survey a section very like his beloved Cleveland, England, but in a country whose government accorded with his democratic opinions. He died at the age of eighty-one. A long line of descendants have been farmers in Royalton. Catherine (Coates) Teachout, daughter of John Coates 2d, was the second white female child born in the township.

In 1817 Jonathan Bunker came from New York. He had traded fifty acres of land near Palmyra, New York, for 150 acres in Royalton. Bunker belonged to that historic family that gave its name to Bunker Hill. Two of his brothers fought in the battle on Breed's Hill, nearby, June 17, 1775, one being killed and the other badly wounded. Ephraim Moody, a neighbor, accompanied Bunker to the West. They came in a sleigh drawn by a pair of horses. It must have been a well balanced trip for each one owned a horse. Some neighborly deal must have been consummated, however, for Moody stopped before reaching Royalton and Bunker completed the trip alone. He reached the new farm in the morning and by night had a shanty built. For eight months he worked and when his family came they found a comfortable log house, a clearing, and crops well advanced. In all this intervening time Bunker had worked in solitude, often disturbed by wild beasts. Like others he hunted and trapped for recreation and profit. He was an expert rope maker and for some time in his early residence in Royalton furnished Cleveland with about all the white rope used there. For its manufacture he used flax raised on his own farm and hemp bought of Mr. Weddell in Cleveland. He started the first nursery in Royalton and the orchards that were planted over the town were largely from his stock. In the year previous came Chauncey A. Stewart, John Ferris, Solomon and Elias Keys. Boaz Granger, already mentioned, came in 1817. He was a neighbor of Bunker in New York and it seems likely that he brought Bunker's family with him, as he boarded at Bunker's for some time after arriving. He bought land of John Coates on section 11, and in part payment built the double log house referred to and later built for him a frame building for a barn, which was the first frame building in Royalton. In this year of 1817 there were a number of new arrivals. Samuel Stewart, a surveyor, who located on the State road, and was agent for Gedeon Granger for his Royalton land, Eliphalet Tousley, David Sprague, Francis Howe, Abial Cushman, Warren P. Austin, John Smith, Israel Sawyer, David Hier, Knight Sprague, Benjamin Boyer, Mr. Claflin and Mr. Hayes came that year. Samuel Stewart voted at the first election in 1818 and was the first clerk of the township. Was justice of the peace with Lewis Carter in 1819. Tousley settled in the southwest part of the township where his son James had made a clearing. James went back to school in New York and later returned to Royalton. The father resided in Royalton until his death. James removed to Brooklyn, where he died in 1879. David and Knight Sprague, brothers, came from Royalton, Vermont. Knight Sprague was blind, having lost his sight while working in a blacksmith shop in Vermont. He was astonishingly energetic and seemed to make up for his loss of sight by energy and some natural instinct. He was thought by his neighbors to locate objects as well as those who could see. An old record of the township recites the fact that in 1821 Mr. Sprague was elected fence viewer. How successful a blind man could be in that

position we leave to the imagination, but it is a fact that he built the first town hall owned by Royalton. His activity and sagacity must have been unusual. It is related of him that at the organization of the township he succeeded in having it named Royalton, after his native town, Royalton, Vermont. He stated afterwards that it cost him a gallon of whiskey to get the designation. Just how the payment was made we also leave to the imagination. He died on the farm where he first lived. His brother David removed to Middleburgh. John Smith came from Vermont and was killed by a falling tree in 1823. His farm was located on section 7. Of the Hier brothers, who came in 1817 and located near the Strongsville line, John Hier died in Hinckley and David at Bennett's Corners.

In 1818 there were new additions to the Royalton colony. Among them, Henry Hudson, a doctor, farmer and Baptist preacher; James Baird, Asa and Samuel Norton, Kersina and John Watkins, Smith Ingalls and O. C. Gordon. Mr. Baird was one of Jonathan Bunker's neighbors in New York, and what should be more appropriate than that he should locate next to Bunker here, which he did. To make the neighborly bond more close he married Bunker's oldest daughter. They moved away in 1827. Asa Norton bought land of John Coates and paid for it in days' work. The only time he had to devote to his own land, until it was paid for, was nights and Sundays. Samuel Norton earned his way as a teamster between Cleveland and Medina and then took up a farm on section 11. Both Nortons lived out their lives in the town they had helped to found. Smith Ingalls settled for life on a farm next to David Sprague's. He had the distinction of being the first postmaster of Royalton. The first store was opened at the Center by Royal Taylor in a ten by twelve log house about 1827. Later he moved to Brooklyn and his brother Benjamin took the store and in addition to his duties in connection therewith practiced medicine. Located near the Center at this time were William and James Tousley, Kersina and John Watkins and a Mr. Bostwick. Meanwhile the clearings grew larger, grain ripened in the fields, the sickle and the flail were in capable hands, the orchards were bearing, some propagated from the nursery of Jonathan Bunker, and some grown in part from seed brought with care by the settlers from the East. The flocks and herds had grown. Gardens flourished in the new soil and flowers were about the homes of the pioneers.

In the log house days wrestling and other feats of strength came in as recreation and amusement for the hard-working pioneers. A man's ability to lift and wrestle beyond his fellows was a distinction that gave him prominence. Scuffling in a good natured way was one of the off duty recreations. Mrs. Snow gave me this Royalton incident illustrative of the ministering hand of woman in certain emergencies. At the Annis home, a log house, two or three sons and the hired man slept in the loft. In a scuffle before retiring one man's trousers were thrown into the fire and were burned. As a result of this accident, the wardrobes of those days not being so complete as in later years, the owner of the lost trousers stayed in bed all day while Mrs. Annis made him a pair out of an old military cloak. The days of the sewing machine had not arrived.

In 1828 York Street was laid out and on it Mr. Briggs, William Ferris, William Gibson, John Marcellus, Page Claflin, John Tompkins, James Bunker and George Abrams built houses. In the west part of the township Samuel Gibson built a sawmill and afterwards Thomas and James Goss built another. These were steam sawmills, there being, as we have said, little water power, but the abundance of timber made them profitable. In the southeast part of the township, in 1830, Harvey Edgerton built a steam sawmill and here located Sardis and Harvey Edgerton, Barlow

Brown, Mr. Akins, John Edgerton, Lewis Miller and Otis Billings. The first marriage in the township was that of Asa Norton to Lovey Bunker. The knot was tied by Squire J. B. Stewart, and this was that officer's maiden effort in that line. He, no doubt, became hardened to the ordeal with a larger experience, but the justice of the peace in Royalton who held the record as the marrying justice was Squire Edwin Wilcox, whose record exceeded all others. He married for himself Jane, a daughter of John Coates II.

There was no gristmill in Royalton in the early days and the nearest was Vaughn's log gristmill, the site now included in the boundaries of Berea. Vaughn was an enterprising fellow, and, as the way led through a dense forest, he would meet his customers half way. Freeman Bunker used to relate how he went to mill with three bushels of corn on horseback and how the wolves had gathered around him at the tryst and how they would scatter as he hallooed for Vaughn. He said bear and deer were plentiful and wild turkeys too common to notice. There was no frame dwelling in the township until 1827. This was built by Jonathan Bunker. In 1821 was held the first Fourth of July celebration. There are no minutes as to the speakers but we will assume that the Declaration of Independence was read and listened to with interest. The first tavern was kept at the Center by Francis Howe. It is claimed by some that the first tavern kept in the township was one operated by Charles Coates. This was in the north part of the township and on the site for so many years occupied by the Asper House. Across from the hotel was the Sherwood home. Here Judge W. E. Sherwood, familiarly known as Ned Sherwood, was born and spent his boyhood. He was a rare soul. After serving in various public positions in Cleveland he was in 1889 elected to the Common Pleas bench and served but a short time when death called. The writer remembers him when he began his work upon the bench and until his death was in close relationship. In his presence the social thermometer always went up. He had a personality most charming, a rare gift of expression, and as a judge was frank, knightly and fair. Gallant, gifted, brilliant Ned Sherwood! Too soon the summons came.

Until 1825 the people of Royalton had to go to Cleveland for their mail. This was usually worked out by changing accommodations. One person having an errand to Cleveland would bring the mail for the rest. Finally James W. Weld of Richfield established a sort of mail route, entirely unofficial. He brought letters and papers to different residents for fifty cents per week, making his trips to and from his home in Richfield, Summit County. In 1825 a postoffice was established and Smith Ingalls appointed postmaster, but as he lived in a part of the township away from the Center he deputized S. K. Greenleaf, who lived there, to transact the business of the postoffice. A weekly mail was established, and with the letters came the weekly newspaper, by reading of which the pioneers were well posted in real news. Among the early postmasters were William Tousley, Tristram Randall, Lorenzo Hopkins, W. W. Stockman, Charles W. Foster, S. W. Chandler, Lewis Granger, Joseph W. Smith, M. S. Billings, Byron Babcock and Thomas Coates.

Royalton being elevated so much above the sea level, being the highest territory in the county, a signal station was established here by the Government, when this system was first put in use in connection with the Weather Bureau. The station was located north of the Center and because of its height and the mystery of its operation was an object of interest for some time. It has been abandoned for many years.

The Teachouts came to Royalton in 1837 and Abraham Teachout, Sr., was the first man to do away with liquor at raisings. Mr. Teachout had

entered into a partnership with Robert Brayton to build a sawmill. At the raising the usual whiskey was expected. After the neighbors had put the sills in position they called for the whiskey. They were informed that this was to be a temperance raising. This was thought to be impossible. Church brothers offered to buy the whiskey, arguing that the frame could not go up without it. Teachout mounted a log and delivered an eloquent temperance address, concluding by informing the men that if they were not willing to do the work without liquor they could go home. They finally, after much consultation, decided to try it out. Many argued that there was danger that some one would get hurt, as whiskey was supposed to supply the necessary strength at critical moments and thus avoid accidents. It is a historical fact that the frame went up and no one was injured. In place of the whiskey a fine feed was given the men and after a game of ball the men went home to relate the novel experience. This mill was completed and put in operation November 10, 1845. The son, Abraham Teachout, Jr., followed in the footsteps of his father on the temperance question. While in Royalton and after removing to Cleveland, where he built up the great industry still operated under the name of A. Teachout and Company, he was an unswerving advocate of prohibition. He was at one time a candidate for mayor of Cleveland on the prohibition ticket and received the largest vote ever given a candidate for that office on that ticket.

Before 1818 Royalton was under the jurisdiction of Brecksville and in that year, October 27th, the county commissioners set off number 5 of range 13 as a separate township. The first election was held at the house of Robert Engle, November 9, 1818. Robert Engle and David Sprague were chosen judges and Chauncey A. Stewart, clerk of election. The officers elected were: Trustees, David Sprague, Francis Howe and Elias Keys; clerk, John B. Stewart; treasurer, Chauncey A. Stewart; fence viewer, Benjamin Boyer; appraisers, Robert Engle and Elias Keys; superintendent of roads, Abial Cushman; justices of the peace, John B. Stewart and Samuel Norton; constable, Abial Cushman. Through some lack in procedure the election of justices of the peace was set aside as illegal and a new election ordered. At this election John B. Stewart and Lewis Carter were elected and their commissions were dated August 10, 1819. At this first township election in which David Sprague was elected trustee and preceding which, in town meeting, the blind brother as well as David had been active in securing the name of Royalton in honor of their native town, Royalton, Vermont, we notice that David was also judge of election. The Spragues were active in township affairs for many years. In the Brooklyn Bridge Beacon, a small local paper published by the Union Trust Company, we quote a recent item reciting the death of a descendant, Calvin Sprague, who was well known over the county: "Mr. Calvin Sprague of Broadview Road, one of Brooklyn's Civil war veterans, died on September 13th. He was born July 24, 1837, in Royalton, Ohio, and lived there until his enlistment in the Union army in 1861. He was one of the first men to enlist from Royalton. He saw service with the Sixth Ohio Cavalry. Mr. Sprague returned to Royalton and married Miss Sarah Garlock of Parma. He operated the old Pearl Street House fifty years ago, afterwards being connected with the old Brooklyn car line under Tom L. Johnson. Interment at Royalton."

Since the death of Mr. Sprague, Justin Bark of West Thirty-third Street, Cleveland, Ohio, is the oldest living of the early residents of Royalton. He related to the writer an incident of his early childhood in which the joke is most assuredly on the preacher. Death and destruction were preached more in those days than the sunny side of religion. While

a very young child Mr. Bark was permitted to attend the funeral of Boaz Granger. Other children had told him that at a funeral you could see the corpse. In his seat in the church by his mother he peered in all directions but no corpse was visible. Finally from behind the pulpit a sallow austere countenance arose to begin the service. The little fellow was all excitement, his curiosity had been rewarded. "Oh, Ma!" he cried aloud, "there's the corpse."

Among those who have served as township trustees were David Sprague, James Bird, Francis Howe, Eliphalet Tousley, Elias Keys, John Ferris, Lewis Carter, John Smith, Jonathan Bunker, Parley Austin, Israel Sawyer, Ezra Leonard, Isaac Isham and Isaac Isham, Jr., Samuel Norton, Jr., C. A. Stewart, Boaz Granger, Smith Ingalls, William Teachout, James Tousley, John Watkins, James W. Wild, Edward Schofield, W. D. Eastman, R. K. Tousley, C. Brunson, Zara Searles, John Coates II, Ebenezer Bostwick, John B. Stewart, O. C. Gordon, Harvey Edgerton, J. B. Stewart, Robert Wilkinson, Francis Bark, Edwin Wilcox, William Farris, Daniel A. Miner, Rowley Leonard, Joseph Teachout, Asa Varney, S. M. Wilcox, Rufus D. Gibson, Thomas Bark, Thomas B. Coates, Sardis Edgerton, John Marcellus, Charles Bangs, John Tompkins, Henry Akins, W. W. Stockman, B. S. Tyler, Charles Robinson, O. H. Claflin, Orvill Bangs, Thomas Bolton, William Spencer, Simon Wilkinson, Hamlin Miller, George Mathews, Oliver Taylor, Freeman Norton, Joseph Turney and Justin Bark.

The spelling of some of the family names has changed with the years. Searles was originally written Sarles and old silver in the possession of the family is marked Serls. Howe was written How and Tousley, Towsley. Among the clerks of the township have been J. B. Stewart, James Tousley, Charles Teachout, Abram Teachout, Joseph Smith, William Hodkinson, Thomas Coates, George S. Morrell, John M. Wilcox, M. G. Billings, Farnum Gibbs and A. E. Akins. Among the treasurers have been C. A. Stewart, Thomas Francis, Parley Austin, John B. Davis, John Watkins, Francis Howe, O. C. Gordon, H. M. Munson, Lewis Howe, Edwin Wilcox, Alonzo Searles, William Searles, Martin S. Billings, James Tousley, L. S. or Lambert Searles and Oliver Taylor. In the history of the township there have been no defalcations. After L. S. Searles had held the office of treasurer for twelve consecutive terms it was charged that he had appropriated township funds and was short in his accounts. On that rumor he was defeated for reelection, but when the new treasurer, Oliver Taylor, took office Mr. Searles turned over to him at once the funds of the township, to a penny, in currency, leaving that gentleman a little worried for the time being as to their safe keeping. The present officers of the township are trustees, Thomas Hurst, J. E. Thompson, G. H. Edgerton; clerk, B. W. Veber; treasurer, E. C. Cerney; assessor, Jan Dolezel. As to the justices of the peace, L. W. Craddock was elected, as shown by the books of the county auditor, but the records of the county clerk show only O. D. Clark as acting justice at the present time. The constable is J. H. Brunner.

The first church organized in the township was the Baptist. Rev. Henry Hudson was the organizer and pastor until his death some twenty-five years later. It was formed in 1818. The first members were Henry and Priscilla Hudson, William Dyke, James, William, Lydia, John and Clarissa Teachout, Relief Austin and Merrick Rockwell. William Dyke was the first deacon. Reverend Hudson served at an annual salary that rarely exceeded $50. Rev. S. S. Watkins followed Mr. Hudson for a long period. Reverend Conley was the third pastor. For a long time the meetings were held in schoolhouses, but in 1850 a building committee con-

sisting of Thomas Redrup, Francis Norton and John Edgerton was appointed and the stone church at the Center built. The Disciples were the next in order. On invitation of Ezra Leonard, Reverend Hayden held services at his house in 1828. Others came and preached in houses and barns. At one time services were held in the barn of John Ferris and a number of converts were baptised. In 1829 a church was organized in a schoolhouse by the efforts of Reverend Hayden, with Jewett M. Frost as elder. This church now has a building at the Center. Next in order came the Free Will Baptist and the Methodist Episcopal churches. The Free Will Baptists began meetings at the Center in 1836. In 1843 the place of meeting was changed to Coates' Corners (now Walling's Corners). An entry on the church records reads as follows: "February 18, 1843, Brethren in Royalton met in monthly meeting, had a good time but under some trials. Received three members, J. Bunker, M. Varney and S. Horton, and moved the church down to Coates' Corners." Services there were held in a scholhouse until 1850, when the church was built north of the Center. Thirty years later the pastor was Rev. J. H. Baldwin; trustees, George Kendall and Francis Miner; deacons, George Kendall and Francis Bark. The Royalton Methodist Episcopal Church began its meetings, like the rest, in a schoolhouse. The first meetings were held in 1836. Rev. Hugh L. Parish and Reverend Fitch, circuit riders, were the first preachers. This church has never had a settled pastor, being on a circuit, first the Brooklyn Circuit, then Brunswick, then Hinckley and then Brecksville. The first elders were Jewett M. Frost, John B. Stewart, Adin Dyke and William Buck; deacons, Almon Eastman and Henry Bangs.

Mrs. Jane Elliott Snow, who was born in Royalton and lived there until her marriage, in writing of her early life says:

"On Sundays we were all carefully dressed and taken to a church some three miles distant. In those days James A. Garfield, then a student at Hiram College, and others of his classmates came there to preach, and such audiences as there were. People came from many miles around. They filled the seats, the aisles, the vacant space around the pulpit, they crowded at the door, and, in summer, they crowded outside the open door to listen to the eloquent sermons that were being preached. In those days of the Disciple Church none but able men, eloquent men and men zealous for the cause were chosen to expound their doctrine. Not all the religious meetings in country towns in those early days were as interesting and profitable as those I have mentioned. Many of the preachers were wholly uneducated and some of them exceedingly noisy. As there were two schools of churches in town, one Calvinist, the other Free Will Baptist, the question of the future state of the soul was a prolific theme of discussion. It was not unusual to see groups of men standing outside of the schoolhouse during recess at religious meetings. I learned as I grew older that they were discussing the question—Whether or not a man could work out his own salvation? One argued that if a man was born to be saved he would be saved and if he was born to be damned, no earthly power could save him. Occasionally a Universalist minister would conduct services in the little schoolhouse. At that time I was familiar with a Child's History of the United States, that was well filled with bright colored pictures representing various scenes and incidents in our country's history, among them being one of Mr. Dustin and his family escaping from the Indians. As the savages advanced nearer and nearer to the fleeing family. Mr. Dustin thought he would sacrifice one child to their fury, with the hope of saving the rest. But which child could he spare? Alas, none! For he loved them all alike.

This was the illustration the Universalist minister, Rev. Mr. Hull, used to prove his doctrine. This sermon created a general discussion throughout the neighborhood, which continued for some weeks.

As all the churches in the town believed in immersion for baptism, and as none were equipped with an artificial font, the ceremony had to be performed in some natural reservoir. A pond of clear water located in the midst of a wood belonging to my uncle, Thomas Coates, and at least a quarter of a mile from his house was the place frequently chosen for these spiritual washings. Winter was the time usually chosen for the ceremony, and though the person baptised had to ride in a lumber wagon or sled, to the house with nothing but a quilt or blanket over their wet clothes, it was the claim of the believers that no serious effects had ever resulted from the ceremony. People were baptised in this pond when the ice had to be broken and the water constantly stirred with a rake to prevent its freezing before all the candidates were immersed. Besides theology, two other questions in my childhood days occupied the public mind, one was temperance, the other slavery. In my tenth year I attended the exercises at the close of a term of school in an adjoining neighborhood, when song and recitations bearing upon these two subjects made up the programme."

In 1854 there were nine Catholic families in Royalton. At their request Bishop Rappe came out from Cleveland and held services at the house of Thomas Montague at Royalton Center. Others followed in similar meetings, Fathers Hannan, John and Hally. In 1868 the building now used as a church was purchased. The first trustees were Patrick Flynn, William Manny and James Morris.

July 5, 1859, Empire Lodge, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, of Royalton, was instituted. The charter members were Charles and Orvill Bangs, Joseph W. Smith, John Marcellus, William Frost, Thomas S. Bark, Wesley Pope, J. T. Akers, Edwin Banks, George Johnson, Charles Heath and L. S. Searles. In 1864 the lodge built a building at the Center with lodge room above and room for a store below. In 1878 twenty of the members withdrew to form the Brecksville Lodge. This is the only fraternal order now represented in the town. The Grand Army Post has gone with the years, and the Good Templars Lodge with the trend of events.

And now as to the schools and the first teachers—William Tousley and Oren Abbott have both been mentioned as the first teacher. The consensus of opinion however gives the honor to Eunice Stewart, who taught in the northeast corner of section 5. John B. Stewart was the second teacher there. In a log schoolhouse put up on section 19, William Tousley was the first teacher and Abial Cushman the second. In 1830 the township was divided into four school districts, number one with thirty-five families, number two with twenty-two, number three with sixteen and number four with seventeen families. Later the number increased to nine districts. Fractional districts were established in many parts of the county to better accommodate the pupils. These including portions of several townships, were located according to the demands of the settlers. The woods, the heavy roads and the winter snows made them necessary. The fractional district at Bangs' Corners was made up of territory from four townships and at one time there were pupils attending the school from four townships and three different counties. The advent of good roads which has made possible and brought about the use of school busses and the centralizing and classification of the schools has not been fully taken advantage of by the township, owing to the lack of buildings. There are still some schools operated in the "Little Red

Schoolhouse." There is a high school at the Center and the town hall is used for school purposes. In November of 1922 a bond issue for $90,000 was voted by the people for additional school buildings. Plans are being drawn by Fulton, Taylor and Cahill of Cleveland for the enlargement of the high school building at the Center to include larger facilities for the high school and grade schools as well. Among the teachers of the early days Sam Chandler is well remembered as a disciplinarian of so vigorous a type that he has left a lasting memory. In 1880 the school enumeration of the township was 365.

In 1866 James Wyatt opened a cheese factory in the township and in 1869 Charles Bangs and L. S. Searles continued in the same enterprise. Mr. Wyatt removing to Brecksville to continue the same business there, left the field to the latter firm. In 1871 Bangs went out of the firm and started a factory of his own and Mr. Searles formed a partnership with A. E. Akins, which continued for three years, whereupon he continued alone until 1877. Royalton being a dairy section, these industries were important until the demands of the City of Cleveland for milk warranted their discontinuance.

The first death in Royalton was that of Catherine Coates, wife of Charles Coates, mentioned as the first tavern keeper. She was buried on the family lot on the tract at Wallings' Corners and later was removed to the cemetery at the Center.

Like all the townships, Royalton has made its contribution to the county. We have referred to Judge W. E. Sherwood and to Jane Elliott Snow, author, lecturer, student and biographer. Another comes to mind as we close the chapter, Albert E. Akins, the apostle of clean politics, who served in various capacities in the courthouse and then as county auditor, was the first president of the Tippecanoe Club, after its incorporation, one of the builders of the Cleveland & Southwestern Railway, he devoted his life to its service and gave it. Still another, Abraham Teachout, whom we have mentioned, who built up in Cleveland the great industry in sash, doors and blinds, that has been a part in the great industrial life of Cleveland.

CHAPTER XI

STRONGSVILLE

If Strongsville had no other claim, two men that she has furnished to this community would give her a prominent place in our history. Judge Carlos M. Stone, than whom while he lived no man in the county was better or more favorably known, and Dayton Clarence Miller, professor of physics at Case School of Applied Science, author of many works. Carlos M. Stone was born in Strongsville March 27, 1846. A child in the district schools, a student at Oberlin, graduate at the Ohio State and Union Law College, admitted to the bar, at the age of twenty-five we find him prosecuting attorney of Cuyahoga County. This was in 1871. His term of two years expiring we find him practicing law in the firm of Brinsmade and Stone and then in the firm of Stone and Hessenmueller. In 1879 he is again prosecuting attorney and is reelected in 1881. His total service in that office covering a period of seven years, he resumes the practice of law in the firm of Stone, Hessenmueller and Gallup. In 1885 he began a long service as judge of the Common Pleas Court. While serving on the bench, at the earnest solicitation of his party friends who believed him to be the strongest candidate that could be named, he contested for the office of mayor of the City of Cleveland. Defeated, he again ran for reelection as judge and won by his old time majority. As a judge he was not considered the most able of an especially strong bench of associates, but he was rarely reversed by the higher courts. His evident fairness in the conduct of trials so impressed the parties in controversy that few appeals were taken.

Dayton Clarence Miller, born in Strongsville, is the author of many works on physics. One bears the very comprehensible title of "The Science of Musical Sounds." He is considered a great authority on sound and the leading man in that line in this country, if not in the world. Like most men of genius he has a hobby. In his childhood he delighted to play with the fife his father used in the Civil war. He is a collector of flutes, a hobby in line with his study of musical sounds. In an interview in the News and Leader recently he was asked: "What is occupying your attention at present?" His reply was: "Finding out why some sounds are pleasant and why others are unpleasant. I am trying to make photographic records of sounds which shall be finer than the phonograph. I am working to find the scientific causes of tone quality. I study sounds through the flute." "His laboratory at Case School," said the News-Leader, "is one of the scientific show places of the world where he is 'canning' sound to last 15,000 years, and where he photographs the human voice." His titles are Bachelor of Arts, Master of Arts and Doctor of Science.

Before it was named, this township was number 5 in range 14. It is the most southwestern township in the county and contains about twenty square miles or 12,800 acres, being not fully five miles square. It was ceded to the Connecticut Land Company by the Indians in 1805 and was surveyed as a township in 1806. It was not settled by the white man until after the War of 1812, when settlements began to be made slowly. It

was purchased from the Connecticut Land Company in four parcels and is particularly distinguished by the high character of the original purchasers. In the division by the company, Hon. Oliver Ellsworth took the largest part, paying into the company $13,673 and Governor Caleb Strong nearly the same territory for which he paid $12,000. Two smaller purchasers were assigned the balance for which they paid $414. The principal purchasers, Ellsworth and Strong, were men of distinction. Oliver Ellsworth was born at Winsor, Connecticut, April 29, 1745. He was a statesman and jurist of national repute. He was United States senator from the State of Connecticut from 1789 to 1796, beginning his service with that of Washington as president, was appointed by Washington chief justice of the United States Supreme Court, serving as chief justice until in 1799 he was appointed envoy extraordinary to France. Caleb Strong was born at Northampton, Massachusetts, January 9, 1745. He was a leading patriot in the Revolution, a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1787, Federalist United States senator from Massachusetts 1789 to 1796 and governor of Massachusetts 1800 to 1807 and 1812 to 1816. William Wolcott Ellsworth, a son of Oliver, also served as governor of Connecticut, 1838 to 1842. These distinguished purchasers did not come to the West, but appointed John Stoughton Strong to act for them as land agent and he came from Connecticut with a stag party consisting of Elijah Lyman, Guilford Whitney, William Fuller, Obadiah Church and Mr. Goodell in 1816. Strong was a small, active, energetic, nervous man, a good business manager, but not a typical pioneer. This party drove from Connecticut in sleighs. Strong located his headquarters a little northeast of the Center and all hands went to work on the log house, which was to serve as residence and business headquarters for the land agent of Ellsworth and Strong. The township had not been surveyed into lots and as soon as the headquarters was established and their bachelor's hall in running order the survey began. Strong was not a surveyor, but he engaged a surveyor from Newburgh, and Whitney Goodell, Church and Fuller acted as chain men. Without any information to the contrary we will assume that Lyman acted as cook at the headquarters.

The township was surveyed into lots half a mile square containing 160 acres of land. The western tier of lots, however, were not full, as the township is not five miles square. These lots were numbered beginning with number 1 in the southwest corner, then numbering north and south until number 100 in the northeast corner concluded the survey. As in all the townships of the county the setting of corner stones by the original surveyors was carefully and thoroughly done. Once set, these monuments have been rarely disturbed. "Cursed be he that moveth a corner stone," was adopted by the pioneers as an injunction to be regarded. In the early days this act was looked upon as the basest of all criminal acts. The survey was the principal business at first, but two or three small clearings were made and some crops planted, when in March, 1816, John Hilliard and wife and a little daughter, Eliza, came from Connecticut. They immediately took up residence in the log mansion and Mrs. Hilliard, then only twenty-two years of age, with her little daughter to care for, became the housekeeper for the colony, the only woman in the township. Bachelor's Hall was transformed. She had her pioneer shocks and housekeeping drawbacks. After breakfast, while sweeping the floor, she was startled by a sibilant rattle and discovered a large rattlesnake on the hearth. She called in the men, who killed it, and found it to be over five feet in length. She continued her sweeping, when another warning sound was heard. The men pulled up the loose floor and killed

another rattler, the mate to the first. These incidents, while common in pioneer life, were naturally disquieting to a lone housekeeper in the wilds of Strongsville in 1816.

Another menace aside from wild beasts was the Indians. They were supposed to be friendly after the War of 1812, but the tales of their atrocities so vividly told made their presence even singly a secret terror. One day in that first summer the men had all gone to a raising in Columbia, Lorain County, leaving Mrs. Hilliard alone with her little girl. A huge Indian armed with gun, knife and tomahawk entered the cabin and gruffly demanded, "Where is the man?" She told him that the men were not at home, answering truthfully. The Indian made no hostile demonstration, but without asking helped himself to a chair and sat down. The little girl with the fearlessness of childhood and that child instinct that detects the harmless and the harmful in human kind walked boldly up to him and gave him a piece of bread and butter which she was eating. The peace offering was a success. The Indian took the little girl on his lap and fondled her while he ate the bread and butter. The mother inwardly fearful looked on, but breathed a sigh of relief when the big warrior, shortly after, left without any parting salutation.

About October 1st of this year, 1816, another family was added to the Strongsville colony. Guilford Whitney came with his wife and children, Flavel, Jubal, Vina and Betsey and a young lady, Charlotte Wallace. Miss Wallace was led to the western wilds by some attraction that flesh is heir to, for she was the bride in the first marriage that was solemnized in the township. This wedding occurred the following winter and Hollis Whitney was the other party to the contract. Abial Haynes came prospecting this month of October, 1816, and returned to New England to report. His report was favorable, for he returned with his father, Ahijah Haynes, Sr., his mother and their other son, Ahijah Haynes, Jr. In 1880 these sons were the oldest settlers in Strongsville. In 1817 there was a great shortage of grain in the township owing to the cold summer of 1816. In January, 1817, Mr. Haynes was compelled to go as far as Harrisville, now on the south line of Medina County, to get wheat. The distance was thirty miles and the drive was made with an ox team and sled. After dusk the wolves prowled around but did not come near enough to feel the club which Haynes carried for protection. Arriving at Harrisville, Haynes had to thrash with a flail and winnow by hand the wheat and then pay $1 per bushel for the same, but it was food for the family and he was glad to get it.

In 1817 other families had arrived and the colony was augmented by births. Chipman Porter, the son of Edwin, was the first white child born in the township and a few days later Frank Hilliard, the eldest of John and Mrs. Hilliard, was born and was the second birth among the pioneers. Before the year closed many families had taken up land in the township. The people came more readily to the high, dry and healthy farms of Strongsville than to the level but wet ground of Middleburgh with its richer soil. Among the heads of families may be noted George F. Gilbert, James Nichols, David Goodwin, Wheeler Cole, Thatcher Avery, James Bennett, Thaddeus Hall and John and James Smith. This was a large immigration for one year. Axes were heard in all directions and log houses arose like mushrooms in the field. John Bosworth cleared fifty acres for Mr. Strong and thirty were sown to wheat. And many small clearings were made, and sown to wheat so that the township became independent of the outer world for food. In this situation Mr. Strong decided he could now bring his family and you can see that the food supply was important as the family aside from his wife consisted

of Warren C., Lyman W., John, Chipman, Emery, Benda, Franklin and Lavania. These came from Connecticut in 1818. The Olds family came this year. Among them Edson B. Olds, who in 1842 and 1843 served as a member of the Ohio General Assembly, then living in Pickaway County. There was G. L., L. W., C. N. and Dr. Benjamin B. Olds. The last named began the practice of medicine immediately on his arrival and had the distinction of being the first doctor in the township. This year also came Liakim Lyon and family, Josiah Carpenter and family, including Caleb, Zackary, David and Rufus, Zara D. Howe and family, including Manser Howe, A. P. Howe and Z. D. Howe, Otis and N. D. Billings, Mrs. McNeil, Mrs. G. C. Olds and Apollo S. Southworth. Ansel G. Pope came this year and opened the first blacksmith shop. He lived in the township to a ripe old age. We have thus enumerated the first settlers, the first woman resident, the first marriage, the first birth, the first doctor and the first blacksmith. D. S. Lyon said that when he came there was hardly a stick of timber cut between Strongsville and Cleveland. The main road, afterwards the turnpike, was marked out four rods wide. The underbrush and saplings were cut but the large trees remained and the roadway wound about them. Liakim Lyon settled about a mile from the south line of the township. The Goodwins and Bennetts were the only near neighbors. Lyon occupied Bennett's house for a time. He said they were often disturbed by the howling of the wolves at night. At one time annoyed by the wolves he attempted to drive them away by setting his dog upon them, but the dog was quickly driven in with his tail at half mast. In the summer of 1818 John S. Strong built a frame barn, the first frame building built in the township. At the raising all of the men in Strongsville and some from Middleburg and Columbia assisted. When the frame was raised, in accordance with some ancient custom, the men ranged themselves on one side of the plates and a bottle of whiskey was passed from mouth to mouth, as in the later custom of passing the loving cup in celebrations. When the last man was reached he imbibed the last of the contents and threw the empty bottle as far as he could.

The peopling of the township was now progressing so rapidly that application was made to the county commissioners for the erection of a township to include the territory of number 5, range 14. A town meeting was called and the name Strongsville chosen in honor of John S. Strong. On February 2, 1818, the first election was held. It was presided over by Ephraim Vaughn of Middleburg. The judges of election were James Nichols, David Goodwin and Chipman Porter. John Dinsmore, James Nichols and James Smith were elected trustees; Seth Goodwin, clerk, and Guilford Whitney, treasurer. The fence viewers chosen were James Bennett and Benjamin G. Barber; constables, James Nichols and G. F. Nichols, and the superintendents of the highways, John Bosworth, John Dinsmore and Benjamin G. Barber. Barber declined to serve and Abial Haynes was appointed in his stead. In June the election for justices of the peace was held and James Nichols and Ahijah Haynes, Jr., elected. Like the City of Cleveland in some of its history, Strongsville did not always keep within its income as to expenditures. At the March meeting of the township trustees, held in 1819, the expenditures were reported as $16.50, while the receipts were only $8.30.

At the time of the organization of the township of number 5, range 14, now given the name of Strongsville, thus to remain, with territory at the present as at first formed, the two most important questions before the officials of the State of Ohio were education and highways. The message

of Governor Thomas Worthington to the Legislature which adjourned January 30, 1818, was devoted largely to these subjects. In the previous Legislature a large number of turnpike companies were authorized and incorporated and more than 100 public roads ordered opened and improved out of the three per cent United States funds. Governor Worthington in a previous message had urged that the state join with individuals and private corporations in the construction of turnpikes and pointed out that the state's share of the tolls collected would reduce the tax rate. This method of providing better transportation became general and Strongsville was blessed with a turnpike toll road. Incidents regarding the difficulties of early travel will show what a step in advance this must have been. In the year 1819 the settlement was augmented by the coming of Jonathan Pope and family, Ebenezer Wilkinson and family, Seth Bartlett and family, James Waite, Mosel Fowle, Chester G. Tuttle and

Old Mill at Albion and Dam

The building has been recovered, painted and the mill yard turned into a tourists' camp.

Ezra Tuttle, Jr., John Colton and family and Jeduthan Freeman and family. Two deaths occurred in this year, of young people, the first since the settlers came, Stoughton Strong, aged nineteen, and Polly Strong, wife of Lyman, aged twenty-one. A log house was built at the Center to serve as town house, schoolhouse and meeting house. This building served as a meeting house for all denominations of religious belief. The settlers transplanted their New England religion as a crop to be planted early. In 1817 the first church of Congregationalists was organized. Rev. William Hanford and Rev. Luther Humphrey brought this about. The first members were Ahijah Haynes and Jerusha, his wife, Guilford Whitney and Anna, his wife, Hollis Whitney and Barincey Hilliard. Guilford Whitney was the first deacon and Ahijah Haynes the second. There was no regular minister. Sermons were read and occasionally a traveling minister preached, the meetings being held in houses until the town house was built. This log house was replaced in 1825 by a frame building, which was used as was the former building for a schoolhouse, town house and church. In this year the First Congregational Church engaged a settled minister, Rev. Simon Woodruff. He served till 1834

and was followed by Rev. D. C. Blood and he by Rev. Myron Tracy. In 1842 a division occurred and a free Congregational Church was formed and in 1853 a brick church was built. This was called the second Congregational Church. Among the Congregational pastors of Strongsville have been Revs. Elias Thompson, Timothy Williston, Charles E. Adams, Harvey Lyon, Amzi B. Lyon, A. W. Knowlton, James W. Turner, Gideon Dana, William Bacon, Lucius Smith and C. S. Cady. During the summer of 1819 a Methodist society was organized at the house of Jonathan Pope by Rev. Ira Eddy and Rev. Billings O. Plynpton. The first circuit pastors were Rev. M. Goddard and Rev. Charles Waddell.

To continue chronologically—in 1820 the first tavern was opened by John H. Strong. It was in a frame building built by Mr. Strong and was the first frame residence building, if it might be so called, in the township. Up to this time grinding had been done for the settlers at Vaughn's mill in Middleburg or Hoadley's in Columbia. Sometimes the water power gave out and the people had to go to mill as far as Tallmage or Painesville on the Chagrin River. Strong, the promoter, the energetic, the bundle of nerves, decided that this must not be. In the fall of 1820 he built a gristmill on the branch of Rocky River at a point, later, the site of Albion, of poetic memory. E. Lyman was his millwright and A. J. Pope did the iron work. Thaddeus Lathrop, father of Mrs. Benjamin Tuttle, came from Middleburg and boarded the hands, who worked on the mill and was the first miller. A sawmill was built there about the same time. At the Center the only mercantile establishments were stores of small stocks of goods sold from the homes by John S. Strong, E. Lyman and John Bosworth. In this year Timothy Clark opened a store at the Center with a larger stock of goods and perhaps should be called the first merchant of the town. His stock was, however, not large. Other arrivals this year were Moses O. Bennett, Jesse Root, Benjamin Schofield, Cyrus Harlan and Nathan Britton and family.

At this time the Hinckley Hunt, referred to in another chapter, had thinned the wild animals, but venison was common and mutton scarce. An expert with the rifle would shoot forty or fifty deer in a season, but the wolves were still in sufficient numbers to get the sheep ahead of the butcher. There was still that lurking fear of wolves and panthers. This gave rise to some jokes on the settlers that became the theme of conversation in the store and blacksmith shop. Abial Haynes related how his father's family were disturbed for several nights by the screams of a panther. Finally this became so terrifying that one night he sallied forth with rifle in hand to end or be ended. Discovering a pair of shining eyes in the woods which he decided were the panther's, he fired and hastily retreated to the home fortress. The next morning on visiting the scene of the night's adventure he found a dead owl, whose screams had been silenced by his shot. Indians frequently came in bands of hunting parties and would stay for a week or two in camp hunting game. One band made camp at Albion on the river, another on the "East Hill," and at one time a band of fifty red men on a hunt camped at the Center. They were friendly and not more unwelcome than the gypsy bands that appear to this day.

The Strongsville settlers were comparatively free from sickness. The high, dry and rolling ground was free from the ailments that many of the settlers contended with. There was some fever and ague along the river. In the treatment of this disease there were some standing remedies. Petroleum V. Nasby, in his humorous articles about the "Confederate Cross Roads," says the Negroes took quinine and whiskey for the ague and the Whites took the same remedy for the same disease, which they

took omittin' the quinine. Be that as it may, it is an historical fact that John S. Strong, the virile, built, in 1821, a distillery down on the river near his gristmill and operated it for a short time. In 1822 came the third death in the township. Dr. B. B. Olds, whom we have mentioned as the first physician and who married a daughter of Mr. Strong, died this year. We should note the arrival of Rev. Luke Bowen, the first resident minister and school teacher. Of note this year also was the sale by Mr. Strong of his Albion property. He immediately built another gristmill on Rocky River, two miles east of the Center. As some one expressed it, there was not business for two mills, but Mr. Strong was of such a temperament that he could not keep still. This stir, quite considerable for the little pioneer settlement, caused a boom in prices and land went up from $3 an acre to $5, and this at an unfortunate time. Congress had just changed the plan of selling government land in large tracts to large buyers and began offering it in quarter sections at $1.25 per acre. The emigration to Strongsville fell off and finally the boom fell off and land was reduced to two dollars an acre in order to get buyers. Thus in 1824 there were only twenty-four votes cast for president in the township. Of these Henry Clay received twenty-three and John Quincy Adams one.

At this time the clearings had increased in size and crops were correspondingly large, but grain was so low in price as to hardly pay for marketing. Money was extremely scarce. Again we see the active mind of John S. Strong at work. One commodity which the settlers could produce was much in demand in Cleveland and had a ready sale, potash and pearlash. Mr. Strong built an ashery at the Center and operated it for many years. The ashes of the monarchs of the forest brought relief to the people. The product in so condensed a form overcame the handicap of transportation. When hauling to Cleveland it was customary for two men with two four-ox teams to drive in company with sled or wagon, so that they could assist each other on the way. A trip was a campaign. They usually carried an axe, refreshments, which included a jug of whiskey, and sleeping robes or blankets. The round trip occupied four extremely long days. Two barrels of potash holding from 400 to 500 pounds each was a load for two yokes of oxen. It brought, in Cleveland, from $4 to $5 a hundred. The only money the settlers got for some time was from this product. They would boil down the lye from ashes into what were called black salts and this product was sold to Strong for the manufacture of potash.

Some scattering families came to the township before 1825 which have not been mentioned, Ezra Tuttle and son Benjamin, Ebenezer Stone, who bought a mile west of the Center, and Ebenezer Pomeroy, who was the first settler west of the Center. Walter F. Stone, a son of Ebenezer, was Common Pleas judge in the '60s and '70s. In 1825 a frame town house, or townhouse, schoolhouse and meetinghouse, replaced the log building that was first so used. Dr. William Baldwin came this year and filled the place vacated by the death of Doctor Olds. He practiced in the town for about twelve years. In 1826 there were only eighty-nine householders in the township.

Torches made of hickory bark were used by those who were out in the evening. Young people were often compelled to walk a long distance through the woods after an evening at the spelling school, the singing school or the geography school, and the torch had a double mission, that of furnishing light on the way and of frightening away wild beasts of the woods. They were constructed so as to burn for a long time. A torch three feet long would burn during a walk of three miles. They were

good for a mile for each foot in length. At one of these evening meetings a long line of torches would be leaning against the walls of the schoolhouse and at the close the gallant would pick his best girl, light his torch and see her home, the flame perhaps suggestive of that inner flame that told of love's sweet dream.

By 1830 wild game was getting scarce and early settlers soon were relating to their children the story of the last bear hunt. A female bear with two cubs was discovered and followed by some twenty men. The old bear while turning to defend her cubs was shot, one cub took to a tree and the other escaped in the darkness. The men waited all night by the tree containing the cub and at daybreak it was shot. The other cub was never seen again and no further bear stories could be told. Now log houses began to disappear and frame houses took their places. In 1833 Ebenezer Prindle was keeping tavern, and there were two stores at the Center, one kept by Emery and Warner Strong and a brick store with John S. Strong as proprietor. New arrivals were many, times were flush, paper money was abundant and Strongsville Center was thriving.

In 1834 a rival to John S. Strong, in enterprise, came to the settlement from Albion, New York, Benjamin Northrop. He located at the lower mill on the east branch of the Rocky River and built a carding and fulling mill. He seemed at once to have the respect and good will of the people. For his building the settlers sold him timber on credit. Later he built a woolen factory in connection with his carding factory and again the settlers assisted in the same way, taking their pay later in cloth and work. This settlement was named Albion in honor of Mr. Northrop's native town. A large number of houses were built. There were several stores and shops and the new settlement went ahead of the Center. A Baptist Church, an Episcopal and a Methodist were located here. Albion was incorporated as a borough. In the financial crisis of 1837 the growth of Albion continued unchecked. It issued script signed by Benjamin Northrop as mayor, which passed current, and tided over the difficulty. In 1843 it had six stores, four blacksmith shops and several other shops and about forty dwellings. The dwellings were on the main road on top of the hill overlooking the mills, factories and the distillery on the river below. To paraphrase from Goldsmith we might say:

> Sweet Albion! loveliest village of the plain,
> Where health and plenty cheered the laboring swain,
> Where smiling Spring her earliest visit paid,
> And parting Summer's lingering blooms delayed.
> Sweet, smiling village, loveliest of the lawn,
> Thy sports are fled, and all thy charms withdrawn.

In this year of 1843 the first calamity came. A fire destroyed a large part of the village. Starting in the mills on the river the wind drove it up the hill and many houses were burned. Fourteen families were made homeless and others had great loss. The decline of the village did not begin at once from this loss. Some houses were rebuilt and some lines of business reestablished. Travel on the turnpike was brisk and made business for the tavern and stores. Trask and Tuttle built a tannery on the river and did a thriving business for some years. Four and six-horse teams drove through to Cleveland with big wagons carrying produce for the market. Albion seemed to be regaining its past prestige, when in 1851 the railroad was built through Middleburg. Then travel left the turnpike and "the glory of Albion faded away." The Center, its rival, continued on the even tenor of its way. While Albion was at its

best, the voting place was at the Center and it remained the capital. In 1849 Benjamin Northrop, the founder of Albion, sold his woolen factory to Dr. St. Clair and moved to Cleveland, having been the previous year elected by the Legislature, associate judge of the Common Pleas Court.

Among those who served in the first half century and more of the organized existence of the township, and the list represents capable men, are trustees, David Goodwin, John Densmore, James Nichols, John S. Strong, William Fuller, A. J. Pope, Liakim Lyon, Henry Wait, Thad Lathrop, Luke Bowen, E. Wilkinson, James Smith, E. Bosworth, Joseph Olds, Leonard Peabody, Asa Drake, Ebenezer Stone, Boswell Trask, Charles Tupper, Caleb Carpenter, E. H. Reed, D. S. Lyon, James Preston and William Richards; clerks, Seth Goodwin, Benjamin B. Olds, Warner Strong, Ansel J. Pope, Emery Strong, M. E. Stone, Montravill Stone, Ebenezer Prindle, Timothy Clark, David Harvey, Banford Gilbert and Milo S. Haynes; treasurers, Ebenezer Stone, Lyman Strong, Curtis Stone, M. E. Stone, Warner Strong, Jubal Whitney, M. E. Gallup, E. H. Reed;

Central School Building at Strongsville
Replacing the "little red" schoolhouse of the township.

justices of the peace, James Nichols, Ahijah Haynes, Henry Wait, Timothy Clark, John S. Strong, Harmon Stone, James Fuller, Norton Briggs, Warner Strong, John Miller, M. E. Stone, Lester Miles, D. K. Drake, David E. Heir, F. J. Bartlett, Henry W. Merrick and Alanson Pomeroy; assessors, Chipman Porter, James Wait, Lyman Strong, Chester Tuttle, Zara D. Howe, A. P. Howe, Ebenezer Merrill, A. H. Hoyt, Roswal Trask, C. T. Rogers, John Watson, Edward Haynes, M. S. Haynes and B. B. Heazlit. The present officers of the township are trustees, A. L. Sanderson, L. E. Bedford and Carl Lyman; clerk, R. W. Frank; treasurer, J. A. Frank; assessor, J. F. Pierce; constable, George J. Seidel, and justice of the peace, Grant G. Atkinson.

The district schools, like those over the county, are no more. The schoolhouses, once used for all kinds of assemblies, have been removed or diverted to other uses and three buildings now house the pupils of the township, a high school building and two grade school buildings nearby at the Center. There are 14 teachers employed and 375 pupils enrolled. The present superintendent is F. C. Gilmore and he is under the direction

of the county superintendent of schools, A. G. Yawberg, who has held that position for nine years. The high school building is being enlarged for the better accommodation of the schools. The new addition to the high school building is up to date, with a fine auditorium and school rooms and equipment of the best. Not having a water system in that township, the building will be served by a pressure tank and motor engine. The auditorium besides having the usual comfort, cloak, and dressing rooms, is equipped with an operating room for moving pictures.

Strongsville furnished seventy soldiers in the Civil war. Among them Carlos Stone, whom we have mentioned; E. J. Kennedy, now of Berea, of whom we will speak in the chapter on Middleburg; George H. Foster, lawyer and legislator; George A. Hubbard, orator and clergyman, chaplain of his regiment, and James E. Wyatt, philosopher, who, when the Old Seventh Ohio was surprised at breakfast, filled the pockets of his blouse with roast pork, notwithstanding the excitement, and, when the battle of Cross Lanes was over, deliberately pulled out his prize to the astonishment of his hungry copatriots; Samuel A. Carpenter, who lost an arm in a rather unexpected campaign with Sherman, from Atanta to the sea, and Frank Cunningham, father of Wilbur Cunningham of Cleveland. No Grand Army post has ever been formed in the township, the men eligible preferring to join the Berea and other posts in the county. Samuel A. Carpenter is the only soldier of the Civil war now living in the township. He was a member of Company A of Col. Oliver Payne's regiment, the One Hundred and Twenty-fourth Ohio. In command of his company was Captain William Wilson. Although nearly eighty, Mr. Carpenter and his good wife are active in seeing that the graves of the soldiers are remembered with flowers on Decoration Day each year. In 1822 there was a reunion of the surviving members of the One Hundred and Twenty-fourth Ohio, Mr. Carpenter's regiment, at Strongsville. There were fifteen present and some letters were read from absent ones.

This chapter is written of a quiet agricultural community, a section of the county in an extreme corner, away from the busy whirl. It has had no canal and no railroad and few exciting local events. The settlers transplanted here the sterling virtues of the Puritans, without their austere severity. They set up the school, the church, and civil authority early. They did not forget the precept of their Puritan mothers nor the God of their Puritan fathers in the woods of the western wilds. Graduated from this township have been three Common Pleas judges, Benjamin Northrop, who served in the '40s; Walter F. Stone, who served as Common Please judge before and after the Civil war, and Carlos M. Stone, judge of the same court in later years. Of its lawyers, aside from these, may be mentioned L. L. Bowen, Sidney Strong, Myron Sabin, Erastus F. Miles and George H. Foster. Of its literary characters, Henry E. Foster, editor and miscellaneous writer, is a notable example. Of its legislators are Edson B. Olds and George H. Foster. It has produced a scientist of unusual attainments in Dayton Clarence Miller.

Thus, in closing, we are reminded of the lines that were so often declaimed in the "Little Red Schoolhouse":

"What constitutes a state?
Not high-raised battlements or labored mound,
Thick wall or moated gate;
Not cities proud with spires and turrets crowned,
Not bays and broad armed ports,
Where, laughing at the storm, rich navies ride;

Not starred and spangled courts,
    Where low-browed baseness wafts perfume to pride—
No—men, high-minded men
    With powers as far above dull brutes endued,
In forest, brake, or den,
    As beasts excel cold rocks and brambles rude."

CHAPTER XII

MIDDLEBURG

To many of the present residents of Cuyahoga County the name at the head of this chapter is not very familiar. The growth and development of Berea, a village formed from the territory of Middleburg, its influence as a college town, its quarries of sandstone seemingly inexhaustible, have given the village a prominence, in later years, that has hidden the name and almost blotted out the existence of the original township. People speak of going to Berea, but few know the name of the original township from which it sprang. The township, however, shorn of its original territory by the formation of the Village of Berea and the Village of Brook Park, is a political unit of the county and functions as when first organized. In the disposition of the lands of Cuyahoga County by the Connecticut Land Company there was more or less speculation and uncertainty. The surveyors who ran the lines reported number 6 of range 14, this township, as low, wet and swampy in places, and it was rated low in the division among their members. Thus (we do not know for what price) the township was purchased by Gideon Granger, postmaster general under President Thomas Jefferson, being disposed of to one man. Granger, no doubt, thought he had a doubtful purchase. If he had known that the drainage of later years could bring into being valuable farms of productive beauty and that underneath a large acreage of his purchase lay a billion and more dollars worth of sandstone of the highest commercial value he would have smiled the smile that goes with one who knows he has made a successful purchase. Settlement was slow depending upon sales. The first move was an offer of fifty acres of land to any one who would live upon the place. It seems that Abram Hickox accepted the proposition but did not carry out his part of the programme. He gave his name to Lake Abram, but never lived in the township. Jared Hickox, a relative, came in 1809 and located on the Bagley road about half way between the present Berea and the old turnpike. He got the fifty acres that was offered as a prize to the first settler. Jared Hickox was the grandfather of Mrs. Rosanna Fowls, prominent in the early history of Middleburg. Jared Hickox holds the distinctive title, in the annals, of first settler, but he lived but a year after coming to the township, dying suddenly of heart disease on a trip to Cleveland, leaving a widow, Rachel Ann, mother of Mrs. Fowls, and four sons, Nathaniel, Jared, Eri and Azel Hickox.

The next settlers were the Vaughns, who came in 1810 and located on the banks of the Rocky River near the present site of Berea. The family consisted of Jonathan Vaughn and wife and two sons, Ephraim and Richard. There were no further accessions to the little colony until the next year, 1811, when Abram Fowls, unmarried, arrived, and also John Fowls, a younger brother of Abram. It is said that they selected a farm near the Hickox home, but it is also written in the annals that "near," in those days, might mean within a mile or two. They came on foot through the woods to their new possessions. This habit of walking so grew upon Abram that he wore a path through the woods to the Hickox

home and, following this trail to its logical conclusion, married Rachel Ann Hitchcock. This, the first wedding in the township, took place in 1812. Long engagements were not the vogue in those days. Abram had only $2.50 in his pocket, and to his name, in money, but Rachel was willing to take him "for better or for worse." Modern romances, to be "best sellers," must turn out well, and this one complied with all that is requisite in the love romance of today. They lived happily, raised a family of ten children, and at the time of the death of Mr. Fowls in 1850, the $2.50 had enlarged to a very considerable fortune. He owned 500 acres of choice land and had large monied interests in various enterprises. The Vaughns were enterprising. Even with this small company in the township, Jonathan Vaughn put up a sawmill on Rocky River near the present New York Central Depot and Ephraim Vaughn built a log gristmill farther up the stream. They depended in a large measure on out of town trade. We have related how Ephraim would meet his Strongsville customers part way and receive grists for his mill. Add to those settlers

Uncle Abraham Hickox

already mentioned Silas Becket and his son Elias Becket and we have enumerated the list of settlers prior to the War of 1812. The Beckets located near the Vaughns.

The progress of the War of 1812 was disquieting. The headquarters of General Harrison was at the west end of Lake Erie. He had no trouble in getting enlistments, as volunteers came in such numbers that it became necessary to refuse many. General Harrison was governor of Indiana Territory, and General Hull of Michigan Territory, and their troubles with the Indians began before war was actually declared. Thus each had a considerable force at his command. When Hull was menaced at Detroit he ordered Captain Heald, who with a company of fifty regular troops occupied Fort Dearborn (Chicago), to abandon that post in the deep wilderness and hasten to Detroit. He left the post in charge of friendly Indians and, taking with him a number of militia, started along the shore of the lake for Detroit. He had marched only a short distance along the beach when he was attacked by a body of Indians, and twenty-six of the regular troops and all of the militia were slaughtered. A number of women and children were murdered and scalped. Captain Heald and his wife, both severely wounded, escaped. Mrs. Heald was wounded six times, but escaped. This event occurred August 14, 1812. The next day, August 15th, General Brock appeared at Detroit with 700 British troops and 600 Indians, and demanded the instant surrender, threatening at

the same time to give free rein to Indian cruelty, in the event of refusal. General Hull, a Revolutionary soldier, surrendered without firing a shot. Historians in defending Hull refer to the number and character of the enemy. The character of the enemy is what disturbed the settlers, and they took such precautions as seemed within their power. Soon after Hull's surrender a block house was built at Columbia, Lorain County, then a part of Cuyahoga, where there was a larger settlement. To this refuge the settlers of Middleburg repaired whenever the danger call was sent out. In case of the report of special danger, Captain Hoadley, in command, sent out the call for men to defend the fortress, which was also a refuge for the women and children. This was an exciting time in American history and particularly distressing to the scattered settlers on the border. Mr. Fowls took his family, with the rest of the colony, to the block house for a week at one time. When a second call was sent out he left them at home in charge of a younger brother. All other inhabitants of Middleburg went to the block house at Columbia, this family remaining alone in the desolate woods. It may be explained that during these exciting times a child was born to Abram and Rachel Ann Fowls, Lucy, the oldest daughter. This was the first white child born in the township, and as a bit of genealogy we might add that Lucy married Nathan Gardner.

After Perry's victory and the vigorous campaign of Gen. William Henry Harrison, old Tippecanoe, immediately following his receipt of the message from Perry: "We have met the enemy and they are ours," settlements increased, and in 1815, after peace was declared, the doors were wide open. Number 6 of range 14 is five miles square and watered by the east branch of Rocky River. Near the river the surface is broken, the balance level. When opened for settlement it was covered with a forest of beech, maple, oak and elm. About the swamp northeast of the Center were groves of hemlock and birch. Into this swamp wolves, panthers, bears, etc., retreated from the rifles of the woodmen. The first family to come after the war was that of Abram Meeker. They located at the outlet of Lake Abram. Mr. James Wood informs the writer that the deeds to land about the lake were descriptive of the farms as extending to low water mark and that when, in later years and with values much appreciated, the lake was partially drained, there was controversy over the ownership of the new acreage. The family of Thaddeus Lathrop came in 1816. His daughter, who later became Mrs. Susan Tuttle of Albion, related that when the family came, she, then nine years of age, heard only of the Vaughns, the Fowls, the Meekers, the Hickoxs, and the Beckets, as residents of the township; that the only road to Cleveland was a path marked by blazed trees. In this year a number of the people of the township attended a Methodist camp meeting at Cleveland. They came home enthused and began holding meetings in Middleburg. They prayed, sang, and exhorted among themselves, without the presence of a minister, and made many converts. Then Jacob Ward, a preacher from Brunswick, came and organized a Methodist society. This was the first religious organization in the township. It continued in active existence for many years before it was supplied with a regular preacher.

In 1817 and 1818 the families of Enoch G. Watrous and Silas Gardner settled on the river near the Strongsville line. Then Paul Gardner and Wheeler Wellman and Mr. Wellman's father-in-law, Solomon Lovejoy, who kept the first tavern in the township. Mr. Lovejoy had two children, Edwin and Amy Lovejoy. In 1820 the town meeting was held and a civil township organization effected. Few records are preserved of this original organization. The selection of the name, Middleburg, to supplant number 6, range 14, was chosen, but the origin of the name is

not known and the manner of the selection. An old record shows that Ephraim Vaughn was the first justice of the peace, he that presided at the first election in Strongsville, but the other first officers are not of record, except that an early record shows a note of the commission of one William Vaughn as a justice of the peace and his jurisdiction, including number 6 in range 15, now Olmsted Township. This notation is signed by Jared Hickox as township clerk and gives the date of the commission as February, 1819. Another old record, with date of June 22, 1820, says Solomon S. Doty qualified as constable on that date and gave the necessary bail. In March, 1821, the trustees of the township divided it into two road districts, and in April, 1823, into school districts. The record of this transaction is signed by Wheeler Wellman as clerk. In this year is recorded the first full list of township officers: Trustees, David Harrington, Abram Fowls and Richard Vaughn; Wheeler Wellman, clerk; Silas Gardner, treasurer; Jared Hickox and Ephraim Fowls, overseers of the poor; Eli Wellman and Ephraim Fowls, constables; Jared Hickox, lister; Ephraim Vaughn, appraiser; Solomon Lovejoy and Wheeler Wellman, supervisors of highways; Abram Fowls, Owen Wellman and Silas Becket, fence viewers. As the officers must be residents of the township they must necessarily be confined to a few families, for few there were.

From 1820 to 1827 there was little immigration. Prospective purchasers seemed to be repelled by the wet soil. One said in a discussion in regard to the purchase of land: "If Middleburg was not fastened to Strongsville, it would sink." In 1827 there came to the township a remarkable and most interesting man, whose name is linked inseparably with its growth and development, John Baldwin. He and his young wife came by stage, making the last lap of the journey, four or five miles, on foot. He was a remarkable and unique character. John Baldwin was born in Branford, Connecticut, October 13, 1799 of Puritan parentage. His grandfather was a blacksmith and worked on an anvil in New Haven, Connecticut, making axes, hoes and other tools, with the father of Lyman Beecher. In the Revolutionary war his father enlisted as a private and won the rank of captain in the service. John Baldwin's mother was the daughter of Edward Melay of New Haven. Young John had only a meager education as a child. The school he attended taught only reading and writing; arithmetic, geography, and English grammar were not included in the curriculum. At eighteen he joined the Methodist Church, and began from that time a study of books, and, like Lincoln, got his education from them. He did, however, attend an advance school for a time and then engaged in teaching. He taught in Fishkill, New York, then in Maryland, and later in Litchfield, Connecticut. He was a great believer in combining religious with ordinary instruction. Outside of Bible characters, John Wesley was his ideal. He was obsessed with the idea of aiding in the work of education along the lines suggested. Just how Providence aided him in his heart's desires is a little drama in itself. He was married in 1828 and the next spring came, as we have said, to Middleburg, locating where Berea now stands. In brief—he built the first frame house, organized the first Sunday school, opened the first quarry, laid out the first building lots, and built the first seminary, which became Baldwin Institute, and later a university,—and turned the first grindstone.

The stone quarries of Berea that became known the world over, and that gave the town the title of "The Grindstone City," were a discovery. The settlers found in the bed of the Rocky River flat stones that possessed a marvelous grit for sharpening tools. They would take them home, shape them as best they could, cut a square hole in the center and provide

themselves with a home-made grindstone, an essential on the farm. It is said that Mr. Baldwin in digging a cellar for his home discovered the vein of rock underlying a large area of the township. Wise enough to appreciate its value he purchased the land adjoining his own and finally owned all the quarry land of the township. When Mr. Baldwin came to the township there were about 100 residents. The heads of families were, Silas Gardner, Enoch G. Watrous, Benjamin Colby, Silas Becket, Ephraim Vaughn, Richard Vaughn, Jonathan Vaughn, Eli Osborn, Zina Osborn, Charles Green, Aruna Phelps, Ephraim Meeker, a Mr. Tracy, Nathan Gardner, Benjamin Tuttle, Abram Fowls, David Fowls, Ephraim Fowls, Donald Fairchild, Paul Gardner, Amos Gardner, Valentine Gardner and Abijah Bagley. In 1827 the only roads worth mentioning were the road up and down the river and from Columbia northeast to Cleveland. Beyond these, the roads were just muddy paths. The turnpike was just started at this time.

We have said that we have no records that give any light as to the selection of the name of the township, but this is known, that the Vaughns, Gardners and Beckets came from Middleburg, New York, and the selection was no doubt made to honor their native town. Mr. Baldwin, in a manuscript on file in the Western Reserve Historical Society library, refers to various small industries that began in the township about the time when he began to develop the grindstone business. Benjamin Colby used to burn lime and when Mr. Baldwin built his house, he exchanged apples for lime, bushel for bushel, with Mr. Colby. Aruna Phelps, down near the present site of the railroad depot, made chairs and turned bed posts. In speaking of Abram Fowls, he says, "he made money by attending strictly to business." Abijah Bagley occupied the prize fifty-acre farm given to the first settler, and gave his name to the Bagley road. In the swamp on an island was an establishment for making a circulating medium called Podunk money. Here a band of outlaws, undisturbed by the officers of the law, and undismayed by the immediate presence of dangerous beasts of the forest, continued their operations for many years. They burned charcoal for their use and had tools and a shop to serve as their illegitimate mint. Apparently they did not counterfeit but issued a coin that resembled real money of the realm only in this that it was coined. From 1812 to 1815, times in Middleburg were at their worst and the settlers did not shy at anything that resembled money. People in debt, as the price of land declined, gave up their homes. Murrain killed the cattle, while fever and ague shook the owners. Many people died in trying to get acclimated. The raccoon, the deer, and the squirrel destroyed the crops. The roads were heavy and in some places almost impassable. From 1828 to 1845, an even later period, the increase of population was slow because the land was held above the market price in other townships. During these seventeen years of depression some advancement was shown. A blast furnace was built on the river falls. This made a demand for charcoal, and the settlers made and sold this product while clearing up their farms. David and Clark Goss, as Mr. Baldwin expresses it in his sketch, "built mills, cleared farms, and made good citizens." Sheldon and Gilruth came and assisted in building the gristmill and in laying out a town and naming it Berea. They established a postoffice of that name. It seems Sheldon wanted it called Berea, and Gilruth clung to the name Tabor. They would neither yield, and finally agreed to decide it by the toss of a coin—heads, Berea; tails, Tabor. Sheldon won the toss, and it should be recorded that he was the first postmaster.

In the depressed times mentioned, the Vaughns sold their farms, but continued to operate their mills. Ephraim later bought twenty acres cov-

ering the central part of the present Village of Berea and this he sold to John Baldwin in 1836. An industry that was of great benefit to the settlers was one operated by David Fairchild on the river falls. He made wooden dishes. These were largely used and were found on the tables of the settlers away from the larger centers of population. They were used in the log cabin even when "company" stayed to supper. John Baldwin, aided by David and Clark Goss, founded a school called Berea Seminary, which continued awhile and then failed. Mr. Baldwin says that after the failure of the school both David and Clark left thinking it better to go than stay. There were twelve families having stock in the enterprise, and they lost money. This was at the time of a great inflation of paper money in the country, and some attributed the failure to that cause. Whether Mr. Baldwin was interested in this enterprise may be doubted, but the vision of such an institution was in his mind and he worked toward its accomplishment. In the primitive hand method of cutting out grindstones the Berea stone was found to be superior to those brought from Nova Scotia, which were those most used. Mr. Baldwin began by cutting them out with chisel and hammer as early as 1828. These he peddled in adjoining townships. In the winter of 1832 he employed two stone cutters to work in his cellar on shares. He furnished board and stone in the rough, and each party had an equal share in the finished product. In the spring the workmen sold their share of the grindstones and their tools to Mr. Baldwin. He sold to a stone trader from Canada, hauled them to Cleveland and shipped to the purchaser in Canada. This was the first shipment of Berea stone and it was years before Berea had a name. The demand for grindstones increased and Mr. Baldwin began the study of cheaper and easier production. The chisel and hammer produced good grindstones but at much labor and expense. The log mill of the Vaughns was located at the east bank of the Rocky River, near the Berea Public Square or Triangle of today. Here was the power and Mr. Baldwin pondered over its application. He cut out a whitewood stick which he took to a little shop on the river and with the employment of a turning lathe shaped it for a pattern to be cast for a lathe to turn stone. On one moonlight night he shouldered his pattern and carried it on foot to Cleveland to Mr. Hoyt's, who was agent for a small furnace located where the Cuyahoga furnace afterwards stood. This mandrel was cast the next day and was brought to the river to the Vaughn log mill and placed in the end of the water wheel shaft. A hole was made in a flat stone, it was put on the mandrel and secured by an iron key. The wheel was set in motion and the rim turned off. Says Mr. Baldwin: "This was the first grindstone I ever saw turned and when it was taken down I looked at it with a great deal of interest." This was in 1833. There was a limited demand for a few years and then the stones were introduced in New York and found superior to a French stone, then celebrated. The demand soon became great and many teams were employed to haul the product to Cleveland for shipment. In addition to grindstones Mr. Baldwin soon manufactured also shoe and scythe stones. The machinery for this manufacture was devised by him using the power in the larger mill built by R. and E. Vaughn. This industry was moved to what was called the Red Mill, operated by Clapp and Armstrong and later by Frank Stearns. Business success was attending on John Baldwin, the man with a vision.

In 1845, with Holden Dwight as principal, Baldwin Institute was in operation, and families began coming to town for the education of their children. By this time a number of Germans had settled in the town and as they could not speak much English a German Methodist Church was formed, giving them the opportunity of hearing the conducting of services

in their own language. But we should add more of the earlier years. In 1832 the first Sunday school was established at the home of John Baldwin. Deacon Rouse of Cleveland was present at this first meeting and lent his experience to the occasion. He was an agent of an Eastern society that encouraged and aided Sunday schools by supplying books for their library and giving general assistance. In this year a temperance society was formed called The Total Abstinence Society. They were active in urging reservations in deeds of sale of land preventing the manufacture and sale of intoxicating liquors thereon. Many of the original deeds contain such reservations. Eli Osborn put up a fulling mill on the river. He used to dress cloth, survey land, act as justice of the peace, conduct religious meetings and sometimes preach. Perhaps the best illustration of the elimination of the middle man was shown in the business of Benjamin Tuttle. He had a shop on Rocky River in which he ground bark, tanned hides, and made shoes. The farmers would sell him the hides and get measured for a pair of boots or shoes, boots mostly in the case of the men. They bought and sold direct to the manufacturer. Thus was eliminated the wholesaler's profit, the retailer's profit, the salesman's salary and traveling expenses, cost of packing and shipping, and the added cost to take care of unsold stock, "marked down to $3.99." Valentine Gardner bought out Tuttle and continued the business. Charles Green bought a small piece of land, but gave his time principally to pettifogging in the justice courts. He was the first legal practitioner in the township. In 1833 the first tavern was opened on the turnpike in a house built by Solomon Lovejoy. This hostelry was conducted later by his son. Along the turnpike in the township at this time were the Pomeroy, Bassett, Smith, Peebles, Fuller and other families. Jonathan Patterson, who came in 1831, said the wolves howled nightly close to the homes of the settlers. In 1834, 1835 and 1836 an era of speculation seemed to have struck the country and Middleburg caught the contagion. All sorts of speculative schemes were eagerly sought and embraced. In 1836 a social settlement was conceived in the minds of Rev. Henry O. Sheldon and James Gilruth. We have mentioned these gentlemen in connection with the first postoffice and the selection of the name, Berea. Mr. Sheldon was the first minister in the township. When he came the water power of the river was used, but there was no village, no store and no doctor. The plan of the settlement was applied socialism. The members were to hold property in common and do business in common. Its nucleus was to be the town. It is an odd coincidence that when the first purchaser of Middleburg, Hon. Gideon Granger, who was postmaster general under President Thomas Jefferson, died, the unsold land passed to Francis Granger, who was postmaster general under President William Henry Harrison some years later. To be exact, just forty. There were some other heirs. This community, organized by Sheldon and Gilruth, this application of the principles of socialism, this Utopia in the minds of its founders, started off in flying colors. Staid settlers held their breath as viewing a new era in human relationship, a remedy for the perplexities of the individual struggle for existence. Twenty families, mostly newcomers, formed the community. Only three resident families joined. The community bought of Granger over 1,000 acres of land. Some houses were bought and others built. Although the property was owned in common the residences were separate. Business was conducted by a Board of Twelve Apostles. They bought and repaired a gristmill and sawmill on the river, put in crops, and the new era in modern civilization was launched. The "Community" was favorably regarded by the people of the township generally. They seemed to be different from social reformers. They were zealous in re-

ligious duties and for the first time in Middleburg there was regular preaching each Sunday. But the experiment was very brief. Farming under the direction of the twelve apostles did not succeed. All kinds of difficulties arose and intense bitterness was engendered. In a few months the whole scheme broke down and, as expressed by one, "went up in smoke." Most of the families who came to town as converts to the new civilization moved away, and the new era of Christian cooperation awaits the regeneration of mankind. Sheldon and Gilruth left one reminder of the "Community" that has not been disturbed, the postoffice. After the "Community" failed they remained and opened a high school which they called the Berea Lyceum and the village as originally laid out was called Lyceum Village. It retained that name as late as 1841. There was a Lyceum Village stock company which sold and gave deeds to lots in the village. As the postoffice was named Berea, a more convenient name than Lyceum Village, that gained ground and was finally adopted for the village. Alfred Holbrook was in charge of the Berea Lyceum school for a number of years, being secured by Mr. Sheldon, who was active in promoting the interests of the school. This school continued until about 1845. A singular institution or industry to be conducted in this locality, away out in the woods far from large centers of population, was a globe factory operated by Josiah Holbrook. He made globes, cubes, and cabinets for school use and at one time employed ten or twelve men. This factory continued in operation until 1851.

By reason of the refuge of the swamp, wild animals remained later in Middleburg than in many other townships. In 1838 wolves would attack domestic animals but became more confined to the swamp region. In this year Mr. Doty shot the last bear. As late as 1842 three large timber wolves came to the Middleburg swamp from the west and for a year and a half they would run out and kill sheep of the settlers and return to the swamp for cover. Lewis Fowls and Jerome Raymond undertook the strenuous task of dislodging the depredators and saving the stock. They had a double motive. The state and county together offered a bounty of $10 for each wolf scalp, and the farmers subscribed $10 more. The young men worked their way into the swamp and located the haunts of the big wolves. They baited steel traps with tempting morsels of mutton and beef and succeeded in catching all three of the wolves alive. These were the last wolves killed in the township. Deer were seen until after the Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati Railroad was built through the township. The whistle of the locomotive seemed more potent than the rifle of the settlers in driving them away. Mr. L. A. Fowls, a fine shot and very successful hunter, killed five deer the year after the railroad was built, but these were the last. The railroad was built in 1849. Wild turkeys were numerous and of large size. Young Fowls killed eighteen in one winter and they weighed from fifteen to twenty pounds each. Wildcats were numerous and ugly. The last one was killed in 1845.

The population did not keep pace with other townships notwithstanding the various enterprises started, from grindstones and scythe stones to "Community" and Lyceum. Mr. Baldwin said in 1845 there were but twelve families in Berea and half of them talked of moving away, and there were only a dozen houses in the village. A village store was kept by Mr. Case, the Holbrook school apparatus factory was running. There were two small woolen factories running, one operated by James Northrop and the other by John Baldwin. The Berea Lyceum had gone down. At this period in our history John Baldwin began the project that had haunted his waking hours and crept into his dreams since a boy of eighteen. He had wrested from the rocks under his land a modest fortune and

other fortunes lay at his feet. He determined to establish an educational system in accordance with his lifelong desires, and Providence had aided him in the project. There was an institution at Norwalk under the auspices of the Methodist Episcopal Church that conformed to his ideals but it was carrying on a feeble existence. Mr. Baldwin proposed to bring that to Berea. He offered fifty acres of land, including grindstone quarries and abundant water power, for the support of the institution. The offer was accepted and a brick building 36 by 72 feet was constructed on the southwest side of the river. In June of 1845 Mr. Baldwin made an additional gift of fifty quarter-acre lots for the benefit of the institution. A charter was obtained in December, 1845, and the school, named in the charter as The Baldwin Institute, was opened in April, 1846, with Rev. H. Dwight as principal. It began with 100 students, 61 males and 39 females. The success of the institute brought settlements to the town and throughout the township the farms, as the drainage improved, became more productive.

In 1848, more than forty years after the first settlement was made, Dr. Alexander McBride, the first physician, came as a permanent resident. He immediately began practice and continued until his death in 1876. From 1859 the growth of Berea was rapid. In this year Mr. Baldwin built a railroad from his quarry to the depot, a distance of about a mile. It was laid with the old fashioned flat rails and on this track he hauled grindstones to the railroad with ox teams, then pony engines were employed. This continued in use for about ten years, when the railroad company built a switch to the quarry.

Now stone began to be used more and more for building purposes. In 1846 David E. Stearns began using a saw for cutting stone into building blocks. The advent of this finished product on the market increased the demand and soon the building stone industry rivalled the grindstone output. In 1855 Baldwin Institute became Baldwin University. Then German Wallace College was established. Thus the educational center kept pace with business development. The people were insistent that the atmosphere of the town should be in keeping with the schools so that the problem of a quarry and a college town combined should work out without detriment to the educational interests. The temperance question was always in the forefront. The quarry men were inclined to be "wet" and the school men "dry." The precaution taken quite early of having a reservation in the deeds in regard to the manufacture and sale of spiritous liquors prevented the establishment of many places for the sale of liquor. From the day when Mr. Baldwin fastened his shaft to the water wheel of the Vaughn mill and turned the first grindstone, the business steadily increased until in the '70s we had in active operation The Berea Stone Company, formed by the consolidation of Lyman Baker and Company, F. M. Stearns, W. R. Wood and Company, George W. Whitney, and C. W. Stearns. This company was capitalized at $500,000, with Lyman Baker as president, F. M. Stearns as vice president, and a board of directors consisting of Robert Wallace, George Nokes and C. W. Stearns, owning forty acres of quarries, employing 100 men, and besides manufacturing building and scythe stones, shipping 3,000 tons of grindstones yearly to all parts of the world; there was The Baldwin Quarry Company, capitalized at $160,000, owning ten acres of quarries, and employing from forty to sixty men, John Baldwin, Jr., as president, J. Le Duke, secretary and treasurer, and these two with James Dunn and J. B. Krame forming the board of directors; Russell and Forche, who succeeded to the Diamond Quarries Company, owning four acres of quarries and employing fifteen men; The Empire Stone Company, owning three acres

of quarries and employing ten men, and last but not least, The J. McDermott Company, capitalized at $250,000, owning thirty or forty acres of quarries and employing 150 men, with William McDermott as president, E. C. Pope, secretary and treasurer, and M. McDermott, superintendent, shipping daily 400 tons of building stone and grindstones.

The agricultural interests of the township were keeping pace in some degree with the educational and industrial advancement. In 1876 the outlet of Lake Abram was enlarged and a large area of new land brought into cultivation. The soil is a black muck, extremely fertile, and the finest onion land in the world. Immense quantities were raised of that marketable product and the soil proved to be almost inexhaustible. It represents the accumulated mold of untold centuries. Eight hundred bushels per acre have been raised on this land and to facilitate shipping a railroad switch was extended into these onion fields and the onions loaded directly on the cars. From the days when John Baldwin carried the pattern of a mandrel on his shoulders to Cleveland to the time when blocks of stone weighing 1,000 tons have been moved in the quarries by modern appliances and sliced up by gang saws, great changes have taken place. All this has not been accomplished without some drawbacks. In the turning of grindstones a fine grit arose that breathed into the lungs of many workmen caused death in a few years. Grindstone or grit consumption was a terrible scourge. This became more prevalent and distressing as steam power was applied and the wheels turned with lightning speed. It remained for John Baldwin, Jr., whose memory should be ever fragrant, to eliminate this danger and save the lives of workmen. He invented a patent blower by which the dust is carried away, and the disease has disappeared. Is it any wonder that the name of Baldwin is a sacred name in the annals of Middleburg and her child Berea?

Among those who have served in the early years of the civil administration of the township have been: Trustees, Amos Briggs, David Harrington, Abram Fowls, Richard Vaughn, Thaddeus Ball, Buel Peck, Silas Becket, Elias C. Frost, J. Vaughn, Valentine Gardner, Benjamin Colby, Patrick Humiston, Charles Green, Clark Goss, Libbeus Pomeroy, John Baldwin, Enoch C. Watrous, Moses Cousins, Sheldon J. Fuller, David Gardner, Lewis A. Fowls, J. Sheldon, A. Lovejoy, James Wallace, G. R. Whitney, C. C. Bennett, S. W. Smith, W. Sutton, James S. Smedley, William Newton, Conrad Stumpf, William Pritchard, T. J. Quayle, S. B. Gardner, Henry Bevares, Amos Fay, S. W. Perry, William Engles, John McCroden, William Lum, William Humiston, J. C. Nokes and John W. Landphair; clerks, Jared Hickox, Benjamin Tuttle, Eli Osborn, John Baldwin, Merritt Osborn, F. Humiston, Russell Gardner, Philemon Barber, J. Melt Lewis, S. H. Wolsey, M. Hepburn, Harmon P. Hepburn, John Watson, George S. Clapp, William B. Rogers, A. S. Allen, J. P. Mills, E. C. Martin, S. S. Canniff, J. C. Nokes, C. W. Meley and Abner Hunt; treasurers, Abram Fowls, Silas Gardner, Isaac Frost, Amos Gardner, Philo Fowls, Isaac Meacham, L. Pomeroy, G. R. Whitney, David Goss, J. Fuller, Jonathan Pickard, Silas Clapp, Robert Wallace, John S. Miller, J. S. Smedley, T. J. Quayle, W. W. Noble, E. J. Kennedy, T. C. Mattison, Joseph Nichols and E. Christian; justices of the peace, Ephraim Vaughn, Benjamin Colby, Jere Fuller, Henry R. Ferris, P. Barber and Jared Hickox.

The present officers of the township are: Trustees, C. F. Eckert, C. F. Sprague and W. R. Schrivens; clerk, J. M. Patton, who has also served as justice of the peace, and is now solicitor of the Village of Berea; treasurer, George C. Goette; assessor, George F. Gray; constables, E. W. Carman and Charles F. Poots. The original territory of Middleburg

has been broken into by two villages, Berea, named from the postoffice and unofficial designation, and Brook Park Village in the north. Berea was organized as a village March 23, 1850. Naturally the first mayor was John Baldwin. Others who served in the early days are G. M. Barber, J. V. Baker, W. N. Watson, Joseph Jones, Silas Clapp, Jacob Rothweiler, James Smedley, John Baldwin, Jr., Alex McBride, S. S. Brown, Lyman Baker, D. R. Watson, George Nokes and Joseph Nichols. A town hall was erected in 1874. The present officers of the village are: Mayor, Carl J. Eckert; clerk, C. E. Fox; treasurer, J. B. Pomeroy; assessor, George Gray; councilmen, E. C. Haag, C. M. Jordan, P. G. Mohler, D. Gilchrist, Harry Wismer and John Baesel. The former clerk was J. M. Patton. Brook Park Village has been more recently organized. It has its own school district and an efficient municipal government. The present officers are: Mayor, W. J. Sifleet; clerk, S. H. Pincombe; treasurer, G. J. Gage; assessor, Carl F. Rohde; councilmen, Louis Grosse, Y. C. Schmidt, Jacob Walter, J. T. Waddups, Ole Olsen and William Wensink. Many of these men who served in the township and village have served the county in a larger capacity, and others not included in the list. There is G. M. Barber, who served as common pleas judge; E. J. Kennedy, who served as state representative, county recorder and county commissioner; John Asling and T. C. Mattison, who served as county commissioners; George Nokes, Robert Wallace and C. F. Lane, who served as state representatives, and M. A. Sprague, who served for a long time as county school examiner.

Middleburg was provided with the district schools scattered over the township to better accommodate the sparsely settled territory, but the educational development kept pace with the business advance. Shortly after the village of Berea was incorporated a union school was established there. This was the first graded school to be established outside of the city. Thus Berea can boast of having the first college in Cuyahoga County, and the only one for many years, and one of the first graded schools. It was governed by the township board of education and, like a sub-district, by a board of directors. James S. Smedley was the first teacher. After him came Goddard, Milton Baldwin, Israel Snyder, Bassett, Eastman, Goodrich, Kendall, Huckins, Pope, and Hoadley. These were teachers in the old frame building. The first school building was replaced by a brick building and the first principal in this building was B. B. Hall. He was succeeded by Mr. Millets, and he by M. A. Sprague, who was in charge for a long period, and brought the school up to a high grade of efficiency and more perfect classification. Efficient officers after the new building was in operation were: President of the board, E. Christian; clerk, C. W. Sanborn; treasurer, A. H. Pomeroy; directors, T. C. Mattison, M. McDermott and E. G. Worcester. In the new building in 1895 was held the County Teachers' Institute, an annual meeting provided by law, and due to the fact that it was held in a college town and to the active interest of Mr. Sprague and his corps of assistants, it was a great success. The public schools of Middleburg are now a part of the general system operated under the direction of the County Board of Education and the county superintendent, Mr. Yawberg. S. S. Dickey is township superintendent of schools. Besides the large and well equipped high school building at Berea, there are grade buildings including a school building for orphans, which is under the same general supervision. There are thirty-one teachers employed and an enrollment of 888 pupils. Brook Park Village has its separate school district. In its schools are engaged seven teachers and there are 182 pupils enrolled. Mr. Frank Blair is superintendent.

Berea College has ever been under the auspices of the Northern Ohio Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church. John Baldwin has been one of the large contributors. The buildings of Baldwin Institute were transferred to the college and each year Mr. Baldwin paid in the interest on $10,000. The first faculty consisted of Rev. John Wheeler, president, and professor of mental and moral science; Rev. Jeremiah Tingley, vice president and professor of natural sciences; Rev. William Barnes, professor of Latin and Greek; Gaylord H. Hartupee, professor of mathematics; Misses Rosanna Baldwin and Emily A. Covel completed the teaching force, to which, however, must be added the teacher of music, Eugenia A. Morrison, and of French, Sarah A. Storer. In 1858 a German department was added, under the tutelage of O. Henning, Ph. D. He was followed by Jacob Rothweiler, who was very successful in increasing the number of students, and building up the interest generally in this branch of study. In 1863 German Wallace College was established as a separate institution, but the relationship of the two schools was very close. Students entering the German Wallace College were privileged to attend classes in the other school and vice versa. Berea College was stronger in Latin, mathematics, and natural sciences, and German Wallace College in Greek, French, and music. In 1868 a college of pharmacy was added, but it was abandoned three years later for want of support, there not being enough prospective druggists to support the school by their attendance. But the colleges were growing generally and new buildings added. In 1868 Hulet Hall was built. This building was named in honor of Fletcher Hulet, who was a large contributor. Ladies' Hall was built in 1879. Among the early presidents of the first named college were W. D. Godman, who followed President Wheeler; Aaron Schuyler, whose series of mathematical text books were introduced and largely used in multitudes of schools over the country for many years, and William C. Pierce, Doctor of Divinity. The history of this, the first college in the county, deserves more than a passing notice. It was in August, 1845, that John Baldwin appeared before the North Ohio Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church in session at Marion, Ohio, and offered a fifty-acre campus, a large three-story building, thirty building lots, and fifty acres of additional land at Berea for the purpose of founding an institution of learning at that place. This gift was accepted and a board of commissioners appointed, who with Mr. Baldwin organized Baldwin Institute and obtained a charter for it in December of that year. In 1855 the institution was reorganized and rechartered as Baldwin University. In 1856 a new department was organized to provide for the educational needs of the German Methodist Episcopal Church of Berea. The demand for the study of German increased to such an extent that it was deemed necessary to organize a separate institution under the control of its own board of directors. James Wallace donated the building and grounds for this departure, and in 1863 the new school was organized and chartered under the name of the German Wallace College. These two colleges continued as separate entities, but with the close relationship, already referred to, until August, 1913, when they were united under the name of Baldwin Wallace College. This action was endorsed by the Conference and Board of Education of the Methodist Church and by patrons of the two institutions. Various endowment funds have been given to the school, which have added to its interest and efficiency. Among these the name of Baldwin appears not infrequently. There is the Milton T. Baldwin fund of $3,000 to be used as prizes in the school, and the Gould Baldwin fund of $20,000 for the support of the school in the payment of salaries to professors, both given by Mr. and Mrs. John Baldwin; a fund of

$20,980 for establishing a chair of modern languages, given by the Association of Former Students, and the Nast fund of $25,000 for a chair of theology, given by Mrs. Fanny Nast Gamble. Twenty-five thousand dollars was given by Colonel and Mrs. H. A. Marting to establish the Henry and Isabella Marting chair of theology, and $20,000 by J. G. Kalmbach to establish the Mr. and Mrs. J. G. Kalmbach chair of theology. Another bequest by Fanny Nast Gamble of $25,000 was received to establish a president's chair, and one of $13,000 given by Sarah V. and C. V. Wheeler to establish a John Wheeler fund. Rev. and Mrs. John Marting gave $30,000 to establish the Henry and Louise Duis chair in the college. The largest single donation for the support of the school was the Philura Gould Baldwin memorial fund of $40,000 given by Mr. and Mrs. John Baldwin, Jr. Seventeen other smaller endowments have been received since the college was founded, not enumerated here.

There are twenty-five acres of campus. The buildings are in two groups and there is the north campus and the south campus. The chief structures are of Berea sandstone. There is the fine Memorial Building on the south campus for the administrative offices. This contains the conservatory and the Fanny Nast Gamble Auditorium with seats for 2,000 people and one of the finest of pipe organs. The college chapel, the men's dormitory, Dietsch Hall, a residence for women students, and the gymnasium are here. At the north campus is located Wheeler Hall, Carnegie Science Hall, the Philura Gould Baldwin Memorial Library Building, erected as a gift of Mr. and Mrs. John Baldwin, Jr., in memory of their daughter, Philura Gould Baldwin, who was a graduate of the college and its first librarian. Here is also the Home Economics Cottage, the Smith Observatory, and Hulet Hall, a residence hall for women, erected out of the stone of old Hulet Hall of 1868, which was the main building on the old Baldwin Campus. In this growth into a large institution the original ideas of the founder have not been lost sight of, although in its diversity of studies and variety of modern appliances great changes have taken place. In the last college bulletin this statement is made: "It is the desire of the college to produce such an atmosphere as will make the Christian life the standard for the normal student. In the regular exercises of the college religious life finds both expression and cultivation."

John Baldwin attended a school in his youth where only reading and writing were taught, a school not up to the standard of the district school of the pioneers. We are giving something of the college he founded, which may be more interesting by comparison. The department of physics occupies six rooms in Carnegie Hall. In the basement are the electrical laboratories, and a photometer room. On the first floor is the general laboratory, the office, and a large lecture room with lantern and apparatus for its use. The Chemical Laboratories Department is furnished with apparatus such as electrically heated and controlled drying ovens, steam baths and electric furnaces for both crucible and combustion work, important in the analysis of iron, steel, and alloys; an outfit for determining molecular weights and conductivities, and Beckman thermometers for freezing point and boiling point determination. There is a laboratory with apparatus for courses in sanitary chemistry, with an autoclave, steam sterilizers, electric incubators and microscopes, also used for bacteriological work. There are the Biological Laboratories with apparatus for the study of botany, zoology and physiology, in which are twenty-five dissecting microscopes, which are equipped with mechanical stage and oil immersion objectives, sliding microtomes, camera lucida, eyepiece micrometers, stains, and all usually found in a biological labora-

tory. The college has a Home Economics Laboratory, a Textile and Clothing Laboratory, and a cottage where household management is taught as in an equipped household. There is the Herman Hertzer Museum, begun by Professor Hertzer, its first curator, of whom mention is made in a former chapter. His collection of fossils is there, with additions made by Dr. D. T. Gould and Dr. William Clark, whom we have also mentioned. In this museum we find the United States series of rocks, containing 150 specimens, and ethnological specimens from China, India, Egypt and Assyria, given by Revs. F. Ohlinger, C. F. Kupfer, G. Schaenzlin, F. Bankhardt and Prof. W. N. Stearns. In the biological department there is the Harry Hamilton collection, presented by Mrs. H. W. Ingersoll of Elyria, and the A. J. Brown collection, presented by the Brown family.

All freshmen and sophomores are required to take work in physical training under competent instructors and intercollegiate sports are fostered. Athletics in the college are conducted by an Athletic Board, and the physical director selected has as his assistant the football coach. Fraternities are not permitted, but there are in the college seven literary societies. There are, however, honorary fraternities, the Pi Kappa Delta and Theta Alpha Phi. The first has a membership based on excellence in debate and oratory and including also intercollegiate debate and oratory, and the second based on dramatic work. There is maintained a Slavonic Literary Society for candidates for the Slavonic ministry wherein the members are trained in the language and literature for their work. There is a Chinese Students' Club, a branch of the Chinese Alliance of North America, a Home Economics Club, a Young Men's Christian Association, a Young Women's Christian Association, a Theological Society, for fellowship and practice preaching, and a Students' Volunteer Band, to awaken interest in foreign missions. There is a Choral Union for the study of oratorios and cantatas of the great masters, a Science Seminar Club for the study of mathematics, science and philosophy, to keep pace with the advancement of the world in these lines, and an Alumni Association, that meets yearly at commencement time.

Prizes are distributed annually, and this feature adds to the interest and incites to greater endeavor among the students of the college. The Milton T. Baldwin gift of John Baldwin, Jr., has been placed in a trust fund and from the proceeds each year $25 is given to the student having the highest rank in study, and $25 to the one presenting a theme highest in thought and composition. The Board of Home Missions of the Methodist Church also gives three prizes, first, second and third, $25, $15 and $10, for the best essay or oration on the church and Americanization. In common with other colleges, Baldwin Wallace also participates in the Cecil Rhodes scholarship, awarded on scholarship, character, athletics, and leadership in extra curriculum activities. The winner of this prize gets a scholarship to Oxford and $1,500 per year for three years.

College publications are an interesting feature of the school. There is published The Exponent, an official student publication, devoted to the various phases of student life, published weekly; The Grindstone, a junior and senior class biennial, and the Alumnus, a quarterly, published by the Alumni Association. In this school hazing is strictly forbidden. There are courses in biology, business administration, chemistry, economics and sociology, education, which is preparatory for teaching, English language and literature, foreign languages, history and political science, home economics, mathematics, philosophy, physics, a pre-medical course, agriculture, engineering and surveying, astronomy, Bible, geology, Greek and Latin, journalism, missions, music, physical education, public speaking,

and Slavonic languages. The Nast Theological Seminary has a faculty of six, the Conservatory of Music a faculty of thirteen, and the Cleveland Law School a faculty of fourteen. There are over 1,000 students enrolled. The faculty consists of Albert Boynton, president, and professor of history; Delo Corydon Grover, vice president, and professor of philosophy; Carl Riemenschneider, president emeritus; Archie M. Mattison, professor emeritus of Latin; Elisha S. Loomis, professor emeritus of mathematics; Victor Wilker, professor emeritus of French and Spanish; Charles W. Hertzer, professor of sociology; Edward L. Fulmer, professor of biology; Emory Carl Unnewehr, professor of physics; Carl Stiefel, professor of the Bible; Frederick Kramer, professor of philosophy; Vaclav J. Louzecky, professor of the Slavonic languages; Oscar Dustheimer, professor of mathematics and astronomy; Arthur C. Boggess, professor of economics and missions; John M. Blocher, professor of chemistry; Harry Lu Ridenaur, professor of English; Frederick Roehm, registrar and professor of education; Ethel Sapp Tudor, associate professor of home economics; William C. Pautz, associate professor of history, mechanical drawing and physical education; Dana Thurlow Burns, assistant professor of English and public speaking; Mame A. Condit, instructor in education; Helen Marie Bull, instructor in chemistry; Charles R. Baillie, instructor in modern languages; Sam Lee Greenwood, same; Marie Caldwell Burns, instructor in history and English; Maurice Hill Kendall, instructor and supervisor of the Slavonic department; Walter J. Lemke, director of athletics, and Eva E. McLean, instructor in physical education. Judge Willis Vickery is dean of the Law School, which is a department of Baldwin Wallace College but located in Cleveland.

John Baldwin, the pioneer, was plain even to eccentricity in dress. When wealth came he retained the same simplicity. His dress was always of the same simple character and he would be seen on the streets barefoot and unkempt. It was one of his favorite diversions to be taken for a derelict. He illustrated the lines of Burns:

> What tho' on hamely fare we dine,
> Wear hodden-grey, and a' that;
> Give fools their silks, and knaves their wine,
> A man's a man, for a' that.

Many stories are related of Mr. Baldwin, the man of wealth and influence, in his simple disguise as just a man. At one time he was put off a train by a conductor, who mistook him for a tramp. He was compelled to walk a long distance, no doubt chuckling to himself over the incident. Imagine the surprise of the conductor when he learned that he had expelled from the train a high official of the road. We can assume, to make the picture complete, that there were on this train, as there have been on many trains, men in rich clothes, whose proper destination was a prison cell for crimes committed. Following the institution and assured success of this educational institution in Berea Mr. Baldwin became interested in education in the South. Following the Civil war he invested there and attempted to build up a school after his democratic ideas, but race prejudice and generally apathy interfered. He wrote a letter to Doctor Newman of New Orleans Institute as follows: "I have bought for $20,000 the Darby plantation of 1,700 acres in Saint Mary's Parish, Louisiana, which has since been increased to 4,000 acres. There is a fine site of thirty or forty acres on the bank of the river containing fifteen or twenty houses, which the brethren of the Mission Conference can occupy

for religious education as soon as they choose, provided there is no sex or color discrimination. When a corporate body is organized by said Conference, I will deed the above named site and secure to said corporation enough capital to make $20,000." The terms of this offer would have been acceptable in the North, but could not successfully be carried out there. This plantation is now Baldwin, Louisiana, and a grandson of John Baldwin is in charge. Both John Baldwin and John Baldwin, Jr., are dead. John Baldwin did build a suitable building for a school on the plantation, and it was operated for some years as an academy, but its pupils were white. This has now been turned over to the authorities and used for a public school.

In 1880 the business center of Berea contained one hotel, one tinshop, two hardware stores, two wagon shops, two harness shops, three drug stores, three blacksmith shops, three jewelry stores, two barber shops, four shoe shops, four millinery shops, five dry goods stores, six saloons, and seven groceries. By the operation of the local option law, passed by the Legislature of Ohio in 1886, the saloons were closed. The growth of the village has been steady from year to year. In 1870 the Berea Street Railway Company was organized and a street railway built through the town to the depot, something over a mile in length, at a cost of $6,000. This was operated for some years and then the Cleveland & Southwestern Railway, a suburban line, was built through the town and served the village both for local and general travel and traffic. In renewing their franchise a difference arose between the road and the council of the village which was not adjusted, and the line was changed to pass east of the village. Some inconvenience resulted, but the advent of motor busses which pass through the village have in a measure relieved this. Among the large industrial plants in the village are the Dunham Foundry, the Ohio Nut and Bolt Company, the Liberty Metal Products Company, and the Fox Novelty Company. There are two banks in the village, the Commercial and Savings Bank of Berea, E. J. Kennedy, president, with assets of $970,310, and the Bank of Berea, Percy Neubrand, president, with assets of $1,713,933. Two loan companies complete the list of financial institutions, the Gibraltar Savings and Loan Company, a branch, and the Suburban Building and Loan Company. The first newspaper in Berea was published in 1868. It was called The Advertiser, and the publisher was the Berea Job Printing Company. This was enlarged in size under the name of the Grindstone City Advertiser. In November, 1869, a cylinder press was installed, a great improvement over the old slow press in use. On July 1, 1870, C. Y. Wheeler bought the paper, publishing it until February, 1871, when it was transferred to P. B. Gardner and John M. Wilcox. Mr. Gardner acted as business manager and Mr. Wilcox as editor. This was the first newspaper venture of Mr. Wilcox, who later in life became editor of the Cleveland Press, which position he held at the time of his death. Berea has never had other than a weekly paper. In September of 1872 Mr. Wilcox dropped out and Mr. Gardner continued the publication as editor and proprietor. In 1874 he sold to W. B. Pierce, who three years later transferred his right to E. D. Peebles, who commenced the publication, with Henry E. Foster as editor, under the name of The Cuyahoga Republican and Advertiser. Two years later the name was changed to The Berea Advertiser, with Mr. Peebles as editor and proprietor. In 1898 a new paper was started by Warner and Pillars called the Enterprise. Mr. Warner soon dropped out, leaving A. J. Pillars in sole charge. He is the publisher today of the Enterprise and without any rival, for some years ago he took over the good will and assets of the Berea Advertiser. Mr. Pillars showed the writer the files of

newspapers in his office with the remark that in those files was a pretty comprehensive history of Berea. To be historically exact we should state that for a short time the Enterprise was owned and published by G. L. Fowls, who afterwards transferred it back to Mr. Pillars. Mr. Fowls is now employed on the paper and active in its publication.

Among the early physicians of Berea, other than Doctor McBride the first, were Dr. Henry Parker, Dr. A. P. Knowlton, Dr. A. S. Allen, Dr. F. M. Coates. To these may be added Dr. N. E. Wright, Dr. William Clark and Dr. Lafayette Kirkpatrick. Doctor Parker and Doctor Knowlton served in the Civil war of 1861. Dr. L. G. Knowlton of Berea, a practicing physician with an office in Cleveland, is a son of Dr. A. P. Knowlton, and the widow and son of Dr. F. M. Coates, Mrs. Anna Coates and Frank M. Coates have been continuous residents of the village. One of the very talented writers of Berea is Miss Hanna Foster, an active member of the Early Settlers Association of Cleveland and the Western Reserve. At the time of the celebration of the one-hundredth anniversary of the first settlement of Cleveland a large cash prize was offered by the city for the best poem appropriate to the occasion, which Miss Foster won over a large field of competitors, and the production was published in the centennial volume put out by the city. Mrs. W. A. Ingham lived in Middleburg before her marriage. Her book, "Women of Cleveland," published in 1893, with introductory chapters by C. C. Baldwin and Sarah K. Bolton, is a work of great and compelling interest. She is now living in Los Angeles, California, at the advanced age of ninety-two years.

It is often the problem of historians to decide just what facts to relate, but a history of the primary social and political subdivisions of the county particularly covering the period of the pioneer and the development of these settlements into orderly and healthy communities, must contain much of the religious development. In Middleburg, as we have stated, a Methodist Society was formed shortly after the War of 1812, supplied by circuit riders. There is no written record left of this start. Rev. Henry O. Sheldon was the first resident minister in the township, he coming in 1836, but he did not confine himself, as we have shown, to ordinary pastoral labors. The first record starts with 1846 and with Rev. William C. Pierce (in the church established by the "Community") as its pastor. This was located north by the depot. Reverend Pierce covered the Berea Circuit, which included Olmsted and Hoadley's Mills. A stone church was built or rather started in 1856, which was dedicated in 1858. This was located on the east side of the river near the university. On account of the rules of the Methodist Church, requiring frequent changes, the pastors were many, but the list includes many who are identified with the history of the county in its educational and civic life. For the first fifty years there were Revs. W. C. Pierce, Thomas Thompson, J. M. Morrow, U. Nichols, Hiram Humphrey, A. Rumfield, Liberty Prentiss, C. B. Brandeberry, Charles Hartley, William B. Disbro, John Wheeler, George W. Breckenridge, T. J. Pope, D. T. Mattison, Hugh L. Parish, E. H. Bush, I. Mower, Aaron Schuyler, I. Graham, W. D. Godman, T. K. Dissette, John S. Broadwell and J. W. Buxton. In 1879 the German Methodist Church, which was organized earlier, had 157 members. Its meetings are held in the college building and sermons preached by one of the professors of the college. The first Congregational Church was organized June 9, 1855. Its first members were Caleb and Myra Proctor, David and Elizabeth Wylin, John and Nancy Watson, and Mary J. Crane, seven members. Ten new members were enrolled in the fall. The first pastor was Rev. Stephen Cook, the

first deacons James S. Smedley and Caleb Proctor and the first trustees James S. Smedley, James L. Crane, B. F. Cogswell, Isaac Kneeland and Caleb Proctor. A brick church was built and dedicated March 6, 1856, which was the first meeting house completed in the township. This little organization suspended in 1862, during the stress of the Civil war, but was reorganized in 1868. A new church was built on the site of the old and opened for services in 1872. A revival conducted by Reverend Westervelt, the following year, added thirty-seven to the membership of the church. The early pastors were Revs. Stephen Cook, E. P. Clisbee, Z. P. Disbro, L. Smith, H. C. Johnson, G. F. Waters, C. N. Gored, J. S. Whitman and E. H. Votaw.

St. Mary's Roman Catholic Church was formed in 1855. The first resident priest was Father Louis J. Filiera, who resided at Olmsted Falls until 1866. A frame church was built and then a stone structure on the same site. This is 100 by 48 feet and cost $20,000. It is built of dressed Berea stone. Father Filiera was succeeded by Father John Hannon and he by Father T. J. Carroll. The councilmen in the '70s were Thomas Donovan, Joseph Buling and James Barrett. At this time there were 120 families represented in the church.

St. Thomas' Episcopal Church was organized October 9, 1861, with P. Harley senior warden, T. McCroden junior warden, and the services were conducted by Rev. George B. Sturgis, who preached for two years, but the number of Episcopalians was so small that the church dissolved in 1866. In 1873, by a consolidation with the church at Albion and Columbia, it was reorganized. The first officers under the reorganization were Joseph Nichols, junior warden; William James, W. W. Goodwin, E. F. Benedict, M. McDermott, C. W. Stearns, Thomas Churchward and J. S. Ashley, vestrymen. After the reorganization a frame building was moved from the west to the east side of the river and fitted up as a church. The first rectors in the order of service were R. R. Nash, A. V. Gorrell and I. M. Hillyer. St. Paul's German Lutheran Church of Berea was organized July 28, 1867, by Rev. G. H. Fuehr. Meetings were begun in the north part of the township a year before. The full title is "The Evangelical Lutheran Congregation of Saint Paul." The first pastor was succeeded by Rev. F. Schmelts. With only fourteen members it built a frame church. Connected with the church there has been conducted a school and a Sunday school, taught by the pastor.

A Polish Catholic Church called "Saint Adelbert's Church" was organized in 1874, with Victor Zarecznyi as its pastor. A church building 80 by 42 feet was constructed between Berea and the depot at a cost of $6,000. Here a school also has been conducted, taught by the Sisters of Humility. Thus, while the Methodist Church has been the leading religious factor, there is a diversity of religious expression.

The fraternal orders did not come into existence until after the Civil war. Berea Lodge No. 382 of Free and Accepted Masons was organized February 20, 1867. The charter members were F. R. Van Tine, G. M. Barber, S. Y. Wadsworth, C. Vansise, G. B. Sturgess, D. S. Fracker, N. D. Meacham and W. P. Gardner. The first master was F. R. Van Tine, senior warden G. M. Barber, junior warden S. Y. Wadsworth. Following Van Tine as masters have been G. M. Barber, S. Y. Wadsworth, D. R. Watson, W. W. Goodwin, W. A. Reed, Joseph Nichols and C. W. L. Miller, covering the early years. Berea Chapter number 134 of Royal Arch Masons was organized October 2, 1872. Its charter members were F. R. Van Tine, D. R. Watson, W. W. Noble, Edward Christian, W. L. Stearns, G. M. Barber, Robert W. Henry, Theodore M. Fowl, S. E. Meacham, H. D. Chapin, Aaron Schuyler, Samuel Hittell.

The first officers were F. R. Van Tine, high priest; R. W. Henry, king; and W. L. Stearns, scribe.

Besides a post of the Grand Army of the Republic, which for years following the Civil war was a virile social and political factor in the town, with its related patriotic orders, there came Rocky River Lodge No. 236 Independent Order of Odd Fellows, Berea Encampment No. 152 of Foresters, a lodge called the Sweet Home Division of the Sons of Temperance, Ancient Order of Hibernians, No. 2, Grindstone Lodge No. 324 of Woodmen, and a number of others. In these the brotherly helpfulness that began from log house to log house in the woods pierced by the early settlers, found expression.

CHAPTER XIII

DOVER

We are writing of the extreme northwest part of Cuyahoga County, number 7, range 15, in the original survey, now twenty-five square miles. We say now, because when this number of range 15 was organized as a township, its jurisdiction extended west twenty-five miles even to the "Fire Lands." Thus was the protecting hand of the local government extended into otherwise unorganized territory. At the first election for township officers, voters outside the present boundaries of the township participated. The boundaries are, west, Lorain County; north, Lake Erie; east, Rockport, and south, Olmsted. This is an agricultural, a fruit growing section. It has good roads and the Lake Shore Electric Railroad from Cleveland to Detroit passes through the township. Fine residences dot the northern part along the lake and land that sold in pioneer days for $1.25 an acre now sells for double that per foot. The streams are small, affording feeble water power, but they were harnessed when the settlers came and ran the mills that were a great boon to the first comers. Hubbard and Stowe were the purchasers from the Connecticut Land Company and they figure in the history of Dover merely as such, never coming to their possessions in the West, but leaving the business in the hands of Datus Kelley, their agent. The first settler was Joseph Cahoon, who came from Vergennes, Vermont, with his wife and seven children, arriving October 10, 1810. Mr. Cahoon brought the family in a wagon drawn by four horses and brought a fifth horse, which was ridden by the girls in turn. In this way they relieved the tediousness of the long journey. They located at a creek which has ever since been called Cahoon Creek. Arriving, the first thing was the building of a log house, which was finished in four days, the women sleeping in the wagon box while the building was under construction. There was no delay. No strikes and no conflicts between the various trades employed in the construction, delayed its completion. The man who swung the ax and the mason who built the chimney worked in harmony, for the two trades were combined. The material men had no schedule of prices. The stones from the creek and the logs from the woods were free. The tea kettle brought from Connecticut by the Cahoons was preserved by Joel B. Cahoon and at the first celebration of the first settlement by the Cahoon Pioneer Association, which was held on the spot where the log house was built, October 10, 1860, fifty years afterwards, tea for dinner was steeped in it and they served also pies made from apples picked from the first apple tree set out in the township. The Cahoon Pioneer Association held annual meetings for many years attended by members of the family and their friends. In 1878, 120 were present. These meetings were held on October 10th for some years and then changed to October 28th, the birthday of Joseph Cahoon. He built the first gristmill west of the Cuyahoga River and it was raised on September 10, 1813, the day of Perry's victory on Lake Erie. On that day also, in the county, a barn was raised in Euclid Township, a large party attending the raising, the workmen were just finishing the courthouse at Cleveland, and to make the day complete this gristmill

was raised on Cahoon Creek. Joseph Cahoon and his son, Joel B., quarried two millstones on the creek at North Dover for the mill. These are preserved as relics of the olden time and were in the possession of the family for many years. Joseph Cahoon built a sawmill nearby on the creek and when the raising of peaches had progressed beyond the needs of the home market, set up a distillery for the manufacture of peach brandy. In 1818 Joseph built a very pretentious frame house on the premises, which was later occupied by Joel Cahoon, his son.

"My Thoughts Go Up the Long, Dim Path of Years"

On the lake bluff at Bay Village, Dover Township, the extreme northwest portion of Cuyahoga County.

The Cahoons became first settlers only by a scratch for on the afternoon of the day they came, October 10, 1810, Ashahel Porter and family came and with them Leverett Johnson, a nephew, who lived with the family in Connecticut. Johnson was only seventeen when they came to Dover. Porter built a log house on lot 94, near the lake, which was later occupied by Charles Hassler. Lake Erie has been constantly encroaching on the land, and the site where stood the log house built by Porter has been washed into the lake. Quite early in the history of the pioneer experience of this family, the Porters, a tragedy is recorded. In 1814,

Mrs. Porter with an infant child and accompanied by Noah Crocker and George Smith, journeyed to Cleveland in an open boat. On the return trip they were overtaken by a storm and as they were attempting to turn in at Rocky River all were drowned but Crocker. Mr. Porter remained in Dover for a time after this tragedy. He kept a store on the shore of the lake and was postmaster in 1815. Later he moved to Rockport, but the family was represented in Dover by a daughter, Mrs. Catherine Foot, who lived past three score and ten there. Of the boy, Leverett Johnson, who came with the Porters, a record is preserved of his descendants. While living with the Porter family he began clearing land some distance away, on lot 58. We say living with the Porters but he only came home to spend the weekend, to use the modern phrase. During the week he lived alone in the wilderness, not disturbed, as was Daniel Boone, who, when a family settled within a mile or two of him, said it was getting too crowded and moved on. Johnson admitted it was sometimes darned lonesome. The first season, his home was a bark roof set against an old log of great size. He was not disturbed by the Indians, who were friendly and sometimes helped him in his work, and he kept the wild beasts away by a fire at night. What kept him at his task, what made the burdens of this life endurable, this lonely strenuous battle in the wilderness? The love of woman. He was carving a home in the forest and battling for her as men have endured, not always in the same way, but for the love of woman. In 1814 he married Abigail Cahoon and took her to the new log house, which he built that year. Johnson became prominent in the new community. He was justice of the peace from 1827 to 1833 and served five terms in the Legislature of the State of Ohio. He died in 1856 in his sixty-second year. He was the first director of the Dover Academy, of which we will speak further on. As a legislator he had a varied experience. He began December 4, 1837, when Governor Joseph Vance was in office and Peter Hitchcock and Reuben Wood on the Supreme bench. At this session of the Legislature imprisonment for debt was abolished. The next session was held December 3, 1838. Wilson Shannon was governor. Mr. Johnson served again in 1840 when Thomas Corwin was governor and John Brough was auditor of state. The legislative records of this session recite the fact that in receiving the notice of his election, Governor Corwin made a felicitous speech. In the forty-seventh General Assembly, which convened December 4, 1848, Mr. Johnson was an influential member of the House. Seabury Ford was governor. In the Senate there was a turmoil over the canvass of the vote and there were stormy scenes in both houses. At this time the vote for state officers was canvassed by the two branches of the General Assembly. Two members of the Free Soil party were elected to the Legislature and the whigs and democrats were evenly divided on joint ballot and the election of a United States senator was coming up. The vote in the organization of the House and Senate was disturbed by a contention over the seating of two men from Hamilton County. The Senate after much discussion and many ballots were taken finally perfected an organization but the House organization was more difficult. Upon a call forty-two members responded and thirty-two failed to respond, less than a constitutional quorum responding as present. These forty-two and thirty-two factions each attempted an organization, Benjamin F. Leiter presiding over the forty-two and A. T. Holcomb over the thirty-two. These two rival Houses did not come together until January 3, 1849. The vote for speaker at that time on the first and second ballots stood Leverett Johnson, thirty-four, John G. Breslin, thirty-four, scattering two. On the third ballot Mr. Breslin was elected, receiving thirty-seven to Mr. Johnson's thirty-three. The

Dover man was not elected speaker but he had received a high compliment in a stormy period. Mr. Johnson again served in the fifty-second Assembly, when Salmon P. Chase was governor, who was elected by a small majority over Henry B. Payne of Cleveland. This session began in 1856. Mr. Johnson died while serving on this, his fifth term in the House.

In 1811 Philo Taylor settled in the town. He built the first sawmill and opened the first tavern but stayed only a few years. Dr. John Taylor came from Rockport in 1813. He was the first physician, but had some peculiar theories. One of them was in regard to treatment for consumption or tuberculosis as it is now called. He contended that daily exercises of a character that would bring into play the muscles of the chest would bring a cure. His wife was afflicted with the disease and he kept her at daily exercise, swinging a flatiron in each hand, but the treatment was not a success and she died. Whether he clung to his theory after that is not recorded. He moved to Carlisle, Ohio, and later to Wisconsin, where he died. Joseph Stocking of Ashfield, Massachusetts, bought a farm in Dover and with his uncle, Jonathan Smith, came to his new possessions in 1811. He went back to Massachusetts and postponed his return until after the War of 1812. In 1815 he returned with quite a delegation, his wife and five children, Nehemiah Porter, John Smith, Asa Blood, Wells Porter, Jesse Lilly and Royal Holden, all relatives. He lived on the farm to the good old age of ninety-five years. Jesse Lilly settled on North Ridge and then moved to the south part of the township. John Smith bought on lot 55 and Royal Holden about a mile west of the present Dover Center. Asa Blood built a log tavern and replaced it in after years by a brick hotel, which was located on the same site. In later years this hotel was kept by Philip Phillips. Dover in its pioneer period was more favored in the way of mail facilities than many other townships. In 1825 with Asa Blood as postmaster it had mail three times a week. A mail stage driven by a Mr. Wolverton from Cleveland to Elyria never missed the postoffice at Dover Center and it found Postmaster Blood on the job. Nehemiah Porter with his wife, two children and Wells Porter, a bachelor relative, settled on lot 45. Ebenezer Porter came in 1816. Of this family all remained in Dover except Wells Porter, who after settling for some years on a farm of his own, moved to Cleveland. Jedediah Crocker of Lee, Massachusetts, bought in Dover and in June, 1811, came west as far as Euclid. He remained there while his son Noah with a wife and three children came on to Dover and began clearing on his father's land. After a time he found work in Elyria and worked there from time to time while clearing on his father's farm. This he found more remunerative than farming, and when in 1816 Jedediah came on to Dover with his family, he had sold all the land he bought from Hubbard and Stowe of Connecticut except two lots. He sold for $1.25 per acre, what it cost him. When he came his nearest neighbors were Barnabas Hall, Thomas Foot, Sylvanus Phinney, Bernard Case, Jesse Lilly, Jonathan Smith, and Harry and Jasper Taylor. In 1810 Moses Hall of Lee, Massachusetts, bought 2,100 acres of land in Dover and the same year moved with his wife and twelve children to Ashtabula. Of the Dover land he gave each of his seven sons 100 acres and each daughter fifty acres. Two of his sons, Barnabas and James and a married daughter with her husband settled in Dover in 1811. Barnabas was located on a farm on lot 62 where he spent his life and was succeeded by his son Charles. James in 1821 returned to Ashtabula. Nathan Bassett lived on lot 82. He had a turning lathe and made chairs. He was known as a great hunter and was a successful bee culturist, an important avocation in the days before the great sugar centrals supplied the world with sugar. He was killed by lightning in 1842 while at work

in his barn. But to return to the Hall family—Nancy, another daughter of Moses Hall, who had married David Ingersoll, settled on lot 37 in Dover in 1820. The couple had seven children and outlived them all, he dying in 1879 at the age of eighty-three, and she the same year at about the same age. Another son of Moses Hall, Charles, with his wife, came to Dover in the '20s and settled on lot 48. They had two children, Reuben and Z. S. Hall. Of Reuben we will speak in another place. Another pioneer family, Jesse Atwell, with wife and five children from Steuben County, New York, arrived in 1817. They reached Cleveland July 4 and pushed on to Dover, making the trip from Cleveland in a day and a half. They saw only one frame house on the way. Atwell bought lot 68 of Moses Hall. At the end of five years he bought lot 69 of the original owners, Hubbard and Stowe, for $4.20 per acre, thus showing that the price of land had advanced since the first sales in the township. Atwell remained on the farm until his death in 1875 at the age of eighty-nine. Amos Sperry came with his family from Oneida, New York, in 1815 and bought lot 60 of Lyman Root, who moved to Ridgville. Sperry opened a blacksmith shop and tavern in 1818, but he put up no tavern sign till 1824. Supposedly the customers at the blacksmith shop sufficiently advertised the tavern before that time. Believing as Washington said that "agriculture is the most healthful, most useful, most noble employment of man," he in a few years dropped the shop and the tavern and farmed it until his death in 1848 at the age of eighty-seven. The old tavern sign has been kept in the family as a souvenir of pioneer days. His son, Amos R. Sperry, who came a year before him, also lived out his life on the farm leaving a descendant, Junia Sperry. Amos R. Sperry married the widow of Junia Beach of Elyria. She survived her husband many years, living to be 100 years old. Other families that came early were those of Jason Bradley, John Wolf, Jethro Butler, Aaron Aldrich, Lyman Root, Eber Loomis and Joseph Root.

Sylvanus Smith was the first settler at Dover Center and built a house there at a point that was later occupied by a store. Asa Blood, who kept the first tavern at the Center, married a sister of Sylvanus Smith. Other sisters married Ansel Rice and Asher Cooley, Dover pioneers. Smith built several houses at the Center, having faith in its future. In 1816 James Case with wife and nine children came from Ashfield, Massachusetts, and settled on the North Ridge, west of Cahoon Creek. He built a sawmill there but died in two years leaving a son, Bernard Case, upon whom devolved the care of the family. Bernard finally gave up the pioneer business and went back to New York. Another son, Osborn Case, went to Rockport in 1832. The James Case mentioned was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. During his short life in Dover he worked as cooper, miller and farmer. Sumner Adams should be mentioned, who came with Case in 1816, was a blacksmith in Dover for four years and then returned to New England. In 1826 Joseph Porter came from Ashfield, Massachusetts, with his wife and four children, Jemima, John, Leonard and Rebecca. At this period in our history the age of progress was dawning. They came in style, took the Erie Canal to Buffalo, boat by lake to Cleveland, and stage to Dover. The Porter family have been identified so intimately with the history of Dover that it may not be uninteresting to trace back along the line. Some 300 years ago, but after the Pilgrim Fathers had set the example, the first Porter, Samuel, came from England and landed at Plymouth, Massachusetts. Like many of the pioneer families in Cuyahoga County, this one of whom Samuel Porter was the head, was characterized by long life and large families. Samuel Porter moved from Plymouth to Beverly. Here Samuel Porter, second, married Lydia Her-

rick of Beverly. His son Nehemiah married Hannah Smith of Beverly. The next in line was Nehemiah II, born at Ipswick. He graduated at Harvard in 1745, married Rebecca Chapman of Beverly, was Congregational minister at Ipswick, and lived to lack twenty-one days of being 100 years old. It seemed to be the passion in those days to go to Beverly for a wife. I know of no such book but it occurs to the writer that "The Belles of Beverly" would be a good title for a story. Joseph Porter, whom we have mentioned as coming to Dover in 1826 with his wife and four children, was the son of the minister, Nehemiah II. His family increased to eleven, of whom L. G. Porter, long prominent in the Dover community, was the tenth. He was the eighth son and tenth child. L. G. Porter married in 1838 Catherine Stevens, daughter of Rev. Solomon Stevens, Congregational minister of Dover. Mr. Porter was justice of the peace in Dover for six years, and held other positions of trust. By his will, which was probated after his death in 1884, he left $1,000 for establishing a library in Dover. A charter was procured from the state on application of the following charter members: Dr. J. M. Lathrop, A. S. Cooley, R. Hall, F. J. Rose, T. H. Hurst and J. N. Hurst. The Dover Literary Society, an organization of young people, having the nucleus of a library, joined in, and the library was established under the name of the Porter Library and Literary Association of Dover. A building and lot was purchased and by petition of citizens a legislative act was passed authorizing the levy of two-tenths of a mill on the taxable property of the township for the support of the library. Thus was established a valuable adjunct to the schools and asset to the community. Among the early settlers, the Cooley family have contributed to the sum of Dover's influence in the county. Two members have served in the State Legislature and it has been identified in local affairs of the township. In tracing the lineage in brief we find that Robert Cooley, or Coole, as it was sometimes written, came to America from Ipswick, England, in 1634. He had three sons, of whom Benjamin, born in 1619, was the youngest. Benjamin with his wife, Sarah, were among the first settlers of Springfield, Massachusetts. He was an ensign in King Phillip's war against the white settlers. They had eight children, of whom Obadiah, born in 1646, was the second. In 1670 Obadiah married Rebecca Williams of Springfield. Their family consisted of seven children and Obadiah Cooley II was the fourth, born in 1675. This Obadiah took a wife in 1702, whose maiden name was Dorcas Hale. They had six children. Noah, the second, born in 1706, married and moved to Palmer, Massachusetts. Their family consisted of six also. One son, Asher, was a member of a company of Minute Men, who marched from Palmer to Lexington, where occurred the first bloodshed of the Revolutionary war, and Noah II, the first born, was also a soldier in that war. This Noah Cooley, named for his father, married Esther Hyde of Monson, Massachusetts, and moved to Hawley. Their children numbered five and Asher, among the first settlers of Dover, was the fourth born. Asher married Lydia Smith, whose birthplace was Chatham, Ontario. Their typical pioneer family numbered ten and John M. Cooley was the youngest member. John M., besides being active in township affairs in Dover, served as a member of the Sixty-first General Assembly of Ohio. At this session Allen G. Thurman was elected United States senator and William Allen was governor of Ohio. John M. Cooley was married in 1854 to Lucy Seymour, who had come from Connecticut to Ohio some time before. They had three children of whom Hon. A. S. Cooley, now serving his second term in the Ohio Legislature, was the first born. After the death of his father, Deacon Asher Cooley, J. M. Cooley occupied the old homestead, and now after some years of residence in Cleveland, the grandson,

Hon. A. S. Cooley, or Doctor Cooley, as he is more frequently called, from his profession, has moved to the homestead in Dover and fitted it up with modern conveniences.

Reuben Hall of Dover in 1910 published "Reminiscences of Dover Pioneer Life." He said: "After the township had been partially settled there were four principal roads running through the town, east and west, and nearly parallel with each other. These were the Lake Shore, the North Ridge, the Middle Ridge, and the Coe Ridge roads. Between 1830 and 1850 there was a large emigration from the eastern to the western states. The principal line of travel was the Middle Ridge. The log school where I went to school was on this road, and it was a common sight to see the covered wagons of the emigrants passing by. There were also two or three lines of stage coaches with their loads of passengers and mail going each way daily, with four and sometimes six horses attached. The large amount of travel required many hotels or taverns, as they were called in those days. After leaving Cleveland there was the Bullshead Tavern, then a little farther west Young's Hotel, then the Brooklyn House, then the Rockport House, and at Rocky River the Wright House (now Silverthorn's), then the Telegraph House, and getting into Dover was one kept by old Granger Sperry and at Dover Center there were three, one kept by Job Smith, one by a Mr. Boone, and the other where the postoffice was kept, by Asa Blood. The latter was where the stage horses were changed for fresh ones to continue their course to Elyria, Toledo and Detroit. Some of the families who have lived in Dover and with whom I have been partially or intimately acquainted, are the following: The Cahoons, the Saddlers, the Foots, Aldrichs, Bassetts, Browns, Atwells, Clagues, Clemans, Phinneys, Bradleys, Hursts, Crockers, Halls, Stockings, Smiths, Millards, Sperrys, Coes, Hands, Austins, Roses, Taylors, Johnsons, Ingersolls, Cooleys, and many others. The older members of these families have all passed away, and of the next generation and their descendants there are but few remaining. There is one family which I have not mentioned, the Lilly family. There were at one time six brothers by the name of Lilly living in Dover and all but one had large families. Today there is not one in the township by the name of Lilly, and but two who ever bore the name, Mrs. Ann Eliza Saddler and my wife, Mrs. Hall. Uncle Barney Hall and his wife, Aunt Hannah, came to Dover in 1811 and commenced pioneer life in their little log cabin. On September 28, 1812, while Uncle Barney was away and Aunt Hannah had gone to visit a sick neighbor, their log house was burned down. As the Indians were frequent callers and knew that there was a good supply of pewter dishes in the log cabin, it was supposed that they had taken the dishes and then set fire to the house to conceal their crime. Undaunted by this calamity, Aunt Hannah established her kitchen in the hollow of a sycamore stub, from which place she served refreshments at the building of the new log house, having fresh white ash chips for plates and using the handleless knives and forks raked from the ruins."

The first postmaster in North Dover was Asahel Porter, who kept a store on the lake shore near Avon in 1815. After him in the order named were Reuben Osborn, Eli Clemens, Calvin Phinney, ancestor of Benjamin Phinney, who was county commissioner of Cuyahoga County, a Dover resident, and Daniel Brown, who was there in the '70s. Asa Blood, whom we have mentioned as postmaster at Dover Center, was succeeded by Marius Moore and he by Hon. J. M. Cooley. A postoffice was started at Coe Ridge in 1843 with A. M. Coe, who settled there in 1823, as postmaster. It had an uncertain tenure. In 1864 it was moved to Olmsted, brought back in 1867 and removed again to Olmsted in 1874.

Surveyed township number 7 of range 15 was owned as we have said by Nehemiah Hubbard and Josiah Stowe. The township organization as erected November 4, 1811, embraced in addition to number 6, range 15, all of number 7, range 18, east of Black River. On March 6, 1812, it was ordered that all that tract of land lying west of the Township of Dover and west of number 6 of range 16 and east of the east line of the Fire Lands, so-called, and north of township 5 in ranges 17, 18 and 19, be and they are annexed to Dover. The first election was held at the house of Philo Taylor April 6, 1812. Eighteen votes were cast by the following electors: Philo Taylor, George Kelso, John Jordon, John Brittle, Noah Davis, Andrew Kelso, Timothy Wallace, David Smith, Joseph Cahoon, Joseph Quigley, Ralph Lyon, Joseph Root, Jonathan Seeley, Moses Eldred, Azariah Beebe, Lyman Root, Asahel Porter and Daniel Perry. Some of these first voters came as far as Black River. There is no record or tradition as to the selection of the name for the township. The officers selected at this first meeting were: Clerk of the township, Asahel Porter; trustees, Daniel Perry, Joseph Quigley and Asahel Porter; overseers of the poor, Asahel Porter, Joseph Cahoon and Azariah Beebe; fence viewers, Andrew Kelso and Moses Eldred; lister and appraiser, Jonathan Seeley; supervisors of roads, a large number because of the added territory, Noah Davis, Ralph Lyon, Moses Eldred, Sylvanus Fleming, Daniel Brittle and Lyman Post; treasurer, Philo Taylor; constables, Jonathan Seeley and Philo Taylor. An election for justice of the peace was held May 16th and John S. Reed elected as the first justice. Among those who have served as township officers for the first half century and more are: Trustees, Daniel Perry, Joseph Quigley, Asahel Porter, Nathan Bassett, Noah Crocker, Jonathan Taylor, John Turner, Amos R. Sperry, Wilbur Cahoon, Datus Kelley, Joseph Stocking, Asa Blood, Henry Taylor, Leverett Johnson, Samuel Crocker, John Smith, Amos Cahoon, Thomas Foot, David Ingersoll, Asher M. Coe, Rial Holden, Charles Hall, Austin Lilly, Arza Dickinson, Aaron Aldrich, A. S. Farr, Joseph Brown, Benjamin Reed, Alfred Willard, William Saddler, N. Coburn, S. U. Towner, Henry Winsor, Marius Moore, C. H. Tobey, Charles H. Hall, R. G. McCarty, C. E. Barnum, R. H. Knight, Edwin Farr, N. H. Austin, G. W. Laughlin, Reuben Hall, Josiah Hurst, Dennis Dow, Clark Smith, S. L. Beebe; clerks, Asahel Porter, John Turner, Noah Crocker, Thomas Foot, Samuel Crocker, John F. Smith, Asa Blood, Wills Porter, Jason Bradley, Eli Clemens, Austin Lilly, E. T. Smith, W. Porter, J. M. Bradley, Leverett Johnson, A. A. Lilly and John Wilson. Treasurer, Philo Taylor, Leverett Johnson, Thomas Foot, Samuel Crocker, Jedediah Crocker, Henry Taylor, Noah Crocker, Joseph Stocking, Hiram Smith, Asher Cooley, L. G. Porter, Marius Moore, Edwin Coe, D. W. Porter, Lester Simons, Jonathan Spencer. The township of Dover is no longer in existence as such. The territory after being reduced to its normal size, just embracing number 6, range 15, has been divided into two villages, Dover Village and Bay Village. Bay Village includes the northern portion of the original township and includes all of the lake front property, the balance is included in Dover Village. The township organization is no more. In Bay Village are many fine residences along the lake shore. The present officers of Dover Village are: Mayor, R. Sneddin; clerk, C. L. Hopkins; treasurer, Eugene Hickin; assessor, Henry Wulf; council, F. S. Boone, Mart Limpert, Casper Wuebker, H. H. Power, A. L. Tanner and S. A. Sperry. The officers of Bay Village are: Mayor, Walter, E. Wright; clerk, Jesse L. Saddler; treasurer, A. K. Glendenning; marshal, C. M. Geyer; council, I. C. Powell, Henry Koch, William J. Blaha, C. E. Osborn, Harry Drake and Robert Hassler. The reader will look in vain for any names among

the officers of these villages suggestive of the early pioneer families. They did their work and now in these later days and in this newer era of wonderful advancement the burdens are turned over to other hands. The families of the pioneers are widely scattered.

Reuben Hall in his reminiscences states that his father and mother after their marriage in 1819 put their household goods and a stock of provisions for the winter in an ox cart drawn by two yoke of oxen and with a boy to drive or help drive, started for their new home in the wilderness of Dover. After getting to Dover his father had only 50 cents left, and 25 of this he gave to the boy to take him back to Ashtabula with one of the yoke of oxen. He had left not an extravagant sum with which to begin housekeeping, at least for a newly married couple. In 1825 the forest was dotted with clearings and log cabins. Valuable timber must be destroyed before the pioneer could raise anything to live upon. There was no market for lumber and no mills to cut it. The cutting down of trees was usually done in winter. They were cut into log lengths and piled into heaps for burning. As it required three men and an ox team to do this work, neighbors would change works, helping each other, one to drive the ox team and haul the logs together and two to pile the logs in heaps for burning. When the field, which had been chopped over was finished, the log heaps were fired, and it was a beautiful sight in the evening to see the glowing light which was cast on the surrounding forest. The cleared field was surrounded by a rail fence, the rails being made from selected logs, which were free to split. The pioneer then had a hard task to get in the seed for the first two or three crops for the land could not be plowed on account of the stumps and roots, and he had to take his ox team, hitch to a three cornered drag, and loosen the ground as well as he could. The planting of fruit trees in Dover, like that in other townships of the County, began early, but, on account of the nearness to the lake, the raising of grapes soon led all the rest. This increased until at one time Dover was the second largest shipping point for grapes in the United States, being exceeded only by Euclid in the northeast part of the county.

The market in Cleveland for potash was a great boon to the first settlers here as in other townships. For a time about the only product that could be turned into money was potash. There were two asheries started quite early in Dover. John Rose opened one at his home and Philip Phillips in another part of the township. We have explained the method of marketing this product and its commercial value in the chapter on Strongsville. Rose and Phillips would gather up the ashes where the log heaps were burned with a team and wagon and haul them to the ashery for leaching. Then the lye was boiled in large iron kettles. Mr. Rose would drive even to Olmsted, Middleburg, and Rockport for ashes. In the new community many small industries sprang up to meet the needs of the settlers. These gradually disappeared as transportation facilities made possible the centralization in larger communities with the application of improved machinery. Amos Sperry Sr. made the nails used in building a barn, in his blacksmith shop. Naturally such a nail factory would give way quickly to machine methods but the barn went up with hand wrought nails. Edwin Hall had a cooper shop where he made barrels of many kinds including pounding barrels for domestic laundry work. The demand for the latter was often greater than his ability to supply the commodity. An industry somewhat short lived grew out of the discovery of iron ore beds in the township. In 1832 Tilden and Morley had a furnace and iron ware manufactory near where the ore beds were found. They had a store also and employed altogether

twelve men. The furnace stood on the spot that was later the residence of Junius Sperry. Tilden and Morley sold to the Cuyahoga Furnace Company and in 1843 the plant was destroyed by fire. Benjamin Reed rebuilt in 1848, but he had only operated a short time when the supply of ore was exhausted. Thus ended the iron business in Dover. The passing of the iron industry was followed by the passing of the gristmill that most important factor in pioneer days.

Up to the year 1856 there were several grist mills in the township operated by water power. The small creeks flowing into the lake had sufficient fall to provide for operating the overshot wheel. In 1854 Junia Sperry, Robert Crooks and Millard and Smith, built a steam gristmill. This they sold to Garret Reublin and John Kirk. Afterwards the property was acquired by E. Carpenter and O. Lilly. They did a large business for several years. After another transfer to a Mr. Murphy it burned down. This was in 1890. In 1892 William Glasgow and his brother bought the mill site and built a new mill thereon installing a roller process for making flour and special machinery for grinding feed. This mill passed to several owners and then the fatality that had followed the locality came again and on November 23, 1811 it was totally destroyed by fire. The township and the gristmill, its early benefactor, have both passed away. Fauver and Hart built a bending factory about a mile southwest of Dover Center in 1850. They manufactured felloes, sleigh runners, and shafts. This was in operation in the '80s but as Mr. Hall makes no mention of it in his Dover book we assume that it has gone the way of other small industries that have been supplanted by the greater ones, whose customers are nation and world wide.

The religious history of Dover begins with the transplanting of a sprout from New England. In 1811 a Congregational Church was organized in Lee, Massachusetts, with eight members, Jedediah Crocker, Sarah Crocker, his wife, Lydia, wife of Moses Hall, Katy Crosby, wife of Jedediah, Jonathan Smith and wife and Abner Smith and his wife. All but Mrs. Hall came to Dover, and, soon after their arrival, this organization was kept up under the name of the Congregational Church of Dover. They had no minister but conducted their own services and their numbers increased until in 1822 a log church was built. After some years the log church was burned and then services were held in Joseph Stocking's barn and in the town house, until a frame house was erected. In 1840 this church split on the slavery question. A part of the membership holding that slavery was a divine institution authorized and sanctioned by the teachings of the bible, and the others holding a different view. Of the divided membership, one congregation held meetings in the church building and the other in the town house. This state of affairs continued for seven years and then the two bodies came together and reorganized as the Second Congregational Church of Dover, having at that time fifty-one members. Now the slavery question seems to have been withdrawn as a bone of contention but the doctrine of election, and preordination, was much discussed. Says Mr. Hall: "At the session of the Sunday school the older members would take part, Deacon Osborn, Sr., Nehemiah Porter and others on the affirmative, and Deacon Ingersoll and Deacon Millard and others taking the negative. These discussions were very animated and attended with some heat." In this connection Mr. Hall speaks of the revival meetings held in Dover by President Charles Finney of Oberlin College. He says: "Mr. Finney was of the fire and brimstone order of preachers and he did not fail to give emphasis to the doctrine of hell and the devil. This was before there were any church buildings and he went with his tent to different towns and set it up to hold meetings."

Mr. Hall speaks of Mr. Finney as president of Oberlin College, but he was not connected with the college until 1851. There is on old record of this first religious organization which says: "Congregational Society, organized December 12th, for the support of the Gospel, 1818," the membership list is Noah Crocker, Nehemiah Porter, David Ingersoll, John Smith, Jesse Lilly, Asher Cooley, Wells Porter, Jonathan Smith, Slyvanus Phinney, Jedediah Crocker, Dennis Taylor, Barnabas Hall, James Hall, Samuel Crocker and Solomon Ketchum. Another record recites: "First Congregational Society, incorporated February 2, 1831; incorporators, Calvin Phinney, Slyvanus Crocker, Josiah Hurst and Reuben Osborn."

A Methodist Episcopal Church was organized at Dover Center in 1825. The first meetings were held in houses and barns and no church building was erected until 1853. William Dempsey, James Elliott and Jerome Beardslee were trustees in the '70s. Another church of the same denomination was organized in a schoolhouse on the lake shore in 1827 by Rev. Eliphalet Johnson, brother of Leverett Johnson. It started with only six members and has never had a large membership, but in 1840 a church building was erected. Reverend Johnson preached until 1842 and was succeeded by circuit preachers. The First Baptist Church was organized February 24, 1836 with the following membership: Aaron Aldrich and wife, William W. and Julia Aldrich, Jesse Atwell and wife, and four others. This church began its meetings in the schoolhouse and nine years later built a church at North Dover. It continued in existence ten years more when services were discontinued. Among those who conducted the meetings were Elders Dimmick of Olmsted, Wire of Rockport and Lockwood of Perry. The last settled pastor was Reverend Newton. The church building was burned in 1878. Another church was formed in Dover in pioneer days that gave expression to those wishing that form of worship but which has since been abandoned. St. John's Episcopal Church was organized in 1837 and a church building was put up at Dover Center that year. Five years after there was only a scattered membership including Charles Hall, Weller Dean, Jesse Lilly, Austin Lilly and Albanus Lilly. Weller Dean was lay reader, and a settled minister, Reverend Granville, preached for a time. Much consolation must have been derived from the assurance that "where two or three are gathered together, etc." The little church organization dissolved in 1850. In 1858 a German Lutheran Church was organized and the members at the start were J. H. Lindemeyer, F. H. Hencke, F. Mathews, H. Luocke, J. H. Trast, William Schmidt, J. H. Weihrmann and August Warnecke. They first held their meetings in the Baptist Church at North Dover. A schoolhouse was built by the congregation, which was used as a church for several years. In 1877 a church building was erected at a cost of $4,000. The trustees at that time being H. H. Reinkal, G. Meyer and Christian Koch.

The first school teacher in Dover so far as any information can be obtained, was Betsey Crocker, who taught in a log schoolhouse on the lake shore in 1816. This was before any school districts were formed but after the organization of the township it was a public school. Philena Crocker, sister of Betsey, taught there at the age of fourteen. There was a man teacher also, for Wells Porter wielded the switch and ferrule in the same locality. In 1826 there were seventy householders in the township and it was divided into five school districts and a schoolhouse was built in each. The number of sub-districts was increased with increasing population. In 1880 the school enumeration of the township was 672. The secular school connected with the German Lutheran Church had at that time 115 pupils. It began with thirty-three pupils. The schools are now operated by separate school boards, Bay Village at the north

constituting one school district and Dover Village the other. Parkview school in Bay Village accommodates all in the district. It employs six teachers, has an enrollment of 165 pupils, and is under the supervision of H. H. Wiggins. The schools of Dover Village are all in one large commodious building located at the Center. L. E. Hayes is the superintendent. There are twelve teachers and they have 360 pupils enrolled. The methods employed in districts in the rural parts of the county, that involve the transportation of the distant pupils in busses to the schools, are employed in these school districts.

In discussing the schools of Dover mention should be made of the Dover Academy. In 1845 John Wilson, a graduate of Oberlin College, built a building and opened a school under that name a mile and a half southwest of Dover Center. Success attended the school and in 1852 it was moved to the Center. The citizens being greatly interested organized a corporation and erected a building on what was later a part of the fair grounds. The name of the corporation was the Dover Academical Association. Wilson, the successful teacher, was retained as principal from the first and remained in charge until 1860. The public schools in the meantime had grown to greater efficiency and were very highly regarded and the academy only continued two years after the first principal ceased his labors there. The abandoned building was afterwards used by the officers of the Dover Fair Association. The first directors of the academy were, Leverett Johnson, L. G. Porter, and Benjamin Reed. The fair association was organized in 1850 and land bought by money advanced by Josiah Hurst, S. L. Beebe, and J. Coles. The property purchased was a little north of the Center. Annual fairs were held here from the date of the organization of the association and they grew in popularity from year to year. People from all parts of the county attended and it was one of the occasions that many never failed to take advantage of, regardless of weather or conditions. Have you been to the Dover Fair? was a question often propounded. Julius Farr was president of the association in 1880 and they continued to hold these annual meetings for some time afterwards.

Dover has not been devoid of fraternal orders and like her sister townships they were diversified. Dover Lodge of the Odd Fellows, No. 393, had as charter members, John Kirk, William B. Delford, C. D. Knapp, A. P. Smith, S. Bradford, C. L. Underhill, A. Wolf, P. W. Barton, W. W. Mead, A. S. Porter, Junia Sperry, J. Beardsley, D. B. Wright, and D. H. Perry. At the close of the '70s the officers were, Perry Powell, James L. Hand, James Beardsley, Benjamin Chappel and Frank Baker. This lodge and the township jointly built a building to be used as town hall and lodge room at a cost of $6,000 in 1873. Northwest Encampment, Independent Order of Odd Fellows, was organized July 1, 1875. The charter members were Alfred Wolf, Alfred Bates, L. J. Cahoon, Van Ness Moore, Philip Phillips, Perry Powell, and Frank Baker. A little later the officers were Philip Phillips, Perry Powell, Jerome Beardsley, John Morrisey, and F. W. Guild. The Star Lodge of the Daughters of Rebecca was organized with sixteen charter members in 1871. The officers in 1879 were John Griffin, Mrs. Murry Farr, Mrs. John Griffin, Benjamin Chappel and Mrs. Maitland Beebe. Dover Lodge, Free and Accepted Masons, No. 489, organized with the list of charter members as follows: D. R. Watson, L. M. Coe, G. Reublin, John Kirk, John Jordan, E. S. Lewis, J. L. Hand, S. Barry, William Lewis, G. Pease, and William Sprague. There were others, including the Temperance League and the Dover Cornet Band, which in the township, as in other townships, was

a musical and social organization. Some of these have ceased to exist and others remain as a part of the social life of today.

Reuben Hall has furnished an interesting account of the blast furnace previously mentioned, which comes from personal knowledge as a resident of the township for the period of the ordinary human life: "One of the largest industries which was ever undertaken in Dover was a blast furnace for making pig iron, which was made from bog ore, and this ore was found at different places on the north side of the middle ridge road between Rocky River and Elyria. The promoters of the enterprise were Doctor Tilden, of Ohio City, and Mr. Morley, a relative of the Morley who used to have a factory for the making of white lead, which was located at the junction of Canal and Champlain streets in Cleveland. It was supposed that the Cuyahoga Furnace Company, which was located at the foot of Detroit Street hill, had an interest in the enterprise, as the products of the furnace were taken to the Cuyahoga furnace. This enterprise required the services of a large number of men and teams. The wood had to be cut in the forest for making the charcoal, and the ore drawn from the beds to the furnace, and when the ore was smelted and made into pig iron, it took other teams to draw it to the city. A high chimney or stack was built and at the top of this, what was called a top-house. A bridge was constructed starting from near the road and leading up to the top-house, for the purpose of drawing up the coal, ore and lime, to where they were to be put into the top of the stack. A horse and cart were used to transport the coal, ore, and lime over the bridge up to the top-house. One of the horses used for this purpose was a large, fine looking sorrel horse by the name of Mike. He was so intelligent and became so accustomed to the work that he would take his loads up to the bridgeway and deliver them in the top-house without a driver. The pits for charring the wood into coal were near where the wood was cut. A level spot of ground would be selected, and the wood drawn together and set on end in a circle and built up about the shape of a hay stack and then covered with earth, after which it was fired, and then watchers had to attend it night and day to keep the fire confined so that it would not break out and burn up the wood. When the coal was charred sufficiently, the dirt covering was removed and the charcoal taken out and drawn in wagons with high boxes to the coal shed, which was near the furnace, there to be kept dry for future use. There was a large bellows at the bottom of the stack which was worked by an engine with steam power to keep the coal hot enough to melt the ore. The cinders were drawn out at the bottom of the stack and when there was enough iron melted it was drawn out into beds, which had been formed with gutters to receive it, and when it was cool it was in the shape of pig iron, and was then taken by teams to the Cuyahoga furnace in Cleveland. The Dover blast furnace was burned down in 1844. The cause of the fire was, that the stack did not settle evenly and became clogged, and when it gave way it came down with such force that it threw the hot cinders and melted iron all over the building and set it on fire instantly, so that it could not be saved. There was one man who was sleeping in his berth in the plant, who was badly burned and died the next day." While this furnace was in operation it was a great annoyance to the church people, who were brought up in the belief that no ordinary work should be done on Sunday. There were two churches nearby and the running of a blast furnace successfully requires that it continue in operation all the time, nights and Sundays included. There was no charge, however, that the cause of the fire was of divine origin.

The record of Dover in the Civil war is creditable and there were few slackers when the call for troops came. Gilbert Porter, Andrew K. Rose,

George M. Miner, Thomas Hammond, Samuel H. Ames, Orlando Austin, Chauncey D. Hall, John Hamlin, Peter H. Kaiser, William Reed, J. Gesner, J. Jordan, and Orlando Smith enlisted in the One Hundred and Twenty-fourth Regiment of Ohio Volunteers; John F. Flynn, Leonard G. Loomis, Benjamin Phinney, Bertrand C. Austin, R. W. Austin, Harrison Bates, Melvin B. Cousins, Asahel P. Root, William H. Webbsdale, John Griffin, Martin Lilly, Sanford Phinney, William Sage, David H. Taylor, Stephen M. Taylor, Thomas Williams, Christopher Dimmick, and Marius Tuttle, enlisted in the Forty-second Ohio, and Sherman Sperry, Francis Smith, Joseph Root, William Root, and Hiram Bartholomew, enlisted in the Twenty-third Ohio. In the latter end of the war when the hundred-day men were called out and the One Hundred and Fiftieth Ohio was formed, Company I was composed entirely of enlistments from Dover, Olmsted, and Rockport. Among them were Junia Sperry, who was a sergeant; John M. Cooley, Reuben Hall, Zibia S. Hall, and others from Dover.

This township being level the question of drainage was of primary importance, the question of ditches often holding first place in the minds of the farmers. It became necessary to establish main ditches of large capacity into which the farms could be drained by smaller ones. County ditches were built and over the location of these much controversy arose. The county engineer or surveyor was intrusted with this work and he was often harassed by divided opinions on the part of the Dover residents. The attitude of a person who came before the electors for the office of county surveyor on certain ditches in the township had much to do with his success at the polls. As late as the '70s we often heard of "The Dover Ditch Wars," but they were not wars of violence. The important question of drainage has been settled in its general character for the township. In speaking of the township we refer to the original territory, for, as we have said, the township has passed with the march of events.

The presidential campaign of 1840 echoed in Dover as in all the rural communities. A mass meeting was held in Dover and large delegations came from other towns. The meeting was held in the woods. Avon and Sheffield came with a large conveyance to which was attached as the team, thirty-two yoke of oxen in one line. On one end of the wagon was a small log cabin, decorated with coon skins, and on the other a barrel of cider. In front of this outfit was a small donkey hitched to a cart with the driver seated on a box labeled "Sub Treasury." This was intended as a hit at Van Buren for his position on the banking laws. Cleveland speakers addressed the meeting. Dover sent a delegation to a meeting at Elyria in this campaign, and included in the crowd was a load of thirty-six young ladies dressed in white to represent the thirty-six states of the Union and one dressed in black to represent Texas, which had gained its independence from Mexico and was then a republic, but, in the market for admission as the thirty-seventh state of the Union. It is quite likely that this was intended as an expression against the annexation of Texas.

As soon as the original pioneers had cleared sufficient land, stock raising became an important industry, horses, cattle and sheep. Buyers came from the East and the money left with the pioneers spelled prosperity. The sheep industry was important, as in many of the townships of the county, and in Dover as well the farmers kept from 100 to 200 sheep and it may be said that the larger share of the income for the year came from the sale of the "clip" of wool. The buyers would appear in June when the sheep were sheared. Buyers came to Dover from Cleveland and Elyria. In the town also came John Hall and George Hall of Olmsted, Goodwin of Columbia and Willson of Avon, to buy wool in the shearing season, so that there was much competitive bidding in prices.

In 1864, during the Civil war, Doctor Moore, who lived at Dover Center, engaged in wool buying and he paid $1 per pound for wool that year. To give the other side of the stock raising industry—one year this section was afflicted with a serious drought and farmers were short of winter feed. Sheldon Johnson of Dover bought up cattle in large numbers and drove them to a section not affected by the drought, to winter. He paid $5 and $10 per head. Reuben Hall said that, that winter his father sold a pair of steers for $17 that at the present time would be worth $200 or $300. They were three years old. So runs the life of those engaged in "the most healthful, the most useful, the most noble employment of man," farming.

We will close this chapter on the development of number 7 of range 15, in the original survey of the Western Reserve, with a few added notes. The first white child born in the township was Angelina Porter, daughter of Asahel Porter, who was born June 12, 1812, the second was Vesta Bassett, daughter of Nathan Bassett, who was born June 14, 1812. The first male child born in the township was Franklin, son of Joseph Cahoon. The first wedding was that of Leverett Johnson and Abigail Cahoon, which was solemnized by John S. Reed, the first justice of the peace in Dover. The second marriage was that of Jethro Butler and Betsy Smith. An incident that caused much excitement at the time was the taking captive by the Indians of a daughter of Daniel Page, he who built the first frame house in Dover. She was visiting in a neighboring township when taken captive. Her captivity only lasted a few days when she was rescued by United States soldiers.

CHAPTER XIV

OLMSTED

Number 6 of range 15 was an unbroken forest when the War of 1812 began. The outcome of war is never certain and this one had its effect on the minds of those who were to take part in the creation of a new civilization in New Connecticut. The start was made in this township while the war was raging. It was a timid beginning. It was a try out of the possibilities of the soil and might or might not be permanent. James Geer, while a resident of Columbia, which is now of Lorain County, made the initiative start in this way. Instead of making a clearing in the usual way, cutting and burning the trees and building his log house, he slipped over from Columbia, girdled a tract of timber, cut out the underbrush on land which was afterwards known as the Browning farm, and planted corn, raising what he could among the trees. This was in the southwest corner of the township. After peace was declared he came in boldly, put up a small log house and moved his family there, they being the first settlers and first permanent residents. Their son, Calvin Geer, was then a boy of seven. Sixty years later Calvin Geer was the oldest surviving resident of Olmsted.

To the younger generation pioneer history may seem to be made up of trivial incidents. The building of the log cabin, the raising, as the log house gave place to the frame, the families of those who came, the meager details of the household equipment, marriage, birth, death, the grist-mill, the sawmill, the blacksmith shop, the store, the postoffice, may not seem to them of historical interest, but they are. The history of nations is so made up. Great successes and failures of great leaders often have hinged upon these so-called trivial things. "For the want of a nail the shoe was lost, for the want of a shoe the horse was lost, for the want of a horse the rider was lost, for the want of the rider the battle was lost, for the want of the battle the kingdom was lost, and all for the want of a horseshoe nail." We will assume that the scout whom Napoleon sent out before the battle of Waterloo, and who reported a level field between the French and English forces, may have been so annoyed by the presence of bunions that he did not investigate as thoroughly as he would have done otherwise and so failed to discover the sharp ravine before the army of Wellington, into which, as Victor Hugo says, line after line of the French went down in that famous charge, until the ravine was filled and the remnant rode over on the living bridge. The greatest generals of the world have been those who have been the greatest masters of details. Our favorite idea of a general is that of a man on horseback waving a sword. General Grant insisted upon daily reports from his entire army. He must know just how many men were sick, what food they had, what stockings and other clothing and every detail of their equipment. These reports he pored over in his tent while others slept. In the founding of a new community nothing is trivial, and in all history the record of achievement is woven with a warp of small detail. A new settlement was a little world in itself and its happenings that might seem to us now unimportant became the theme of the community. These were

discussed with a thoroughness of detail that to us now might seem to indicate that the first settlers were of inferior mentality. They were otherwise. The changes came with the denser population. This is shown in the conduct of the newspapers and their news items. As the community grew, space became important. Reporters were instructed to condense. It has been related that one news writer, who had been reprimanded by the editor for extending his items, turned in the following: "John Smith, of Podunk, blew into his gun to see if it was loaded. It was. Funeral at 4 o'clock at his late residence." In contrast to this condensed item we give one taken from the early annals of Olmsted:

"The Second Death and Serious Accident.—In 1819 D. J. Stearns had an Irish boy working for him, whose parents resided in Ridgeville, now Lorain County. One day the boy obtained permission to visit his home, promising to return in time to do the chores at night. The night set in dark and the boy did not return. His wife being away, Mr. Stearns was at home alone. Late in the night he heard an agonized voice shrieking 'Oh, dear! Oh, dear!' at some distance from the house. For a moment it ceased and then it was heard again nearer than before. Mr. Stearns stepped out of the door when he was suddenly grasped by a man, who flung his arms around him in a state of frantic excitement, crying out at the same time: 'Oh, my boy is kilt! my boy is kilt! my boy is kilt!' As soon as Mr. Stearns could recover from his astonishment and get the man to the light, he found that the visitor was Mr. Hanley, the father of John, the boy who had worked for him. It was with great difficulty that he could quiet the frantic Irishman so as to obtain even the slightest idea of what was the matter. At length, however, he succeeded in learning from the broken ejaculations of the distracted father, mingled with cries and groans and sobs of anguish, that Hanley and his son had been coon hunting and that a large tree had fallen upon his boy and had probably crushed him to death, a mile or two out in the woods to the Northeast. Knowing that he could do nothing without assistance, Mr. Stearns made Hanley promise to remain at the house until he could obtain aid. His nearest neighbor, Amos Briggs, was absent, and there were no others nearer than a mile and a half. He accordingly went to the Briggs stable and took his horse to go for help. Ere he could mount, however, Hanley came rushing up and again flung his arms about the young man, crying out that 'his boy was kilt,' in all the agony of unreasoning despair. Again Mr. Stearns pacified him and persuaded him to return to the house. The former then rode a mile and a half and obtained the help of three newcomers, Bennett Powell, John Cole and another, whose name is not recollected. The four returned with all speed to Stearns' house, where they found the desolate father, with whom they set out to find the scene of the disaster. Hanley, however, had been so frightened and demoralized by the catastrophe that he could give no clear idea of the direction to be taken. Nevertheless he thought it was somewhere west of north and he knew there was a burning tree where the sad event had occurred. The five men hurried forward in the darkness in the general direction indicated and at length saw a light in advance. Shaping their course toward it they soon arrived at a burning tree; there they soon found that the distracted father's words were but too true: the poor boy was indeed killed. A large tree lay where it had fallen directly across the youth's head, which was crushed out of all semblance of humanity, while his body was raised from the ground by the pressure on his head. It seems as they gathered from Hanley's broken statements and from his subsequent utterances in a quieter state, that he had persuaded his son to remain and hunt coons with him instead of returning to Stearns' that

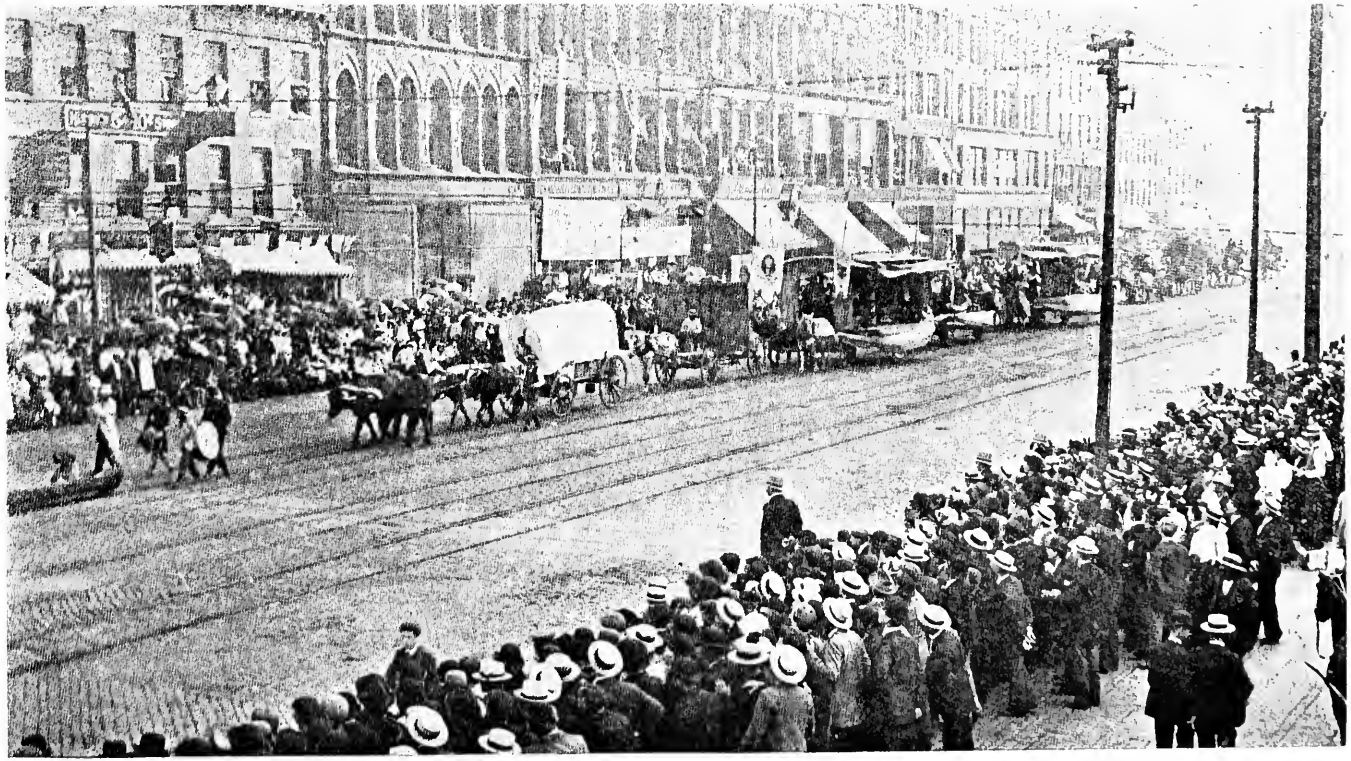
night. They had gone east a mile or two along the line between townships 6 and 7, Olmsted and Dover, and had then borne southward in the former township. At length, the night being cold and damp, they built a fire at the foot of a hollow ash tree and determined to wait for the moon. The boy lay down on a grassy knoll a short distance from the fire, while his father sat with his back against a hickory tree in the opposite direction and both soon went to sleep. An hour or so later the old man was awakened by a tremendous crash directly overhead. The hollow ash had burned off and had fallen against the hickory by which he sat. The tough wood of the latter bent before the blow and then recoiled with such force that it threw the ash back in the opposite direction so as to fall directly across the head of the sleeping boy. His father was so frightened and horrified that he ran screaming into the woods entirely at random and by mere accident came out at Mr. Stearns' clearing." The description of the releasing of the body, the conduct of the father and the return and burial, occupy nearly as much space as that already given.

This account so minute in detail of a tragedy in the woods reflects in some measure the attitude of mind of those isolated from the larger communities. This accidental death was the topic of conversation in the township for a long time. Calvin Geer related to his descendants as his earliest remembrance the killing of a bear on the bank of Rocky River, shortly after their arrival in the new settlement. His father was the marksman and the animal, which he described as a very large bear, appeared near their cabin on Sunday evening. Three shots were required, as the first two only wounded the animal. This became in the mind of the pioneer boy a lasting memory. Boys of today, who view bears in Brookside Zoo, are not so impressed as were the pioneer boys who saw them, unfettered by iron bars, in the dark woods.

In the year 1815 Elijah Stearns and his son David Johnson Stearns came to the township. It was then called Kingston, and that name adhered for several years before it was changed to Olmsted. David had a large family of boys and wanted land enough to keep them employed, so he bought 1,002 acres of land on Butternut Ridge, in the northwest part of the township. For this he paid $2 per acre. D. J. Stearns, his son, was then twenty-one, strong and active, and remarkably well fitted for pioneer labor. He was allotted 150 acres of land by his father, but it became necessary to make a trip to Vermont to get a perfected title. This he did after awaiting for some time for the original purchasers to send a surveyor. In the meantime he had cleared quite a tract on the allotment, which to identify was, in after years, the residence of Buel Stearns. In 1816 he came back, having straightened out the title, and brought with him Alva and Asa Knapp, brothers, who only stayed long enough to assist in the building of a log house and do some clearing. The first purchaser from the Connecticut Land Co. was Aaron Olmsted and Mr. Stearns had to get his title from the trustees of his estate, he having died after his purchase was made. This was not a cash sale, as four notes were given, one of which after its cancellation was retained as a souvenir of the purchase. Young Stearns also took the agency from the trustees for the sale of their land. He only sold two lots when the sale was stopped for some unexplained reason. As an instance of the intensity with which the settlers worked, it is recorded that David Stearns and James Geer celebrated the Fourth of July, 1816, in clearing a roadway from Rocky River and along Butternut Ridge toward the home of Mr. Stearns. They worked from sunrise to sunset cutting out brush and saplings and opened a roadway for a distance of two miles. During this year Daniel Bunnell moved from

Columbia to the northeast corner of Kingston, as it was then called, and put up a rough plank house, this being the third settlement made in the township. Owing to the stopping of sales by the proprietors, Bunnell remained alone in that part of the township until 1819, keeping bachelor's hall the whole time. Except in the matter of bread, he got along nicely, but in 1817 he paid $3 a bushel for wheat and had to haul it from Black River, then, being otherwise employed, he sent another man to mill. This man started with an ox team and drove to the Chagrin River before he found a mill that was open for business. The whole journey occupied just a week. Another drawback was the scarcity of salt, to one who depended to an extent upon wild game. Salt at that time was $20 a barrel. This year Amos Briggs settled on the west side of Butternut Ridge on a tract that became known as the Robb farm. In 1818 Isaac Scales built a house at the east end of the ridge and moved his family in. They had no neighbors for a year and Mr. Scales worked in Columbia, leaving his wife alone. She had many experiences. Said she often got up in the night to drive wild cats out of the loft with a broom. One day a bear came to the house and got into a controversy with the dog, which wound up by the dog getting hugged by the bear in the front yard. Mrs. Scales made what noise and demonstration she could from the house, and finally the bear ambled off into the woods. The dog survived but led an invalid life from that time on. She was frequently visited by wandering Indians, but they were no more annoying than the tramps that infested the township in later years, but it was trying to the nerves in view of her knowledge of Indian treachery and Indian barbarity. The first wedding in the township was that of Harry Hartson and Eunice Parker Geer. This took place at the home of James Geer in the spring of 1817. Hartson and wife located near the Geer home. In the same spring there was a birth at the Geer cabin, a daughter Julia. She died two years later. Thus at the home of the first settler occurred the first wedding, the first birth and the first death in the township. In 1819 Stearns married Polly Barnum, this being the second marriage. This year Maj. Samuel Hoadley and family settled near the Scales farm at the east end of Butternut Ridge. The major was quite an interesting and cultivated man, but he took his family into a log house. He immediately began building a better one. The frame of the new house was about ready to raise and one day late in the summer, the major and his wife left home for the day leaving their two daughters, Marie and Eunice, in charge of the household. The carpenter, James Miles, and his helper, Elliott Smith, were working on the frame for the new house. During the day Mrs. Scales came over for a neighborly call. Now these girls of the major's were wide awake, vivacious and withal athletic and they planned a surprise for the major and his wife and decided to have a raising without the usual large crowd of neighbors to help. All agreed including Mrs. Scales, the caller. Under the direction of the carpenter they carried the timbers in place for the matching and pinning and then when the bents were ready, all together, with hands and pike poles and to the resonant "he o he," the bents went up to place and the raising was accomplished. When the major and his wife returned and in astonishment asked about the raising, the girls said in a casual way, Oh! we did it, indicating that it was nothing out of the ordinary for them. The next spring, one of the heroines of the raising married John Adams. This was Marie. Soon the other, Eunice, married John Barnum. They needed no matrimonial agency to advertise their qualifications to become the wives of pioneers.

From 1819 the population increased rapidly and in the five years following came Isaac Frost, Zenas Barnum, Harry Benjamin, Crosby Baker,



Pioneer Parade

Horace F. Adams, Amos Wolf, Truman Wolf, Christian Wolf, Charles Usher, Hezekiah Usher, Ransom J. Adams, Hosea Bradford, H. G. Seekins, Watrous Usher, Noble Hotchkiss, Thomas Briggs, Otis Briggs, Lyman Frost, Lucius Adams, and Alva, Elijah, Jr., Vespasian, Elliott, and A. G. and R. Stearns. Besides these six Stearns brothers, a seventh, Sidney Stearns, came to the settlement and began clearing but died shortly afterwards. During this period after 1819, Lemuel Hoadley and Crosby Baker built the first gristmill and sawmill on the west branch of Rocky River, just above the east branch or the junction with it. There was a sufficient population to begin to crystallize into an organized community. A small Methodist society was organized and had occasional meetings. Clearings were made in all parts of the township except the southeast, which was the last to be occupied. And yet old Indian wigwams were still standing, and Indians came from time to time trapping for fur animals. D. J. Stearns found an old Indian sugar bush on the tract that in later years was known as the Taylor farm. Previous to the advent of the white man into this township the Indians were wont to come annually to this place to make sugar. The squaws made the sugar, as they did all of the labor, other than hunting, fishing, and fighting, which was reserved for the males, the warriors. They made sap troughs of birch bark. These they brought with them from Sandusky, as there is, and was, no birch in this township. Kettles in which to boil the sap they got from the white settlers on their way to the camp. After they had sugared off, the sugar was stored in a great trough made of elm bark, which would hold twelve or fifteen barrels. Here it was kept for common use while the tribe was in this locality. The residue was carried back with them to Sandusky, when the stay was over. In 1823 the township number 6 range 15 was organized under the new name of Lennox. Just why this name was selected is not known for it had previously been called Kingston and was so called when the first Stearns came as a permanent settler. The first election was held on April 14th and the following officers elected: Trustees, Amos Briggs, Hosea Bradford, and Watrous Usher; clerk, D. J. Stearns; treasurer, Isaac Frost. Two years later the township was dismembered and made as naught. The east part, or half, was annexed to Middleburg and the west half to Ridgeville, and two years after this the township was again erected and the broken halves united into one township. The election was held in June, 1827. The name was still Lennox and the officers chosen were: Trustees, Truman Wolf, Alva Stearns, and Elias C. Frost; clerk, D. J. Stearns; treasurer, Isaac C. Frost; justice of the peace, Watrous Usher, and constables, Joel B. Lawrence and Elliott Smith. The first tax levy made was one half of a mill on the dollar of the property of the township. The township was immediately divided into three school districts and schoolhouses built. Watrous Usher built a sawmill at Olmsted Falls about this time. This township was quite well watered, to use the expression found in the old geographies. The west branch of the Rocky River traverses the township and meets with the east branch some distance from its border and Plum Creek, a considerable stream, adds to the water privileges. About these streams clustered quite early embryo villages, while the territory away from them was composed of much primeval forest. It has been said that bears at this period of our history were quite numerous and grew to great size fattening on the pigs of the early settlers, who often let these animals run wild in the woods. The rifles of the men thinned the bears to some extent but the busy pioneers had little time for hunting. Stearns said a good hunter did not make a good farmer. He kept a rifle just the same for emergencies.

We trust the boys and girls as well as the grown-ups will read our

history and we must tell a bear story occasionally because these are true bear stories drawn from the experiences of the early settlers and boys and girls like true stories, even if in the telling, they do not point to a moral as do the fables. Mr. Stearns hired a boy to work for him, who was new to the great woods. He had hunted squirrels at home in the grove by his house and he was anxious to do the same in the great woods where he thought these animals must be larger and more interesting game. One day he borrowed Mr. Stearns' rifle and went out hunting. After hunting for some time he saw what he thought was a big black squirrel in a hollow tree. He put the gun up to a hole and fired. The black squirrel came out wounded and growling and pitched upon his dog. Astonished at such conduct on the part of a squirrel the boy hurried home as fast as he could run. Arriving almost out of breath he said: "Oh Johnson!" calling Mr. Stearns by his first name, "I seen the monstrousest, biggest black squirrel out in the woods that ever I seen in all my born days." He told such a vivid story that the next morning the men went with him to the tree which they found marked high with blood where the bear, for it was a bear, had rubbed his wounded head. Some thought the squirrel was too large even for a bear. They followed the trail by the blood, overtook and shot the bear. It was the largest one any of the pioneers had ever seen. The bullet of the young squirrel hunter had passed through his nose and broken his jaw. After 1830 bears disappeared entirely from the township but deer remained much longer as well as wild turkeys. Hundreds of wild turkeys were shot and they often had turkey dinners in the log cabins.

This township, as we have said, was first organized under the name of Lennox, having been called before that time Kingston. Two years after it was divided and had no name. Two years after that it was organized again with the same territory and the old name Lennox. And two years after the second organization the name was changed to Olmstead. The only change in name since has been the spelling, as it is now written Olmsted. As related, Aaron Olmstead was the first owner. In 1829 Charles H. Olmstead, a descendant, who inherited the unsold land, which was mostly in the north part, offered to make the township a present of a library if they would change the name from Lennox to Olmstead. The offer was accepted and the name was changed and the first election under the name Olmstead was held in 1830. In 1831 seven brothers by the name of Fitch settled in the central part of the township, at least three came that year and the rest shortly after. They were Chester, Eli, Horace, Chauncey, Elisha, Daniel and Sanford Fitch. Their families made a large increase in the population and the town shortly became a town of Fitches and Stearnses, to almost as marked a degree as did Brooklyn in the early days become a town of Fishes and Brainards. One year before the Fitches came, Major Hoadley and his son-in-law, John Barnum, built a sawmill on Plum Creek at Olmsted Falls. Business started up at once, and, as there was no house near, and Barnum wanted to be near his work, and having as we have related a real pioneer wife, he moved at once and improvised a home until, from the product of the mill, he could get one more convenient. He cut down a whitewood tree near the bank of the creek and this formed one end of the house. Then with a few smaller logs and with saplings for a roof, he moved in. This was only temporary as he began at once the building of a convenient house. Luther Barnum, who in later years was a prominent citizen of the township, was then only one year old.

These little communities that sprang up in the various townships of the county bred up many individual and eccentric characters. Every township had its peculiar character unlike any other. They were absolutely

original and individual. Today in the large centers of population men become types of a class. Each city to some extent is peopled with those who derive their habits of thought and expression from each other. The individual characteristics are ground off by contact with others. This was not true of many of the pioneers and a man of peculiar and unusual personality was found in every settlement and often there were several. They were the court jesters, the entertainers, the necessary relief from the hard toil of the workers in subduing the forest and at the same time procuring subsistence for the home. Olmsted had a man by the name of Powell, who some claimed was not mentally balanced, but he was not a fool. It seems Uriel Kilpatrick had built a little "packet" gristmill on Plum Creek for custom work. He was as slow as "molasses in January" and the mill partook of the characteristics of its owner. The patience of his customers was tried to the utmost in the long wait for their grists and the many promises and postponements. Powell, among his other eccentricities, wrote poetry. He had some grievance against the miller, Kilpatrick, and went to Mr. Barnum, a justice of the peace for a warrant. The justice refused the request and in a joking way suggested that he write a poem about Kilpatrick, which would be just as effective as a warrant. Powell at once got off the following and included a rap at the justice. Basswood mauls or beetles were those most used by the settlers:

"Iron beetles are seldom found
But basswood justices here abound.
On the banks of the Rocky River,
Tall Kilpatrick's nose doth quiver;
There he sits in his slow mill,
Which most folks think is standing still."

The poetry did not destroy the mill, for it continued in operation for ten or twelve years. Hoadley and Barker's gristmill at the river junction was sold to Loyal Peck, who continued the business for some time. It has long since been forgotten. After Kilpatrick's slow motion had ceased altogether, Peter Kidney built a gristmill on the river below the mouth of Plum Creek. N. P. Loomis, who came to Olmsted in 1834, found no road through the village and only a path along the bank of the river. The main road had been slashed out, that is, the underbrush and saplings cut, but it was not ready for use. Where the Union school building was later erected there was a frog pond and only six houses stood on the present site of the village. Up to this time householders had kept travelers, but there was no regular hotel until this year, when William Romp built a large frame hotel and store near the river below Butternut Ridge. This was the first store, as well as hotel, for previously only householders had kept a few goods to accommodate their neighbors. In this year also the first church was built. It was a union church, built by the Presbyterians, Methodists and Universalists, each denomination raising what money they could. It was an equitable arrangement, for each denomination was to have the use of the building in proportion to the amount contributed. This building was afterwards used as a town hall. It was located at Town House Corners, two miles north of Olmsted Falls. This was used as a town hall until 1849, when the town business and official capital was moved to the Falls. The first Sunday school was organized on Butternut Ridge in 1834. This section was settled with an unusually intellectual class of people, who went in for intellectual and moral improvement more than the average of the pioneers. In 1837 a lyceum or debating school was formed in district

No. 1, which was located near the east end of the ridge. Here future lawyers, politicians and statesmen clashed in intellectual encounter. From 1834 the township emerged rapidly from the pioneer stage. The clearings were extended, stumps began to disappear, frame houses replaced the log ones, and pumps took the place of the picturesque well sweeps that were, earlier, in almost every door yard. The town was changing by the sturdy strokes of the pioneers to the uneventful life of a farming community, but like Middleburg, other interests came to the front. The younger members of the community proved to be expert with the rifle and venison was still a large factor in the food supply. This continued until the Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati Railroad was built through the township, when soon after, as in Middleburg, the last of the wild animals disappeared. In 1853 the Toledo, Norwalk & Cleveland Railway, which became in after years a part of the Lake Shore Railroad, was opened. This passes through the township running east and west, in about the center of the territory. About these two stations clustered a small village, in embryo. The station of the Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati road was at once named West View and the village the same. This village never was incorporated and never got a place on the map, other than as a railway station. Olmsted Falls, a station on the other railway, had a steady and healthy growth. It was incorporated as a village in 1857, but at the first election there were only twenty-six votes cast. The next year the settlement at Plum Creek was added to Olmsted Falls, and in addition to that, following the pioneer era, it was discovered that the stone that cropped out in Rocky River had the qualities of the Berea sandstone and quarries were opened, but some time afterwards. In 1870 a quarry was opened at West View, and there were employed twenty-five men in the building stone industry. A short line railroad was built for shipping the stone to the station. At one time there were two quarries in the township employing fifty men each. The growth of the village continued. In the '80s there were at Olmsted Falls four general stores, four drug stores, two tailor shops, three shoe shops, a blacksmith shop, a tin shop, a gristmill, a broom factory, a felloe shop and a lumber yard, and the population of the village was about 700.

The broom factory was operated for many years by John and Joseph Lay. In addition to manufacturing a marketable product that was needed in every home, this industry also provided a new farming product market, for the broom corn must be raised for the brooms. The Lays also operated a bending factory in connection with their broom factory. Frank R. Lay of a younger generation was for some time active in the factory. He is now a resident of Indianapolis, Indiana. This industry has gone the way of many of the earlier ones that made for prosperity in the new communities, which have drifted in natural evolution to the larger manufacturing centers. The gristmill of Edward Damp on Rocky River had a good reputation and customers came from the surrounding towns as well as Olmsted.

The Universalist Church was organized by Rev. Harlow P. Sage in 1834. This was the first church of that denomination in this part of the county. Rev. Stephen Hull, the first minister, remained for fifteen years. This church joined with others, as we have stated, in building the first church. In 1847 the congregation built a church of their own on Butternut Ridge. In 1868 the church was incorporated under the laws of Ohio. The second pastor was Rev. Isaac Henry, who stayed ten years. After Reverend Henry came Reverends Tillotson, French, Shipman, Sykes, Rice and Canfield, in their order. In 1878 came an innovation, when Rev. Mrs. Danforth was called to the pastorate. It may not

be historically correct to say that she was the first lady preacher called to a regular pastorate in the county, but she was one of the few. The trustees of this church under her pastorate, or at least at its beginning, were Buel Stearns, Jonathan Carpenter and John Foster. The Wesleyan Methodist Church was organized at West View in 1843. The first members were: Ransom Bronson and Harriet, his wife, John Adams and Maria, his wife, Lucius Adams and Electa, his wife, Mary and Sarah Banarce. As in other townships in the early days, this church was served by circuit preachers. The first were Revs. James Pearson and William Beehan. When first organized, this church was called Hoadley's Mills Church or the Station Church. In 1861 the name settled down to the West View Methodist Church. The circuit riders were called preachers rather than pastors. In 1863 Revs. A. W. Sanderson, W. B. Moody and G. C. Hicks came. In 1864-5 Rev. E. A. Fink, in 1866-7 Rev. Thomas F. Hicks, in 1868-9-10 Rev. J. Nettleton, in 1871-2-3 Rev. J. E. Carroll. Revs. Nettleton and Moody preached again in the '70s and Rev. William Snell. The stewards in this period were H. Walkden, Joseph Reed, J. Case, and the clerk was O. P. Smith. The trustees were R. Bronson, T. Price, J. Adams, A. J. Rickard and B. Ruple. There was a church in North Dover, the building located in the northeast part of the township, drawing its congregation largely from Rockport and Dover townships, of the same denomination and served by the West View minister. There was a Methodist Episcopal Society at Olmsted Falls as early as 1843. In 1851 a church building was erected there under the official supervision of Lestor Bradford, Charles Monks, Chauncey Fitch, William Butlin and Asahel Osborne, trustees. The stewards at that time being composed of these men and David Wright, and Stephen Bradford in addition. Nearly a hundred years ago a church was built by the Methodists out on Butternut Ridge. This building was in later years transferred to the Congregationalists. The first pastor was Rev. H. C. Johnson, and he was followed by Revs. Clisbee, Westervelt, Bosworth, Grosvenor and Patchin. The deacons in the '80s were Richard Carpenter, James Garrison, Mr. Young and Benjamin Salisbury.

St. Mary's Catholic Church was organized in 1855 by Father Louis Filiere. In the same year the congregation built a church at Olmsted Falls. Father Filiere remained until 1874, when he was succeeded by Father Edward J. Murphy, and his successor was Father James M. Cullen. The church was built in the north part of the village and was then moved to the south part. Here was erected in addition a stone parsonage and a schoolhouse. John Dalton, Patrick McCarty and Joseph Ward were councilmen in the '70s. The first Congregational Church, and the first in the township, was organized at Olmsted Falls in 1835. It started with quite a membership. Like many in the county it was closely allied with the Presbyterian Church, and changed about. At one time it was allied with the Cleveland Presbytery and afterwards changed back to the Congregational system. The first members were Mary Ann Fitch. Jerusha Loomis, Cynthia House, Catherine Nelson, Abner, Sylvester, and Summer W. Nelson, William Wood and Mary Ann Wood, Rachel Wait, Emeline Spencer, Lydia Cune, Jotham and Anna S. Howe, Harriett Dryden, Ester E. Kennedy. The first regular pastor was Rev. Israel Mattison. Other early pastors have been Revs. James Steel, O. W. White, Z. P. Disbro, R. M. Bosworth, Richard Grogan, John Patchin. A church was built at the Falls in 1848. Hugh Kyle, O. W. Kendall and N. P. Loomis were trustees in the '70s. It was always an event of special interest when Dan Bradley, then a student at Oberlin, came to this church to preach of a Sunday. Many remember the stirring addresses he gave.

The present pastor of Pilgrim Congregational Church of Cleveland gave promise at that early stage of his pulpit experience of a career of great usefulness.

Quite early in the history of Olmsted a Union school was established at Olmsted Falls. This was an indication of the progressive character of the people. We have referred to the Lyceum organized on the Ridge in 1837. This was the first departure from the one room schools of the pioneers. The consolidation of these district schools under one head was not then thought of. The first agitation for this plan began, so far as this county was concerned, in the '80s in the county teachers' institutes. The condition of the roads at that time did not make the idea so attractive and the gasoline motor was not in existence. At present the schools of Olmsted are consolidated under the township plan. North Olmsted has its separate school district and Olmsted Falls Village and Olmsted Township are united in school management. At present North Olmsted has two school buildings, with an enrollment of 335 pupils, and ten teachers are employed. The superintendent is Ralph Myers. Olmsted Falls and Olmsted Township are accommodated by one large building at the Falls. There are enrolled 369 pupils and there are thirteen teachers. The superintendent is G. C. Imhoff. Among the teachers of an earlier period may be mentioned O. W. Kendall and Charles R. Harding. "Charley" Harding taught for some time in the Union School and was active in the County Teachers' Institute. O. W. Kendall was for many years county school examiner and had probably during his active school life the largest acquaintance among teachers of any one in the county. His home was near Turkey Foot Grove on the banks of Rocky River, and he lies in a cemetery near that beautiful grove, remembered by a host of warm friends who knew him in his lifetime. We have not the names of many who taught in the district schools of Olmsted. Miss Emma Pillars, now Mrs. Charles S. Whittern of Cleveland, was a teacher in Olmsted just over the line in Lorain County for about ten years, and her teaching experience is typical of that of many teachers in the "Little Red Schoolhouse." She taught in several districts, on Butternut Ridge and on the Dutch Road, so called. For several of her first terms she "boarded around." Thus to the salary which the school authorities were able to pay was added her board furnished by the various families in turn. Often the boarding place was a mile or two from the schoolhouse and there were no sidewalks nor paved roads. It should be remembered that in those days the snows in winter were just as deep and continuous as now and the mud in spring and fall just as deep and tenacious. The snows were welcome, for with them came the sleigh rides and the jolly parties, long to be remembered. In the one-room school Miss Pillars taught classes in their A B C lessons and on up to algebra and geography, to which was added in the text books of that time a few pages of astronomy. When asked how she got along boarding around she said: "Oh, when I got to a particularly good place, and was asked to stay longer, which was often the case, I stayed on." In these schools there was no need of a "parent teachers' meeting," which is held to be so beneficial by school superintendents of today.

Unlike Dover, the township of Olmsted is still in existence. The first break in its political entity was in 1856. Then the Village of Olmsted Falls was formed, but it did not incorporate in its boundaries a very large portion of the territory of the original township. The first officers of the village were: Mayor, Thomas Brown; recorder, William S. Carpenter; councilmen, H. S. Howe, N. P. Loomis, William W. Smith, Thomas Broadwell and George C. Knight. Among the mayors who served in

the early days are William S. Carpenter, William Giddings, O. W. Kendall, N. P. Loomis, Elisha Fitch, D. H. Cottrell, H. K. Miner, L. B. Adams and Luther Barnum. The present officers of the village are: Mayor, Edgar R. Bayes; clerk, A. L. Hindall; treasurer, G. H. Spaulding; assessor, James McGill; marshal, A. Brause; councilmen, J. E. Anton, E. E. Braisch, A. T. Burt, G. M. Hecker, Robert McKay and R. E. Stinchcomb; board of public affairs, D. E. Bones, W. G. Locke and P. Simmerer. North Olmsted, a newer incorporation, embraces the territory of the northern part of the township, and has a much larger area than the Falls. It has, as we have said, a separate school district. The present officers of the village are: Mayor, L. M. Coe; clerk, A. C. Reed; treasurer, C. A. Beebe; assessor, Frank Bliss; councilmen, A. Biddulph, H. K. Bidwell, H. Christenau, A. G. Douglass, A. L. Romp and R. G. Yesberger. Among those that have served as trustees of the original township are Amos Briggs, Watrous Usher, Hosea Bradford, D. Ross, Truman Wolf, A. Stearns, Alva Stearns, Noble Hotchkiss, Lucius Adams, Vespasian Stearns, Elias Frost, Jonas Clisbee, J. Barnum, John Kennedy, J. Carpenter, William Wood, Hiram Frisbee, Hiram B. Gleason, Peter Kidney, Sanford Fitch, Chauncey Fitch, Joseph S. Allen, Oliver Welden, E. Fitch, Caleb Cook, George M. Kellip, H. K. Miner, Norman Dutcher, Alanson Tilly, Samuel Daniels, John Ames, Thomas Brown, Eastman Bradford, James P. Rice, C. R. Vaughn, Lewis Short, Calvin Geer, Luther Barnum, Benoni Bartlett, William J. Camp, D. H. Brainard, James Hickey, William Busby, Clayton Sharp, L. C. Tanney, John Hull and William T. Williams; clerks, D. J. Stearns, Jonas Clisbee, Orson Spencer, Hiram B. Gleason, Jotham Howe, A. W. Ingalls, Chester Phillips, J. B. Henry, Elliott Stearns, Caleb Cook, G. W. Thompson, A. G. Hollister, N. P. Loomis, James H. Strong, Richard Pollard, O. W. Kendall, J. G. Fitch, Asahel Osborn, R. Pollard and Henry Northrup; treasurers, Isaac Frost, Thomas Briggs, Buel Peck, A. Stearns, John Adams, Nahum Rice, Hiram B. Gleason, Jotham Howe, A. W. Ingalls, Elisha Fitch, William Romp, N. P. Loomis, James H. Strong, Eastman Bradford, C. P. Druden, W. W. Mead and George B. Dryden. W. W. Dryden served in the office of treasurer for a long period. D. J. Stearns, the first clerk of Olmsted, was born in Dover, Vermont, and came to Olmsted in 1815. His grandfather, Eliphalet Stearns, of English birth, was a captain in the Revolutionary war, and his father, Elijah, was a lieutenant in that war. F. J. Bartlett, who was justice of the peace in Olmsted, was a captain in the Civil war. His father and mother were born in England. Mr. Bartlett served as justice of the peace in Strongsville Township twelve years before coming to Olmsted, where he was elected to the same office. For years he was proprietor of Cedar Mills at Cedar Point, the junction of the east and west branches of Rocky River. He served as commander of Olmsted Falls Post No. 634 of the Grand Army of the Republic and was a member of fraternal organizations in other towns. T. E. Miller, a later trustee of the township, was also a member of the school board for sixteen years. Charles F. Stearns, another trustee of later years, lost a son, Louis, in the Civil war. He was the son of Elijah Stearns and one of a family of eleven children. The present officers of the township are: Trustees, R. T. Hall, S. W. Jennings and H. K. Otterson; clerk, L. L. Parch; treasurer, W. G. Locke; assessor, E. R. Lower; justice of the peace, J. H. Scroggie; constable, E. N. Taylor.

Olmsted furnished a large quota of soldiers in the Civil war and has kept alive a Grand Army Post until a few years ago, when from the limited number left it was disbanded. We have not given in these chapters much in regard to the service in the Spanish-American and

World wars, as that will be given in a general chapter in connection with the military history of the City of Cleveland and the county entire.

One of the beauty spots of Olmsted is Turkey Foot Grove on the banks of Rocky River. This has never been made a public park and is owned by the heirs of Davis Lewis. The Metropolitan Park Board, which has been acquiring property under a most comprehensive plan, which embraces a county boulevard system touching the finest natural scenery acquired for public parks, may some day include this in its holdings.

CHAPTER XV

ROCKPORT

"History is the unfinished drama of which our lives are a part. We cannot understand ourselves except we have some knowledge of history."

* * * * * * * * * * *

"History is a story of everybody in the past for everybody in the present, it concerns everybody equally, though it may concern different people at different angles."

H. G. Wells.

As the founders of Ohio City dreamed of a great lakeport city at the mouth of the old river bed, so the settlers of Rockport looked forward to the founding of a great city at the mouth of Rocky River. The first has come true but not just in the way or under the name emblasoned in their dream, and the second is going forward, but not just in the place they thought of. At least it is true that the settlers cleared the forest for a most enlightened and progressive city, second to none in civic pride and advancement, Lakewood. They did not foresee the railroad that has changed the tide of affairs and made the inland town a possibility.

In the survey of the Western Reserve, Rockport was number 7 of range 14, located in the north part on the lake. It contains twenty-one full sections of a mile square each and four fractional sections, due to the changing line of the lake shore on the north. It has Dover on the west side, Middleburg on the south, Cleveland, but originally Brooklyn, on the east, and Lake Erie washes its northern boundary line. It is generally level and of good soil and that along the lake, like Dover, particularly well adapted to the raising of fruit. In the early annals it is referred to as inhabited by thrifty, intelligent and prosperous farmers. Detroit street is described as a fine avenue of fine residences, extending from Cleveland to Rocky River, which river is heavily wooded by a dense forest about its mouth.

The old annals of Rockport kept by Henry Alger, one of first white settlers, who came in 1812, gives John Harbertson, or Harberson, an Irish refugee, as the first white settler in the township. Harbertson, with his family came in 1809 and took up land on the east side of the river near its mouth. Apparently he was not the first, for Philo Taylor, who came from New York to Cleveland in 1806, and there met Harmon Canfield and Elisha Whittlesey, agents and owners of land in Rockport, and upon verbal agreement with them as to land in the township, near the mouth of Rocky River, took possession of the same in 1808. He journeyed with his family in an open boat from Cleveland and on the 10th of April of that year entered the mouth of Rocky River and made a landing. He built a log cabin on the east side of the river opposite what was later known as the Patchen House. He cleared land and in a year's time had made great changes. He was working enthusiastically when Mr. Canfield, with whom the verbal agreement for purchase had been made, informed him that he must select another location for a farm, as the owners had decided to lay out a town at the mouth of the river and this land would be included in the town. Taylor was very angry at this turn of affairs and decided to shake

the dust of number 7 range 14 from his feet altogether. He sold out his improvements to Daniel Miner "launched a curse at the mouth of Rocky River" and moved to Dover. Thus he was only a short time resident but was in reality the first settler. The same year that Harbertson came, 1808, William Conley, who came with him from Ireland, settled in the township. Conley located on what was later called Van Scoter Bottoms. Neither Harbertson nor Conley stayed long in the township as both moved away in 1810, so that the honors of first settlers could not be conferred on them because of permanent residence.

Until 1809 there was no highway between Cleveland and the Huron River, it was an unbroken wilderness. The Legislature that year made an appropriation to build a road from Cleveland west to that river and appointed Ebenezer Merry, Nathaniel Doan and Lorenzo Carter, to superintend the construction. This Legislature met in Chillicothe on December 4, 1809. It was however in 1810, the year Cuyahoga County was formed and which included in its boundaries all of the Huron County of today, that this road legislation was passed. It is interesting to note some of the proceedings of this legislature. The marriage laws were amended so as to require fifteen days public written notice of an intended marriage, under the seal of a justice of the peace, to be posted in the most public place in the township, which was the residence of the woman. The license fee was fixed at seventy-five cents. A law was passed authorizing a lottery for the purpose of raising money to erect a bridge across the Miami River, as well as similar public improvements elsewhere. The salary of members of the Legislature was fixed at $2 per day. Augustus Gilbert, Nathan Perry and Timothy Doan were chosen Common Pleas judges for the court of Cuyahoga County. The salary of the judges is not given in the annals but the presiding judges of this court received $900 per year. This road authorized by this Legislature crossed the Rocky River near its mouth and was the only one west of the Cuyahoga River until 1814 or 1815.

Daniel Miner bought out Philo Taylor's loose property and improvements and moved into the log house Taylor built. He came from Homer, New York. Just what relation he had to Granger City for that was to be the name of the town at the mouth of the river, but which was only built on paper, we do not know. In 1812 he began the construction of a mill on what was afterwards called "mill lot" but died before it was completed. That was in 1813. From 1811 Miner had kept a tavern and operated a ferry on the river. In 1812 he bought out Harbertson, who was located on the same side of the river and kept tavern in the old Harbertson house. In 1809 or 1810 the state highway was completed from Cleveland to Rocky River. The first settler to drive over the new roadway was George Peake, a mulatto. He, with his family, made the first drive over this highway in a wagon and located in Rockport on a farm in later years owned by John Barnum. Peake had been a soldier in the British army and was under Wolf at the taking of Quebec. After leaving the army he moved to Maryland and married a white woman, who was reputed to be wealthy. After his marriage he moved with his wife to Pennsylvania where they raised a family of children and when he came to Rockport, they had two grown sons with them, George and Joseph Peake. Two other sons followed soon after, James and Henry Peake. The Peakes brought with them a hand gristmill, which was a great improvement over the stump mortar and spring pole pestle that they found in the wilds. Family relationships cut a great deal of figure in the development of these new communities. In 1811, Dr. John Turner, a brother-in-law of Daniel Miner, came to the township from New York and located on a farm. This proved to be an unfortunate enterprise for the Turners. Two years

after their arrival, when the doctor and his wife were away, their log house was burned to the ground and their two children perished in the flames. Soon after this tragedy, the family, to get away from the immediate reminder of their loss, sold out and moved to Dover. This farm was afterwards the property of Governor Reuben Wood.

While the Turners lived in Rockport the new comers were Jeremiah Van Scoter, John Pitts, Datus Kelly, and Chester Dean. The Van Scoters on the river bottoms, which afterwards bore their name. Van Scoter was a resident long enough to give a name to Van Scoter Bottoms and then moved away. Mr. Kelly occupied the place afterwards owned by George Merwin. Into this new country came men of far sighted vision. In the rather dramatic discovery of Berea grit and the development of the stone industry by John Baldwin in Middleburg, we have given an illustration. In the character of Datus Kelly we find another, who saw into the future as did John Baldwin. Datus Kelly had prospected about an island in Lake Erie and found it formed of limestone of a superior quality and in 1834 he and his brother Irad bought it for a very nominal sum. This island has ever since borne the name of Kelly's Island and the outcome of the limestone quarries has been enormous. Like the rest the peopling of the township began by little settlements in various parts. Sometimes one large family would constitute a settlement. In June, 1812, Nathan Alger, with his wife and sons, Henry, Herman, Nathan, Jr., and Thaddeus P., came from Litchfield County, Connecticut, and settled on sections 12 and 13. Two days later, lead by that afflatus, that has drawn men even beyond the prospect of material gain, Benjamin Robinson came also. His pioneer experience began with the fulfillment of his fond hopes, for he married the daughter of Nathan Alger and took up a farm and founded a home. This location was at once named the Alger Settlement. Nathan Alger, the head of this little colony in the wilds of Rockport, only lived a year after coming to the township, dying in 1813. This was the first death in the township. We should also mention as coming to the Alger Settlement in 1812, Dyer Nichols and Horace B. Alger. In 1814 Samuel Dean settled in the township with his wife and two sons, Joseph and Aaron. This settler remained in the old home until his death in 1840 at the age of eighty-five years. Another son, Chester Dean, a pioneer, died in 1856. It seemed rather necessary in subduing the wilderness and its wild inhabitants, that the pioneers found, that some should not be altogether devoted to clearing and tilling the soil, or even to starting the necessary first industries. The roving life of the hunter and trapper brought a modicum, at least, of the family food supply and thinned the woods of the dangers that infested them. Now Benjamin Robinson, of whom we have spoken as a member of the Alger Settlement, was more given to a roving life than to the industry that the pioneers looked upon as their greatest virtue. He was a great hunter, he prided himself on his Indian habits, he lacked the thrift of others about him. In later life he became industrious but it was too late as he died in poverty. Henry Alger, a married son of Nathan, who came early to the township, has left a sketch of his pioneer experience in which he gives interesting details. He relates that when they came in June, 1812, he had only an old watch, an ax, some shoemaker's tools and shop furniture, a bed, and seven cents in cash. He had borrowed ten dollars to pay his way to Rockport and felt that he must immediately get to work. He put up a log cabin, requiring no cash in that direction. This was furnished with a "Catamount" bedstead, a shoemaker's bench, and two stools. With this he and his wife commenced housekeeping. The only kitchen ware they had was a broken iron tea kettle, which young Alger found on the lake beach. In that fall he went to a farm thirty miles east of Painesville

and threshed wheat for Ebenezer Merry, getting in payment every tenth bushel. This work was done with the flail and the hand winnow. In 1813, he went to Cleveland for salt. We have referred to the scarcity and high price of that necessity in pioneer days. For fifty-six pounds he worked nine days for S. S. Baldwin and then carried it home on his back, walking the entire distance. It was probably true of all pioneers but it can truly be said of this one that he "earned his salt." With the same currency Mr. Alger bought flour for the family. For one hundred pounds of flour he chopped down an acre of timber for Captain Hoadley, of Columbia and carried that home, as he did the salt from Cleveland, a distance of ten miles.

This little glimpse of the hardships of pioneer life will show also of what stuff the builders of the civilization of the new communities were made. Mingled with this hard toil at the first there was a romance and a glamor that appealed to many.

"We will give the names of our fearless race
To each bright river whose course we trace;
We will leave our memory with mounts and floods,
And the path of our daring, in boundless woods;
And our works on many a lake's green shore,
Where the Indians' graves lay alone, before.

All, all our own, shall the forests be,
As to the bound of the roe-buck free!
None shall say, 'Hither, no further pass.'
We will track each step through the deep morass;
We will chase the deer in his speed and might,
And bring proud spoils to the hearth at night.

We will rear new homes under trees that glow
As if gems were the fruitage of every bough;
O'er our log walls we will train the vine,
And sit in its shadow at day's decline;
And watch our herds as they range at will,
And hark to the drone of the busy mill."

Rufus Wright, a soldier of the War of 1812, came from Stillwater, New York, in 1816. He bought three quarters of an acre of land on the west side of Rocky River near its mouth, of Gideon Granger, for which he paid $300. This astonishing price for so small a tract of land at that period of this history is accounted for. He was locating in the heart of a great city of the future as he supposed. Gideon Granger figures in many parts of the Western Reserve as an original purchaser. This was to be the climax of his western adventures. Granger City, at the mouth of Rocky River was to be one of the great ports of Lake Erie. He had enlisted in the enterprise a number of influential men. Joseph Larwill, of Wooster, Ohio, came and bought a mill lot on the east side of the river in 1815, and a tract of land across on the west side, near its mouth. Here, with Gideon Granger, John Beyer and Calvin Pease, he laid out with an elaborate survey, Granger City. The sale of lots was widely advertised for a particular day and when that day arrived, a large crowd was in attendance and the excitement ran high. It is recorded that lots, in those days of financial limitations, were sold as high as $60 each. Larwill and Company saw a fortune in their mind's eye. The building of the city began. The first cabin was built by Charles Miles in the year of the sale, 1815. The next year John Dowling, George Reynolds and Captain Foster

built on city lots. The city did not materialize very rapidly and Miles sold out to John James, from Boston, Massachusetts, and located on a farm, which farm of productive excellence was afterwards the property of Governor Reuben Wood. Others held on to the upbuilding of Granger City. John James opened a store and tavern, resolved to stay "till death do us part," which he did for he remained there until his death. Rufus Wright, the first comer, built a tavern. Among those who came in 1816 were Asahel Porter, Eleazer Waterman, Josephus B. Lizer and Henry Canfield. Canfield came from Trumbull County, the home of his father, who had bought much land in Rockport. He built and opened a store. One day a lady came to the store, who was visiting a sister in the neighborhood. She was a dashing, attractive girl, had ridden on horseback from Connecticut to Royalton, Ohio. It was a case of love at first sight. The lure of Granger City was wiped out and Canfield married and moved onto a Rockport farm. The old building was afterwards known as Canfield's old store. He lived for a time with his bride on the Rockport farm and then they moved back to Trumbull County. Granger City must have an industrial growth and in 1817 one Fluke, a German potter, came from Wooster and began making earthenware. Shortly after Henry Clark came to the city and opened another tavern. A man by the name of Scott came from Painesville and formed a partnership with Larwill in the building of a mill on Rocky River. They had gotten up the frame of a dam when winter set in. In the spring the floods swept everything away, and Larwill abandoned the Granger City idea in disgust. The city struggled along for a while but was soon abandoned, leaving only a few scattered, deserted cabins. Rufus Wright built a frame tavern of considerable size, but this was not dependent upon Granger City for its patronage. This was operated by the Wright family for some time, from 1816 till 1853, when it was sold to Silverthorn. It was then remodeled and enlarged, but some of the old building was preserved in the structure. A part of the old building was moved away and known as the Patchen House, or it may be that this was used as a residence and that the tavern south of the Patchen House, kept by the widow of John Williams, was confused with this. Wright built half of a bridge across the river at this point and also operated a ferry. He helped to cut the first road west of the river. We have gone ahead a little in our settlement chronology in giving the history of Granger City. In 1812, when Wright came, Henry Clark, John James, Charles Miles and Joseph Sizer arrived. Clark and James kept tavern on the west side of the river. The first tavern opened, however, was by Daniel Miner, the license for the same being issued by the Court of Common Pleas, in March, 1811, and renewed, as shown by the records, in 1812. Miner's tavern was a log cabin 18 by 24 feet on the east side of the river. After Miner died, Moses Eldred ran the place for a short time and then it was operated by his widow. Joseph Dean and his son, Samuel, who settled in the township in 1814, built the first tannery in the township on north ridge. This later was in the possession of Lucius Dean. Joseph Larwill, who came in 1815, who was the active founder of Granger City, built a mill when the city was in progress, but this burned before it was ever used. It is a singular fatality that a mill built on the same site by Erastus and Charles Johnson was also burned to the ground. In 1817 Datus Kelly built a sawmill in section 16 on a creek that crosses north ridge. In 1818 James Nicholas came to Rockport. At the age of twenty he traveled, in 1803, from Barnstable County, Connecticut, to Trumbull County, Ohio, making the trip on foot. After a stay of fifteen years there, during which time he had surrounded himself with a family, he

moved to Rockport. He had purchased 270 acres of land in the township. On this he put up a log cabin, this being at that date the only house between the settlements on the Rocky and the Cuyahoga rivers. In after years, a son, Ezra, lived in a frame house built on the site west of the log house that his father built, which was opened as a tavern by Ezra. A daughter became Mrs. Elias Paddock of Olmsted. Mars Wagar with his wife, Katura, came from Ontario County, New York. They came to Cleveland in 1818 and to Rockport in 1820. Here he had bought 160 acres of land, in section 22, of Francis Granger, son of Gideon Granger. Mars died in 1841, leaving the widow, Katura, and several children, among them Adam M. Wagar and Israel D. Wagar. This family was not interested so much in western as in eastern Rockport.

In 1819 Elial Farr, a surveyor from Pennsylvania, with his wife and family, including three sons, Aurelius, Elial, Jr., and Algernon, settled on section 16. Price French left Ontario County, New York in 1818 and moved to Indiana, then in 1828, with wife and six children moved to Rockport. He bought a part of the James Nicholas farm, or rather the farm on which Nicholas later lived, and then moved to a farm afterwards occupied by A. G. French, a descendant. David Harrington came from Otsego, New York, in 1821, to Middleburg, and in 1822 moved to Rockport. After his death the place was managed by the widow or owned by her. William and Mary Jordan came in 1827 and located on the Dover plank road. Jonathan Parshall came in 1821 and bought an acre of ground of Mars Wagar and built a log cabin close to Wagar's. He was a house carpenter and taught school some, but was not a thrifty citizen. In the pioneer mind he was downright lazy. He neglected the acre of ground and neglected to pay for it, so that Mr. Wagar got it back eventually. Parshall is among the early settlers of the township and came the year of the first election for township officers. The first white child born in the township was Egbert, son of Philo Taylor. Egbert was born in November of 1809. Addison, a son of Datus Kelly, was born in June, 1812, and Philana, daughter of Henry Alger, was born in December of that year. The first marriage was that of Benjamin Robinson and Amelia Alger. These were Rockport settlers, but the wedding was held in Cleveland and the official knot was tied by George Wallace, Esq. Squire Wallace came out to Rockport to tie the next knot for the settlers. The second wedding was that of Chester Dean of Rockport to Lucy Smith of Dover. The wedding was held at the house of Datus Kelly. Visitors came for miles around on ox sleds. This was in January, 1814. This wedding is down in the annals as one of the red letter events, with lots of fun making and a wedding feast of noteworthy viands. It also added to the popularity of Squire George Wallace of Cleveland, as a marrying justice. The first justice of the peace in Rockport was Charles Miles. He was elected June 24, 1819. At this election only thirteen votes were cast.

As at the mouth of the Cuyahoga, the Indians used to come in great numbers at the mouth of the Rocky River, and there leave their canoes while they were fishing and hunting. They buried their dead on an island in the mouth of the river, and would build fires at the head of each grave on their return. The Indians here mostly joined Tecumseh when the War of 1812 broke out. They had been friendly to the whites before the war, but they were practically all gone when the great bear hunt was organized in 1820. This was on the plan of the Hinckley hunt, mentioned in a former chapter. Joseph Dean was in command and the line extended from Rocky River to Black River and a small army of hunters took part. They got a few bear, many deer, but the big thing was the

celebration at the close of the hunt when hilarity under the auspices of John Barleycorn held full sway. Whiskey drinking was quite universal at that time and there was only occasionally an advocate of temperance, much less total abstinence. Datus Kelly at a township meeting in 1827 occasioned much surprise and remonstrance by circulating a temperance pledge for signatures. Kelly was in a very small minority, but he kept on and steadily gained supporters for his side. At the first general election in Rockport for township officers the vote was small. Only nineteen voters lived in the township and there were eighteen offices to fill. Of course this situation obtained in the early organization of the townships generally. Some men held a number of offices. After the first election in Rockport Township it was remarked that every man in the township either held an office, kept tavern or owned a sawmill. The first bridge over Rocky River was near its mouth. This was built by subscription and not by a lottery, as at one time authorized for bridging the Miami. Of this first bridge Rufus Wright paid about half of the expense. This was in 1821 and there was a great gathering to celebrate the completion of the bridge. Captain Wright invited all hands to his tavern and there was free liquor and the loving cup was the whiskey jug. This meeting was at the bridge raising. Captain Wright became so enthusiastic and elated over the bridge that he danced a jig on the top of a table, while those otherwise at liberty cheered him on and sang "Yankee Doodle" in place of an orchestra. Philo Taylor dared the storms of Lake Erie and used to go to mill in an open rowboat as far as the Raisin River in Michigan, until nearer gristmills came. The evolution was from the spring pole and stump pestle to the handmill, to the gristmill with its overshot wheel, where the settlers could come without money and without price, the miller taking toll from the grist left to be ground. As early as 1810 there was a mail route through Rockport from Cleveland to to Detroit. This was first operated by three men on foot, as a relay route, back and forth. It was, of course, a very small mail and carried like a field dispatch from one man to the second and by the second to the third and so on. In return, the same. The first postmaster in Rockport was a Mr. Goodwin, who kept a postoffice in 1827 at Rocky River on the old stage route. Then Calvin Giddings was appointed and in 1829 the mail route was a mile and a half above the river mouth over what was called Hog Back Hill. Apparently Goodwin was postmaster here when Giddings was appointed, having his office on the east side of the river. When Giddings took hold he moved the office across the river. In 1834 Rufus Wright was keeping tavern at the river mouth, with just the fading twilight of Granger City before him, when he was appointed postmaster and the office was again back there. Here in his tavern it was kept until 1852. Three sons of Rufus were postmasters in the old hotel or tavern, in turn, Abraham Wright, Philip Wright and Frederick Wright. In 1852 the office was moved a mile up the river, where it was kept for a year by Herman Barnum and then Benjamin Phinney, who kept a store, was appointed. He was postmaster until 1864 and then the office was taken back to the mouth of the river and John Williams was postmaster for about a year. In the meantime Ben Phinney, Jr., was serving in the Union Army. John Williams surrendered the postmastership to Andrew Kyle, who moved the office to his house about two miles up the river. Here it remained until 1875, when it was taken back to Benjamin Phinney's store. We are now reaching the period of larger development when the township is giving place to cities and villages within its border. In 1877 a new postoffice was established at the Cliff House on Rocky River, with William Hall as post-

master. He was followed by A. T. Van Tassel and he by James Starkweather. Horace Dean was the first postmaster at East Rockport. Then in turn were O. W. Hotchkiss, William B. Smith, Jacob Tegardine, Adam Wagar and Joseph Howe, who served in the '80s.

The organization of the township was perfected in the town meeting style imported from New England. The county commissioners had erected the township in 1819. There is nothing in the annals in regard to the selection of the name. That may have been by common consent selected when the commissioners took action. The election was held in Rufus Wright's tavern in April, 1820. There were nineteen voters present. It will be interesting to give the names of those who voted. The voters at this first election were: Rufus Wright, Asahel Porter, Henry Canfield, Samuel Dean, Joseph Dean, Chester Dean, Dyer Nichols, Daniel Bardin, John Kidney, John Pitts, John James, Charles Miles, Erastus Johnson, Charles Johnson, Josephus B. Sizer, Datus Kelly, James Nicholson, Benjamin Robinson and Henry Alger. The chairman of the meeting was Charles Miles. The judges of election were Asahel Porter and Datus Kelly. The following were elected as the first officers of Rockport Township: Trustees, Henry Alger, Rufus Wright and Erastus Johnson; clerk, Henry Canfield; overseers of the poor, James Nicholson and Samuel Dean; fence viewers, Benjamin Robinson and Joseph Dean; lister, Joseph Dean. Now among those who have served the township in public office for the first fifty and more years are familiar family names and a perusal of the partial list seems to tie the present with pioneer days. Trustees, Dyer Nichols, Jared Hickox, Charles Warner, Alanson Swan, John B. Robertson, Paul B. Burch, James S. Anthony, James Stranahan, Collins French, Henry Alger, Joseph Dean, Epaphroditus Wells, Benjamin Mastic, Joel Deming, Guilson Morgan, Obadiah Munn, Israel Kidney, Elial Farr, Jonathan Plimpton, Asia Pease, J. D. Gleason, P. G. Burch, W. D. Bell, John P. Spencer, Chauncey Deming, Aurelius Farr, Benjamin Stetson, Joseph Leese, O. W. Hotchkiss, Hanford Conger, Benjamin Mastick, Royal Millard, William B. Smith, Thomas Hurd, John West, John Freeborn, Frederick Wright, Ezra Bassett, A. Cleveland, J. F. Storey, James Potter, George Beltz, A. Kyle, William Jordan, Thomas Morton, William Tentler, Calvin Pease, F. G. Bronson, F. Colbrunn, A. M. Wagar, Allen Armstrong, Alfred French, Anthony Cline, Lewis Nicholson, John Gahan, George W. Andrews, G. T. Pease, Fred Baker, L. A. Palmer and George Fauchter. Of the township clerks many served for long terms and the list is shorter. Clerks, Dyer Eaton, George T. Barnum, Isaac P. Lathrop, Timothy S. Brewster, A. S. Lewis, Aaron Merchant, Theopolis Crosby, Royal Millard, John Barnum, Lucius Dean, A. M. Wagar, Edwin Giddings, Robert Fleury, Andrew Kyle, O. P. Stafford, H. A. Mastick, Edwin Giddings and E. P. Thompson. Of the treasurers there are no records of defalcations and William Sixt, Ben. F. Phinney and others served long terms, being repeatedly reelected. Treasurers, Calvin Giddings, Ira Cunningham, Solomon Pease, R. Millard, Joseph D. Taylor, Benjamin Lowell, F. G. Lewis, Truman S. Wood, Isaac Higby, Lewis Rockwell, Horace Dean, O. W. Hotchkiss, William Sixt and Ben. F. Phinney. Of the trustees, John P. Spencer was an ensign in the militia of New York State before coming to Ohio, appointed by President Van Buren. His father, Jonathan Spencer, was born in East Greenwich, Rhode Island, in 1778. He was a tanner, currier and shoemaker. After his marriage to Mollie Jones, of the same town, he bought a farm in Brookfield, New York, and moved there in 1803. He brought his family to Olmsted falls in 1834. John P. Spencer was the second son of a family of eight children. In 1830 he bought

125 acres of land in the south part of Rockport. Two years later he married Electa M. Beach, and he always gave her great credit for his business success. He added to his farm until he had a large estate. His wife was born in Connecticut and brought with her into the western wild the thrift attributed to natives of that New England state. They had a family of five, John W., Henry B., Mary R., Hannah L. and one other, John W., who was a soldier in the War of the Rebellion. The Wagar family are identified with the early history of Rockport most intimately. Mars Wagar and Katura, his wife, were dominant figures. Mars was born in Saratoga, New York, in 1791. He had an academic education. He studied at Lansingburg and Troy academies. In 1813 he married Katura, who was the daughter of Adam and Anna Miller of Ontario, New York. Two years after marriage they came west and in 1820 arrived in Rockport. Israel D. Wagar was the second son. He was not given the educational opportunities that his father enjoyed, graduating from the district school. He taught school in the West and South, after devoting his early life to clearing land. After his teaching experience he came back to Rockport and engaged in farming and fruit growing. He is more widely known by his later occupation of buying and selling real estate. In 1843 he married Isabella Pike and they raised a family of eight children. In 1876 Mr. Wagar traveled abroad for pleasure and larger information.

Another family quite well known in connection with the township life of Rockport was that whose head, on the banks of Rocky River, was Benjamin Phinney. He was a merchant (storekeeper) all his life. He began this business in Dover. He was born in Massachusetts in 1805 and was brought to Dover by his father, Sylvanus Phinney, with the family in 1813. Sylvanus Phinney was a tanner and carried on that business thirty-nine years in Dover. Coming to Rockport, Benjamin Phinney immediately engaged in the merchantile business and continued until 1865. The Phinney family, as you trace back to the earlier generations in the British Isles, were merchants as a rule. Benjamin Phinney was a member of a militia company in the early days, but was never called into active service. His son, Benjamin F. Phinney, became well known in the county and served, as we have said, in township offices. He was born in Avon, Lorain County, August 3, 1845. Attended common schools and studied a year at Berea College. Either the love of adventure or patriotism, or a combination of these two, prompted him at the age of seventeen to quit his books for his country's service. With a cousin of the same age, he stole away at night to Ridgeville Center, where a company was being organized, and without his father's consent enlisted. This was in 1861. This company was assigned to the Forty-second Ohio, under the command of Col. James A. Garfield. He had a most active war experience. When this regiment was made a part of Sherman's army and were headed for Vicksburg, in an engagement at the mouth of the Yazoo, he was struck by a shell and was reported killed in battle. He recovered and after a long convalescence, returned to the army. At the death of his father he kept the store in Rockport and was appointed postmaster. In 1881 he was elected county commissioner and in 1884 he was reelected, his term expiring in 1887. In the following year he moved his family to Cleveland and made his home there. His latest public service was as a member of the Board of Equalization.

Number 7, range 14, has had a diversity of political experience. Organized as the Township of Rockport it has grown hamlets, villages and cities, until the Township of Rockport is no more. Its territory

at the present time is, first and foremost, the City of Lakewood, of which we will speak later, extending along the lake from Cleveland to Rocky River. Second in political importance and largest in area has been the City of West Park, which in 1823 was annexed to the City of Cleveland and is now a part thereof. From Lakewood west of Rocky River to the west line of the original township extends the Village of Rocky River, and west of the river and farther south in rather irregular outlines lies Fairview Village. These four municipalities do not comprise the entire territory of original Rockport Township, for of a portion of the territory has been formed Goldwood Township out of two separate tracts, not contiguous, the extreme southwestern corner and a tract north of the southern part of Fairview Village, bounded on the north by Rocky River Village.

The religious expression of the township has been quite varied as well. A part of the pioneer life in close relationship to the schools were many forms of worship and organizations in conformity therewith. There was the Rockport Methodist Episcopal Church, Baptist Church, First Congregational Church, Free Will Baptist Church, Rocky River Christian Mission, Disciples Church, First New Jerusalem Church (Swedenborgian), Detroit Street "Bible Christians," a Methodist Episcopal Church, Saint Patrick's Church (Catholic), German Evangelican Church, German Methodist Church, Church of the Ascension (Episcopal), and Saint Mary's Church (Catholic). In this diversity of creeds, as one of the horny handed farmers expressed it by illustration, there was one common ground. When the stumps in the clearings began to rot away and the ground became more easily tilled, the grain drill was invented and came into use slowly. There was much antagonism and differences of opinion as to the merits of this new method of seeding, many holding to the old way of sowing broadcast, others adopting the new method and using the grain drill. "Well," said the old farmer, "we all agree to the idea of putting in a crop." From the first settlement of Rockport the Methodists held class meetings in schoolhouses in irregular fashion until 1847, when, a church having been organized, a building was erected one and a half miles west of the mouth of Rocky River. William Jordan was class leader at that time, and the membership included Dyer Eaton, Mrs. Mary Jordan, Mr. Whiting, Mr. Bennett, Philena Alger, Sarah Doty, Polly Jordan and Sally Usher. The church was organized in William Jordan's log house. The first preacher was Rev. O. Sheldon. We hear much of him, from his unsuccessful efforts to found a colony in Middleburg Township, on the basis of Christian socialism, he seemed always an active worker and a figure to stand out in the early history of this part of the county. When the church was built the trustees were: John D. Taylor, John Barnes, Henry Rauch, Benjamin Lowell and Sidney Lowell. In the '70s C. S. Giddings was class leader; Rev. John McKean, pastor, and the trustees were S. H. Brown, Mark Able, C. S. Giddings, F. McMahon, Ira Burlingame, C. N. Wise and Charles Cuddeback. The Baptist Church organized May 27, 1832, with the following members: Gideon Watrous, Royal Millard, John Dike, Fanny Watrous, Amelia Robinson, Sarah Herrington, Anna Millard, Lydia Pike and Fanny M. Nicholas. Six years and harmony was not spelled with a capital "H." A division occurred on doctrinal differences. The dissenters withdrew and organized a church on the west side of the river and hired Rev. Moses Ware as a settled minister. This separate organization did not endure for long. In 1842 the dissenters returned to the mother church. For some time after their return the church prospered. Many members were added and a commodious church called the Tabernacle was built. This was in 1846.

In 1847, a year later, for what cause the annals do not disclose, meetings were abandoned, and in 1850 a few met in the Tabernacle and formally dissolved. The Tabernacle was given over to the free use of other religious denominations and was usually in use on Sundays. Groups of Baptists would occasionally gather, but the church was never reorganized. The First Congregational Church was organized as early as 1835, but no record is preserved of that period. It lapsed. In 1859 it was reorganized with the following members: Benjamin Mastick, Russell Hawkins, Lydia Hawkins, Louisa Trinket, Mary C. Kinney, Silas Gleason, Labrina Gleason and Anna and Susanna Kyle. The first deacons were Ezra Bassett and Silas Gleason, and the first pastor, Rev. N. Cobb. Other ministers in the early history have been Revs. J. B. Allen, E. T. Fowler, O. W. White, E. H. Votaw. In 1869 it left the Presbyterian Association, with which it had been connected, and joined the Ohio Congregational Association. A church building was erected in 1861. L. A. Palmer, William Andrews, A. Barter and B. Barter have served as officers of the early church. The Free Will Baptist Church was organized in 1840 and its original membership indicates that the families who constituted its roster were of the same mind and husband and wife were not divided. They were Obadiah Munn and wife, John Warren and wife, Jeremiah Gleason and wife, Joseph Coon and wife, Prosser Coon and wife, J. M. Plimpton and wife, Thomas Alexander and wife, Israel Kidney and wife, and Sarah and Joseph Hall. The first minister was Elder Reynolds. Following him after seven years of service were Elders Prentiss, Beebe and Pelton in their order. This church held services in schoolhouses until 1846, when a church building was built at Detroit Street and Hilliard Avenue. The church declined and in 1858 was dissolved. The building was afterwards used by various religious organizations, and then sold to F. Wagar who moved it to his farm for use as a farm building.

The Rocky River Christian Mission, a Disciples Church, was organized in 1879 and a church built the previous year but not dedicated till the church was organized. The original members were James Cannon and wife, J. C. Cannon and wife, William Southern and wife, Joseph Southern and wife, Peter Bower, Miss Ella Woodbury, Miss Lou Atwell. The first trustee was James Cannon and the first preacher, Elder J. C. Cannon. In the '70s there were some forty families represented in the church. The New Jerusalem Church (Swedenborgian) has an interesting history. Before 1841 a number of families of that faith had settled in Rockport, James Nicholson and Mars Wagar were the leading believers. They invited Reverend McCarr of Cincinnati to come to Rockport and form a church. He came September 4, 1841, and called a meeting in a schoolhouse on Rocky River. Here and at that time a church was organized. The first members were W. D. Bell and wife, Osborn Case, James Nicholson and wife, Israel D. Wagar and wife, Delia Paddock, A. M. Wagar, Baadicea and Diantha Thayer, James Newman, Jane E. Johnson, Susanna Parshall, Mars Wagar and wife, James Coolahan and wife, Asa Dickinson and wife, Richard Harper and wife, Matilda Wagar, Mary Berthong and John Berry. The first trustees were W. D. Bell, James Nicholson and L. D. Wagar. The first ordained minister was Rev. Richard Hooper. Reverend Hooper had been a Methodist minister in Rockport, attended a camp meeting of Swedenborgians and was suddenly converted to that faith, and was ordained at once. He was the pastor for four years. Following him were Revs. W. G. Day, L. P. Mercer, D. Noble, John Saal and George L. Stearns in the order named. Their meetings were held in schoolhouses until 1848, then in other church

buildings. In 1878 the church put up a building of their own. The trustees at this time were A. M. Wagar, Ezra Nicholson and Alfred French. Israel D. Wagar, a son of Mars and Katura, who was one of the first members of the church, gave this as his creed: "I believe that all men will in the end be saved, that the eternal purposes of the Almighty will never be thwarted or turned aside by his creatures; that 'He is good to all and His tender mercies are over all his works,' that the human mind is so organized that it will yield to treatment, that the wicked by association, discipline and punishment, under the guidance of divine wisdom, will in the end be saved." The religious experience of the two leading members of this church and their intense devotion to the cause, is shown by the fact that they, when first awakened to the call, drove with their wives in a two-horse lumber wagon all the way to Wooster to be baptised into the new faith. In 1850 a little band of "Bible Christians" met at frequent intervals for four or five years in the Free Will Baptist Church. It was called a class and Mark Tegarden was its leader. Rev. Richard Roach used to come out from Cleveland occasionally to preach to them. The United Brethren also met in the same building for occasional worship. After the "Bible Christians" stopped meeting, the Wesleyan Methodists formed a class and Mark Tegarden was its leader. They engaged Reverend Crooks as the first preacher. After a while the Wesleyan Methodists gave way to the Methodist Episcopal denomination and a class was formed and still Mark Tegarden was the class leader. Their first pastor was Reverend Jewett of Berea. This organization was denominated the Detroit Street Methodist Episcopal Church and a building was erected in 1876, when Reverend McCaskie was pastor. Rev. William Warren followed him and the class leaders under Warren were Joseph Primat, John Webb, Stephen Hutchins and Mark Tegarden, and the trustees, Archibald Webb, James Bean, James Parsons and Peter Clampitt. Saint Patrick's Church, an Irish Catholic organization, was formed in Rockport previous to 1862. A church was built and dedicated by Bishop Rappe with thirty families in the congregation. The first priest was Rev. Lewis Filiere, who also preached, as we have said, in Berea and Olmsted Falls. He served ten years and then followed him in the order named: Reverend Fathers Miller, Ludwick, Hyland, Quigley, O'Brien and Kuhbler. In 1889 this church included in its congregation sixty families.

The German Evangelical Church, of Rockport, was organized by Rev. Philip Stemple of Brighton. He came to the township on invitation in 1851. When organized the church included fifteen families. For as many years Reverend Stemple preached to the German Protestants of Rockport in a schoolhouse. In the meantime the church had a steady growth and in 1867 a fine brick structure was built costing in cash $8,000, and with much labor and material donated. The first pastor in the new church, considered a very fine one in those days, was Rev. Frank Schreck from Wisconsin, and the first trustees were Peter Reitz, William Mack and a Mr. Annacher. Others who have been on the board of trustees are Henry Brondes, Frederick Brunner and George Zimmer. As illustrating the changes in population from the original New England settlers, besides the above, in 1847 the German Methodists organized a church and the following year built a church building. The first class leader of this organization was Valentine Gleb, and the first trustees, William Mack, John Mack and Henry Dryer. Among those who have served as preachers have been Revs. John Klein, Baldaff, Reicher, Berg, Weber, Detter, G. Nachtripp, Budenbaum, Heidmeyer, Snyder, Nuffer, Nast and Borgerdeng, among the trustees have been Valentine Gleb, who also served

for many years as class leader, Jacob Knopf, Henry Dryer, Michael Neuchter and Bartlett Stocker. Saint Mary's Church, a German Catholic organization, was perfected, and a frame building erected in 1854 with fourteen families. After its membership had more than doubled, a fine brick church was built. Father Kubler was for some time the officiating priest, and among the trustees have been George Betts, Jacob Ammersbach and Mehurad Nicholas. We must mention one other church that seems to belong to the early history of Rockport and that is the Church of the Ascension, Episcopal. This, a chapel of Trinity Parish, Cleveland, was opened in 1875 and dedicated in 1879 by Bishop Bedell. It was opened with Rev. J. W. Brown of Trinity as its first rector and Charles P. Ranney of Cleveland as its first lay reader, and started with an attendance of fifty persons.

The earliest schoolmaster of Rockport was Jonathan Parshall. He was not an educator of standing and even in the days of the first schools was behind the times. He was a carpenter and the original Mars Wagar said he did not deserve the name of school teacher. Mars ought to have known, for he saw much of him. He said he was not very intelligent and much less industrious. Perhaps Mr. Wagar was prejudiced, for this Parshall bought an acre of ground next to the Wagar house and never paid for it, although he built a log house there. Parshall thought himself qualified to teach and taught a few terms in the back part of Mr. Wagar's house. These terms were inclined to be short, as his pupils inspired with other things than his teaching did not long continue. This self-inspired youth began teaching in 1829. In 1830 a log schoolhouse was built opposite the Ezra Nicholson home. The first teacher, and the first real teacher in the township, taught there. She was a lady from Olmsted. As we have not her name we can only give credit to the Township of Olmsted. Soon school buildings were built over Rockport in the various subdistricts. The log schoolhouses were replaced by brick in most instances. Out of eight schoolhouses built in the districts seven were built of brick, but poetically and really they were still "The Little Red Schoolhouse." The reason for this may be explained. Rockport has been almost wholly a farming and fruit growing township. The only industries of note have been the two brick and tile works. William Maile on Detroit Street manufactured brick and tile quite early, and John W. Spencer in the west part of the township operated another brick and tile works, and very properly the authorities patronized home industry.

The schools of Rockport have lead in the advancement of the various municipalities within the township. The cities of West Park and Rockport have grown only with the growth and greater efficiency of the schools. Fairview Village schools absorb those of the Township of Goldwood. The present officers of the village are: Mayor, George B. Sweet; clerk, Ross P. Jordan; treasurer, Nick Gillis; assessor, Harvey Eaton; marshal, James Wescott; councilmen, A. G. Eggleston, E. M. Spencer, John Kaiser, F. L. Dyke, George Chittock and J. B. Lewis. The schools are in one large building and there are employed twelve teachers. The principal is Lewis F. Mayer. The enrollment of pupils is 285. Goldwood Township has officers as follows: Justice of the peace, Arthur H. Hill; constable, Thomas Sanford; trustees, Charles Anthony, William J. Thomson and John D. Rehberg; clerk, Walter H. Thomson; treasurer, John Wilker; assessor, Evan Heston. The schools, as we have said, are united with the Village of Fairview, and are under the general management of the County Board of Education and the County Superintendent. The officers of Rocky River Village, which has grown from a small hamlet in a few years to a populous village, as shown by the school enumeration, are:

Mayor, Carl A. Stein; clerk, Frank Mitchell; treasurer, E. L. Stafford; assessors, A. E. Zuske; councilmen, W. M. Dean, J. O. Gordon, William Hutchinson, Warren S. Lovell, L. J. Zeager and Charles J. Zuska. The schools are housed in three separate buildings and are under the immediate supervision of C. C. Pierce. Twenty-four teachers are employed and the enrollment of pupils has reached this year 629. The officers of the City of West Park, which has this year been annexed to the City of Cleveland, and forms a ward of that great city, and whose offices are vacated by that procedure, were: Mayor, Henry S. Reitz; auditor, Fred Fenchter; treasurer, Fred Alber; assessors, ward 1, John Leonard; ward 2, George Cooper; ward 3, Louis Thomas; ward 4, Joseph Bashmer; councilmen, Everett J. Short, J. H. Hager, Peter J. Mueller, Albert Ehle, Charles E. Wallis, Charles C. Hahn, John Koellacher and J. A. Neubauer. The schools and other features of this portion of the original township will be treated, further on, as a part of the City of Cleveland, which is its present place in history.

Lakewood

Of Lakewood, the beautiful city of homes, the gem of the outgrowth on the soil of old Rockport, the fruition after some years of the labors of the first settlers, who laid the foundation, we cannot speak too highly. Its wonderful growth, in keeping with the growth of Greater Cleveland, of which it is a western border, is phenomenal. Its homes are all that the name implies. There is no seeming attempt to outdo one another, but everywhere neatness and variety and the attractive ornaments of trees and flowers, and well cut lawns. By the courtesy of Hon. Richard F. Edwards, of the Ohio House of Representatives, we are permitted to draw from his forthcoming book on "The Pioneers of Lakewood." Mr. Edwards is a grandson of Doctor Fry, one of the early pioneers of Rockport, and lives at 1375 Fry Street in the City of Lakewood. He has been elected and reelected to the General Assembly and is serving as a member of the Finance Committee of the House. He has had large experience as a newspaper writer in New York City and elsewhere and has interviewed many men of national and international fame, yet he sees in the sturdy pioneers those enduring qualities, those original achievements, which should be recorded for the present and future generations. His work on the finance committee of the House of Representatives has been marked by close application and carefully formed judgments rather than spectacular display. He is known as "The watch dog of the treasury." He says in his introduction: "These sketches are of the earliest residents of Lakewood, who settled in this district more than half a century before the World war. They are gathered all from first hand sources. There is material for many a romance in the early history of the present city of more than 50,000, in the stories of the Nicholsons, the Wagars, the French family, the Halls, the Kirtland and the Winchester families. The greatest of all the pioneers was the Dr. Jared P. Kirtland, but the fascinating side lights on the career of this wonderful man could only be obtained from my Harvard classmate, Mars E. Wagar, and from J. C. Andrews and William Johnson. I looked with wonder through the pages of my encyclopedia that I found no mention of the man who originated all of the well known varieties of cherries. He was a famous horticulturist and a great doctor. His textbooks were used at Yale. He discovered that this lake district was especially adapted to grape culture, because the underlying shale strata retained the moisture needed for the growth and development of that delicious fruit." Mr. Edwards speaks

in his introduction of the French family and says: "The original member of the French family was Price French, a younger son of Lord French, who married the daughter of an Indian chief. His elder brother died and he was called home to assume the title left by his father, but refused, and on the outbreak of the War of 1812 he served in the army of his adopted country against the British. * * * The Calkinses and the Winchesters were of old Yankee stock and of distinguished lineage. The first Winchester helped the slave, George Harris, immortalized in Mrs. Stowe's 'Uncle Tom's Cabin,' to escape from his would-be captors, and was later haled before the court at Painesville." Mr. Edwards concludes his introduction by saying: "We do not need to worship our ancestors, as do the Chinese, but it is well worth while to understand their ideals and methods and see to it that we do not slip, so far as the former are concerned. The reading of their deeds will do us good." We will give enough of the sketches of Mr. Edwards to show their merit and historical interest and the necessity of preserving in permanent form that which would otherwise be lost. "Perhaps no descendant of Lakewood pioneers has a stronger claim to fame than the late Ezra Nicholson, son of James and Betsy Bartholomew Nicholson, who built the first permanent home in what is now Lakewood, 110 years ago on the site of the mansion of the late Robert Wallace, Detroit Street, opposite Waterbury Road. The fine allotment through the fruitful acres was in fact named after the Connecticut town where the pioneer wife was born, Chatham, Barnstable County, Massachusetts, the birthplace of James Nicholson, who was a minister's son. For our splendid old Yankee citizen, who has now passed on to the 'greatest adventure of life' was what writers are pleased to call a man of vision, inheriting that sixth sense of looking afar into the future to some closed book, that led his father, when twenty-one years of age, to travel on foot from the Massachusetts home to the far off Western Reserve, which, not a decade before, was the home of the hostile Indian. The date was, in fact, but ten years after Mad Anthony Wayne had broken the power of the savages at 'Fallen Timbers,' sixty miles west of the Cuyahoga. At first James Nicholson settled in Ashtabula, where he bought a section of forest and began clearing for his future farm. Here he married and one day after he had lived here six years there came along a homesick traveler from the wilderness five miles west of the Cuyahoga River, who stopped to visit former friends. He offered to trade with Nicholson and give money to boot. The Ashtabula farm was improved and the other's land was in what is now Lakewood. Our pioneer was a Yankee, and, as a matter of course, he must see the land. He walked to Cleveland to satisfy himself before he closed the deal. There wasn't any better means of travel by which he could transport household goods and therefore he traveled the seventy-five miles with his bride to the new home, driving a yoke of oxen, and taking several more days than is now required for the express trains to span the continent. When it was necessary to build a fire before the door at night to keep away the wolves and bears, the young husband was drafted into the army fighting against the British in the War of 1812, and left his wife alone in the wilderness for three months. While he was away a bear came and carried off the family pig squealing in its arms. The same bear was shot by the musket which Nicholson carried to the front. Nicholson bought 160 acres more land out of the earnings of the original purchase. His holdings then extended from the west line of Cohasset Avenue allotment to the east line of what is now Elbur Avenue. On this estate there was never a mortgage. When he built the first home in 1812, the only habitation between the Cuyahoga River and the Rocky River was a

ferryman's house on the west bank of the Cuyahoga River and another on the east bank of the Rocky River. Detroit Street was a crooked blazed trail through the woods. The second home was built on the hill on the west side of Nicholson Creek, where a fine residence now stands. It was fastened together by wooden pins, no nails, and in consequence swayed and creaked dreadfully when there was a heavy wind. Twenty-five years after the building of the log house the present homestead, opposite Nicholson Avenue, was erected in a chestnut grove, a former camping place for Indians, who often exchanged products of the chase for much prized salt. This homestead has been occupied since only by Nicholsons. Ezra Nicholson was then only two years old. This sketch would not be complete without a brief history of him. He was a man of 'vision.' If he had done nothing further than invent the 'Nicholson Log,' which is in universal use in the navy, his fame would be established. He was the first capitalist to see the importance of natural gas, an unknown agent fifty years ago. The first gas well in this part of the country was put down by Ezra Nicholson just south of Scenic Park, a gusher, more than half a century ago. Inability to pipe the product resulted in abandonment of this well, but. not discouraged. he bored another just west of the old homestead, which is in use today. Mr. Daly will take notice that our fine old neighbor put in pipes as far as Cove Avenue and told the neighbors to 'hitch on' free of cost. He organized the first rapid transit, the Rocky River Railroad, with the late Dan P. Rhodes and Elias Sims and was the first president. The old depot (McGuire's then) still stands, the third house west of Fifty-eighth Street on the north side of Bridge Avenue. This was the eastern terminus. The railroad ran to the Cliff House, Rocky River, and the car fare was 20 cents. George Mulhern was the first conductor. Later Mr. Nicholson negotiated the right of way for the Nickel Plate Railroad, which bought the Rocky River Road. He was the first clerk of the Hamlet of Lakewood and served on the committee that selected the name. The permanent home of the sons is still in Lakewood.

"It is a far cry from the present modern and model City of Lakewood to 1789, when a hunter and trapper visited the then newly established City of Marietta, on the Ohio, and stated that he had traveled westward on the southern shore of Lake Erie as far as the River Cuyahoga. He ventured the opinion that the location was a good one and would some day be the site of a great city. At the time of his visit to the new City of Marietta, the City of Lakewood was only inhabited by Indians. Right in the City of Lakewood today are a number of families whose histories are practically the history of the town before it became a municipality. One of the best known is the Wagar family, who at one time or another have owned at least one-fifth of the entire 3,600 acres that constitute the area of the town. It was more than 100 years ago that the first Wagar came to Ohio from Lansingburgh, New York. He was Mars Wagar, a man learned in the classics and the mystery of surveying. In 1820 he purchased 111 acres of land in East Rockport, a mile and a half east of Rocky River. He paid $5 an acre for the homestead on which four generations have since lived and it is interesting to note that his grandson and namesake this year sold twenty acres of the interior of that farm with no street frontage for $95,000, or practically $5,000 an acre. Incidentally Mars E. Wagar told the writer that that property was assessed for taxes at the same value as the price of sale. The old abstracts show that the Wagar homestead was bought from the estate of Gideon Granger, who took his title direct from the Connecticut Land Company. The Grant House property through which now runs

the extension of Belle Avenue was sold to Israel Kidney, twelve acres in all, for $7 an acre. The original Wagar's grandson, many years after, bought back two acres of the same for $14,000. The real price first paid for the twelve acres was a yoke of oxen. This was often told by Mrs. Katura Wagar, who long survived her husband. On this $84 estate was built the hotel, which after the Civil war was called the Grant House. This hotel stood on a steep hill and the hill was a favorite coasting place in winter. This hotel was the scene of many a wild revel and many are the stories told about it. One is of Innkeeper Bennett, who made a bet with a famous local woodman that he could not saw five cords of wood in one day. Bennett lost his money. Another episode of the old days when John Barleycorn was still triumphant is related. It was decided to play a joke on one of the inebriated frequenters of the place. A ghost was fitted out to intercept the home-going frequenter on a gloomy boisterous night. The victim saw the ghost some distance away and provided himself with a rock. 'Who are you?' he asked. 'I am the devil and have come after you,' was the reply. 'Well, take this,' said the much sobered man, whereupon the rock sped true and the ghost was knocked out. As a sequel to this story it is related that the doctor refused to patch up the injured ghost until his fee of 50 cents was paid.

"If one should start to view critically the history of the pioneer Rockport family, the Winchesters, after which the avenue at the east end of Lakewood is named, one might say that it was a case of too fine eugenics, for father, mother, and nine children, half of the latter born in East Rockport, were known locally for their good looks, and more than one of their descendants was endowed with genius in art or literature, or both, but not one reached success in those lines which had been so freely predicted for them. Nature demanded a let down of indifference to success for a generation of the family, whose ancestral line included clergymen, professors, college presidents and men of affairs. Philander Winchester, who staged a runaway marriage with Eliza Gillman Calkins, daughter of a Lakewood pioneer, was the original Winchester of this county. He settled in Lakewood in 1848. The old homestead that stood at the southeast corner of what was later Spring Garden Avenue was torn down a couple of years ago. His father, Rev. Jonathan Winchester, was granted a license to preach and a charter from the Connecticut Land Company to build churches in the Western Reserve in 1797. Mr. Philip Winchester, the only one now living in Ohio of the seven surviving children, living at 1798 East 101st Street has the license carefully preserved. Mr. Winchester is an official of the Standard Oil Company. He is the youngest of the nine children. Philander Winchester started his youth with the romance of a runaway marriage and his life was filled with drama, which did not include the results obtained by the worship of the dollar. In 1840 he managed the Painesville Telegraph at a time when that town was expected to be greater than Cleveland. The two towns were running 'neck and neck' in population. Later with L. L. Rice, he as business manager, piloted the paper, which was succeeded by the Cleveland Leader. But it was in the days of the 'underground railway' that the high points in the drama was reached. Famous were his exploits in aiding the escape of the four Clarks, Lewis and Walter the most famous. Lewis was the original of George Harris of Harriet Beecher Stowe's immortal 'Uncle Tom's Cabin.' Philip Winchester tells of the thrilling events connected with the work of his father as a leading 'conductor' on the 'underground railway,' as he heard the story from his mother, of the many black boys from time to time hidden in the cellar of the Winchester home; how many a time going down into

the dark cellar members of the family had stumbled upon trembling slaves hidden there during the day to be transported to the next station in the night time. On a day made historic, report came to the Winchester home that Walter Clark had been captured by two slave catchers, who were taking him back to the South. Mr. Winchester planned to surprise the southerners at a steep narrow piece of road, tip the hack over the bank and release the prisoner. It was known that Clark was seated between

Dr. Jared P. Kirtland

his captors and tied to them with a strong rope, and Mr. Winchester as planned slipped up unobserved and cut the ropes. In his excitement the first slash did not succeed and the next time he cut too deep and laid open the prisoner's back with his knife. 'It was wonderful, my father has told, me,' said Philip Winchester, 'that Clark never winced as the blood flowed and gave no sign to the two captors.' The next thing that happened was the overturning of the coach in the dark. Clark ran to the buggy of Mr. Winchester and they drove away. The slave catchers released the horses and pursued them on horseback. In the meantime Mr. Winchester had changed coat and hat with Clark. The Clarks were the children of a wealthy planter by a beautiful quadroon girl and were of a lighter complexion even than Mr. Winchester. As the pursuers came

in view Winchester, supposedly Clark, leaped from the buggy and made up the hill into a thick copse, while Clark drove hurriedly on, as the pursuers dismounted and followed Winchester. Winchester kept up the chase for hours, while Clark was being hurried to safety on his way to Canada. He finally allowed himself to be caught and not recognized by the slave catchers was put in the lockup at Painesville. In the morning he was brought into court and the judge remarked: 'Why, there must be some mistake, this is Mr. Philander Winchester, an old schoolmate of mine.' He was released to the chagrin of the slave catchers and the delight of the citizens who were against the slave chasers. Mr. Winchester belonged to a generation of this splendid family, who believed in the pursuit of ideals at any personal cost."

"In old East Rockport there were a small select number, who stood out above the rest. Among them were Dr. Jared P. Kirtland, James Nicholson, Price French, Mars Wagar, Franklyn R. Elliott and Dr. Richard Fry. Doctor Kirtland easily stood first, and we believe today there is no one who could dispute that title with him. The old Kirtland homestead of indigenous narrow cleavage sandstone was built when he purchased the 200 acres extending from what is now Madison Avenue to the lake, bounded on the east by the Price French acres. This includes the entire present Kuntz estate. Bunts Road was the eastern boundary south of Detroit Avenue. The purchase was made in 1837. Several other pioneer homes were built of the same material as Dr. Kirtland's. This mansion still stands on Detroit Avenue opposite the Elks' Home, changed by stucco and porch additions but not improved in the eyes of old settlers. Doctor Kirtland was born at Wallingford, Connecticut, in 1793. His father, general agent for the Connecticut Land Company, intended to send him to Edinburgh University, Scotland, but the breaking out of the War of 1812 prevented and he sent him to Yale, where he graduated in the medical department. His life was devoted to the study of medicine and natural history, plant and animal life. He was a national authority on natural history, geology, etymology, pomology and horticulture, and was an intimate of Agassiz. He made discoveries of the parthenogenesis of silk worms and the fish fauna of the lakes. Twenty-six varieties of cherries were originated by him and half a dozen pears. He was an expert taxidermist and taught many of the sons and daughters of settlers the art just for the love of it. One of them for a long time had a sign in front of his house, 'Bird Stuffer.' That was before the pretty word taxidermist became popular. He also showed his neighbors how to make wax flowers, perfect imitations of plant life. He was the first and only president of the Cleveland Academy of Science, succeeded by the Kirtland Society of Natural History, and, with Doctor Delamater, was the founder of Western Reserve Medical College, where he was a lecturer for twenty years. Doctor Kirtland in fact was the savant of Rockport, the grand old man of his day. He was six feet tall and a figure that would be noted anywhere. The older men of today remember the mane of white hair, the strong splendid face, aquiline nose, and the look of genius that marked him out from all others of that day. The children and young men looked up to him with something like awe. In his house was the most wonderful library in miles around, 6,000 volumes. Among them were the complete works and pictures of the great Audubon, worth at that time $400. He knew all the local birds and all about them. The demesne about his house was a veritable park, and the blooming magnolias, then unusual, were the wonder of all who passed. He could not bear to see a fine tree injured in any may. The present Mars Wagar said he never was so chagrined in his life as at a reproof from the old doctor. His mother had taken the

preacher and his family to board and, by the way, for 80 cents a week for each member, and when the dominie could not pay in cash she accepted his nag in payment. The horse was balky and tipped Mars' father into the creek once with a load of watermelons. It remained for the son to discover the way to manage the animal. He found that by getting out of the wagon and giving the horse an awful crack with anything he could find, the horse would run away thinking he had got rid of the driver. He did not know that the driver had climbed in over the backboard and was well satisfied as long as his steed went in the right direction. One day the horse balked in front of the Kirtland house. Mars got out, and seeing nothing else available, tore a branch from a buckeye tree. Just at that moment the Doctor looked over the hedge and said: 'Mars, your mother would not approve of that.' Many stories are told of the doctor's democratic ways. The old doctor one day carried some feed across the street to his pig pens and asked a young man who was passing to hand the pail to him over the fence. The young man did so and was thanked for his trouble and then asked his name. 'I am Reverend Mercer of the Swedenborgian Church,' was the reply. 'You should wear a tall hat and a long tail coat for that calling,' said the doctor. Doctor Kirtland was the author of textbooks used at Yale College. One day two elegant young men stopped in front of the manse and asked an old man in nondescript clothes where Doctor Kirtland lived. The old man pointed to the house. The young men were Yale students and were making a pilgrimage to meet the great man of their university. They politely asked the old man to hold their horse which he did, without comment. Mrs. Pease, the doctor's only daughter, came to the door and to the question where Doctor Kirtland could be found, she pointed to the old man holding the horse. The young men were tremendously embarrassed while the Doctor enjoyed the joke in the same degree. In Civil war times the great savant was greatly stirred. He did not waste his patriotism in sentimentality but volunteered his services to examine men for the army at Columbus. Of his descendants, only one, Noble Pease, a great-grandson, lives in Lakewood."

"One of the three oldest families in Lakewood, of those who have members living here and have made their mark on local history and contributed to our progress is the French family. In the history of Price French, adopted citizen of the United States, we can find a model of loyalty for the country in which he had made his home. He was a brother of Lord French, in the East Indian service of England in the early years of 1800. He was a younger son and what little capital he had was furnished him by his mother, when he sailed for Canada. He remained there a short time when he came to Vermont and was married. When his older brother died he refused to return to England and assume the title, but remained here and served in the War of 1812 as a lieutenant. He came to Rockport in 1818 and settled. He bought fifty acres north of Detroit Avenue, partly paid for it and proceeded to clear away the heavy forest. This he traded with Nicholson for fifty acres of unencumbered land on the south side of Detroit Avenue extending to what is now Bunt's Road. Mr. John French, who lives at the corner of Wyandotte Avenue and Detroit, lives on the land purchased from James Nicholson and within 200 feet from the site of the original home of his grandfather, Price French, Of the original family there were three sons and three daughters, Collins, Albert, Alonzo, and Mrs. White, Mrs. Wedge and Calipherma, who never married. Three sons of Albert French served in the Civil war for three years, the last two named being twins. Several members of the family have filled various offices in Lakewood."

"There are today only two streets in Lakewood. All the other thoroughfares have high sounding names such as avenues, boulevards, courts, etc. These two streets are Fry Street and Hird Street, both named after early owners of the land. The former street was named after Dr. Richard Fry, who bought twenty-seven acres running from Detroit Avenue to the lake about 1,000 feet west of the west line of the City of Cleveland. Doctor Fry practiced medicine in Cuyahoga Falls, at one time a promising rival of Cleveland. For seventeen years before coming to East Rockport in 1864, he had taught school in Cleveland. He was at one time head of the grammar department of the school on St. Clair Avenue, where number one's engine house now stands. He was a contemporary and friend of Andrew Freese, the first principal of the first high school of Cleveland and the first superintendent of schools. He was a gifted educator, whose special lines were mathematics and language. A lengthy complementary notice is given to Doctor Fry in a book on Cleveland schools published by Mr. Freese more than a half century ago. But even the teacher, especially the one who gives all there is in him to that self-sacrificing calling, gets frazled nerves at last, and at the age of sixty Doctor Fry bought the Detroit Street property on the advice of Doctor Kirtland. Doctor Kirtland said that the land along the lake was bound some day to be of great value, and he was right, but when he advised the purchase in place of acreage at 105th Street and Euclid Avenue, he was in error as a prophet. There was a tumbledown log house where the basement of the present block, northeast corner of Fry and Detroit now stands. The old homestead that was erected, cost even in those cheap times more than the land and when it was sold a dozen years ago the buyers paid only $200 for the building. Doctor Fry and Martha Johnson Fry, his wife, were of Yankee descent. He was born in Hartwich, Otsego County, New York, in 1803, near Cooperstown, and often told of meeting James Fennimore Cooper when the latter was a young man and he a small boy. The doctor's grandfather came from Providence, Rhode Island. Mrs. Fry's father, Captain Jacob Johnson, fought in the battle of Lake Champlain against the British in 1813. In his seventy-fifth year Doctor Fry delivered the Fourth of July oration at Cooperstown. The Cooperstown Freemans Journal made the address and the fact of the presence of Doctor Fry and his wife the main feature of their next edition and brought out the fact that fifty years before, at the age of twenty-five, Doctor Fry had been the Fourth of July orator at the same place. Many of the progenitors of the leading families of Cleveland were friends of Doctor Fry and not a few went to his school. Among these were Mark Hanna, the Chisholms, John D. Rockefeller, James F. Clark and the Nortons and Champneys. Doctor Fry lived in the old homestead, which stood at the rear of the present Annette block, until his death twenty years ago. Many used to make pilgrimages 'out in the country,' now Lakewood, to see their old teacher."

Doctor Fry and Doctor Kirtland belong in a larger way to the history of the county as do many of the pioneers, who are specifically identified with the original townships. The annals of the townships are of the county and form a perspective, surrounding and interwoven with the City of Cleveland, whose present growth is beyond the wildest dreams of the founders, and whose future greatness no one with accuracy can predict. In a lesser degree but in a corresponding ratio, the same can be said of Lakewood.

East Rockport came into existence in its first designation as a post-office. The little settlement in the township in about the center of the eastern part, or that between Rocky River and Brooklyn Township, was

granted a postoffice by the postmaster general and it was opened in the store of Lucius Dean, which was near the present location of Belle Avenue. Presumably Lucius was postmaster. The store was for some time the only general store in the settlement and was later known as the Johnson store, the postoffice was named East Rockport. Later when the hamlet was formed the name was changed. It may be that the residents had witnessed the difficulties arising in some New England towns from holding to one name and attaching designations of direction. It is related that in Connecticut an old gentleman visited Haddam. He found East Haddam, West Haddam, North Haddam, South Haddam, and Haddam Haddam, and had so much difficulty in locating the home of some friend that he said he wished the devil had 'em. When the hamlet was organized August 31, 1889, the selection of a name was discussed with a great deal of interest. The name "Arlington" was first adopted and application sent to the postmaster general for a postoffice in that name. The postmaster general replied that there was another postoffice in the state so named and to avoid confusion suggested that some other name be chosen. Thereupon a committee was appointed to consider the question of a name and report. Ezra Nicholson and A. B. Allen were the committee and they made a canvass of the residents before reporting. The name Lakewood was chosen as appropriate and euphonious. The hamlet of Lakewood was organized, having a population of some 400 souls. The first trustees were I. E. Canfield, William Maile and Noble Hotchkiss. They were chosen at a special election held July 11, 1889. They were sworn in by Gen. J. J. Elwell and met at the home of Noble Hotchkiss for the first meeting. Ezra Nicholson was chosen clerk and treasurer and his bond was fixed at $5,000. Charles Townsend was chosen marshal and chief of police and his bond fixed at $50. Noble Hotchkiss, Jr., was selected road supervisor. The board got right down to business. At this first meeting four ordinances were passed. One to regulate the speed of horses or vehicles to eight miles an hour, one forbidding any person to overload, overdrive, torture or torment, or deprive of water any domestic animal, one regulating saloons or drinking places, and another fixing the amount to be assessed for taxes at $1,000. The second meeting was characterized by business activity. The president was authorized to swear in eleven special policemen, giving each one a badge for which he was to pay 50 cents. At the April meeting in 1890, Francis M. Wagar was appointed marshal and road supervisor in place of Charles Townsend and Noble Hotchkiss, Jr., who resigned. At this meeting also a lockup or jail was authorized to be built under the supervision of President Canfield. This action was taken because of the fact that the good fishing in Rocky River and its recreational advantages called a great many sports to its banks, who were often guilty of petty offenses as a part of "having a good time." In August, 1890, an ordinance was passed providing a penalty of from $5 to $100 for betting, gambling, or other retractions of the state law, with a proviso that the informer should receive 50 per cent of the fines. This ordinance was never signed by the president. For several years the officers of the hamlet received no compensation. In April, 1892, the trustees voted the clerk $35 for his services for the past years. Thus Ezra Nicholson became the first salaried or paid official of Lakewood. At the second election of the hamlet in 1893, C. L. Tyler was chosen president to succeed I. E. Canfield, who had served three years. A resolution of thanks was given the retiring president for his fidelity and conscientious service, unanimously. The topic of interest in the hamlet in the early days of its corporate existence was the building of a plank road from Rocky River to West Twenty-fifth Street, Cleveland,

and the building of the Rocky River Railroad from the river to the city limits of Cleveland at Bridge Street. Another project was the building of the Woodland Avenue and West Side Street Railway from the city limits of Cleveland at Highland Avenue through the hamlet to Rocky River. A franchise was asked in the spring of 1893 on the promise that cars should run through from the public square to the river, that the line should be completed in one year and that one fare should be charged to Belle Avenue and an additional fare beyond that point. A twenty-five year franchise was granted after a great deal of discussion. The officers of the hamlet after the election in 1895 were: Trustees, C. L. Tyler, president, N. Hotchkiss and C. A. Willard; clerk, William F. Closse; treasurer, L. Johnson; marshal, John Billington; road supervisor, C. Worthington, and engineer, N. B. Dare. William Prutton was afterwards selected on the board to fill the vacancy caused by the death of C. A. Willard. The hamlet was functioning efficiently when agitation for electric lighting for the corporation and the residences was agitated by the citizens. The Illuminating Company was at that time unwilling to enter the field and there was a general demand for the establishment of an electric lighting plant. C. L. Tyler at once took steps to comply. He explained the needs of such action before the trustees and John French was appointed to act with him as a committee to study the situation. Their report was made in favor of the project and an engineer was employed and the plant established. This did good service for several years and was finally taken over by the Illuminating Company. In 1898 free mail delivery was established within the corporate limits of the hamlet. In that year the officers of the hamlet were: Trustees, C. L. Tyler, president, Noble Hotchkiss, and J. Tegarden; clerk, N. W. Hird; assessor, Samuel McGee; treasurer, J. Johnson; marshal, Henry D. Howe, and road supervisor, Clark Worthington. February 14th, action was taken by the trustees looking to the building of Clifton Boulevard. The necessary legislation was passed the same year and the improvement made certain. In the work of securing this as well as the electric lighting plant, President C. L. Tyler is by general consent given praise for having done a large share. Lakewood's sewer system was founded under his administration. There was opposition and the progress of Lakewood as a hamlet may not have been as rapid as in later years under other forms of government but the corporate existence contributed. Much stress is often placed upon political forms by those who are instrumental in the adoption of something new. "For forms of government let fools contest, whate'er is best administered is best." In 1899 the officers of Lakewood were: Trustee, Otto C. Berchtold; president, W. A. Wilbur and J. E. Tegarden; clerk, John French; treasurer, C. R. Maile; assessor, E. T. Schupp; marshal, Lewis R. Smith; road supervisor, Alexander McAuley. In that year N. C. Cotabish, Alexander Horn and Harry Culp were appointed a commission to assess the damages and appraise the benefits in connection with the building of Clifton Boulevard.

On May 4, 1893, Lakewood was organized into a village and the first officers were: Mayor, J. J. Rowe; solicitor, G. N. Shaver; clerk, Harry J. Sensel; councilmen, Jay C. Andrews, R. F. Edwards, C. E. Newell, W. D. Pudney, C. C. Southern and Daniel Webb. Of these first officers of the village three, Mr. Pudney, Mr. Rowe and Mr. Edwards, have served in the Legislature, Mr. Rowe is the present senator and Mr. Edwards the present representative, resident in Lakewood. The mayor following J. J. Rowe was Bernard Miller, then came N. C. Cotabish, who was the last mayor under the village government. The growth of the village was so rapid that in 1912 after nine years as a village Lakewood

became a city. The first officers were: Mayor, J. B. Coffinbury; council, Clayton W. Tyler; president, W. A. Bennett, M. J. Earle, James Gormsen, L. E. Kerber, B. F. Mills, Frank V. Reid and Frank L. Thurber. Two years later the city passed under a new charter and the officers were: Mayor, Clayton W. Tyler; director of public works, N. C. Cotabish; of law, Dobert G. Cyrren; of finance, B. B. Cook; council, W. A. Bennett, John H. Brown, William F. Closse, James Gormsen and H. E. Gresham, James Gormsen being chosen president; chief of police, Henry C. O'Dell; fire chief, Joseph H. Speddy. The following year Councilman John H. Brown resigned to take his place as a member of the Legislature, and James J. Hinslea was chosen to fill his place. It should be noted that while Lakewood became a city by proclamation of the secretary of state on February 17, 1911, it continued under the village government until January 1, 1912. Its growth since that time has been very rapid. Perhaps no better illustration of its material growth can be shown than by showing the growth of expenditures of the city as given in the report of the city auditor. The first year under the city government, under Mayor Coffinbury, the city expended $534,258. This does not include school expenditures. The last year under Clayton W. Tyler, the successor of Mayor Coffinbury, the city expended $1,136,832, the last year under Mayor B. M. Cook, the third mayor of the city, the expenditures were $1,475,291, and the expenditures under his successor, the present mayor, L. E. Hill, for the year 1922 were $2,355,412. The school expenditures are not included in any instance. The annual report of the building inspector for this year shows that building permits were issued for 1,074 dwellings with a total valuation of $6,526,725, nineteen apartments with a total value of $1,029,000, fifty commercial buildings with a total value of $1,058,000, one theater, four churches, ninety-three alterations, 745 minor buildings, one market house, three public garages, two ice stations, six gasoline stations and three shops. The total valuation of the building permits issued this year of 1922 was $9,503,285 or an increase over the year 1921 of $4,315,093. There are seventy-four miles of paved streets in Lakewood and the repairs for 1922 cost $43,266.63, and the cleaning $9,154. Nearly $10,000 was expended in sidewalk repairs and as much more in garbage disposal and rubbish collection. There are ninety-one miles of sewer pipe laid in the city streets. The Lakewood police recovered stolen property, including automobiles, to the value of $51,805.78, and the mileage of the motorcycles used by the police was 44,659 miles, showing that motorcycle men traveled a distance equal to one and four-fifths times around the earth in the year 1922. The fires of the city involving property valued at $16,513,720 have called out the fire department 335 times, and the total losses by fires has been $30,702, covered by insurance to the amount of $28,312. The total bonded indebtedness of the city on December 31, 1922, was $4,463,540.70, and the balance in the sinking fund at that date was $439,299.85. The care of parks involves something less than $10,000 in expenditures. There is Lakewood, Wagar, Madison and Rocky River parks, owned by and assets of the city. The present officials of the city are: Mayor, L. E. Hill, who is also director of public safety and director of public works; director of law, R. G. Curren; director of finance, A. O. Guild; council, James Gormsen, H. S. Hart, L. A. Hilde, Olive B. Kirk and Maude C. Waitt; city engineer, E. A. Fisher; building inspector, George A. Durant, sewer, sidewalk and street superintendent, George Cavell; superintendent of the water department, J. G. Peltz; chief of fire, J. H. Speddy; chief of police, L. B. Miller; health officer, Dr. W. J. Benner; sanitary officer, A. J. Phelps; milk inspector, R. S. Cooley; trustees of sinking fund, R. E. Bar-

tholomew, P. T. Harrold and George N. Shaver; civil service commission, C. C. Bultman, J. C. Hoffman, T. M. McNiece and F. W. Maerkle. The secretary of the commission is F. R. Thrall. Elsie M. Hutchins is deputy director of finance.

From the district schools to the present efficient and comprehensive system of schools in so short a period is one of the marvels of Lakewood's development. Even up to the time when the hamlet was formed as the first breakaway from the primitive township organization, the schools were of the ordinary country type with little or no attempt at grading and instruction confined to narrow limits. It was the one room school, having its merits in that the individual pupil had no restraint upon his advancement and no restrictions as to his choice of studies, provided he found in the teacher one capable of meeting his requirements. From the first school started in Mars Wagar's log house by Jonathan Parshall, a shiftless professor of the magic of avoiding labor, to the present high-schools of Lakewood, there is an advancement so wonderful as to seem like the stories of the transforming wand. The schools of Lakewood employ 300 teachers and have an enrollment of 8,000 pupils. The high school, Senior High, alone, has an enrollment of 1,900 and employs eighty teachers. There are two Junior high school buildings and ten grade buildings. C. P. Briggs is principal of the high school, John C. Mitchell assistant principal, and Jane M. Pengally, dean of girls. A handbook of Lakewood High School just published says: "The first graduating class in 1885 required one diploma, but classes grew little by little and the high school moved into a new building, now called the Grant School, just south of the old Rockport Building, where Lakewood High made its beginning. In 1893 a high school building was erected just across from the present site of the Board of Education Building. In 1917-18 the present high school building was erected at a cost of over $1,000,000, to accommodate 2,000. It is now filled and overflowing into the new junior high schools as they are erected." The curriculum includes English, public speaking, journalism, short story writing, algebra, geometry, trigonometry, science, biology, plant production, chemistry, physics, agronomy, history, economics, French, Spanish, Latin, penmanship, spelling, business arithmetic, bookkeeping, which includes accountancy, shorthand, typewriting, commercial geography, business law, cabinet making, foundry work, pattern making, sheet metal work, printing, electrical construction, mechanical drawing, cooking, household chemistry, home nursing, sewing, millinery, art, designing, commercial art, costume illustration, music, and physical education. The school has three publications, a monthly magazine, an annual, and a bi-weekly newspaper. They are called The Arrow, The Cinema and The High Times. The library has a collection of over 5,000 books. One of the school yells is called Alma Mater. It is this:

ALMA MATER

Lakewood High we're proud of thee.
  All allied in loyalty,
May thy counsel ever be
  Within our memory.

Chorus

Hail to thee,
  O, Lakewood High,
Thy dear name uphold.
  We shall ne'er forget
The purple and gold.

Honors then to Lakewood High,
  May her fame reach to the sky,
May we always heed her cry,
  To bravely do or die.

Superintendent Charles P. Lynch was principal of Warren High School for five years, was a teacher in Central High School of Cleveland in 1902, principal of West High School, Cleveland, and has been superintendent of the Lakewood schools for a number of years.

Lakewood is called the City of Homes and it might with equal truthfulness be called the city of churches, as is Brooklyn, New York. Some, that have their roots in the soil of pioneer days have already been mentioned. Among the churches of the city are the New Jerusalem Church, the Lakewood Methodist Church, Church of the Ascension, Saint James Roman Catholic Church, Lakewood Congregational Church, Saint Peter's Episcopal Church, Lakewood Christian Church, Lakewood Presbyterian Church, the English Evangelical Lutheran Church, Saint Paul's Lutheran Church, the Lakewood Baptist Church, Calvary United Brethren Church, the Detroit Avenue Methodist Episcopal Church, Lakewood United Presbyterian Church, the First Church of Christ, Scientist, Lakewood, and Rocky River Methodist Episcopal Church.

The Lakewood Chamber of Commerce was organized in 1911 with the following officers: President, F. L. Thurber; vice presidents, J. B. Coffinbury and J. C. Lowrie; secretary, W. C. Kenaga; treasurer, J. R. Cotabish; directors, J. H. Ruck, A. E. Kellogg, F. S. Winch, George D. Koch, P. A. McCaskey, B. S. Blossom, G. A. Hanson, and F. V. Reid. The purpose of this organization reads on its minutes as follows: "The purpose of forming this organization is to promote and protect the moral, social, business and civic interests of the City of Lakewood, Ohio; to acquire, hold and diffuse such information as will best serve such purposes, and to provide entertainment for its members." Judge Willis Vickery succeeded as president of the Chamber in 1915. Other associations are the Lakewood Merchants' Credit Association, organized to establish a uniform system of credits and collections, and the Retail Merchants Board, organized "to further and protect the interests of the retail dealers of Lakewood; to make it hard to defraud the retailer without imposing hardship on the honest debtor; to make it easier to collect just debts without distressing those worthy of and needing careful consideration at the hands of credit men."

Among the financial institutions of the city are the Lakewood State Bank, corner of Detroit and Belle avenues, the Lakewood branch of the Cleveland Trust Company, of Cleveland, corner of Detroit and Highland avenues, the Colonial Savings and Loan Company, corner of Detroit and Belle avenues, and the Rocky River Savings and Banking Company, on Blount Street, Rocky River.

The clubs and fraternal orders include the Lakewood Tennis Club, the Lakewood Young Men's Business Club, the Cleveland Yacht Club, which owns the island at the mouth of the Rocky River, and has large clubhouses, docks, tennis and croquet grounds, gymnasium, swimming pools and sun parlors, its property valued at more than $50,000. The Lakewood Boat Club, the Lakewood Thimble Club, "to promote intellectual growth and social fellowship, and to aid philanthropic institutions," Current Events club, "an organization for the social enlightenment of its members and to provide literary and social recreation of a high order," the Woman's Christian Temperance Union, Lakewood Division of the Woman's Suffrage Party, now out of a job, the Lakewood branch of the

Associated Charities of Cleveland, on Detroit Avenue near Fry, established to take over the charity work of the City of Lakewood. Of the secret and benevolent orders there is a lodge of the Knights of Pythias, and of the Pythian Sisters, three blue lodges of the Masonic Order, an Eastern Star Lodge, Lincoln No. 309, two Forester lodges, Lakewood and Companion, Independent Order of Foresters, Clifton Lodge, Knights of the Maccabees, Lakewood No. 490, and Ladies of the Maccabees, Lakewood No. 437, the Royal Protective League, and Catholic Order of Foresters.

Lakewood Hospital, established by the Lakewood Hospital Company, is located on Detroit Avenue, with a dispensary on Madison, and its history is interesting. It was built by a company but not for profit and its maintenance has been at times difficult. The Lakewood Hospital Charitable Association, composed of ladies, has greatly aided in the maintenance. Among the trustees of the institution may be mentioned W. J. Hunkin, E. W. Fisher, Oscar Kroehle, Miss Alice M. Brooks, and Judge Willis Vickery. The Lakewood Sanatorium, founded by Dr. A. S. McClain, for the treatment of those afflicted with rheumatism and nervous diseases, is located at 18411 Detroit Avenue. This is classed as a public institution and its aim is to give treatment under home surroundings. Mention should be made of the parochial school in connection with Saint James Church. This was established in 1912 under the auspices of the Sisters of Humility and Mercy. The school structure, Saint James' Hall, has sixteen class rooms and is provided with a fine auditorium. Rev. Michael D. Leahy is at the head of the work. Saint Augustine Convent, located on Lake Avenue, is the only one in the city. It has an attractive home building and pretty surroundings. Among the structures that attract attention is the Rocky River bridge, built by the county. When it was built it contained the largest concrete arch in the United States. Since that time it has been exceeded by others. This affords a fine view of the river valley. It is built entirely of reinforced concrete, which "moth and rust doth not corrupt." The Masonic Temple, located on Detroit Avenue, is one of the fine structures of the city.

In 1915 the authorities published an illustrated pamphlet, a chronological statement of facts concerning the City of Lakewood, which was sold for the benefit of the fire and police pension fund. In this are many pictures of residences and public buildings of the city, which are exceedingly attractive.

Lakewood has no industrial life to record. Like the original township, which was number 7 of range 14 in the original survey, afterwards Rockport, it has never "been contaminated with the vices of manufacture." The nearest approach to industrial activity was in 1914 when the gas well boom was on. Some 200 wells were sunk and oil derricks loomed in the sky, but the boom was short lived and only a limited number were paying propositions.

"The City of Homes" is in every respect a residence section of Greater Cleveland. The only distinction is that it has its own municipal and school government. The question of annexation to Cleveland has been agitated from time to time. At a recent election the question was submitted to the voters and the proposition to annex voted down. At this election referred to, or rather at the general election held at this time, West Park voted otherwise and its territory is now a part of Cleveland. Just how the sentiment on this question will develop remains for the future historian to record. At present it is a beautiful city of 55,000 inhabitants, characterized by high ideals, intelligence, and progressive, vigorous life.

CHAPTER XVI

ORANGE

Go with us now to township 7 of range 10 of the survey of the Western Reserve. Except that the forests are changed to farms, and paved roads at intervals have replaced the trails, and the sound of the auto horn the war whoop, the changes of a century and more are easily recorded. This township has no cities or villages within its borders. A portion of its original territory was taken when Chagrin Falls was formed but that is all. It is strictly a farming community, quiet, orderly, apart from the wild rush of industry and trade. And yet it has a distinction that outweighs all the rest. Here in the woods, in a log cabin, its walls of logs, its roof of shingles split with an axe, and its floor of rude thick planking split out of tree trunks with a wedge and maul, a pioneer mother cared for her household. The house had only a single room at one end of which was the big chimney and fireplace. Here the cooking was done. At the other end of the room was the bed. The younger children slept in a trundle bed, which was under the larger bed in the daytime to make room, as space was at a premium. The older ones climbed up in the loft under the steep roof to sleep. The father worked early and late clearing his farm, and it was said that he had few equals in wielding the axe. At least no man in the region around could equal him in the use of that pioneer necessity. A baby was born in this house November 19, 1831, another care for the faithful mother. Nearly fifty years later this mother, her boy, her youngest born, grown to manhood, and famous as soldier, orator, and statesman, turned to give her a kiss, as his first act after entering upon his duties as President of the United States, James A. Garfield. It is a proud distinction for the little township that the only President born on the soil of Cuyahoga County, and whose beautiful monument stands in Lake View Cemetery, at Cleveland, first saw the light and lived as a boy within her borders. His history and that of the wonderful mother belongs to the ages, but so much of it as pertains to their life in Orange may be given briefly in this recounting. In May, 1833, when the future President was eighteen months old, a serious fire broke out in the woods on the Garfield farm. Abram Garfield, the father, worked with his great strength and impetuosity in fighting the fire to keep it from the home, the fences and fields, and when it was checked, sat down to rest in a cool breeze. He was taken with a severe sore throat, and a country doctor aggravated the trouble by treatment that would now be discarded. Before he died he pointed to his children and said, "Eliza, I have planted four saplings in these woods. I leave them to your care." He was buried in the corner of a wheat field on his farm. The hardships of the pioneer mother left with her four children would have been more serious but for the assistance of Uncle Boynton, whose farm was next to theirs. Amos Boynton deserves a prominent place in history. His strong self reliant nature gave courage as his directing mind and material assistance aided the stricken family. He was a typical pioneer. The farms of the Garfields and the Boyntons were separated by a large forest on one side and a rocky ravine on the other from the settled country around. From the

day, and for many years after, Abram Garfield and his half brother Boynton built their log cabins, the nearest house was seven miles distant. When the township became well settled, the rugged character of the surface around their farms kept neighbors at a distance too great for the children to find associates among them, except at the district school. The district school was located on a corner of the Garfield farm and it was there that James A. Garfield learned his A B C's, and began to leaf the pages of Noah Webster's Spelling Book at the age of four. The childhood of James was spent in complete isolation from social influences except those that came from the district school, the home of his mother, and that of his uncle Boynton. James worked on the farm as soon as he was old enough to be of service and that is quite early, for there is much on the farm that a small boy can do.

He labors when the "dash" is in the churn,
  If the grindstone's called to action he must turn,
And he brings in all the wood, and he goes to get the cow,
  And he helps to feed the sheep,
And he treads the stack and mow.
  Then it's time to go to sleep.

The family was very poor, and the mother often worked in the fields with the boys. "She spun the yarn and wove the cloth for the children's clothes and her own, sewed for the neighbors, knit stockings, cooked the simple meals for the household in the big fireplace, over which hung an iron crane for the pot-hooks, helped plant and hoe the corn and gather the hay crop, and even assisted the oldest boy to clear and fence land. In the midst of this toilsome life the brave little woman found time to instill into the minds of her children the religious and moral maxims of her New England ancestry. Every day she read four chapters of the Bible, and this was never omitted except when sickness interfered. The children lived in an atmosphere of religious thought and discussion. Uncle Boynton, who was a second father to the Garfield family, flavored all his talk with Bible quotations. He carried a Testament in his pocket wherever he went and would sit on a plough-beam at the end of a furrow to take it out and read a chapter. It was a time of religious ferment in Northern Ohio. New sects filled the air with their doctrinal cries. The Disciples, a sect founded by the preaching of Alexander Campbell, an eloquent and devout man of Scotch descent, who ranged over Kentucky, Ohio, Virginia, and Pennsylvania, from his home at Bethany, in the 'Pan Handle,' had made great progress. They assailed all creeds as made by men and declared the Bible to be the only rule of life. Attacking all other denominations they were vigorously attacked in return. James' mind was filled at an early day with the controversies this new sect excited. The guests at his mother's house were mostly traveling preachers, and the talk of the neighborhood, when not about the crops and farm labors, was usually on religious topics. At the district school James was known as a fighting boy. He found that the larger boys were disposed to insult and abuse a little fellow who had no father or big brother to protect him, and he resented such imposition with all the force of a sensitive nature backed by a hot temper, great physical courage, and a strength unusual for one of his age. His big brother Thomas had finished his schooling and was much away from home, working by the month or the day to earn money for the support of the family. Many stories went the rounds in Orange of the pluck shown by the future major-general in his encounters with the rough country lads in defense of his boyish

rights and honor. It was said that he never began a fight and never cherished malice, but when enraged by taunts or insults would attack boys of twice his size with the fury and tenacity of a bull dog."

Immediately after the War of 1812 fifteen settlers moved into that territory which is now the greater part of Orange. The first settler was Serenus Burnett, who settled on Chagrin River in 1815. It was then a part of township 7, range 10, but is now included in Chagrin Falls. The old annals do not give us much of the families of these first settlers for to a greater extent than in most others the original pioneers are not represented by descendants, as many have moved away and death has called as well. Thomas King of Orange Hill lived in the township to a ripe old age. He came in 1818. Then Jesse Kimball, Rufus Parsons, John White and Theron White had preceded him by one or two years. They all lived

THE SURVIVORS

The few trees left of the orchard planted by Abram Garfield, father of President Garfield, in Orange Township. The cross at the left shows the site of the log house in which President Garfield was born. The trees of the orchard were each named by "Jim" Garfield after some historic character.

on the high ground in the north part of the township. The western part was the narrow valley of the Chagrin River, running due north across it. Separated from this valley is a broad highland known as Orange Hill. This tract comprises most of the northern part. From Orange Hill the surface gradually descends towards the south. The portion south of the central line is only of moderate height but is comparatively dry and has some broken ground. It has good natural drainage. The soil is a gravelly clay, and when the first settlers came it was covered with a growth of beech, maple, oak, elm and other forest trees. On account of its natural drainage and diversified forest it presented a more alluring appearance to pioneers than other more fertile sections, made unhealthy by swamps and wet ground. As all the first settlers located on the high ground it would appear that this consideration was first in mind and that they were seeking the most healthful location. The new comers immediately began clearing around their cabins, planting, sowing, and reaping grain, among the stumps, while yet the marks of the axe showed fresh

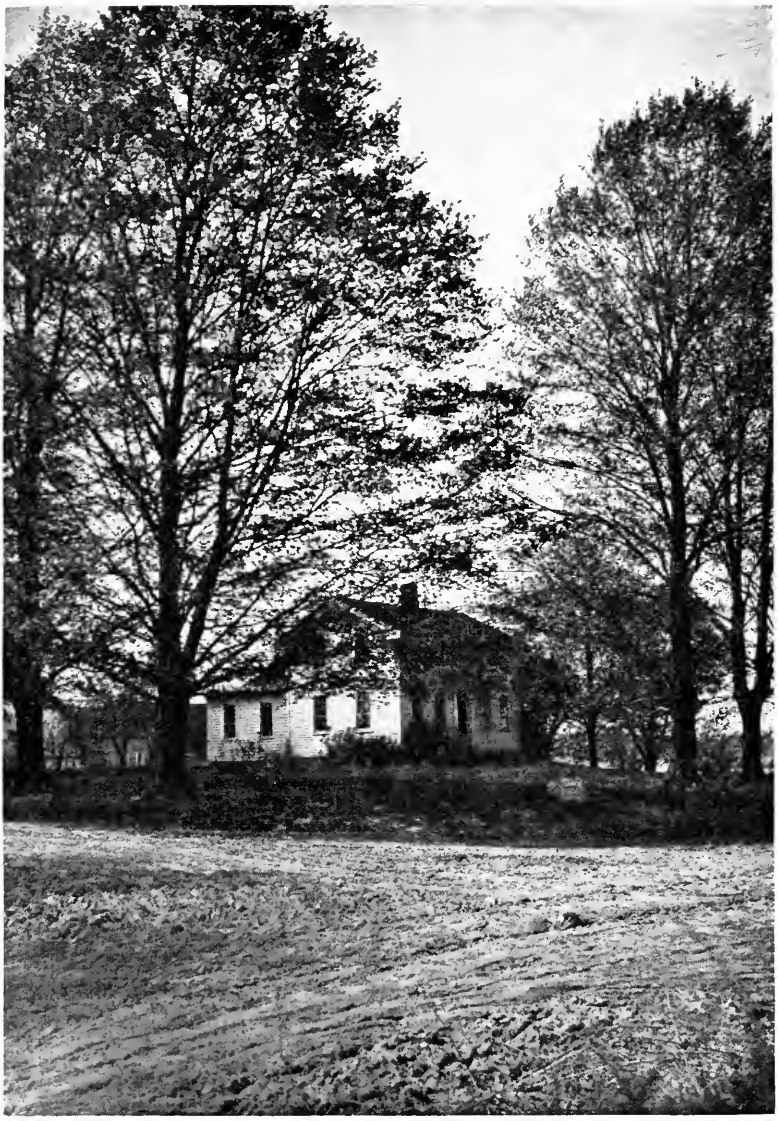
and new. Wild mutton from the deer, and woodland pork, from the bear, they got. Wild herds were abundant. Other settlers came in 1818 and in 1819, and an agitation began at once for the formation of a civil township. Law and order must prevail in the woods as well as in New England. An appeal was made to the county commissioners, the name Orange selected, and on June 7, 1820, a civil township was formed, but to contain townships 6 and 7 in range 10. This territory of the original civil township included all of the present townships of Solon and Orange and most of Chagrin Falls.

The first election was held at the home of Daniel R. Smith June 27, 1820, and the following officers chosen: Trustees, Eber M. Waldo, Caleb Litch, and Edmund Mallett; clerk, David Sayler; treasurer, D. R. Smith; lister, Eber M. Waldo; appraiser, Lawrence Huff; overseers of the poor, Thomas King and Serenus Burnet; fence viewers, William Weston and Seruyn Cleaveland; superintendents of the highways, E. Mallett, Rufus Parsons, Caleb Litch and Thomas Robinson. These officers were all residents of number 6, as number 7 was not then settled, with the exception of Burnet. That is they were residents of the present Township of Orange. In 1822, two years later, the election was held on May 20th, and there were thirty-six who voted. The poll books do not show the entire voting population of the township as a few did not vote. As we estimate from the voters the poll books for 1822 would indicate a population in the township of about 300 at that time. There were some settlements in the south part of Solon at that time but they did not take the trouble to come so far through the woods to vote. The names of those who voted are Peter Gardinier, Jonathan Covey, Edward Corey, Jess Kimball, Jacob Gardinier, Isaac Saffler, Sylvanus L. Simpson, William Weston, Caleb Alvord, Nathaniel Goodspeed, Thomas King, Seruyn Cleaveland, Lewis Northrup, Clarimond Herriman, Benjamin Jenks, Nathaniel Sherman, Joseph Watson, Amaziah Northrop, Daniel R. Smith, Jacob Hutchins, Jedediah Buxton, Daniel S. Taylor, Asa Woodworth, Silas T. Dean, Ansel Jerome, Luman Griswold, Serenus Burnet, Ephraim Towne, Benjamin Hardy, Cornelius Millspaugh, Abel Stafford, Caleb Litch, John G. White and James Fisher. After this the settlement of the township must have been slow or the voters recreant to their duties of citizenship for in 1828, six years later, only twenty-eight were registered as voting at the township election. Seth Mapes came as a settler in 1827. His son, John Mapes, was long prominent in township affairs. Amos Boynton, whom we have mentioned in connection with the Garfields, was an early settler in Newburg, where he had lived since 1818. Moving to Orange he settled one mile and a half south of the center. Some time after his death the farm was occupied by his widow and son, H. B. Boynton. When the Boyntons came it was a wilderness. There was a north and south road laid out, but it had not been worked. Doctor Witter was a practicing physician at Orange Center. It is more than likely that he was the doctor called to attend Abram Garfield in his last sickness. H. B. Boynton was long prominent in township and county affairs. In 1829 there was no store, hotel or mill in Orange. A gristmill was built on the Chagrin River within the present limits of Orange, but it was soon abandoned. Settlers took their grists to Chagrin Falls or to a mill in the present limits of that township and village. Here as elsewhere the wolves were destructive and killed many sheep that strayed outside of the fenced enclosures. Abram Garfield, as soon as he had a clearing sufficient, planted a fine orchard, as did Amos Boynton. A few of the trees planted by the father of the martyred President are still standing. James had a name in later years, while a boy on the farm, for

each tree. The trees were named after some historic character. Appropriate names suggested by the quality of the fruit were given, and we can imagine the interest attached and the appropriateness of the designations in view of the high literary attainments of the future President in later years. We have said the log cabin of the Garfields was a one-room house. When the log schoolhouse, which was on a corner of the Garfield farm, was abandoned for a new frame building, the old log building was bought by Thomas Garfield for a trifle and he and James with the help of the Boynton boys pulled it down and moved it over and put it up again a few steps to the rear of their cabin. The family then had two rooms and counted themselves quite comfortable so far as household accommodations were concerned. In these two log buildings the family lived until James was fourteen, when the boys, with the assistance of Uncle Boynton, built a frame house for their mother. In the location of the log houses by the pioneers a spot if possible near a spring was selected. The convenience of the water supply was important and wells came later. The log house in the orchard was near a spring, but of a rather indifferent kind, located in a swale. When the new frame house was built it was at the point where they had located a clear running spring of cold water, a distance west of the old home site. This spring is much in evidence today.

"Not a full blushing goblet could tempt me to leave it,
Though filled with the nectar that Jupiter sips."

This new house was painted red and had three rooms below and two under the roof. Today it is painted white and surrounded by shade trees planted by the builders of the new home, but grown to large proportions. James Garfield often got employment in the haying and harvesting season from the farmers of Orange. When he was sixteen he walked ten miles to Aurora, in company with a boy older than himself, looking for work. They offered their services to a farmer who had a good deal of hay to cut. Negotiations were on and the boys demanded $1 a day, men's wages. The Aurora farmer demurred, not being willing to pay men's wages to boys. They then proposed to cut the hay by the acre, and suggested the going price of 50 cents. This offer was accepted and when night came the four acres were cut and the boys got their dollar each. It should be recorded that they finished by 4 o'clock. Then the farmer engaged them for several weeks. The future President got his first regular wages from a merchant who ran an ashery where he leached ashes and made black salts, which were shipped by lake and canal to New York. He got $9 a month and his board, and stuck to the business for two months. When he quit work at the ashery his hair was bleached by the fumes to a bright red hue except that portion of his head which was protected by his cap. Afterwards he went to his uncle's in Newburgh, near Independence, and cleared land. His contract was to cut 100 cords of wood at 50 cents a cord. He boarded with one of his sisters, who was married and lived nearby. He, like his father, was a good chopper and easily cut two cords a day. Like many a country lad who lived in view of the water he had a great aspiration to be a sailor. He had seen the white sails on Lake Erie and had read stories of the sea. He made up his mind to be a sailor and to start on the lakes with a view, no doubt, eventually to sail on the ocean. With this in mind he walked to Cleveland, boarded a schooner, at anchor at the wharf, and finding the captain, told him that he wanted to hire out as a sailor. The captain, much impressed with his own importance and half drunk, desired to astonish the



The Second Home of President James A. Garfield on the Garfield Farm, Orange Township, As It Appears Today

Garfield, when a boy of fourteen, worked in building this home into which the family moved from the log house where the President was born.

green country lad and answered him with a volley of profanity and coarse language. James escaped as quickly as he could and walked up the river along the docks in search of opportunity. While on his way he heard himself called by name from the deck of a canal boat. The speaker was a cousin, Amos Letcher. Letcher was captain of a canal boat, and learning his quest, proposed to hire him to drive mules or horses on the towpath. The future President was taken with this offer as being primary navigation and something that might lead up to his dream of "a life on the ocean wave, a home on the rolling deep." He accepted the offer and the wages agreed upon were $10 a month and "found," the last word indicating board, lodging, and washing. The next day he began his labors. The boat was called the Evening Star and was loaded with copper ore for Pittsburg. It was open amidships and had a cabin on the bow for horses, and one in the stern for the men. On the return trip the Evening Star stopped at Brier Hill and here took on a cargo of coal from the mines of David Tod, afterward governor of Ohio and a warm personal friend of Garfield, the major general and congressman. Governor Tod died in 1868, long before Garfield became President. The future statesman continued his work on the canal through the season of 1848. After the first trip the Evening Star plied back and forth between Brier Hill and Cleveland with cargoes of coal and iron. The mule driver rose to be steersman on the boat. As the season closed he was taken with that malady that afflicted so many, who worked on or lived near the canal, fever and ague. This kept him home and in bed most of the following winter and the money he had earned in the summer went for doctors' bills and medicine. This was Providential, for it gave the mother, who had never approved of his idea of being a sailor, and disapproved accordingly of the canal adventure, her opportunity. When he got well the mother sought to arouse in him a desire for learning as a counter proposition. The passion for the sea she knew was real and she reasoned that it could only be cured by a counter passion. She brought to her aid the district school teacher, Samuel D. Bates. Bates was a man of fine parts and an attractive and interesting character. He stirred up the boy with a desire for an education, and he and the faithful mother changed the course of the would-be sailor to one marked on the log book of history. James went to the Geauga Academy, at Chester, a few miles distant, and began his studies. We have spoken of the intense religious feeling in the neighborhood and the devotion of his mother and Uncle Boynton. He refused time and again to join the church as he was urged to do, and when the urgency became too marked he stayed away from meetings for several Sundays. He wished to arrive at his own conclusions on the subject in his own way. After two years at the Geauga Academy he joined his uncle's congregation, and was baptized in a little stream in Orange, a tributary of the Chagrin River. This occurred while a series of meetings were being held in a schoolhouse near the Garfield home. It is said he was greatly interested in the reading of Pollok's "Course of Time," which impressed him deeply and started him in the study of religious matters. But more of the beginning of the new departure from a life of adventure as a sailor to the student. Mrs. Garfield, the mother, was tactful and wonderful. She knew the boy mind and how fixed might be the cherished ideas there entertained. She used the argument that if he attended school and became able to teach, he could teach winters and sail summers and then be sure of employment the year round. It was in March of 1849 that James with his cousins, William and Henry Boynton, started at the Geauga Academy at Chester, a Free Will Baptist school. It was ten miles from the Garfield home in Orange. The future Presi-

dent had $17, which his mother and brother Thomas had scraped together, when he started. He and the Boynton boys took along provisions and rented a room in an old unpainted house occupied by a poor widow. The room had two beds and a cook stove, and the widow agreed to cook their meals and do their washing for a very small compensation. The school at that time had about 100 pupils. The building was two-storied and in it was a library of 100 volumes, more books than James had ever seen before. Daniel Branch was the principal, and his wife was first assistant. The pupils were of both sexes. When the term was over, twelve weeks, Garfield went home to Orange, helped his brother build a barn for his mother, and then worked for day wages at haying and harvesting. With the money earned he settled with the doctor for the balance due from the attendance in his long sickness. He left no debts at the academy and more than that he came home with a silver sixpence in his pocket. The next day at church he dropped this in the contribution box, so that when he began work in the summer he started with a clean slate. The next term at the Chester Academy he contracted with Homan Woodworth, a carpenter, to live at his house, and he was to have lodging, board, washing, fuel, and light for $1.06 per week, and with this arrangement it was understood that he might earn something by helping the carpenter on Saturdays and at odd school hours. The carpenter was building a two-story house, and on the first Saturday, Garfield planed siding at two cents a board, and earned $1.02, the most money he ever got for a day's work, up to that time. This term he earned enough to pay for tuition, books, and other expenses, and came home with $8 in his pocket. After two years at the academy he felt qualified to teach, and started out to get a school. He tramped two days over Cuyahoga County and came home without success, and completely disheartened. In many of the schools the teachers were already engaged and in others the directors thought him too young. He met rebuffs and was greatly humiliated. It is said that he then made a resolve that he would never again ask for a position of any kind and that throughout his life that resolution was never broken, as all came to him, even the nomination for the presidency, unsolicited. Well, the next morning after his unsuccessful effort and return home, he heard a man call to his mother from the road, "Widow Garfield, where's your boy Jim? I wonder if he wouldn't like to teach our school at the Ledge." James immediately made his presence known and found a neighbor from a district a mile away, where the school had been broken up for two winters by the rowdyism of the big boys. He said he would like to try the school, but before deciding definitely he must consult his uncle, Amos Boynton. That evening the two families got together and held a council. Uncle Amos was the leading mind in the conference and his opinions were considered sound. He heard the proposition in full and then gave the subject deliberate silent consideration. Finally he said: "You go and try it. You will go into that school as the boy, 'Jim Garfield,' see that you come out as Mr. Garfield the schoolmaster." The school was mastered. Among the first efforts at discipline was a tussle with the bully of the school, who in the mèlee tried to brain the teacher with a stick of wood. The teacher won, and after that there was order and diligent and respectful pupils. The future President got $12 a month and his board. He boarded around and came out in the spring with more money than he had ever had before, $48. He had now clearly abandoned the idea of becoming a sailor. He and his cousin, Henry Boynton, went to the academy for a third time. They boarded themselves and kept a strict account and at the end of six weeks found that their expenses for food had averaged just 31 cents per

week apiece. Henry argued that they were living too poorly, consistent with good health, and so they agreed to increase the weekly expense for food to 50 cents a week. With this necessity for strict economy even at the academy, James had looked upon a college course as entirely beyond his reach, but he met a graduate of a college, who told him that it was possible, that it was a mistaken idea that only the sons of rich parents could go to college, that a poor boy could work his way through, but it might take a long time. He was now obsessed with the idea of going to college and at the academy began the study of Latin, philosophy, and botany. Again he is back on the farm at Orange, working through the summer at haying and carpentering. In the fall he went back to Chester for a fourth term at the academy and in the winter taught school at Warrensville. Here he received $16 a month and board. Returning to Orange he learned that the Disciples, his chosen denomination, had just founded a college at Hiram, Portage County, a cross roads village twelve miles from a town or a railroad. His religious preference called him to that college. He began his studies there in August, 1851. The college was a plain brick building standing in the midst of a corn field, with a few houses nearby as boarding places for students. He roomed with four other students and studied with intense application. In the winter he again taught school at Warrensville and this time he received $18 a month. In the spring he was back at Hiram, and during the summer vacation helped build a house there, planing all the siding and shingling the roof. At the beginning of his second year at Hiram he was made a tutor there, and from that time on he taught and studied at the same time. In three years' time he fitted himself to enter the junior class, thus crowding, including the preparatory, six years' study into three, and teaching for his support at the same time. His pupils at the Hiram school included Lucretia Rudolph, who recited to him two years, and later was a teacher in the Cleveland schools. The teacher and pupil became engaged while at Hiram, but the marriage awaited financial conditions. While the lady taught in Cleveland, the tutor planned a larger study, as both awaited the realization of their hopes. Garfield wrote to the presidents of Yale, Brown, and Williams colleges telling what books he had studied and asking in what class he could enter if he passed the requisite examination. All answered that he could enter the junior year. President Hopkins of Williams said in his letter: "If you come here, we shall do what we can for you." This kindly postscript decided him in his choice, and he went to Williams, arriving there in June, 1854, with $300 dollars in his pocket, which he had saved as a tutor at Hiram. Although self taught, that is, having studied many of the prescribed books without a teacher, he passed the examination easily. After his examination and before the school opened he spent his time in the large library at Williams reading. He especially delighted in Shakespeare and Tennyson, authors that he had never read before except the small extracts found in school text books. He reveled in English history and poetry. He broke into the wide range of fiction, prescribed at that time by religious people generally as a waste of time and therefore sinful. When he entered Williams he studied Latin and Greek, and took up German as an elective study. During the winter vacation at the end of the fall term, he taught a writing school at North Pownal, Vermont. He wrote a fine hand but not one included in the systems taught in commercial schools. His writing was the envy, it is said, of the boys and girls who attended his school at North Pownal. A year or two before he taught his writing class there, Chester A. Arthur, who was elected Vice President with him and succeeded to the presidency at his death, taught the district school in the same building. At the end

of his first college year at Williams, Garfield visited his mother, who was then living with a daughter in Solon. His money was gone and he must either drop out a year and teach or borrow money to complete his college course. He decided to insure his life for the benefit of the lender and borrow. After his brother Thomas had tried to furnish the loan and failed, he succeeded in borrowing from a neighbor, Doctor Robinson. He gave his notes for the loan and said it was on a fair business basis, for if he lived he would pay it and if he died the lender would get his money. In the second winter vacation he again taught writing school, this time in Poestenkill, New York, a little town, six miles from Troy. This brought him in a little money to help out in his college expenses. It was in his last year at Williams that Garfield made a political speech in which he gave evidence of that gift of oratory that made him famous in later years. His mother was Eliza Ballou of Huguenot ancestry, and the family for generations back were a race of preachers. It may be supposed that President Garfield's wonderful gift of oratory was derived from the mother's side, the Ballous. The political speech referred to was in support of John C. Freemont for President. He had never before taken any part in political meetings.

This speech was made before a gathering in one of the class rooms at the college. It is said that he was the first man nominated for the presidency whose "political convictions and activities began with the birth of the republican party." He graduated in August, 1856, but before that time he had been elected to a post at Hiram. It was not a professorship, for that institution was not a college and did not become one until after the Civil war. A year later Garfield was placed at the head of the school. He began to preach but was never ordained as a minister, for the Disciples do not ordain, but anyone having the ability to preach is welcome to their pulpit. His fame as a preacher soon extended beyond the confines of Hiram. A year after coming to Hiram as a member of the faculty, and when he was at the head of the school, enjoying a living compensation, he married Lucretia Rudolph, his former pupil, with whom he had been so long engaged. The marriage took place November 11, 1858. He began speaking in political campaigns first in small meetings about Hiram and then in larger gatherings, and in 1860 was elected to the State Senate. While in the Legislature he studied law, expecting to make that his life occupation. He entered his name as a law student in the office of Williamson and Riddle, of Cleveland, and got from Mr. Riddle a list of books to be studied. In 1861 he applied to the Supreme Court at Columbus for admission to the bar, and was examined by Thomas M. Key, a distinguished lawyer of Cincinnati, and Robert Harrison, afterwards a member of the Supreme Court Commission, and was admitted. The subsequent career of this remarkable man, pioneer, and son of a pioneer of Orange Township, would fill volumes, but we cannot refrain from giving an instance in his military record which turns us back in thought to the days when he steered the canal boat on the Ohio canal, having risen from the position of driver on the towpath. The incident is taken from Whitelaw Reid's "Ohio in the War."

"When the time came for appointing the officers for the Ohio troops, the Legislature was still in session. Garfield at once avowed his intention of entering the service. He was offered the lieutenant-colonelcy of the Forty-second Ohio Regiment, but it was not until the 14th of December that orders for the field were received. The regiment was then sent to Catlettsburg, Kentucky, and Garfield, then made a colonel, was directed to report in person to General Buell. On the 17th of December he assigned Colonel Garfield to the command of the Seventeenth Brigade.

and ordered him to drive the rebel forces under Humphrey Marshall out of Sandy Valley, in Eastern Kentucky. Up to this date no active operations had been attempted in the great department that lay south of the Ohio River. The spell of Bull Run still hung over our armies. Save the campaigns in Western Virginia, and the unfortunate attack by General Grant at Belmont, not a single engagement had occurred over all the region between the Alleghanies and the Mississippi. General Buell was preparing to advance upon the rebel position at Bowling Green, when he suddenly found himself hampered by two cooperating forces skillfully planted within striking distance of his flank. General Zollicoffer was advancing from Cumberland Gap toward Mill Spring, and Humphrey Marshall, moving down the Sandy Valley, was threatening to overrun Eastern Kentucky. Till these could be driven back, an advance upon Bowling Green would be perilous, if not actually impossible. To General George H. Thomas, then just raised from his colonelcy of regulars to a brigadier-generalship of volunteers, was committed the task of repulsing Zollicoffer; to the untried colonel of the raw Forty-second Ohio, the task of repulsing Humphrey Marshall, and on their success the whole army of the department waited. Colonel Garfield thus found himself, before he had ever seen a gun fired in action, in command of four regiments of infantry, and some eight companies of cavalry, charged with the work of driving out of his native state the officer reputed the ablest of those not educated to war whom Kentucky had given to the rebellion. Marshall had under his command nearly 5,000 men stationed at the Village of Paintville, sixty miles up the Sandy Valley. He was expected by the rebel authorities to advance towards Lexington, unite with Zollicoffer, and establish the authority of the Provisional Government at the state capital. These hopes were fed by the recollection of his great intellectual abilities, and the soldierly reputation he had borne ever since he lead the famous charge of the Kentucky volunteers at Buena Vista. But Garfield won the day. Marshall hastily abandoned his position, fired his camp equipage and stores, and began a retreat which was not ended till he reached Abington, Virginia. A fresh peril, however, now beset the little force. An unusually violent rainstorm broke out, the mountain gorges were all flooded, and the Sandy rose to such a height that steam boatmen pronounced it impossible to ascend the stream with supplies. The troops were almost out of rations, and the rough mountainous country was incapable of supporting them. Colonel Garfield had gone down the river to its mouth. He ordered a small steamer which had been in the quartermaster's service to take on a load of supplies and start up. The captain declared it was impossible. Efforts were made to get other vessels, but without success. Finally Colonel Garfield ordered the captain and crew on board, stationed a competent officer on deck to see that the captain did his duty, and himself took the wheel. The captain still protested that no boat could possibly stem the raging current, but Garfield turned her head up the stream and began the perilous trip. The water in the usually shallow river was sixty feet deep, and the tree tops along the bank were almost submerged. The little vessel trembled from stem to stern at every motion of the engines; the waters whirled about her as if she were a skiff; and the utmost speed that steam could give her was three miles an hour. When night fell the captain of the boat begged permission to tie up. To attempt ascending that flood in the dark, he declared, was madness. But Colonel Garfield kept his place at the wheel. Finally in one of the sudden bends of the river, they drove, with a full head of steam, into the quicksand of the bank. Every effort to back off was in vain. Garfield at last ordered a boat to be lowered to take a line

across to the opposite bank. The crew protested against venturing out in the flood. The colonel leaped into the boat himself and steered it over. The force of the current carried them far below the point they sought to reach; but they finally succeeded in making fast to a tree and rigging a windlass with rails sufficiently powerful to draw the vessel off and get her once more afloat. It was on Saturday that the boat left the mouth of the Sandy. All night, all day Sunday, and all through Sunday night they kept up their struggle with the current, Garfield leaving the wheel only eight hours out of the whole time, and that during the day. By 9 o'clock Monday morning they reached the camp, and were received with tumultuous cheering. Garfield himself could scarcely escape from being borne to headquarters on the shoulders of the delighted men."

From this time Garfield took high rank in the estimate of those in the army and out. General Buell gave unstinted praise and a special commendation was made by the officials at Washington. Our history must be confined largely to his early struggles from the boy on the farm in Orange to the time when he became a national figure, orator, soldier, statesman, President of the United States. His subsequent history and that of his family belong to the nation and are a part of the larger annals that form most interesting reading. Of Amos Boynton, Uncle Boynton, the half brother of his father, we will speak more fully than we have done, before the close of this chapter.

The first store in Orange was opened near the site of the "Bible Christian" Church in 1835, the name of the storekeeper who first began we cannot give, but about the same time or a little later a Mr. Bymont opened a store on the town line in Warrensville. The second store continued for three or four years, and until the Village of Chagrin Falls, attracted the trade. In 1845 the Township of Chagrin Falls was formed and included in its boundaries was all that part of Orange in the first division of tract 3 except lots 1, 2 and 3. The area taken from Orange was nearly two and one-half square miles, leaving twenty-two and one-half square miles in the township, its present area. In marked contrast to Rockport on the other side of the county, Orange has not the semblance of a village within its borders. There is a postoffice at the Center and another at North Solon, but notwithstanding the fact that the latter is called North Solon postoffice it is in Orange. Its change from the pioneer, the log house era, to the frame house, the farming era, came about with the same rapidity as other parts of the county. By 1850 there was only one or two log houses in the township. The Civil war came and the sons of Orange went to the front and their names are recorded in the soldiers' monument on the public square at Cleveland. The hardy farmer boys made good soldiers. After the war dairying came to be the principal line of the farmers, and cheese factories sprung up to manufacture the product of the dairies. At one time there were three in the township, one operated by J. P. Whitlam at Orange Center, another by M. A. Lander, two miles southwest of the Center, and a third by David Sheldon on the Chagrin River, two miles east of the Center. The only manufacturing industries that have found their way into the township have been the sawmills. The mills of David Sheldon, on or near the Chagrin River, two miles east of the Center; of James Graham, on the river, close to the township line of Chagrin Falls, and of John Stoneman, one mile west of the Center, are associated with the early history. Near the North Solon postoffice a store was opened by Eldridge Morse in 1860, and three years later it was sold to G. C. Arnold, a son of Ralph Arnold, whose home on the farm was nearby. As elsewhere in the county, churches were organized early in the township and they with the schools

in the districts constituted the social centers as well as educational and religious centers of the township. Without exception this has been the rule in the settlement and development of all the townships, this not excepted.

A Methodist Episcopal Church was organized at Orange Center in 1839. The first members were P. C. Gordon, Mary Gordon, Henry Gordon, Alanson Smith, Henrietta Smith, Jesse Luce, Sophia H. Luce, Sophia Weller, Reese Bowell, William Case, William Ansel, Mary A. Ansel, Caroline Ansel, Abigail Lander, Clarissa Hennessy, William Hennessy. The first class leader was Henry Gordon. The pastor was Rev. Mr. Halleck. They met at schoolhouses and residences until 1868, when a frame church was built. Following this first minister there is a long line as the policy of government in this denomination requires frequent changes. We will only name a few of the earlier. They were denominated circuit preachers because serving other charges on a particular circuit. Revs. William F. Wilson, Hiram Kellogg, Timothy Goodwin, Lorenzo Rogers, S. C. Freer, R. H. Hurlbut, E. Lattamore, A. Fouts, Benjamin Excell, William Patterson, William Lunn, J. B. Hammond and Thomas Gray were among the number. Meetings were held on Orange Hill as early as 1830, but no church was organized until 1847. This small Methodist organization was on the Orange Center and Warrensville circuit. A Bible Christian Church, Protestant Methodist, was organized in 1840. It started under the first name, and then finding no particular difference in creeds, it was organized under the second name of Protestant Methodists, or rather it was reorganized. It then came into the Warrensville circuit. Rev. George Pippin was the first Bible Christian preacher, and then followed Revs. Hodge, Roach, Pinch, Hooper, Colwell, Wicket, Chapel, and Tethna. The North Orange Disciple Church was organized July 28, 1845, with fifteen members. The first elders were William T. Hutchinson and Ira Rutherford. By changes in the population its membership dwindled to a handful. In the same year the South Orange Disciple Church was organized. Amos Boynton and Z. Smith were the first overseers. Its history is similar to that of the same denomination in North Orange. The Free Will Baptist Church was organized in 1868. Rev. W. Whitacre was the first minister, and John Wentmore and Joseph A. Burns, the first deacons, and William Mills and John Wentmore the first trustees. In 1870 a church was built by the congregation, east of the North Solon postoffice.

The schools of Orange are still in the school buildings of one room and located in various parts of the township for the accommodation of the pupils as in pioneer days, but a large central building for the centralization of the schools is in process of construction. There are now eight district school buildings in use, most of them of one room. The principal of the Orange schools is B. E. Stevens. There are twelve teachers employed and the total enrollment of pupils in the township is 298. The new building will accommodate all the pupils of the township and transportation will be furnished as in other townships for getting the pupils to and from school. At present it approaches more nearly to the original district school system than any that we find in the county.

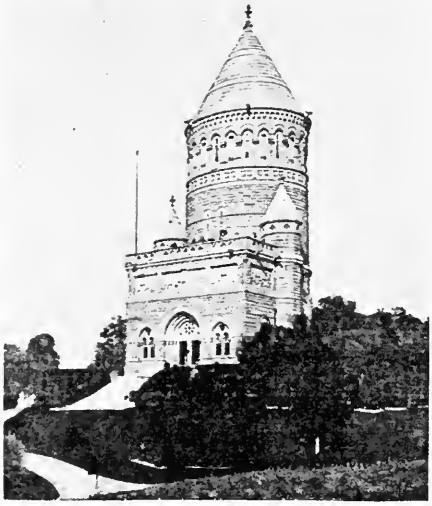
As we have said, the township was organized and a government established in 1830. Among those who have served in the earlier days of the official life of the township are: Trustees, Eber M. Waldo, Caleb Litch, Edmund Mallett, Caleb Alvord, Benjamin Hardy, Thomas King, Seruyn Cleaveland, N. Goodspeed, James Fisher, S. Burnett, Samuel Bull, E. Covey, Jonathan Cole, Lawrence Huff, Isaac Eames, Wm. Luce, J. Witter, D. R. Smith, Frederick Mallett, William Smith, Amos Boyn-

ton, Saxton R. Rathbun, Cyrus Phelps, Joseph Cline, M. G. Hickey, Cotton J. Pratt, Samuel Nettleton, H. Abell, Howard S. Allen, H. Church, E. Waite, Zadock Bowell, Elestus Arnold, J. D. Mapes, Benjamin Sheldon, Abram Tibbits, H. Deloff, Zenas Smith, E. Arnold, C. Gates, C. Cole, John McLane, Jason H. Luce, T. Willett, A. McVeigh, A. Jerome, R. Lewis, H. Baster, John Whitlock, J. Bray, P. Farr, Henry Price, Horace Rudd, F. Judd, E. B. Pike, William Lander, L. Sawyer, Alonzo Cathan, J. Burton, H. B. Boynton, Edwin Mapes, F. Rowe, D. C. Kimball, William Stoneman, L. Underwood, J. M. Burgess, Jedediah Burton, John Whitlaw, J. Baster, H. W. Gordon, J. Q. Lander, A. Stevens, C. L. Jackson, and Charles Thomas. Among the clerks have been: David Lafler, James Fisher, C. Alvord, Ansel Young, Samuel G. Harger, Michael G. Hickey, Henry W. Gordon, Elbridge Smith, C. J. Pratt, Cyrus Phelps, L. D. Williams, C. T. Blakeslee, J. Cole, C. Alvord, Thompson Willett, H. B. Boynton, H. W. Gordon, Charles Jackson, and Edwin Mapes. Treasurers, D. R. Smith, Edward Covey, Seruyn Cleaveland, Thomas King, William Luce, William Lander, Stephen Burnett, T. King, John Whitlaw, H. S. Allen, J. H. Luce, William Stoneman, Richmond Barber, H. B. Boynton, and H. Price. M. A. Lander served for many years as assessor of the township. The present officers of the township are: Justice of the peace, Joseph Zoul; trustees, U. G. Teare, A. A. Ayers and H. G. Strick; clerk, T. W. Taylor; treasurer, Henry Miller; assessor, H. W. Lander; constable, Milton Kidd.

We must take the space to give a little of the history of some of the families, whose members have served the township in various public positions. First, the Lander and Litch families. M. A. Lander, whom we have mentioned, was the son of William and Eliza (Litch) Lander. His father was born in the Town of Marcellus, Onondaga County, New York, and came to Orange at an early date. Here he married Eliza Litch, who was a native of Orange, and named his first born Marcellus in memory of his native town. Marcellus or M. A. Lander, was raised on the farm, had a common school education, enlisted when the Civil war came on as a private, and rose to the rank of quartermaster sergeant, served till the end of the war, operated with his father and uncle one of the largest cheese and butter factories in the county at Orange, and then continued in the business as sole proprietor for a number of years, came to Cleveland and entered the county treasurer's office as a deputy, became popular by reason of his uniform courtesy, was elected and reelected county treasurer, serving the full time allowed by law. Another son of William Lander, the trustee, a younger son, Frank R. Lander, after the boyhood on the farm, a liberal and technical education, was elected county engineer, founded the Lander Engineering Company of Cleveland, was out of office for a while, and again elected to that position and is at present serving as county engineer and surveyor. One of his most important works, in construction, is the Rocky River bridge, the concrete arch of which, at the time it was built, was the largest in the United States. He drew the plans for the Superior Street High Level bridge, with subway, a feature which he strongly advocated, and which has proved to be a fine thing for traffic. The plans were revised and the construction carried out by Mr. Stinchcomb, his successor as county engineer. Both of these gentlemen have made a name reflecting great credit on themselves in that important office. Under both administrations road construction has advanced to a point of efficiency never before reached in the history of the county. The Jackson families are identified with the history of Orange and its part in the fraternity of townships. Charles Jackson, born in the County of Yorkshire, England, and C. L. Jackson, of the same nativity, came with their

parents, Row and Jane (Lonsdale) Jackson, to Orange in 1835. Charles became a republican in politics, and C. L. a democrat, but both were good republicans and good democrats. In the township Charles served as constable one year, assessor seven years, clerk eight years, and justice of the peace eighteen years. He also served on the Board of Education. He served the county as county commissioner for three successive terms. C. L. Jackson served as trustee of the township for three terms and held other public positions. He owned one of the finest farms in the township, comprising 248 acres. His wife was prominent in the Methodist Episcopal Church. A son, W. W. Jackson, was the principal of the West Cleveland schools while that municipality was in existence, and when it became a part of Cleveland, Professor Jackson became a Cleveland teacher. The Mapes family deserve especial mention. John D. Mapes, born in Seneca County, New York, came to Orange in 1831. Before coming he married Henrietta Patchen, and the two started pioneer life on the Orange farm. The family grew to eight children, six of whom became school teachers. The oldest child was named Edwin. He served as justice of the peace, and then his name read Edwin Mapes, Esquire. He married Mary Thorp, and their children numbered six, and four became successful school teachers. But school teaching was not the sole ambition of the members of the family, for Perry Mapes and John P. Mapes, grandsons of John D., made a great record in the county under the firm name of Mapes Brothers. Their farm in Orange became known over the county for its fine product of milk, cream, and maple syrup. In the markets of Cleveland the label "Mapes Brothers" became known as the synonym of choice product. The farm became a model of attractiveness and beauty. And now as to Uncle Boynton. Fifty years ago B. A. Hinsdale, of Hiram College, wrote a sketch of the half brother of President Garfield's father, Uncle Amos, which runs as follows: Caleb Boynton, father, was a native of Massachusetts. We know but little of his genealogy but find him in Worcester, Otsego County, New York, early in the nineteenth century. There he married Asenath Garfield, the widow of Thomas Garfield, and the mother by her two husbands of thirteen children. Four of these were Garfields, Polly, Betsey, Abram, and Thomas, Abram being the father of James A. Garfield. Her children by Mr. Boynton were: Anna, Amos, Nathan, Alpha, Calista, Jerry, William, and John. In 1808 he moved to Madrid, St. Lawrence County, New York. In 1818, in company with his son Amos, he made a winter journey in a sleigh to Ohio, whither he was followed by the remainder of his family the next spring. He made his home in Independence, Cuyahoga County, where he died in 1821. He was a soldier in the War of 1812. Amos Boynton, the second child of Caleb and Asenath, was born in Otsego County, New York, September 9, 1805. He lived with his father in Independence, and when his father died he, at the age of seventeen, started out to shift for himself. He was employed for some time on construction work on the Erie Canal, and assisted his half brother, Abram Garfield, in carrying out several large contracts on the Ohio Canal. October 17, 1826, he married Alpha Ballou, a younger sister of the wife of Abram Garfield. These two belonged to the well known Ballou family of New England, their father being James Ballou of Cumberland, Rhode Island, and their mother Mehitable Ingalls of the Town of Richmond, New Hampshire. In 1829 Abram Garfield and Amos Boynton purchased a small farm, each, in Orange, Cuyahoga County, and on these farms established their families. Their homes were three miles from the present Town of Chagrin Falls, and four miles from the Village of Solon, but neither of these places then existed, and all around was an unbroken

wilderness. Their nearest neighbors were the Mapes family a mile distant, and the next nearest were in the north part of the township nearly three miles away. These two men, earnestly seconded by their devoted wives, fell to work to clear up their farms and to build their homes. Mr. Garfield lived but four years. He died in 1833, leaving four children to the care of their mother. Mr. Boynton lived to clear up his farm, to rear a family, and to see the wilderness of 1829 transformed into cultivated land dotted by homes of a numerous, thrifty, and happy population. But this struggle with nature was too much for his powers, and he was compelled to relinquish his business, little by little, until in the spring of 1866 he left the farm and removed to Cleveland in search of rest, which he so much needed. The quest was vain, his native force was too much abated and he was taken with a lingering and painful illness and died December



Garfield Memorial

3, 1866, in his sixty-second year. Mr. Boynton had a family of seven children, William A., who died at the age of twenty-nine; Henry B., who remained on the old farm when he moved to Cleveland; Harriet A., who became Mrs. Clark of Bedford; Phoebe M., later Mrs. Clapp of Hiram; Silas A., a distinguished physician of Cleveland; Mary C., who became Mrs. Arnold of Grand Rapids, Michigan, and Bentley, who died at the age of fourteen months. Mrs. Boynton, the companion of their forty years of married life, survived him many years.

Amos Boynton was of medium size, of vigorous and enduring physical powers, and of clear, strong and well poised mind. His opportunity for obtaining the education of schools was limited, being those of his time and state. He closely read the few books within his reach, but the one book that he *knew* was the Bible. His farm and family were the center of his life. He was a tireless worker, a close economist, a painstaking farmer. He was methodical in all things to minuteness. His farm was the best kept in the neighborhood, his products went to market in the best order and commanded the best price. In his business deals he was honest to a farthing and required men to be equally honest with him. He had

an invincible abhorrence of anything like sham or false appearance, and the competence that he gathered was the slow result of hard labor and small savings. Boundless nature lay about him. He had himself, that was all. He must work ceaselessly and save carefully or live in poverty. Still, his heart always responded to the calls of the poor, the suffering, and oppressed. In the community he stood a standard of truth, honesty, and justice. He watched carefully over his children. Aided by his wife, who had been a teacher, he instilled into them a desire for education, and all of them but the one who died in infancy were at one time teachers. He gave them habits of industry, implanted in their minds the great law of morals and the sentiments of religion. Intemperance and profanity were unknown in his family circle. At the death of Abram Garfield in 1833 Mr. Boynton stood in a peculiarly close and interesting relationship to the family of the deceased. General Garfield gratefully recognized this obligation and spoke in strong terms of appreciation of the extent and kind of his uncle's influence upon himself. This came partly in the way of wise counsel and direction but more probably in the form of that unconscious influence, which works so silently, yet so powerfully. The hard worked farmer found time to aid the young men of the neighborhood in organizing and maintaining a debating society and he frequently took part as a critic and guide in the efforts of his children and their associates to "think on their feet" and defend their opinions. He was frequently made judge of their debates and his approval was a reward worthy of their best efforts. His type was that created in the school of John Calvin, strong, deep, narrow, just, true, severe. He was one of the last of the Puritans. His type, the pioneer engrafted on the Puritan, is passing away, but before it vanishes it should be faithfully painted in all its lights and shadows for the benefit of posterity.

We have given a larger mention of Uncle Boynton as a pioneer of Orange, first, because of his close relationship to the family and boyhood and young manhood of President Garfield, and second because he represents in his character and life the dominant type of pioneer found in every township of Cuyahoga County.

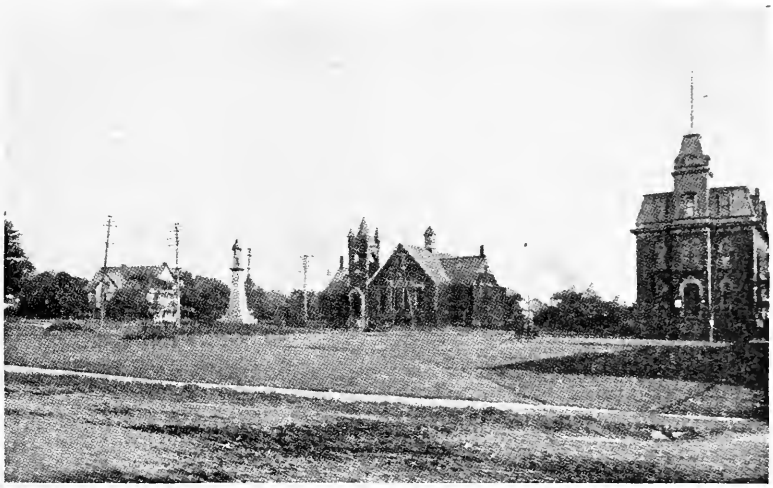
CHAPTER XVII

SOLON

Township 6 of range 10, Solon, has the distinction of having formed the organization of a civil township with the smallest list of qualified voters of any in the county. It may be surmised that a community that would select for its name that of the great Athenian lawgiver would be inclined to establish the form and substance of law in its midst as soon as possible. It seems, however, that the selection of a name was brought about by another consideration than that of doing honor to the memory of the man of Athens. In August of 1820 two families "well supplied with teams, household furniture, and especially children, might have been seen making their tedious way on rough roads from Newburgh through Independence to Hudson in the present County of Summit, and thence northeast to Aurora in what is now Portage County, where they made a temporary stop." Leaving their families there, the heads of these two families began a thorough examination of the surrounding territory, searching for desirable unoccupied land. After a long search they decided to locate on the west part of the Williams and Ellsworth tract, which comprised the southern part of township 6, range 10, and was then called Milan, but later became the civil Township of Solon. These men were Capt. Jason Robbins and Samuel Bull, both originally from Wethersfield, Hartford County, Connecticut. They were both along in years, Mr. Bull was forty-five and Captain Robbins fifty-eight. Not too old to be pioneers, they built log cabins, did some clearing and in November of that year of 1820, moved their families into their new homes. These were the first settlers in the township, and while there were only two families, there were sixteen children in each, so that a colony of sixteen constituted the first settlers. They located on an old route or trail from Pitsburg to Cleveland, which was used during the War of 1812, but afterward abandoned for another touching the more settled region of Hudson, Independence, Newburg, and other towns to Cleveland. This old road had become impassable by reason of falling timber, underbrush and small timber. It was afterwards improved and became the direct thoroughfare between Solon and Aurora. When these first settlers came, their nearest neighbors were two miles southwest in the township of Aurora. Towards Cleveland they could travel without seeing a residence to a point three miles from Newburg and nine miles from home. Westward it was nine miles to their nearest neighbor in that direction residing in the north part of Bedford. Of the four adult first settlers all remained in the township during life. Samuel Bull died in 1838 at the age of sixty-three; Mrs. Robbins died in 1850 at the age of seventy-seven; Captain Robbins survived her two years, dying at the age of ninety years, and Mrs. Fanny Huntington Bull lived to be ninety-four, dying in 1872. Of her family, Pitkin S., Lorenzo S., and Norman A. were living in the township in the '80s. A son of Capt. Jason Robbins, by his first wife, Archibald, or Captain Archibald, for like his father he was a sea captain, came to Solon some years later. His career was so full of remarkable and unusual experiences that we will devote some space to the recital farther on. Jason

Robbins was a sea captain for thirty years, his father before him followed the sea, and Archibald, the son, was likewise a sea captain. Captain Jason by his second wife had eight children, Honor, Sophia, Jane, Maria, Eliza, Walter W., Jason, Jr., and Corlenia. Walter W. married Sally Ann Reeves, daughter of William Reeves, an old settler of Solon. Their children were three, Cora, Grace, and Ellen.

The third family to come to the new township was that of Oliver Wells. They came from the same locality in Connecticut as the first settlers, and located on lot 40 in the Williams and Ellsworth tract. It was thought by prospective settlers that land was held at too high a price in the township, and settlement was slow. One arrival should be noted shortly after the Wells family came, and that was the first white child born in the township, Delia Wells. After Delia the Wells family were



Bedford Public Square Showing Town Hall and Soldiers' Monument

augmented by twins, so that Mr. and Mrs. Wells were not only the parents of the first child but of the first pair of twins born in the township. The first school teacher in the township was John Henry. He got $10 a month and his board. He boarded "around." His pupils numbered four from the Robbins family and three from the Bull family. Bull paid his share of the teacher's salary in shoemaking, and Robbins paid his in maple sugar. No money passed, and no pay roll robbery is recorded. In 1825 there were eight voters in the township, Robbins, Bull, Wells, P. S. Bull, John C. Carver, C. M. Leach, Thomas Marshall, and Ichabod Watrous. These all lived in the southern part. The eight proposed to have a civil township of their own. This territory at the time of their arrival and since had been under the government of Orange. It was argued that the forming of a civil township would attract immigration. These eight petitioned the county commissioners, and on their petition the commissioners erected the township and ordered an election of officers. As we have said, this township on the arrival of the first settlers was called Milan, but the petitioners had conceded to Bull and Robbins the privilege of selecting the name for the township about to be organized. They desired some name that would perpetuate on record their families as first settlers, but Bulltown and Robbinsburg did not appeal to them,

and after much discussion they selected the second name of Mr. Bull's second son, Lorenzo Solon Bull. The county commissioners confirmed the selection and thus the name of the great lawgiver, who flourished before the Christian era, was given to the little township in the woods of the Western Reserve. At the first election Jason Robbins, Samuel Bull and Ichabod Watrous were elected trustees; Jason Robbins, clerk; Pitkin S. Bull, treasurer; Pitkin S. Bull, constable; Pitkin S. Bull, overseer of the poor, and Oliver Wells, justice of the peace. Pitkin S. Bull was numerously elected.

The wild denizens of the wood were found by the early settlers here in large numbers. They included deer, bear, wolf, "painter" and elk. The stately elk disappeared first. In 1821, the year after the first settlers arrived, Pitkin S. Bull and Warren Warner chased a large buck elk for three days through Milan (Solon) and the adjoining townships. It was finally killed in Northfield by another hunter, who struck the trail ahead of the unlucky hunters from Milan and gained the prize. This was the last elk seen in the township, but the other animals named remained for some years.

The first settlement made in the northern part of the township was in 1827 by John Morse, who located near the old state road leading from Cleveland to Aurora and running near the Bedford line. The next that came were Joseph G. Patrick, Baxter Clough and Mr. Gerrish, all from New Hampshire. These with their families made quite a settlement and this road was called Hampshire road from that time on. John C. Sill settled in the township in 1831. About the same time that the Sills arrived came Walter Stannard, John Hodge and a Mr. Martle, all locating in the northwest part of the township. More rapidly now the white man came. Reuben M. Hanford, who came in 1832 and located on Hampshire Street, one and one-half miles from the center of Solon, northwest, found not a tree cut within a mile of the Center, but William Pillsbury that same year bought the land around the Center. No roads were cleared and no wagons could be used here. There were paths through the woods traversed in summer and winter by ox sleds. William W. Higby was then working in Solon but was not a freeholder. He became a permanent resident. In the settling up of the township the next to record takes us to the southeast part of the township in the same year, 1832. Here Elijah Pettibone, William W. Richards, C. R. Fletcher and John Hale, being a delegation from Pettibone, New York, established permanent residences and began the clearing of that section. The first settlers in the north part, or what is called "The Ledge," were Elisha Wilmot and Albert Pond, who located there about 1833. These were followed by Abraham Witter, George H. Mason, Stephen Dunnell and Alvin Harrington, a Maine delegation. Deacon John Barnard settled in the township in the same year. The ground around the Center was low and wet and was the last portion on township 6, range 10 to be settled. It had in forest days a rather forbidding appearance. A story was related by Mr. Hanford illustrative of this appearance. The date of the incident was subsequent to 1833. A civil township must have a Center, and so several roads had been laid out with the Center as the apex. None were cut out but they were marked out by blazed trees. Mr. Hanford, having occasion to go to Twinsburg, had followed the line of marked trees south from the Center and was returning by the same route. When near the end of his homeward journey he met another man on horseback who was peering anxiously about trying to solve the transportation directions without the aid of The Cleveland Automobile Club. "See here, stranger," he said on seeing Mr. Hanford, "I wish you would

tell me which way to go to get out of this infernal town." "Well," said Mr. Hanford, "that depends upon where you want to go. This line of marked trees to the south leads to Twinsburg, that one to the southwest leads to Aurora, that one to the north leads to Orange, and that one to the west——" "No matter about that," interrupted the traveler, "I just came from the west through that cursed swamp and I swear I don't want to go that way. I don't care where these other trails lead to either; all I want to know is which is the quickest way to get out of this town." Mr. Hanford gave him the distance to the various points mentioned and the stranger selected the nearest and immediately started on at a rapid pace. He had scarcely gotten out of sight when the wolves were heard howling in the forest, a circumstance which no doubt confirmed the traveler in his opinion of the locality; at least it hurried Mr. Hanford forward on his homeward trip. The first man who built a house at the Center was Freeman McClintock, who settled there in 1832. He lived at the Center for three years before near neighbors came. By 1832 practically all of the land in the township had been bought from the original or speculative owners, by actual settlers. By this time also sufficient land was cleared and crops raised to provide food for the community, but clearing went forward at a rapid rate, and attention was given to roads as a surplus crop must be marketed.

In 1833 the first marriage took place in the township. The contracting parties were Baxter Clough and Hannah Gerrish, both of Hampshire Street. The officiating magistrate was Captain Jason Robbins, the second justice of the peace in Solon. Having steered so many voyages safely on the ocean, he no doubt felt confident that he could at least start this matrimonial craft on its way properly. The first death in the township was that of Mrs. Thomas Marshall, who died in 1834, fourteen years after the township was organized. Her body was taken to Aurora for burial and several who followed her in death were taken there for burial in after years. The first physician in the township was Dr. Alpheus Morrill. He came in 1834 and was the only professional man in the township for many years. This last statement should be modified if we include the preaching profession, for religion was early taught in the community and ministers came from time to time to encourage and teach. As early as 1832 the Presbyterians held meetings at Mr. Hanford's house and the Methodists had held a number of meetings in various meeting places. In 1834 a Presbyterian Church was organized by the New Englanders of Hampshire Street and a year or so later the first church building was erected at the Center. This was the second frame building in the town and on account of the wet ground was set up on stilts or high posts as a health precaution. Of these churches we will speak later, giving some of the early members and pastors.

Sam Weller, the philosopher of Pickwick Papers, said: "I have noticed it as a werry particular and oncommon circumstance that verever you see a sausage shop you never see no dogs." This vague connection comes to mind in going over the annals of Solon and noting the fact that when the first doctor came to town in 1834 the bears (shall we say instinctively?) left. This joke loses its force when it is related that the bears did not move away but were killed. Four were killed that year, one by Thomas Marshall, one by S. S. Bull, one by William W. Higby and the fourth, a very large one weighing 400 pounds and the last in the township, by Jason Robbins, Jr. Deer hunting continued long after the bears became extinct. The young men were rivals in that direction but William W. Higby stood at the head as the best deer hunter in the township. He was excelled, however, by Hiram Spofford of Bedford,

who hunted in the township but was a resident of Bedford. Neither of these men considered it a very remarkable feat to kill from six to eight fat deer in a day. Of lesser game, such as raccoons, wild turkeys, etc., they killed hundreds. Of the rattlesnakes, that were a menace to the pioneer invasion all over the county, many stories are told but no fatalities are recorded, except to the snakes.

Solon exported three commodities in the early years that relieved the stringency of the money market—maple sugar and syrup, black salts, made, as we have already related, from ashes lye, leached from the abundance of that product in clearing the land, and deer skins. Their market was Newburg. Grain was unsalable, as transportation cost as much as it was worth in the market. The problems that confronted the pioneers are still before the farmers of the great West. In the marketing of maple sugar and syrup, each man who had a surplus would load up for Newburg or Cleveland. The trip with ox team and wagon occupied two days. They would take along a pair of steelyards and drive from house to house, selling from ten to fifty pounds in a place. Sometimes a barrel of sugar would be sold in one place and then the Solon farmer considered himself a wholesaler. In the tide of humanity that poured into the Western Reserve there were many young bachelors who came individually and not with families. A considerable number of these detached individuals came to Solon. The method of these home founders was to make a clearing, build a log cabin, surround it with a garden of vegetables and flowers, and then repair to the nearest settlement, hunt up a good-looking girl and court her with persistent energy. And they were usually successful in gaining the object of their selection. As Aurora in Portage County was the oldest settled township in the vicinity and most convenient of access, and was blessed with an ample supply of "handsome, agreeable and industrious" young ladies, the young bachelor pioneers of Solon, led by the God Hymen, would repair to that town and with eminent success. A larger percentage of pioneer mothers of Solon came from Aurora than from any other town.

After the building of the Presbyterian Church at the Center, it was difficult for the ministers to find their way to the house of the Lord through the thinly populated woods of Solon. There was no resident minister. Professor Reuben Nutting, of Western Reserve College, Hudson, who occasionally preached there, got belated one cool Saturday night in the fall while on his way there, and got completely lost within a mile of his destination. He wandered around for some time and finally became satisfied that he must wait for daylight. He was a believer in the injunction that one must keep his feet warm and his head cool in sleeping. He had no trouble with the latter proposition, for it was a cold night. But as to the feet. After hitching his horse to a tree, he cut his comforter in two, wrapped the halves about his feet, put a foot in each saddle bag, where reposed the sermon, and slept in the dryest place he could find. The next morning, much exhausted, he found his way to the meeting house, but was too much used up to preach. He recovered sufficiently, however, to preach in the afternoon, showing the pioneer spirit. It was not until 1840 that Solon was far enough advanced to support a store. The first store in the town was opened that year by Capt. Archibald Robbins, son of Capt. Jason Robbins, the first settler. Capt. Archibald, the son, came many years after the father, Capt. Jason. It seems appropriate here to discuss the dramatic history of this sea captain, son of a sea captain, who was the first settler of Solon, of Capt. Archibald Robbins, who settled down as the first storekeeper of Solon, enamored of its quiet, uneventful but attractive reaction from a life filled with most uncommon

experiences. Two books in the Cleveland Public Library cover much of this history, one a large illustrated volume of over 600 pages, by Capt. James Riley, under whom Captain Robbins once served as a seaman, and another by Capt. Archibald Robbins himself. In his book Captain Robbins relates that he was born in the town of Wethersfield, Connecticut, a pleasant and fertile town situated on the west side of the Connecticut River, that the date of his birth was November 19, 1792. He remained at home until twelve years of age, when he went to Middlebury, Vermont, in which town he relates is situated a university which begins to rank among the first in New England. He thus spent three winters in getting a common school education. At the age of fifteen he was employed as a sailor on a vessel partly owned by his father. On the fourth voyage, which was in 1813, and during the War of 1812, he was captured by the British frigate Surprise and landed at St. Bartholomew, a neutral port. After some time he was returned by a cartel to New York. On a fifth voyage from New Haven the vessel was captured by a British squadron and he was taken to Halifax. He was there about two months but apparently was not confined as a prisoner and took passage on a Swedish vessel for St. Bartholomew, having entrusted to his care certain merchandise by merchants of New York. On the return trip he was captured by the British brig Borer and again sent to Halifax. Here he was confined as a prisoner on the island of Melville until the close of the war. After getting home from prison he found himself familiar with only one occupation and he shipped as a sailor on a new vessel, the brig Commerce, under the command of Capt. James Riley. The first mate was George Williams, second mate Aaron R. Savage, and the crew consisted of William Porter, Thomas Burns, James Clark and himself. They sailed for New Orleans with a small cargo, the object being to get freight for the foreign market. At New Orleans they took on a cargo of flour and tobacco for Gibraltar. They landed in Gibraltar in just forty-five days. Here they took on a cargo of brandy and wine for New York and were wrecked on the African coast between twenty-six and twenty-seven north latitude. This occurred about 10 o'clock at night, August 28, 1814. It is the details of the wreck and the subsequent experiences of the officers and crew that are set forth in the two volumes mentioned. While the boat lay helpless on a reef, Captain Riley, who had reached shore in a small boat, was seized by the natives, a wild tribe on the Barbary coast. His life was saved by the sending of a bucket full of gold coin from the vessel, but this was only temporary, as the natives were treacherous and attempted to hold him longer, but he escaped by plunging into the sea and returned to the vessel, which was rapidly breaking up. The sufferings of the crew as they attempted to escape in the long-boat are told, how they sailed for seven days, suffering from hunger and thirst, and finally landed on the coast of Africa but farther south. Here they were captured by a tribe of Arabs and made slaves. They were divided up and Robbins became the slave of Ganus. He kept something of a record and fixes the date of the beginning of his slavery at September 8, 1815. This was on the Desert of Sahara. He relates that his master led him off to the camels stationed at a small distance in the keeping of two young women, who afterwards proved to be his sisters. The details of his suffering are most harrowing. He tied knots in a string to keep track of the days. The Arabs were all Mohammedan and their slaves were Christian dogs. After eighteen days as a slave, this free-born son of New England assumed to have been converted to Mohammedanism, but it only mitigated in some degree his condition. Williams and Barrett were stolen from their masters by other Arabs but recovered, for it was said a slave was about the only piece of property that an Arab would not give up. The

slaves were not permitted to have much clothing, but his master permitted Robbins to use the colors of the brig. Robbins cut a hole in the flag so that it would slip over his head and form a cloak and said this was the first American flag ever hoisted on the Sahara Desert. Escape was impossible, as death by thirst was as sure as would have been death by drowning in attempting to escape in mid-ocean. Various white slaves would often meet on the desert and Robbins met a Spaniard who had been a slave seven years. Robbins' second master was Mahomet Meaarah and his mistress Fatima. When sold, Ganus had taken off his trousers and the new master expressed the same resentment that the purchaser of a horse might have if the original owner tried to keep the halter. At this time he lived mostly on wild locusts. Meaarah was not a nomad and lived near the ocean. He was next sold by Meaarah to a wandering Arab, whose name was Hamet Webber and went with a caravan. By this time he had learned the habits and language of the Arabs, and to show the adaptability of the New Englander was comparatively happy, except that he was a slave. The previous hardships and privations made his present lot seem exceedingly pleasant. He was sold by Hamet Webber to a chief named Bel Cossim, who already had five black slaves and several wives. This transaction was consummated at a town called the capital of the Sahara. Here he found a shipmate, Porter, who had become the slave of a wealthy merchant and had begun negotiations for a ransom. He was here eleven months. Bel Cossim had been the owner of many white slaves, whom he had held for large ransoms. An Arab of a tribe called Shilluh began negotiations for the purchase of Robbins. Bel Cossim offered to sell for $200, but the Shilluh only offered $150. Bel Cossim said the money was sent for a ransom, but the Shilluh said he only wanted to buy Robbins for his own slave. Cossim came down to $175, but the Shilluh rode off. The Shilluh country was under the dominion of the Emperor of Morocco, and at Mogadore, a seaport town of Morocco, there lived an English merchant by the name of Willshire, who had become very wealthy and used his wealth in freeing many of the white slaves. As soon as he heard of one among the Arab tribes he began negotiations for his ransom. Robbins wrote to Mr. Willshire and to the Spanish Consul at Mogadore. The Shilluh, it seems, was an agent of Mr. Willshire, and he returned and completed the purchase or ransom. He was only negotiating with the thought of getting the best bargain possible. The book of Captain Riley was published in 1817 and was widely read at the time. Captain Robbins' book was published in 1851, after he had lived for many years the quiet life in the new township where he was honored and respected. He followed the sea for many years after the shipwreck and slavery, was in chief command of various vessels. He kept store at Chagrin Falls for a few years and then came to Solon, where he died in 1859 at the age of sixty-seven. Besides his store at the Center, he conducted an ashery where he made black salts and pearl ash, which brought money to the growing township.

By 1840 pioneer times seems to have ended and the township of Solon took on the appearance of a cultivated country. Frame houses took the place of log ones, as in other townships, roads and byroads were improved and made more passable. The ox team was still much used, but horses attached to light vehicles were seen and were beginning to be used in the heavy farm work. The wild denizens of the wood had given place to flocks and herds of the farmer. Matches were used instead of the tinder box and the family album appeared on the parlor table with family pictures done in chemicals. A small village grew up at the Center, where the farmers sold a portion of their products; the market of growing

Cleveland took more. There was a steam sawmill at the Center before the Civil war, built by John Anderson, which was later owned by John Cowen. Later another was operated in connection with a cheese box factory by Calvin Gilfert. When the Civil war came the first detachment of recruits from Solon joined the Twenty-third Ohio, President Hayes' regiment, then Colonel Hayes. Each man was presented on leaving with a pistol by the patriotic ladies of Solon. An incident growing out of this presentation of pistols shows with what intense favor these gifts were regarded. Corporal Sheridan E. Bull, son of Lorenzo Bull, was seriously wounded at Antietam. He fell just as the regiment was compelled to give way before a sudden assault of the enemy. He carried one of the pistols which he had marked with his initials S. E. Bull. Seeing the enemy advance, he hastily dug a hole and buried it where he was stretched upon the ground. One of his comrades noticed the act and made a survey of landmarks around the spot. Both men were captured and Bull died in prison from his wounds. The other soldier, named Henry, recovered and was exchanged. Sixteen years later Mr. Henry, then principal of the public schools at Coshocton, Ohio, revisited the battlefield, located the spot where the pistol was buried and dug it up. The rusty weapon was sent to L. S. Bull, who was at that time postmaster at Solon.

An important event in the development of Solon was the building diagonally through the township of the Cleveland branch of the Atlantic & Great Western Railway. The depot, which was built a short distance northwest of the Center, soon drew the village in that direction. In 1878 a narrow gauge railroad was built from Chagrin Falls to Solon. As indicating the growth of the town, at this time Solon Center had four general stores, one drug store, one tin shop, one hotel, two blacksmith shops, one shoe shop and one steam sawmill.

As has been stated, a Congregational or Presbyterian Church was organized in Solon in 1834. This was brought about by Rev. John Seward of Aurora. The first members were Joseph and Amanda Patrick, husband and wife; Baxter and Hannah Clough, husband and wife; Samuel and Betsey Gerrish, husband and wife; John Moore, his mother and sister Prudence; Asa and Susan Stevens, husband and wife; R. M. and Nancy Hanford, husband and wife; William Pillsbury and wife and Horace Merry. Asa Stevens was one of the first deacons. Before the frame church was built the meetings were held at the house of Mrs. Morse, northwest of the Center. For eleven years the church had no settled pastor, the pulpit being filled by students from Western Reserve College and by readers. In 1845 the organizer, Rev. John Seward, became the permanent pastor. Rev. James Webster was pastor in the '80s. The Disciples of Solon held meetings in 1840 and November 29th of the following year a church was organized with thirteen members. Among the ministers who have for a shorter or longer time served this church have been: J. H. Rhoads, J. H. Jones, T. B. Knowles, James A. Garfield, H. W. Everest, John Smith, O. C. Hill, John Atwater, A. B. Green and C. W. Henry. Among the elders have been L. S. Bull and H. P. Boynton and C. S. Carver. T. H. Baldwin, M. J. Roberts and W. W. Robbins have served as deacons and F. H. Baldwin, W. W. Robbins and J. J. Little as trustees. The Methodist Church that began holding meetings at the Ledge in 1840, and then in the schoolhouse at the Center, built a house of worship in 1854. Among the pastors have been Reverends Vernon, R. Latimer and Burgess.

The names of the trustees of the township who have served in the first sixty years of the civil life of the township include some family names known over the county: Samuel Glasier, James M. Hickox, Jarvis

McConoughy, William Higby, Ralph Russell, S. M. Hickox, J. S. Patrick, Theodore S. Powell, Morris Bosworth, Obadiah B. Judd, Ebenezer Gove, Daniel Morse, Caleb R. Fletcher, Joel Seward, Simeon T. Shepard, Sanford H. Bishop, S. H. Smith, W. W. Richards, L. S. Bull, H. W. Hart, E. Cook, C. R. Fletcher, Simon Norton, Henry E. March, Leander Chamberlin, William R. Sill, Richard Dewey, Francis Pettibone, Robert Smith, C. R. Smith, W. W. Robbins, Orris B. Smith, Dexter McClintock, Calvin T. Reed, Augustus Pettibone, R. M. Hanford, C. H. Baldwin, H. N. Slade, James Webster, Alfred Stevens, Royal Taylor, Jr and J. N. Blackman. Of the clerks who served in the first half century and more we can mention Capt. Archibald Robbins, Joseph G. Patrick, John M. Hart, H. W. Hart, L. S. Bull, John Deady, William R. Robbins, S. B. Smith, L. Chamberlin, G. G. Hickox, Alfred D. Robbins, A. M. Smith, J. M. Hickox, J. S. Chamberlin, W. F. Hale, R. K. Merrill, W. F. Hanford, F. A. Hale and A. H. Chamberlin. Of the treasurers of the township since its organization may be noted Freeman McClintock, Reuben M. Hanford, Seymour Trowbridge, Asa Stevens, Joel Seward, S. T. Shepard, Capt. Archibald Robbins, J. M. Hickox, John M. Hart, J. G. Patrick, William B. Price, William K. Ricksecker, C. B. Lockwood, Hiram Chapman, R. K. Merrill, A. D. Robbins, E. C. Blackman, L. L. Chamberlin, R. W. Collins, W. F. Hale, Erskene Merrill and W. C. Lawrence. The present officers of the township are: Justice of the peace, Ralph Blue; trustees, L. S. Harrington, O. R. Arnold and W. A. Hawkins; clerk, H. E. Gildard; treasurer, E. D. Rhodes; assessor, C. H. Craemer; constable, C. M. Hickox.

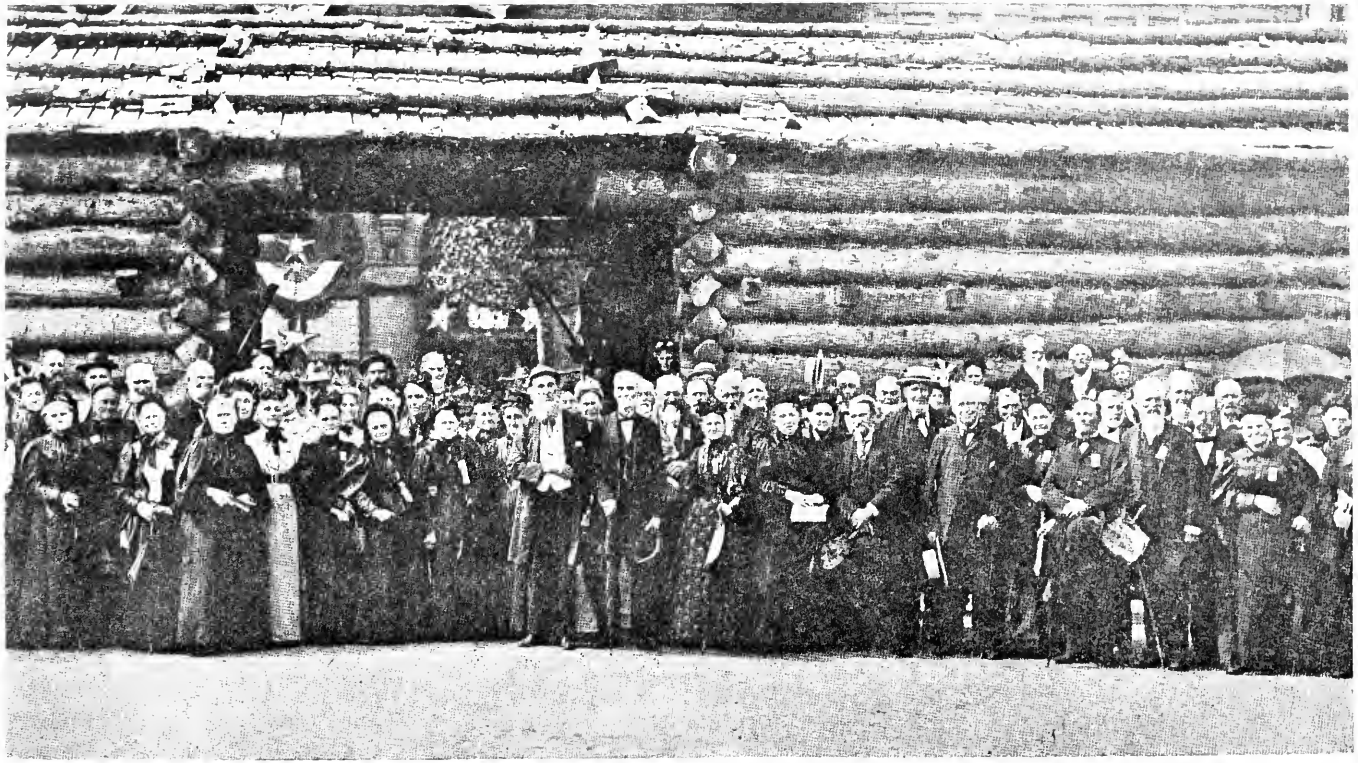
Of some of the early officers some notice biographical would be appropriate in this connection. Royal Taylor was born in Aurora, Portage County, October 5, 1812. His father, Worthy Taylor, was a native of Blanford, Massachusetts, and was a soldier in the War of 1812. His grandfather was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. The Taylors came to Aurora in 1806. An uncle, Col. Royal Taylor, was an officer in the War of the Rebellion. Royal Taylor came to Solon in 1843, cleared a farm of 233 acres and was thirty years in the dairy and stock and later in real estate. He married three times. James W. Harper was born in Orange township and was educated in the district schools of that township. He manufactured cheese in Solon for many years. He was the son of James and Sarah Harper, born near Belfast, Ireland. He has eight children. Jacob Strohm was the son of Michel and Barbara Strohm. Jacob was a soldier in the Civil war and came to Solon in 1868. He was appointed postmaster of Solon in 1893. Robert Thompson, another soldier in the Civil war, was born in Solon in 1844. His parents were Christopher and Elizabeth Thompson. The father was from Yorkshire and the mother from Durham, England. They lived in a log cabin for a number of years. James Potter was the son of Thomas Potter, who came to Solon in 1836. He is of Scotch-Irish descent. His log house stood in a small clearing of two or three acres and all about was a dense wilderness. His family consisted of nine children: Eliza, Robert, Jane, Thomas, W. J., Andrews, James, Henry, and an adopted daughter, Angeline G. Potter. James Potter II and Thomas Potter were soldiers in the Civil war. Thomas was a quartermaster and was under Sherman in his march from Atlanta to the sea. Thomas Potter, Sr., besides being a farmer, was a stone mason and worked on the Weddel house when that historic structure was built. For years he worked for William Hutchins doing stone work in the county. He died at the age of eighty-one years. The Morrison family should be mentioned. Perry Morrison and his father, John Morrison, and his mother, Lucy Perry Morrison. Both of Perry Morrison's grandfathers were soldiers in the War of 1812. We

have already given something of the biography of Capt. Archibald Robbins and his father, Capt. Jason Robbins.

One village has been formed from the territory of Solon. It was formed from territory constituting the southwest corner of the township originally and is called Glenwillow. There are two methods under the statute for the organization of villages, one by petition to the county commissioners and the other by petition to the trustees of the township from whose territory the village is to be formed. In the latter case a vote of the qualified electors residing in the territory, which is to constitute the village, must be taken and a majority found in favor of the project. Under the first method the commissioners must find that the petition contains all the matter required, that its statements are true, that the name proposed is appropriate, that the limits of the proposed corporation are accurately described and are not unreasonably large or small, that the map of the plat is accurate, that the persons whose names are signed to the petition are electors residing in the territory, that notice has been given as required, and that there is the requisite population for the proposed corporation, before they make the order. The township trustees, under the law, must receive a petition signed by at least thirty electors of the territory from which the village is to be formed, a majority of whom shall be freeholders. If the village proposed includes territory from more than one township the application must be made to the trustees in the township where a majority of such inhabitants reside. This petition must contain a request for an election. The township, satisfied that all the provisions pertaining thereto have been complied with, or rather the township trustees, must order an election for ascertaining the opinion of the voters on the question of forming a village, and, if that carries, then they must order an election for village officers.

Glenwillow Village was formed by petition to the trustees and vote of the resident voters. J. D. Davis, S. Orchard and C. A. Roselle were the township trustees. The petition was filed December 18, 1913, and contained thirty-seven signatures. W. O. Avery was named as agent of the petitioners and the number of residents in the proposed village was stated to be 150. An election was held and the vote was for the village. Village officers were elected in 1914 as follows: Mayor, W. O. Avery; clerk, A. Balder; treasurer, J. W. Davis; councilmen, Frank Parmelee, S. D. Stolifer, L. D. Yonker, William Knox, W. E. Sheets and L. C. Wills; marshal, August Arndt; board of education, J. D. Davis, George Haster, William McGregor, Amanda Balder and Hattie Avery, being officers of the board for the separate school district of Glenwillow. In this new village was located the Austin Powder Company and a large number of the signers of the petition were employees and officers of that company. The present officers of the village are: Mayor, W. O. Avery; clerk, A. Balder; treasurer, E. A. Snyder; assessor, Ed Boose; justice of the peace, Arthur E. Smith; councilmen, T. C. Wells, William McGregor, F. Parmelee, Henry Koch, George Haster and John Resabek.

The district schools of Solon are now all abolished and the centralization that is practically accomplished throughout the county is completed. The schools are in one building at Solon Center. There are eleven teachers employed and 250 pupils enrolled. The superintendent is J. J. Deets. In the graduating class of the junior high school, which includes the seventh and eighth grades, this year there are fourteen and in the graduating class of the high school there are twelve. The special school district of Glenwillow has two teachers and an enrollment of forty-five. Although not yet officially accomplished, Glenwillow schools are soon to become a part of the Solon schools and are already under the supervision of J. J. Deets.



Early Settlers at the Log Cabin

CHAPTER XVIII

CHAGRIN FALLS

The township of Chagrin Falls, one of the smallest in the state, is so closely allied with the Village of Chagrin Falls that it is difficult to separate them, although the township was formed some years before the political organization of the village. It is not one of the originally surveyed townships of the Western Reserve, but was formed in March, 1845, from parts of Solon, Orange, and a portion of territory from Geauga County. The village was not recorded as such until January, 1858, when the plat was recorded in the office of the county recorder. Chagrin Falls is seventeen miles southeast of Cleveland on the Chagrin River. The river here has a fall of 150 feet and thus furnishes excellent water power. The name Chagrin was originally applied to the river, then to the present Village of Willoughby in Lake County, and then with the word "falls" added to the township and village of Chagrin Falls. Local histories differ as to the origin of the name. Harvey Rice in his book on Moses Cleveland relates that Moses Cleveland and his surveying party entered this river supposing it to be the Cuyahoga and finding it more shallow than he had expected and what with sand bars and trouble and delays he was much perplexed, and finding it another than the river looked for, named it Chagrin as an expression of his chagrin at his mistake, but on maps issued before the Revolution this river is distinctly named Chagrin, from an Indian name "Shagrin" and in another record "Shaguin," meaning clear. On Evans' map, published in 1755, it is called the Elk River, this no doubt from the presence of elk about its borders, a few remaining when the first settlers of Solon came, as we have related.

In the account of the early settlements we will refer to the territory now included in Chagrin Falls township and village. In the month of May, 1815 immediately after the War of 1812, Serenus Burnet brought his wife and small son Stephen and located on the west side of the Chagrin River about two miles north of the present village of Chagrin Falls. He built a log house and became the first resident. Their nearest neighbors were in the Covert neighborhood, near Willson's Mills, in the present township of Mayfield. For nearly a year after the family came Mrs. Burnet did not see the face of a white woman. Mr. Burnet had bought a fine farm consisting mostly of river bottom land. He paid only $2 an acre but the owners felt that they had made a good sale as for a long time the Burnet's were the only residents in the valley. In fact this part of the valley settled up slowly in the next ten years. Between 1820 and 1825 Jacob Gillett, Caleb Alson, and James Fisher, came with their families and settled in the neighborhood. It was not until 1826 that any settlement was made in the vicinity of the present village. Then John Woodward and Benjamin Carpenter built a dam across the river and at one end built a small log gristmill. The stones were drawn by eight yoke of oxen from an older mill in Orange Township. The condition of the roads can be inferred from this incident. In 1827 Gen. Edward Paine, who owned the land in Chagrin Falls west of Franklin Street undertook to build a bridge across the river at the falls. He put four stringers across but the work was never com-

pleted. The stringers remained and were used for foot passage. This was found very convenient by hunters and others who did not fear to undertake the precarious passage. The falls were then flowing over shelving rock which has since been blasted away. Busy with clearing their farms the early settlers, who were not capitalists, gave little attention to the conservation of power in the river. In 1831 Rev. Adamson Bentley, a Disciple minister of local reputation, then forty-six years of age, bought a large tract of land at the junction of the two branches of the river. He moved to that point and began active operations. He built a sawmill and a gristmill a little below the forks. To these he added a carding machine and cloth dressing establishment and began the industrial life of the settlement there which took the name of Bentleyville. For over twenty years Bentleyville flourished and seemed likely to be the principal business center and village of this section. But in 1833 two other villages were started on the Chagrin River, one of which in the passing years has drawn to it the business of the others and become a flourishing, enterprising, exclusive, in its location, and most interesting town, Chagrin Falls. In 1833 the part of the present village east of Franklin Street was in the Township of Russell in Geauga County. The part west of that street was in Orange and a small part in the southwest corner was in Solon. The land in Geauga County was owned by Aristarchus Champion of Rochester, New York, that in Orange by Edward Paine, the founder of Painesville, but then living in Chardon, Geauga County. In this year of 1833 one Noah Graves, a Massachusetts yankee, observing the excellent water power here and on the lookout for a good investment spotted this as the site of a future town and bought two hundred and ten acres from Gen. Edward Paine. For this he paid two thousand dollars, considered a big price and a large real estate transaction in those days. Dr. S. S. Handerson was connected with Graves in the enterprise. These men then began as did Moses Cleveland, at the mouth of the Cuyahoga, by laying out a city. Streets and lots were laid out in regular order and the lots placed upon the market, then they made preparation for building mills. This was the logical procedure, for the home and the mill are closely associated, one can not exist without the other. No houses were built on the present site of the village till 1834, when Noah Graves, Dr. S. S. Handerson, Chester Bushnell, Napoleon Covill, and Ebenezer Wilcox, all having families, built and settled in the new city. Another family was added in October of that year, that of Henry Church. It may be said in passing that Mr. Church remained in the town during his life and at the time of his death was the oldest person in the township of the original pioneers. At the start only three families had frame houses, those of the promoters, Graves and Handerson, and that of Ebenezer Wilcox. Mr. Wilcox lived in the home of his brother-in-law, Mr. Graves, Coville lived in a log house, while the residence of Julius Higgins, nearby was designated as a shanty. In that year of 1834 Chester Bushnell built a frame barn, or a combination of barn and tavern. It was two stories. He lived with his family in the upper part and accommodated guests there and stabled horses below. This site was later occupied by the Union House. The residence part of the town established, the industrial life began. Noah Graves built a dam across the river that year and the following year a sawmill went up. Henry Church countered and opened a blacksmith shop, the first in the town. His partner was Luther Graves, a nephew of Noah, who came to town with Mr. Church. Thus the town forum and news exchange, as well as a most necessary industry was established. I. A. Foote came to the village in the early part of 1834. When he came there were only two frame houses built, those of Graves' and Hart's. There was no bridge across the river, except Paine's old stringers.

Ira Sherman came soon after. When they came there was an old deer "lick" near where the upper papermill was later located and there were bark hammocks in the tops of large low beech trees where the Indians had been accustomed to lie in wait for the deer as they came to lick the salty waters and stones. The mineral was in evidence on the surface of the water and on the stones of the river banks. Both Indians and deer had abandoned the "lick" when the white man came. Deer were plentiful in the town however and many were killed. A. H. Hart and Henry Church were among the most successful hunters. Another year and the new city boomed. Several new houses and the sawmill had been built and clearings made for some distance around the homes. And now the residents awakened to the need of better roads. Business was hampered. Mr. Church went to Solon for a bag of wheat, carried it on his back to Bentley's log gristmill on the river, and then carried the grist home to Chagrin Falls. The gristmill built at the Falls in 1836 made it unnecessary to go elsewhere for grinding, but the wheat had to be brought over bad roads. The year of 1836 ushered in the era of "flush times." As a remedy for the rather depressed business times of 1833 and 1834, Congress in 1836 authorized the Secretary of the Treasury to distribute all the public funds, except five millions of dollars, among the several states, according to their representation. The immediate result of this increased facility for obtaining bank loans especially in real estate brought about a spirit of speculation in the country, which, as one writer expresses it, amounted to a mania. A hundred cities were founded and a thousand villages laid out on broad sheets of paper and made the basis of large money transactions. After the 1st of January, 1837 this money was removed from the banks and overtrading and speculation suddenly checked. Then came many failures. It has been said that during the flush times paper money was as free as water and unbounded riches were expected by everybody. Men were ready to engage in any enterprise. It was at this time that the third village in Chagrin Falls Township was born. Gen. James Griffith discovered a power site on the Aurora branch of Chagrin River and bought the upper part of it. Ten men, mostly from Aurora, bought the lower part. Aurora is the extreme northeast township of Portage County. General Griffith built a sawmill and he and the others planned a village to be called Griffithsburg, which like Bentleyville was within the present limits of Chagrin Falls. Capt. Archibald Robbins, whose tragic career we have referred to in the chapter on Solon, bought an interest in Griffithsburg, built a store there and remained some three or four years. Thus at one time we had three rival villages in Chagrin Falls, and Bentleyville was in the lead for some years. John Oviatt came there in 1835 and built a trip-hammer shop where he made scythes, axes, and many other tools in quite large quantities. This industry continued for five years. About the time that Oviatt came William Brooks built a tannery. In 1834 or 1835 Reverend Bentley built a store there, and this was the first store opened in the limits of the present township of Chagrin Falls. In 1835 Dr. Justus H. Vincent located in the northwest corner of Bainbridge, then in Geauga County. He was the first physician who practiced in Chagrin Falls. He must have moved there, for in 1840 and 1841 he was a member of the State Legislature from Cuyahoga County. This was when Thomas Corwin was governor. Doctor Vincent was public spirited and active in promoting the interests of the Falls. Among other things he secured a charter for a bank at Chagrin Falls, but the bank never materialized. As a reminder of this effort a shanty set in the side of a hill was called the bank and the resident was dubbed the "cashier."

In March of 1836 the first religious society in the township was formed.

It was called The First Congregational Society of Morense. There was a disposition to call the new township Morense but this idea was abandoned. A year before this, that is in 1835, a charter was obtained for a college, to stand on College Hill. This was secured by enterprising citizens who saw into the future and illustrated the attitude of mind that the church and the school should go hand in hand. While the college, like the bank, did not materialize, education did, for in this year the first district school was taught in the township. Miss Almeda Vincent was the first teacher. She was afterwards Mrs. Aaron Bliss, and was later a resident of Chicago, Illinois. Her husband opened the first store in the village in 1836. It was first opened in the barroom of the tavern but soon after Bliss built a store at the corner of Main and Orange streets. Soon after he opened his store B. H., and H. S. Bosworth engaged in the same business. Other changes took place. Joshua Overton and a Mr. Bennett bought and occupied the tavern, William Fay started a shingle machine, Charles Waldron, and William Pratt were shoemakers, William McGlashan, and Dudley Thorp were in the tailoring business; George Fenkel was building a gristmill; Henry Smith was an active stone mason, and Caleb Earl was building a clothing shop. The gristmill was running by winter, and new residents were fast coming in. It was a boom town. Among those who came on the crest of the boom were James Bosworth, and wife, and sons, Freeman, Sherman, Milo, and Philetus, and sons-in-law, Jason Matthews, Robert Barrow, Justus Taylor, Justus Benedict, T. N. West, Samuel Graham, and Timothy Osborn, all with families. A family gathering would have been a large convention. Other families who came at this time were those of Huron Beebe, Roderick Beebe, William Church, and Zopher Holcomb. In the midst of this boom the first Fourth of July celebration was held. The orator of the day was the celebrated Sidney Rigdon. Just at this time he was much in the limelight, his career had partaken of the spectacular. He was an orator of wonderful power, a convincing debater, one who could sway a multitude and carry them with him even to the point of making "black appear white or white black." While pastor of the Baptist Church at Kirtland his fame as an orator had spread. While in that capacity he adopted the doctrines of Alexander Campbell and at once lent his peculiar genius and powers to expounding that religion and brought all, or nearly all, of his Baptist congregation over to the Disciple faith. There was at this time a large and influential Baptist Church at Mentor and when in 1826 the pastor, Rev. Warren Goodell, died, Rigdon, a Campbellite, was called to preach the funeral sermon. His address so pleased the congregation that he was engaged as their pastor, in the fall of 1826. Here as in Kirtland he gradually brought the entire congregation over to the new faith. He occasionally preached at the Kirtland Church as well. His preaching now took a new turn and he began to branch off upon common stock, or applied socialism. This did not take, in Mentor, but kindled a blaze in Kirtland. Isaac Morley was the first convert, a large landowner there. He was so enthusiastic that he threw open his doors to all who chose to enter and make this their common home. Many came and among them the ignorant and profligate. In a short time the family numbered 100. While this fanaticism was taking root in Kirtland a deeper plot was ripening at Palmyra, New York, and Sidney Rigdon's was the directing mind. Rigdon was frequently absent for weeks at a time from Mentor and on his last return from a long absence he brought copies of the Mormon Bible or Book of Mormon. The revelation had been received on gold plates and translated by Joseph Smith. Rigdon immediately began expounding the glories of the Latter Day Saints in numerous sermons and speeches. That religion had not then adopted polygamy, and Rigdon,

known as an eloquent speaker, was invited to deliver the oration at Chagrin Falls July 4, 1836. He accepted and among other glowing sentences predicted that there would soon be one great city extending from Chagrin Falls to Kirtland, fifteen miles north, all inhabited by the Saints of the Lord. His speech took well as he was simply preaching morality and patriotic citizenship but he was the actual founder of Mormonism, that opposed both. The Smiths, the reputed founders of Mormonism, were schemers, visionary fanatics, and seekers for wealth by a quick route. Before knowing Rigdon, Joseph Smith, Jr., had been searching for gold with a divining rod such as in the old days they used before digging a well to locate the best veins of water. In the revelations as related by him, an angel of the Lord appeared to him and revealed the location of a certain chest to which he was led by a singular mineral rod, but, as he approached, it sank deeper into the earth. It was finally captured, and contained as per revelation the so called Mormon plates, from which the Book of Mormon was translated. As showing that Rigdon's was the directing mind Smith did not come at once. In November, 1830 four men came to Mentor from the scene of the "marvelous discovery." They were Oliver Cowdery, David Whitman, Zaibad Peterson, and Parley P. Pratt. The entire night of their arrival was given over to consultation with Rigdon. Soon after. they all went to Kirtland and made a visit to Morley. Here they gained an easy victory and the class that had assembled there accepted the delusion with fanatical enthusiasm. Seventeen were baptized in the new faith the very first evening and other meetings followed with similar results. In the spring crowds came to Kirtland from Palmyra and other points until it would seem this was the point at which the world was centering. Following the crowd came Joseph Smith, Jr., and Brigham Young. They enlightened the followers more explicitly. The gold plates were twenty-four in number, 13 by 12 inches in dimension, and were not exhibited because they could only be seen by faith. Mormonism grew and the Temple was erected at Kirtland. A bank was established and they issued a Mormon script, which became a circulating medium. The whole thing was managed at first by three high priests, Joseph Smith, Jr., Sidney Rigdon, and Frederick G. Williams. Kirtland lay upon a roadway and the waters of Lake Erie can be seen from her temple roof. The nucleus of a great city was expanding and the conspirators must get busy. All difficulties were settled by additional revelations. Here polygamy was put forward as a fundamental principle of the church. It came about in this way. A daughter of Oliver Snow of Mantua became infatuated with Rigdon's preaching and she and the whole family followed him into Mormonism. Later she became infatuated with Smith, spiritually and otherwise, and became his secret mistress. This relationship was getting noised about and then came the "revelation" and she was "sealed," to him as a wife under the "divine" revelation. She was a person of intelligence and wrote verses among other things. Some of her lines are preserved and they reflect her attitude of mind in the premises:

We thank Thee for a prophet's voice,
His people's steps to guide,
In him we do and will rejoice
Though all the world deride.

These "revelations" became very convenient. At one time Cowdery wanted a secretary, so he had a "revelation." It was as follows: "A command to Emma, my daughter in Zion, A. D., 1830. A revelation I give to you concerning my will. Behold thy sins are forgiven thee and

thou art an elect lady whom I have called. Murmur not because of the things which thou hast seen, for they are withheld from thee and from the world, which is wisdom in me in a time to come. And the office of thy calling shall be for a comfort unto my servant Joseph, thy husband, in his affliction, with consoling words in the spirit of meekness, and thou shalt go with him at the time of his going and be unto him a scribe, that I may send Oliver whithersoever I will." At one time Joseph Smith had a "revelation" that Oliver Snow must turn over a farm to pay a debt which he (Smith) owed at the bank and take in return a certificate from some high officer of the church. The old man hesitated, but finally complied, and the certificate proved to be worthless. He had another farm in Mantua and they finally got that. This latter information is given in a small volume by Christopher G. Crary, who though a "Gentile" was a close friend of Mr. Snow's. The prophets had trouble among themselves and this first Fourth of July orator at Chagrin Falls, the ringleader, the real founder of the Mormon Church, was finally excommunicated by Brigham Young and consigned to the devil.

The second Fourth of July celebration in Chagrin Falls, the next year, found the community still in a bustle of excitement. The constant rise of the price of land by reason of the unlimited paper money continued and there was a general expectation of wealth by reason thereof. A Congregational Church building was planned and the timber for the same drawn to the public square, which at that time had been dedicated to public use. It included the tract on which the town hall now stands. Two-thirds of this block of land was afterwards given to the Methodist and Congregational churches. This second celebration of Independence Day was gotten up on a grand scale. The orator of the day was Rev. Sherman B. Canfield, and besides delivering the oration he officiated at the first marriage in the village and township, that of Aaron Bliss and Almeda Vincent, daughter of Dr. J. H. Vincent. It is related that this ceremony was public and came in as a part of the general program of the day. But patriotism and patriotic sentiment alone could not bolster up prosperity on an unsound basis and with the year 1837 the boom at Chagrin Falls, as in many parts of the country, went down suddenly and business came to a standstill. In all this activity, so built upon a fabric of paper money, much of which became worthless, the natural and ordinary advancement of the community was neglected. There was no authorized postoffice and mail route. Serenus Burnet at his tavern kept a sort of convenient distribution place for letters and papers. Once a week Marcus Earl came from Cleveland to his father's home at the Falls and brought mail to the tavern. Coming along to the year of 1839, the first fatal accident is recorded in the annals of the village. A daughter of Mr. Overton was burned to death, her clothing catching fire from a burning log heap. In 1839 Asbury Seminary was incorporated as a Methodist institution and opened its doors as an advanced school, with Mr. Williams as its first principal. Along with this came some industrial advancement. Samuel Nettleton built a furnace. This was sold in 1840 to Benajah Williams. It was afterwards carried on by him. Those who came to the village in 1837 were Mr. Benajah Williams and sons named Lorenzo D., John W., William M., Francis S., Adam C., and Andrew J. Williams.

In the presidential campaign of 1840 Chagrin Falls was largely whig and it took on its most enthusiastic manner entering into the campaign with that zest that has characterized it in later years. When the whigs of the northwest part of the state held a mass meeting at Fort Meigs, almost the entire male population of the Falls attended. Doctor Vincent was in command of Company C of Chagrin Falls Whig Riflemen. Those

going individually assumed Indian costumes to add to the hilarity and significance of the occasion. Drawn into the maelstrom by the excitement the democrats went along with the whigs. Four horse, six horse, and eight horse teams took the crowd to Cleveland where they took the boat for the meeting. The democrats who went along, entered into the fun with the rest throughout the day, and when they got home, drew off into a bunch and gave a rousing cheer for Van Buren and Johnson, and as the old annals recite, "resumed their places as democrats." In 1841 Aaron Bliss and John Mahew built a large stone flouring mill on the site later occupied by the upper paper mill. This was built with a semi-circular stone dam, which did not prove to be a success. The dam was carried out the same season taking away two bridges and flooding the village. In this year the first paper mill was built by Noah Graves, as the beginning of that industry at the Falls. The census of 1842 disclosed that there were 109 families in the village and a total population of 540. Included in the 540 were twenty-five cabinet-makers, four wagon-makers, ten shoe-makers, five merchants, three doctors, two lawyers, a very good showing for the young village. C. T. Blakeslee and John Brainard were included in the legal fraternity. Mr. Brainard became Professor of Chemistry, with residence in Cleveland, and later Examiner of Patents at Washington. These two started the first newspaper. It was called The Farmers and Mechanics Journal. The first number was issued in August, 1842, and it was the first newspaper published in the county, outside of Cleveland. The total capital invested was about $100. Blakeslee sold out his interest to Hiram Calkins and he sold to M. S. Barnes. The firm name was Brainard & Barnes. The firm sold the paper to H. G. Whipple, who tried to change it to a democratic paper under the name of The Journal. We say "tried" to change it. His foreman, the late proprietor, Barnes, in his absence substituted a whig ticket and whig editorial, which he found floating at the masthead when he returned. Barnes was dismissed and he thereupon started a rival whig paper. Both journals merely survived the campaign. The next year M. P. Doolittle and H. E. Calkins started a paper called The Spirit of Freedom. The paper (not the sentiment) died the same fall. Following these journalistic attempts a paper called Labour was published in the village for a short time. The press was bought by Mr. and Mrs. E. H. Sanford. Then Mrs. Sanford began the publication of a monthly journal for women called True Kindred. At the end of five months the management changed from Mrs. to Mr. Sanford, and the name of the paper was changed to The Independent Politician. This was discontinued after a time and there was no further newspaper published in Chagrin Falls until The Exponent was established in 1874 by J. J. Stranahan and P. Hohler. After a year Mr. Stranahan continued the paper as sole proprietor. It has continued as a paper independent in politics, but vigorous in its utterances, espousing the cause of the farmer and the laborer. It at once had a large circulation and it is no idle statement to make that at least under the active management of Mr. Stranahan, it was the most influential paper published in the county outside of Cleveland. Mr. Stranahan served in the Legislature of Ohio for two terms and following his service there was appointed United States Fish Commissioner, in which capacity he served until advancing years caused him to retire. During his service in the General Assembly The Exponent was found upon the desks of members and its vigorous editorials aided much in securing legislation in the interest of the farmers of Ohio.

In 1843 a great deal of excitement was caused in the village as elsewhere over the prophecy of "Father Miller" that the world was to be destroyed by fire on the 23d of April of that year. Of course the real

Millerites put on their ascension robes and prepared for the occasion but the unbelievers, although not accepting the prophecy so positively and eloquently announced, were "from Missouri" and had to be shown. Well, at 3 o'clock in the morning of the appointed day in the year of our Lord 1843, at the Village of Chagrin Falls, Earl's woolen mill caught fire and as the roof was saturated with oil, burned with great rapidity and cast a most brilliant glare over the village, the river and the country around, lighting up the homes and starting frightened people from their beds. While it lasted the excitement was intense and a real scare gripped the village. The millenium was indefinitely postponed, but the mill burned down. As Miller did not fix a future date and the world seemed still solid Deacon Harry White bought the old site of the burned mill and erected an ax manufactory. This tool was still much used at that time and sales were large and continued until the land was quite generally cleared, when the manufactory was abandoned. In 1844 a Methodist and a Congregational Church were each built at the village. There was a daily stage line from Cleveland to Warren, touching the Falls, and the coaches were crowded. There seemed to be a healthy recovery from the depressed times following the collapse of the boom. Bentleyville, however, once ahead of the Falls, was losing ground. The chair factory built by C. P. Brooks did a good business for five or six years. The gristmill, in 1843, had been turned into a rake factory by Lyman Hatfield, and then the manufacture of wooden bowls was added. At that time the town looked prosperous. There were fifteen or twenty residences but like Albion in Strongsville there is left but a memory. Time, floods, and competition did their work and it was wiped out. Before this time, however, there had been agitation for a new township. The three villages on the river were not so much concerned about a separate organization, but the idea of a separate township was gaining ground. Chagrin Falls did not like the idea of being in a corner of Orange. There were thirty or forty farms now well cleared up and they joined in the agitation for a separate township. Application was made to the county commissioners and in 1845 a separate township under the name of Chagrin Falls was formed to include the northeast corner of Solon, the southeast part of Orange and a part of Russell in Geauga County. The first official town meeting was held at the tavern of A. Griswold on April 7, 1845. Samuel Pool and Pliny Kellogg were chosen judges, and Jedediah Hubbell and Alanson Knox, clerks. They were sworn in by Henry Church, a justice of the peace. The election resulted in choices as follows: Trustees, Stoughton Bentley, Ralph E. Russell, and Boardman H. Bosworth; clerk, Alanson Knox; treasurer, Thomas Shaw; assessor, Rev. John K. Hallock. Hallock soon moved away and George Stocking was appointed in his place. The other officers elected were: Overseers of the poor, George Rathbun and Jedediah Hubbell, Jr.; constable, Thomas M. Bayard; supervisors of the highways, Sherman S. Henderson, Obadiah Bliss, John Mahew, Phineas Upham, Duane Brown, John Goodell, Ralph E. Russell, and Noah Graves. About the time when the new township was formed there was much agitation over the prospective building of a railroad from Cleveland to Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, and the line surveyed passed through the Village of Chagrin Falls, but notwithstanding the fact that the residents of the Falls subscribed for $24,000 in stock, it did not go through. This community seemed ever awake to any proposition that would benefit the town and they were fully alive to the doings of the outside world. They supported every enterprise that gave promise of contributing to the general welfare. More newspapers were taken in Chagrin Falls, during the first twenty years of its existence, than in any place of its size in the county. In 1847

it had in the neighborhood of 1,200 inhabitants and the variety of its manufactures was increasing. In 1848 the Cleveland & Mahoning Railroad was built. A large subscription was raised by the residents of Chagrin Falls, conditional upon getting the line through the town, but in this they failed and the road was built through Solon. Not daunted, the people of the Falls said if they couldn't have a railroad they would have a plank road, and the same year the Chagrin Falls and Cleveland Plank Road Company was chartered. Chagrin Falls people invested $15,000 in the enterprise. This road was completed in 1850, and a beginning made in 1849. It was never a paying proposition and the planks were not renewed and the road abondoned except between Newburg and Cleveland. In 1852 the Painesville and Hudson Railroad was incorporated with a capital of $1,000,000 and the line as surveyed passed through Chagrin Falls. With its fine water power and active industries the people of the Falls were determined to have better communication with the outside world and, be it said to their credit the people of the Falls subscribed $200,000 to this project. This enterprise failed and the people were still dependent upon the lumber wagons with which to communicate with Cleveland, Painesville, the lake and the canal.

It is interesting to note how in this enterprising but isolated community all questions of education received such earnest attention, notwithstanding the fact that some of its larger propositions along these lines, like the chartering of a college before the first district school was opened, came to naught. In 1842 a literary society was organized. This began collecting books and soon had the nucleus of a library. In 1847 Aristarchus Champion, who was the original owner of a large tract of land in Russell erected a large building for the use of the village. The next year he put in 800 volumes, for the free use of the citizens of the village. The Literary Society took their books there and the building was known as Library Hall. Champion kept the title of the property himself and afterwards removed the books and sold the hall to the Board of Education, which was formed in 1849. Then the educational interests were prosecuted with much vigor. In 1858 the Asbury Seminary was sold to the Board of Education of the township for a Union school. Thus the schools advanced from year to year, the Union School being the center of educational activities, until today Chagrin Falls has on these grounds three buildings. There are nineteen teachers employed, with a total enrollment of 700 pupils, and a graduating class from the high school this year of thirty-two. The superintendent is W. E. Stoneburner. Two important elements have contributed to the prosperity of Chagrin Falls, its splendid water power and the energy and public spirit and intelligence of its citizens. Their taste is shown in well kept yards and attractive homes, and, years ago, it resembled not the typical pioneer village in the wilderness, but a New England town of long standing. In a publication put out by a lecture bureau some years ago Chagrin Falls was designated as the best lecture town in the United States. As an illustration of the interest taken, a course of lectures was advertised there and the sale of seats was to open at such a time and place. The afternoon of the day before the sale of seats was to take place a line of ticket buyers assembled. Coffee and sandwiches were served to those in the line, the wives, sisters and sweethearts relieving the weary men through the long night from time to time until the ticket sale opened in the morning.

Illustrative of the patriotic sentiment of the town, on Saturday, after the fall of Fort Sumter, a public meeting was called and this was adjourned to the following day. At this meeting nearly every resident of the town was present. All of the churches were closed to enable the

congregations to attend the meeting and enthusiasm was at white heat. A full company of three months' men was raised as it was thought at first the war would be of short duration. Before this company was mustered in the call changed and the men of the company were consigned to other organizations. During the war 109 men enlisted from Chagrin Falls. Their deeds are recorded in the record of the various organizations. September 3d the Chagrin Falls Soldiers Aid Society was formed and continued under the leadership of Mrs. Jane E. Church until the end of the war. This society raised $832 in cash and $406 in supplies. At the close of the war there was a balance left in the treasury and this formed the nucleus of a fund which was raised for the erection of a soldiers' monument to the men killed in the war. This monument was dedicated in 1865. Among the Chagrin Falls soldiers may be mentioned Gen. Benjamin F. Pritchard, who captured Jefferson Davis and received much notoriety by reason thereof. General Pritchard was a resident of the Falls for many years before the war.

After the Civil war the business of the township centered more and more at the Village of Chagrin Falls. Bentleyville ceased to function as a business center. In 1868 there was an attempt to revive Griffithsburg. A large gristmill was built there but the business did not come and the enterprise failed. Bad fires, the calamity that attends so many new villages, have cast at times a temporary blight on the town. In 1868 a row of stores was burned and in 1873 the Philadelphia Block, so called, was burned. Many fine residences were built in the '70s. In the Annals of 1880 the town is recorded as having two paper mills, three foundries, one woodenware mill, two planing mills, one lumber yard, two gristmills, two banks, two lawyers, two physicians, three dentists, two dry goods stores, three groceries, three hardware stores, three drug stores, one bookstore, two jewelry stores, one photographer, two furniture stores, three shoestores, two bakeries, four millinery shops, two fancy goods stores, two tinshops, two wagon shops, five blacksmith shops, two harness shops, and one marble shop. As in Bedford the leading industry in the original upbuilding of the village was its chair factories, so in Chagrin Falls the industries that counted most were the paper mills. The Chagrin Falls Paper Company was organized in 1840 by Noah Graves. He made straw paper, wrapping paper mostly. In 1842 Charles Sears bought an interest and the firm name became Graves & Sears and writing paper was added to the line manufactured. The following year the firm name was changed to Sears and Brinsmade and the manufacture of printing paper began. The following year the mill was leased to Heaton and Daniels. Daniels went out and the firm was Heaton and White. In 1847 Sears came back into the firm and its name was Sears and White until 1850. Following this date it was Younglove and Hoyt for a year, and then Davis and Sykes until 1858, then Davis and Upham until 1860, then Davis as sole proprietor until 1866, when the mill closed. It was reopened in 1870 and the change of proprietors were in this order, P. Warren, J. G. Coleman, Pratt and Pope, Parker, Pope and Company. It was engaged in the manufacture of flour sacks but soon the firm name was changed to Pope and Bleasdale, who enlarged the business. In 1876 the Chagrin Falls Paper Company was organized with the following directors, D. S. Pope, I. W. Pope, S. I. Pope, and David Smith. With this constant change of proprietors the business had still increased until under the management of the Chagrin Falls Paper Company the output was 25,000 sacks per day. The changes in the management of the other paper mill were as frequent. It was started by Adams and Company, who took over the site of the Bliss and Mayhew flouring mill, then it was turned into a woolen factory by Bliss

and Pool, and then operated by the Lake Erie Paper Mill Company and while under their management it was burned. It was rebuilt and taken over by Adams, Upham and Company. In 1872 Upham went out and the firm name became Adams and Company, who increased the business, having several large buildings and employing about sixty hands. The woodenware factory mentioned was started in 1842 by Curtiss Bullard and Cornelius Northrop for the manufacture of spinning wheels, reels, etc. The demand for these articles decreasing it began in 1857 the manufacture of kitchen ware. In the '70s under the firm name of Bullard and Marsh its principal output was a butter mold. Of the three foundries the first started was the Williams Foundry and Thimble Skein Factory. This was opened in 1844 by Benajah Williams. It was after some years conducted by his son, J. W. Williams. Among the articles manufactured have been sad irons, in later times more commonly called flatirons, bolster plates, priming tools, pump reels, and also wooden articles, such as ax handles and whiffletrees. The machine shop was started in 1844 by Adin Gaunt. The product has been matchers, planers, small steam engines, horse powers and intricate machinery of various kinds. The planing mill was opened in 1873 by George Ober, and the marble works by H. A. Sheffield. We have given enough to show the great variety of products manufactured in the town, so largely necessities in the home. It would seem that, with the power of the falls, the village, with its surrounding farms, could have made itself industrially independent from the outer world.

We have referred to the churches. The Congregational Church was organized in 1835. Its first members were Thomas N. West, Rebecca R. West, Alexander H. Hart, Polly Hart, Timothy A. Osborn, Sarah Osborn, Salomy Crosby, Andrew Dickinson, and Thomas West. Its pastors at the first have been Revs. John S. Harris, Abram Nast, ——— Hopkins, Josiah Canmor. In 1857 the church united with the Cleveland Presbytery. After its incorporation in 1869 the pastors have included Revs. G. W. Walker, D. T. Childs, A. D. Barber, William Woodmansee and Edmund Gail. The Methodist organization up to 1844 met in schoolhouses, then a church was built. In 1854 it was on a wide circuit including Chagrin Falls, Mayfield, Gates Mills, Bainbridge, Orange Hill, Orange, Solon, Russell, and Chester. This circuit was covered by Revs. Patterson, Fouts, and Wright. In 1857 the circuit was limited to Chagrin Falls and Solon, and covered by Rev. D. C. Wright. The pastors since it began its separate existence have included Revs. H. N. Stearns, John O'Neal, George J. Bliss, C. T. Kingsbury, G. W. Chesbury, N. H. Holmes, W. T. Wilson, B. Excell, and A. H. Dormer. The Disciple Church was organized at Bentleyville in 1831 by Adamson Bentley, the founder of the village. It started with a membership of thirty and met in a log schoolhouse. Gamaliel was the first overseer, and R. E. Russell and Zadoc Bowell were the first deacons. After seven years in the schoolhouse it moved to Chagrin Falls. In 1846 the Disciples held a large tent meeting there representing the counties of Cuyahoga and Geauga. Alexander Campbell was present and the meeting was largely attended. Shortly after this big meeting a church was built. In 1849 Isaac Eret delivered a series of lectures to the Disciples, but the most interesting incident occurred nine years later when James A. Garfield held a discussion with a man by the name of Dutton, a somewhat noted infidel. Among the preachers of the early days were Adamson Bentley, William Hayden, W. T. Horner, James A. Garfield, J. H. Rhodes, B. A. Hinsdale, Sterling McBride, R. S. White, J. G. Coleman, Adam Burns and James Vernon. The Free Will Baptist Church was organized at a schoolhouse in the Township of Russell by Rev. A. K. Moulton. The first members were

Henry E. Whipple, John Walters, Reuben T. Walters, Sarah E. Morse, Hannah Mason, Faustina L. McConoughy and Lucy Goodwill. Moulton was the first pastor and John Walters the first deacon. It was incorporated in 1841 with the following trustees: John Walters, Otis B. Bliss and R. R. Wallers. Among the early pastors following Reverend Moulton have been Revs. Walter D. Stanard, A. R. Crafts, P. W. Belknap, E. H. Higbee, G. H. Ball, Norman Starr and Daniel H. Miller. A church was built in 1845. In 1846 a Bible Christian Church was organized, composed of English families. In 1851 a frame church was built and in 1874 it was replaced by a brick one, having been incorporated in 1869. Among the early ministers were Revs. George Rippin, John Chapel, Joseph Hodge, William Roach, William Hooper, George Haycraft and John Pinch.

Among the fraternal orders the Masons were the first to organize and a Mason lodge was chartered in 1854. The charter members were Caleb Earl, Orison Cathan, Jonathan Cole, Apollo Hewitt, Roderick White, Nathan Hobert, S. B. Kellogg, Samuel Sunderland, Thomas White, L. D. Mix and Henry Burnet. The masters of the lodge in the early days have been Caleb Earl, L. D. Mix, D. A. Davis, S. L. Wilkinson, M. A. Lander, C. M. Foote, R. W. Walters and H. M. Doty. A year later the Odd Fellows Lodge was organized with the following charter members: Thomas M. Bayard, John W. Williams, H. A. Robinson, Uriah Ackley and Bennett Robbins. Later on came the Independent Order of Good Templars Lodge, a Knights of Pythias Lodge, the Chagrin Falls Chapter (Masonic) and other similar fraternal and beneficial orders, not to omit the Grand Army of the Republic, with its representative Post.

The Township of Chagrin Falls has had efficient officers and a list of the men who served it in a public way will so demonstrate to those conversant with its history. The early trustees were: Ralph E. Russell, Stoughton Bentley, B. H. Bosworth, Charles E. Morton, Leonard Sampson, E. P. Wolcott, Samuel Pool, L. Lampson, Hannibal Goodell, L. D. Mix, Horace White, George Gladden, Alonzo Harlow, Ephraim Sheffield, E. R. Sage, A. Upham, Orrin Nash, Julius Kent, Charles Force, E. M. Eggleston, W. W. Collins, S. W. Brewster, Silas Christian, J. G. Coleman, William Hutchins, Alexander Frazer, Z. K. Eggleston and A. Church. Among the clerks have been A. Knox, David Burchard, Thomas Shaw, L. D. Mix, A. J. Williams, John V. Smith, S. K. Collins, E. P. Wolcott, A. Harlow, Thomas Shaw, Lucius E. Goodwin, W. J. Armour, George King, Eleazer Goodwin, C. R. Bliss, W. H. Caley, Austin Church, D. O. Davis. The early treasurers were Thomas Shaw, O. Bliss, John Mahew, J. A. Brown, Abel Fisher, Charles Force, J. H. Burnet, A. Upham, G. B. Rogers, L. D. Mix, L. McFarland, Alfred Williams and John J. Davis. E. P. Wilmot has served among the early justices of the peace and is at the present time one of the justices for Chagrin Falls. He is a lawyer of ability and has a large acquaintance over the county. His study of the law began in the office of Henry C. Ranney of Cleveland. Perhaps one Chagrin Falls man in his day was more widely acquainted over the county and state than any other resident, Dr. H. W. Curtiss. Born in Portage County he graduated from the Cleveland Medical College in 1851 and came to Chagrin Falls the following year. He was elected and reelected to the office of state representative and then elected and reelected to the State Senate. When Governor Rutherford B. Hayes was elected president of the United States, and in consequence resigned the office of governor, Doctor Curtiss became president of the State Senate and acting lieutenant-governor of the state. Following this service he was elected and served a third term in the State Senate. At home he

was active in local affairs and served for fifteen years as a member of the school board at Chagrin Falls. Mrs. Curtiss' maiden name was Olive B. Rood. They had four children, Dwight C., Dan P., Paul and Virginia. In connection with the chapter on Chagrin Falls an incident while J. J. Stranahan was a member of the General Assembly and which illustrates his fondness for a joke may be recorded. Stranahan was a faithful and able representative and these jokes were only occasional. From one of the southern counties of the state there came to the Sixty-seventh General Assembly a representative, a retired, confiding, weak in the upper story representative, a democrat who in some unexpected way was elected to the House. Being a clergyman by profession, Stranahan suggested to him that he open the session with prayer at some time. He demurred, suggesting that he was not qualified for so important a function. The negotiations resulted in Stranahan writing out the prayer. When the morning selected came the gentleman recited the prayer as it was written by Stranahan. Among other things he praised the administration of Governor Foraker in the highest terms. The fact of a democratic member praising the administration of a republican governor was unusual and the newspapers over the state gave it wide publicity. Some, however, discovered the joke and published the fact that Stranahan wrote the prayer.

The present officers of the township are: Justices of the peace, E. P. Wilmot and M. L. Miner; trustees, J. G. Coleman, E. O. Foster and E. L. Lowe; clerk, F. A. Williams; treasurer, James R. Porter; assessor, C. F. Phillips; constables, R. F. Shipley and B. R. Hill. The present officers of the village are: Councilmen, John A. Church, William Didham, Frank Eggleston, Homer S. Kent, Edward McCollum and Silas Whitlock; mayor, Leslie Wycoff; clerk, Gladys M. Foster; treasurer, Martha Ridge; assessor, Charles Phillips. The former clerk was J. V. Class.

We have referred to the effort of the Chagrin Falls residents to get a railroad to the Falls. The building of an electric line by the Cleveland & Chagrin Falls Railway Company in the '80s was a great boon to the town. Providing as it did, in common with all suburban lines, for both passenger and freight transportation, it was the one thing most needed. The growth of the village has since progressed steadily. By the census of 1900 it had 1,586 residents, in 1910 it had 1,931, and in 1920 the census report gives the population as 2,237. Judging from the school enrollment of this year the increase in population for the ten years following 1920 will be still greater. An annual event in Chagrin Falls for some years has been the fair which draws people to the town from a wide area for a week of fun and profitable recreation. This fair like that at Berea is fostered and aided financially by the county, the county commissioners each year making the necessary appropriation.

Identified with the history of Chagrin Falls are many whose names have not been mentioned. Among these are Prof. F. B. Shumaker, who was superintendent of schools for many years, and was president of the County Teachers Institute; Joseph Stoneman, hardware dealer; James H. Shute, a large property owner; William Hutchings, who began his business career by working for Doctor Vincent at $10 a month, and who afterwards owned the Vincent estate and many other valuable properties, who did much work for the county, was active in getting the railroad to the Falls, and then settled down as a hardware dealer; William A. Braund, the carriage builder; Austin Church, the blacksmith, whose ancestors were soldiers in the Revolutionary war and the War of 1812; A. M. Burns, son of Rev. Andrew Burns of Chagrin Falls, who

served on the staff of General McCook, one of the "fighting McCooks," who was promoted for gallant services in the Civil war, was state senator, agent for the United States Treasury and assistant city solicitor of Cleveland; John S. Bullard, who was postmaster way back in 1834 and served on the school board, an expert manufacturer, who engaged early in the woodenware production; William H. Dripps, hardware merchant and one time mayor of the town; William Larkworthy, merchant and philanthropist; Arthur H. Williams, merchant of note, whose brother, Arris H., was killed at the battle of Gettysburg, and Capt. H. B. York, a gallant soldier and officer in the Civil war.

CHAPTER XIX

MAYFIELD

Mayfield, survey township number 8 in range 10, like Chagrin Falls and Orange, includes a portion of the Chagrin River Valley. Originally under the civil jurisdiction of Chagrin, now Willoughby Township in Lake County, it soon formed its own township government and entered into the sisterhood of townships of Cuyahoga County. In its pioneer history it has the distinction among other things of furnishing the biggest snake story yet recorded in the annals of the county. The first settlement was made in 1805 by Abner Johnson, Samuel Johnson and David Smith, who came with their families from Ontario County, New York, in that year and located on the west side of Chagrin River a little above the site of Willson's Mills. The next spring three old neighbors came from New York with packs on their backs, guns on their shoulders and a dog by their side. The leader of this hiking or hunting party and the oldest was Daniel S. Judd. He was a large fleshy man who had fought in the French and Indian wars forty-five years before, and was also a soldier in the Revolutionary war. He was known as a great hunter of animals as well as men. This trip to the Western Reserve was in one sense a long hunt, as their trail took them through many miles of virgin forest. The others of the party were the two sons of Daniel, Freeman and Thomas Judd. The dog we will call Jack. The four, we must still include Jack, had started for Portage County, intending to settle there, but lost their way and by some turn of fate came upon their old neighbors of Ontario County, New York, whom they had not seen for some time. The fine bottom land of Chagrin River attracted them, and finding their old neighbors here as well, their plans were changed and they began a settlement on the west side of the river above where the others, the first settlers, had located. The Judds immediately began clearing, planting as they cleared, built a log cabin, probably more than one, as the sons had families, and in the fall went back East for their families and household furniture. In the family of Daniel S. Judd was Polly Judd, and she made quick conquest of the heart of John Howton, and in 1807 the first wedding was attended with the usual solemnities in this little community. The contracting parties were Polly Judd and John Howton and the magistrate who attended to the legal part of the programme was Squire Turner of Chagrin Falls. Polly, although the first to marry in Mayfield, was not the first daughter of the old warrior to take that step. In the spring of 1807 James Covert, a son-in-law of Daniel S. Judd, with a wife and child, came from New York to the Chagrin Valley. He located below the site of Willson's Mills, as that location is now given upon the map. He was twenty-six, but other than his interest in realty his possessions consisted of a wife and child, $3 in money, an ax and a dog. He put up a shanty, went on foot to Painesville for a peck of salt, for which he paid $1, bought two pigs for the $2 left, and started in as a pioneer farmer. His biggest asset was his credit with his father-in-law, Judd. From him he bought a two-year-old heifer on credit. Not to trace all of the steps nor to know just how much he owed to his wife, the daughter of the old warrior, for his ad-

vancement, it is sufficient to say that at the time of his death he owned over 1,000 acres of land and much other property and was long known as the richest man in the township. He was the father of twenty-three children, and died in 1878 at the age of ninety-seven years. Of his twenty-three children fourteen were by his first wife, whose maiden name was Martha Judd. The eighth born was James Covert, Jr., who for many years conducted the "Chagrin Valley Poultry Farm." This was the Abner Johnson farm, originally owned by that first settler, and was located, as we have said, above Willson's Mills. Samuel Johnson and David Smith left before Covert, Sr., came, so that this Abner Johnson farm was the first farm cleared in the township. John Jackson bought the farms of the first two, Samuel Johnson and David Smith, and became a permanent resident. The first birth in the township was a child to the first wedded pair, John and Polly Howton.

The difficulty that attended the pioneers generally in the county, the handicap of bad roads, was perhaps greater in Mayfield in its early history than in some other townships, as being under the civil government of Chagrin Township, now Willoughby, the few residents were called out to work their road tax in that township and the work done at home was voluntary road work. The Chagrin was much more healthful than the Cuyahoga and there was very little fever and ague, which was so prevalent in many parts of the county in the early days. Young calves and pigs were often killed and eaten by the bears, but Mr. Covert solved the problem by keeping together so large a drove of hogs that they would join together and fight Bruin to a finish. Failing in the pig battles, the bears would resort to small depredations about the house by night and day. One morning Mrs. Judd put cream in the churn ready for churning, set it out on a temporary porch and went about her other household duties. When she came out to churn she found the churn upset and the cream licked up neatly and completely. Bear tracks all about revealed the identity of the robbers. James Jackson, who boarded with the Judds, planned a ruse to get the robbers. He put a pail of milk on the porch at night and waited with trusty flintlock. Soon he heard a lapping in the direction of the milk pail, and shooting at the sound in the darkness shot a large black bear. The wolves were very destructive among the sheep. Mr. Covert bought two sheep and two lambs, paying $2.50 per head. The first night the wolves got the lambs; then Covert built a protection fence and yarded the two. From these he raised a large flock. He was an expert with the gun and he and James Jackson did much to thin out the wild enemy to his flocks and herds. At one time he was badly bitten by a wounded bear that he had approached too closely, and was confined to the house for a long time. Among the settlers who came after Covert were P. K. Wilson, Benjamin Wilson, Luke Covert, Benjamin Carpenter and Solomon Moon. Supposedly these were heads of families in the main. These early settlers of Mayfield were largely Methodists in religion, and as early as 1809 a class in that denomination was formed under the charge of Reverend Mr. Davidson, who was an eloquent speaker and active worker. The meetings were held in private houses, as there was not even a log schoolhouse built at that time. The first death in the township was that of the venerable Daniel S. Judd, veteran of two wars, who died of apoplexy in 1810. After his death Mr. Covert became in a sense the dean of the settlers. In later years he used to relate how he would often take a bushel of corn on his back to the mill at Chagrin, now Willoughby, attended on his return home by packs of wolves. These would follow and howl—rather unpleasant company, but rarely attacked man even in the night time. Once, as he related to a group of children,

he was thoroughly scared. He said: "I had been reaping wheat for a man who lived several miles from the river in Chagrin, and was coming home after dark. It was difficult to follow the sled path in the night, so I took off my shoes, carrying them in my hands so that I could feel the path with my feet. When about two miles from home I could see a row of fierce eyes within a few feet all about me. Wolves, generally cowardly, rarely came so close to a person and I was thoroughly scared. I felt in the darkness for a tree that I could climb and my hands came upon two sticks. These I threw with all force at the row of eyes and the animals scattered in the darkness. They followed me all the way home, but at a safer distance on each side, howling at intervals."

War is destructive of the ordinary processes of civilization, and the War of 1812 stopped everything in the line of increased settlement in township 8, range 10. Not until 1816 was there a schoolhouse in the township. It was a log building erected on land of Anthony Sherman. This became the only public hall and was used for a long time as a schoolhouse, church, and town hall. In 1815 Seth Mapes and family came into the pioneer life of the township. They stayed twelve years and then moved to Orange. In 1819 the little community took action towards forming a township government. It has been historically true that in all the history of Cuyahoga County and its constituent townships, as in the entire Western Reserve, orderly and complete civic authority was early established and all the forms of government put in force. It would seem that the failure of the French government to establish a more permanent foothold in this country was due to its form of settlements. The trading post established in the most attractive points for trade and commercial advantage did not take root and become a fixed and integral part of an empire such as they designed to establish. The township, a small but actual division of the greater county, the officers drawn from its people in most familiar and actual contact with all the rest, intrusted with the dignity and burden of local self government, was a little world in itself. It had in itself political strength and independence and yet as the athlete trains the smaller muscles to make the powerful and complete man, so these communities self trained in government are factors in building up and maintaining a great republic. On June 14, 1819, a town meeting was held in the log schoolhouse in township 8, range 10. At a previous meeting the name Mayfield had been selected and the county commissioners had approved of the selection, taken all the necessary steps, and granted the request for the organization. The meeting was organized by choosing Daniel S. Judd, Daniel Richardson, and Adam Overacker as judges of election, and John Jackson as clerk. Twenty men were present and voted and thirteen out of the twenty were elected to office. These first officers of the township were: Trustees, Adam Overacker, Seth Mapes, and Daniel Smith; clerk, John Jackson; treasurer, Benjamin Carpenter, Jr.; overseers of the poor, James Covert and Philo Judd; fence viewers, John Gloge and Michael Overacker; appraiser, Francis Mapes; lister, Henry Francisco; justice of the peace, Michael Overacker. We have said that previous to the organization of the township it was a part of the civil Township of Chagrin. The Western Reserve Historical Society of Cleveland has preserved an interesting record connected with the separation when the Township of Mayfield was formed. The Township of Chagrin settled with its seceding neighbor in strict equity. The record is in the form of a receipt and reads as follows:

> "Received of the Township of Chagrin November tenth three dollars and eighty-eight cents, being our proportion of the

money in the treasury at the time of the division. Amount of tax levied in 1818, $76.00. Amount paid by Mayfield $6.80. Remaining in the treasury at the time of the division $43.05. Belonging to Mayfield $3.88.

"Paid by John Jackson three dollars and eighty-eight cents to the Trustees of Mayfield, money drawn from the treasury of Chagrin and expended between them and the township clerk as a compensation for their services during the year one thousand eight hundred and nineteen."

To one given to figures it is easy to compute the ratio and show that Chagrin (Willoughby) paid over the exact proportion due the new township.

The increase following the organization of the township was two or three families per year. Bears and wolves began to diminish in numbers, but rattlesnakes were numerous in all parts. Solomon Mapes, and his achievement is authenticated by others, Dr. A. L. Dille related the story in the '80s, Solomon Mapes killed sixty-three rattlesnakes, the inhabitants of a single hollow log. This was in 1825. He discovered the presence of the reptiles in the log, armed himself with an efficient weapon, and then with a rousing tap on the log would kill the snakes, one by one, as they came out. His count was verified by others. The first sawmill was built by Abner Johnson and Seth Mapes in 1824 north of Mayfield Center. The next year Mr. Johnson built the first gristmill in the township. It was located on a branch of the Chagrin River near the site of Willson's Mills. In 1826 Halsey Gates came to the locality afterwards known as Gates' Mills. He brought with him the gearing for a sawmill and immediately started the building, and the same year began operations. This was in the southeast section of the township. The next year he put up a gristmill, and these two most essential industries centered the settlement which is now the Village of Gates' Mills. Lyndon Jenks was an early resident here.

About 1828 a temporary blight affected the growth and impeded the development of the new township. This was nothing more or less than an outbreak of Mormonism. We have referred to the address of Sidney Rigdon at Chagrin Falls in which he predicted that the "Saints" would soon occupy the Chagrin Valley. Mayfield became an especial camping ground for Mormon preachers, priests, and prophets, before this prediction was made, and there were many converts. It is authenticated that they held out the inducement that those joining the Mormon Church, if they had sufficient faith, would never die, but if death came it was as a result of sin. Recent investigations into the operations of The House of David at Benton Harbor, Michigan, have brought out the fact that this sect held out the same inducement. The House of David was founded by Joanna Southcott, an English religious fanatic, who was born in Devonshire in 1750, a domestic servant. Originally she became a Methodist and soon pretended to have supernatural gifts. She dictated prophecies in rhyme, proclaimed herself to be the woman mentioned in the Apocalypse, and, although sixty-four years old, affirmed that she was to be delivered of "Shiloh" on the 19th of October, 1814. When this date arrived she was surrounded by her followers but "Shiloh" failed to appear. It was then given out that she was in a trance, but she died of dropsy in ten days. Her publications number over sixty, and are all "equally incoherent in thought and grammar," but a lady named Essam left by will a large sum of money for printing and publishing the "Sacred Writings of Joanna Southcott." This bequest was contested in court by

a niece on the ground that the writings were blasphemous, but the Court of Chancery sustained the will. This cult grew and at one time there were 100,000 followers. Then it gradually died out, but never became wholly extinct. The House of David, Shiloh, at Benton Harbor, Michigan, was of this cult. They held to the claim that its followers would not die. When the influenza swept the country it was published in the newspapers that there were no cases in Shiloh and while the outside world were dying the members of the House of David were perfectly healthy. Later developments in court in connection with the immorality charges proved against King Benjamin Purnell, have brought out the fact that deaths in the colony were concealed and secret burials were employed to conceal the fact of death, at least to the outside world. This cult, as will be seen, was founded only a short time before Mormonism, and the founders of Mormonism at first adopted this taking idea of immunity from death as a good talking point for their missionaries. As we have said, there were many converts in Mayfield, and some were perfectly crazy in their new faith. Families were broken up by the fanatical Mormonism of some of the household. Besides the resident converts many Mormons moved into the township and "squatted" on land in the sparsely settled portions of the township, on farms in the western and central parts. These were social groups. In some instances there were several families on one farm. But developments at Kirtland and plans of the leaders there changed the drift and in 1831 they moved away to join the westward progress of the colony. Mayfield breathed freer now and the coming of settlers of a character to build up the best interests of the township began. Samuel Dean had come to Gates' Mills in 1829. By that time nearly all the lots had been bought on credit from the original owners. The clearings were small, the houses log, and if frame houses were seen they were as rare as rail fences are today. The farms were mostly sold on land contracts running from twenty-five to thirty years. When the terms were broken by failure of the purchaser to keep up his payments in full, they were renewed from time to time. If the owner got his interest he was satisfied and sometimes it was difficult to get enough to pay his taxes. After the Mormons left, a more enterprising class came in. They bought up the old improvements, paid for their lands in a reasonable time and a change came over the township for the better. Whatever may be said of the thrift of the Mormons in the West, they were not a benefit to Mayfield and in so far as their influence and history touches the township of Mayfield, and thereby enters into the history of Cuyahoga County, they were a blight.

Soon after 1830 the immigration became rapid. Frederick Willson came and gave his name to Willson's Mills. Elton Wait and Daniel McDonald built the first store in the township in that locality. This passed to Willson and McDonald, who continued in business for five years. Col. Ezra Eddy settled in the township and opened a tanning and currying establishment near Gates' Mills. This he carried on for many years. The first frame schoolhouse was built at the Center in 1830 and took the place and occupied the site of the old log school, which was the first built in the township. Like its predecessor the new schoolhouse was used for church and town meetings. Elections were held in it as late as 1848. When Jeniah Jones settled near the Center in 1831 that part was still a wilderness. Soon after his arrival he helped to open the state road from the Center eastward. There were no buildings along the line then. Rufus Mapes, who came in 1830, was long and favorably known over the county. Of those who came to the East Hill before this year Rufus Mapes outstayed them all. South of the Center Joseph Lenty, Elijah

Sorter and sons, Harry, Charles and Isaac, took up land. They bought from the Mormons, paying $4 per acre. The grandfather of Elijah, Henry Sorter, better known as Uncle Hank, was of Dutch descent and was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. Grandmother Sorter was also of Dutch descent, was once captured by the Indians. At another time another member of her family was made a captive and was released on the payment of twenty-two pounds of tobacco. Some such ransom was paid for the release of Grandmother, as she was not long in captivity. Other settlers, who came about the time that the Sorters arrived, were S. Whaling, Lucas Lindsley, and others. The farmers were getting into sheep raising, and in 1832 Erwin Doolittle started a carding machine and cloth dressing establishment, north of Willson's Mills and on the same stream on which Abner Johnson located his mill.

The first physician in the township was Dr. A. L. Dille, who came from Euclid and settled at Willson's Mills and engaged in practice there in 1834. Here was the only postoffice in the township until this year and all residents went there for their mail. Then a postoffice was established at Gates' Mills, a mail route being opened from Cleveland to Chardon, Geauga County. The year before Willson and McDowell built a tavern at Willson's Mills, and Hiram Folk opened one at Gates' Mills. The year following Halsey Gates put up a fine frame hotel at Gates' Mills, with a ballroom, and for years this was the scene of many a joyous gathering. The same year Willson and McDowell built a sawmill and flouring mill near the site of their store and tavern. These mills were burned in 1839 and rebuilt, Gen. Frederick Willson owning a whole or part until they passed into the hands of his son. By 1839 all the land in the township had been bought from the original owners and a large part cleared. There were some deer still in the woods. Doctor Dille says he only heard the wolves howl once after 1834. Mayfield was no longer a wilderness. In 1849 Dr. T. M. Moon began practice at Gates' Mills, and Dr. Alexander Charles at Mayfield Center. Doctor Charles was commissioned a surgeon in the volunteer army in the Mexican war, went to the front and died while serving in the army in Mexico. The first church building was put up by the Methodists at Mayfield Center in 1842. In 1856 a number of enterprising citizens secured a charter for a school of higher grade in the township. It was known as the Mayfield Academy and was under the direction of the Mayfield Academy Association. A building was erected in the southwest part of the township. This school flourished for many years and gave opportunity to the youth of the township for a more liberal education than the district schools afforded. In the Civil war Mayfield gave its full quota to the Union cause, and the names of her soldiers are recorded in the soldiers' monument on the public square at Cleveland. In 1877 a plank road was built from East Cleveland through Euclid and Mayfield to the top of the hill one-half a mile east of Gates' Mills. Of this road three and one-half miles was built in Mayfield Township. In 1879 there were three postoffices in the township, located at Willson's Mills, Gates' Mills, and Mayfield Center. At Gates' Mills there were twenty residences, a gristmill and sawmill, a rake factory, and a store. Two churches gave opportunity for religious services to which all were invited. At Mayfield Center there were the town hall, a church a store and a sawmill. Of the Methodist churches of the township one was located at the Center, one at Gates' Mills, and one on the east line of the township called East Hill. These churches were on a circuit and among the pastors have been in the early years Reverends Mix, Graham, and Excell, and Revs. B. J. Kennedy, E. C. Latimer, Hiram Kellogg, D. Rowland, J. B. Goodrich, D. Mizener, J. K. Shaffer, and James

Shields. The United Brethren Church was organized in 1870, and a church building erected at Willson's Mills. A Disciple Church was organized at Gates' Mills in 1871. They bought a schoolhouse and converted it into a church. Truman Gates, L. P. Shuart, Luther Battles, and Lyndon Jenks have served as trustees.

Of the schools, notwithstanding many recent changes in the local government by the formation of villages out of the territory of Mayfield, they are all under the supervision of one superintendent, W. L. Shuman. The buildings are located in different parts of the original township, but operated as if all were centrally combined. There is one at Willson's Mills, one at Gates' Mills, one at Highland Heights, and one at Mayfield Center. There are, all told, twenty-one teachers, and the total enrollment of pupils is 600.

The year of 1920 witnessed radical changes by the forming of villages out of the township, and four villages were formed as if by a concerted arrangement, and a portion of the township annexed to another village in an adjoining township the same year. The villages were formed by action of the trustees of the township, B. A. Shepard, W. P. Fisher, and J. W. Southwick, and a vote of the people. The township clerk at this time being S. E. Miner. Riverside Village in the northeast section, comprising Willson's Mills, petitioned and the agents of the petitioners were Fred Willson and P. J. Sherman. The population of the territory to be included was 200. Election was held May 27th, and the vote was twenty-eight in favor and seven against the proposition. The people in the north center of the township, west of Riverside, petitioned for a village to be called Mayfield Village. The agent of the petitioners was L. E. Brott. The election on the proposition was held July 6th, and the vote was thirty-two for and five against it. The number of inhabitants was given as 300. The residents in the northwest part of the township petitioned for the formation of a village to be called Highland Heights. The agents of the petitioners were Myron Willis and Aloys Stenger. The number of inhabitants was given as 200. A vote was taken at an election held May 18th and the vote was thirty-two for the proposition and none against it. The inhabitants of the southwest portion of the township, which includes Gates' Mills, petitioned, and the agent of the petitioners was L. H. Elliott. An election was called for November 29th, and here a much larger vote was had, the result being 105 for the formation of a village and 4 against. The name selected was Gates' Mills Village. In this same year of 1920 S. C. Vessy, solicitor of the Village of Lyndhurst, lying on the southwest border of Mayfield, and formerly called Euclidville, petitioned the county commissioners for the annexation of certain contiguous territory in Mayfield Township to that village. This petition was granted, and this territory in the southwest portion annexed to that village. Perhaps no township in the county has mothered so many municipal corporations in a single year.

Commencing at the northwest, the officers of Highland Heights Village are: Mayor, Myron Willis; clerk, Grant Straight; treasurer, Clark Parker; marshal, James Holoday; assessor, Charles S. Marquis; justice of the peace, Otto F. Moses; councilmen, John Franz, John Hager, John Herman, Frank Holoday, Frank McGurer, and Ora Parker. To the west comes Mayfield Village. The officers are: Mayor, G. A. Bennett; clerk, Maynard Covert; treasurer, Carl Schwering; marshal, Seman Grootegood; assessor, W. F. Sickman; councilmen, H. M. Lockmer, Herman Schulz, D. M. Brott, Dorr Knapp, W. R. Oatese, and Percy Parker. West of this lies the Village of Riverside. The officers are: Mayor, W. G. Schmunk; clerk, F. J. Willson; treasurer, J. A. Southwick; marshal,

James Murney; councilmen, N. Battles, E. A. Brigham, I. S. McClintock, J. W. Rogers, P. J. Sherman, and H. O. Stine. The officers of Gates' Mills Village, in the southwest portion of the original township, are: Mayor, F. R. Walker; clerk, H. L. Huncher; treasurer, F. H. Ginn; marshal, C. C. Clark; councilmen, George W. Brown, L. H. Elliott, J. H. Fleming, H. C. Gallimore, R. B. Hayes, and E. S. Miner.

Notwithstanding the swarming of so many political entities from the original hive the Township of Mayfield formed so long ago in the wilderness has still an active existence and its territory, diminished, surrounds the Mayfield Center of the years gone by. The present officers of the township are: Trustees, B. A. Shepard, John Southwick and W. P. Fisher; clerk, Stanley Miner; treasurer, L. D. Hine; assessor, Charles Marquis; justice of the peace, Horace Neff; constable, S. Grootegood. Among the officers up to the '80s we will recall many scions from the original pioneer stock as well some of the pioneers. Among those who have served as trustees are: Truman Gates, L. P. Shuart, Luther Battles, Lyndon Jenks, Rufus Mapes, E. A. Johnson, H. S. Mapes, Osbert Arnold, Herman Jacobs, Daniel Shepherd, N. C. Sebins, Harry Sorter, David Hoege, J. A. Dodd, J. Bennett, Leonard Straight, C. N. Sorter, C. Russell, William Apthorp, J. B. Sorter, Alva Hanscom, J. Sherman, H. Webster, Gordon Abbey, Nelson Willson, A. Granger, L. Jenks, W. D. Seldon, E. D. Battles, John Aikens, T. Gates, Milo Rudd, George Covert, John Law, William Neville, William O. Southwick, Ira Hoffman, A. F. Williams, A. A. Jerome and Henry Covert. Among the clerks, some of whom served quite long terms, we note, Jeniah Jones, W. Brainard, L. Straight, J. A. Cutler, William Miner, Tracy E. Smith, Wilbur F. Sorter and H. W. Russell. The treasurers also have served quite long terms. Among them have been D. Wakeman, Charles N. Sorter, H. C. Eggleston, L. Straight, Harry Sorter, J. T. Battles, A. Straight, L. M. Gates, Jr., and A. Granger.

Before closing the chapter on Mayfield we are constrained to give something more of a few of the characters identified with the township and county of which it is a part. Col. Ezra Eddy was born in Orange County, New York, in 1805. He was colonel of a regiment of militia, which drew its membership from all that portion of the county east of the Cuyahoga River. For six years he was county commissioner. Frederick Willson was born in the Township of Phelps, Ontario County, New York. He has been mentioned as coming to the township in 1830 and giving his name to the locality, Willson's Mills. He served in the militia of New York before coming to Mayfield and was lieutenant and then captain in the light artillery service. He was elected captain of the first company of militia formed in Mayfield. They drilled and made great preparation for going to the front in the "Toledo war," which was a controversy over the boundary line between Michigan and Ohio, but Uncle Sam stepped in and averted the appeal to arms. In 1834 he was elected major of the First Regiment, Second Brigade, Ninth Division of the Ohio Militia. In 1835 he was elected lieutenant colonel, and then colonel, and in 1838 he was elected a brigadier-general, and ever after held the title of General Willson. He married Miss Eliza Henderson of Orange Township. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity for sixty years. His sons were inclined to military service. George A. was a member of the Cleveland Grays, First Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and was killed at the battle of Resaca in the Mexican war. James P. served during the war in the First Ohio Battery, and died soon after his return home. M. H. Willson, the oldest son, succeeded his father, General Willson, in owning and operating Willson's Mills. He was so engaged for

a quarter of a century. It may be mentioned that General Willson's grandfather, Henry Willson, was a soldier in the Revolutionary war. The wife of General Willson, who gave him nine children, was of New England stock. In coming to Mayfield the Willsons took claim to a tract of government land. Harry Sorter came with his father, Elijah, to Mayfield in 1831. He got his education in the district school, which was kept in a log schoolhouse. Perhaps it would be more exact to say that he finished his education there, for he had attended school some in New York before the family came to the Western Reserve. Elijah Sorter bought his land of the Mormons. Harry, when only twelve years of age, drove an ox team to Cleveland, carrying a load of Mormons. He spent his early life on the farm clearing. In 1875 he was elected to the Legislature and served in the Sixty-second General Assembly. He served six years as township treasurer. W. A. Thorp was long a resident of Mayfield. His father, Warren A. Thorp, was born in Cleveland. He was a grandson of Yale Thorp. Yale Thorp built Yale College in Connecticut and left an arrangement whereby his posterity could be educated there free of charge. W. A. Thorp served for a number of years as township trustee and held other township offices. A. A. Jerome was born in Orange Township. His father, Asahel Jerome, was a native of New York State and his mother, who before her marriage was Miss Lavina C. Sabin, was a native of Connecticut. A. A. Jerome served in the Union army throughout the Civil war. He was twice wounded, the last wound received at the battle of Winchester, when he fought under Sheridan, resulted in the loss of an eye. Enlisting as a private he was promoted to be sergeant. He served six years as county commissioner. George A. Bennett was born in Mayfield, where he was a blacksmith for thirty years. His father, Jacob Bennett, was an early settler and was a blacksmith by trade. His shop was the first one in town and after his death George continued the business. George A. Bennett was treasurer of Mayfield Township for fifteen years and served as county commissioner. James H. Gates, for a long time postmaster of Mayfield, was the son of Charles Gates. Just what relationship there was to Halsey Gates, who gave his name to Gates' Mills the annals do not disclose. The Gates family were of Scotch ancestry. The Battles family enter largely into the history of Mayfield. The annual family reunions held in the township have been events of interest. An address delivered at one of these gatherings held in 1888, by Luther Battles, is preserved and is full of historical interest. Mary Ann Battles was chosen historian for the association. The meeting referred to was held at the residence of Lorenzo Battles, the old homestead. Luther Battles in his address paid this tribute and we quote it because so largely the history of the county is made up of the doings and transactions of men and the women are "understood" as factors but not specifically mentioned. He said: "I ask, who was the great central figure and loving sympathizer in all our trials and vicissitudes, our griefs and disasters, our hopes and fears, who heard every cry and felt the throbbing of every heart? None but mother."

CHAPTER XX

EUCLID

Moses Cleveland had forty-one surveyors under him when he came as the agent of the Connecticut Land Company to survey the Western Reserve. He was not a surveyor himself, but he owned a large block of shares in the company and was personally interested in the enterprise. He was a lawyer capable of drawing a contract that would stand, but not capable of running a line. If history could record or its pages tell the whole story there would appear the statement that his troubles with the force under him in the difficult and dangerous task before them, his worries in carrying forward the work to completion, required as much diplomacy to surmount or at least the same quality as that displayed by Lincoln in dealing with the Border States at the outbreak of the Rebellion. It is known that by some concerted agreement the surveyors and their assistants, in the spring of 1796, insisted on having a share in the enterprise of reclaiming the wilderness, aside from their wages. General Cleveland was obliged to concede to their wishes, but knowing the peculiar type of men he had to deal with drew up an agreement in legal form. He was the agent of the company and superintendent of the survey. This agreement was signed up at Cleveland September 30, 1796. It was a formal contract. It assigned the whole of township 8, range 11, to the employes under him, conditional upon their becoming actual settlers and paying $1 per acre. By the terms of this agreement eleven families were to settle in 1797, eighteen more in 1798, and twelve more in 1799. All were to make clearings of a certain size and in case any failed to carry out their part of the contract the land was to revert to the company. This condition was attached, however, that any individual carrying out his contract should not lose his rights because of the failure of any other one to carry out his agreement under the conditional conveyance. It was a large concession. Each man was assigned 500 acres of land.

Immediately after the agreement was signed the employes held a meeting. The education of the principal surveyors had been chiefly along mathematical lines and without any dissenting voices it was at once agreed to call their new township Euclid after the great mathematician and geometer. This name given to the survey township was afterwards adopted for the civil township and to the justly famous thoroughfare with its eastern terminus at the Public Square in Cleveland. At this meeting of employes it was agreed who should begin settlements in one, who in two, and who in three years. It is a matter of history that not one became a permanent resident of the territory allotted. Nathaniel Doan did become a resident of the county, locating at Doan's Corners in Cleveland Township. Several attempts were made to carry out the agreement. In the memorandum of the surveys of 1797 there is this entry: "August 10th—Two men started out to do settling duties for Seth Pease and Doctor Shepard." These were two leading men of the surveying party. Several other beginnings were made in that year under the contract, mostly in the level territory between the ridge and the

lake shore. This part of the township was surveyed into small tracts, while that farther from the lake was surveyed into larger tracts. The intention being that each man should have a place near the lake and one back farther. These surveyors were men of push and daring, used to hardships, and yet they were not pioneers. The slow yet sure determination that carried out the march of civilization over the Western Reserve was embodied in a different type of people. One could map out, plan and chart a civilization, but the real pioneer must come to build it. Moses Cleveland represents the first class as Alonzo Carter does the second. It would be a very appropriate and historic setting to have a monument to Carter beside that of Moses Cleveland on the Public Square in Cleveland.

The Euclid that we are writing about is not the original survey township entire as the western and southwestern parts have since the

Seth Pease

grant to the settlers, who did not settle, been taken off to form East Cleveland Township, leaving the township an irregular tract with an eastern boundary nearly nine miles long, a southern one of only three miles, and a northwestern boundary on the lake of six miles. The first real settlement of which we have any knowledge was made in 1798 by John Morse, who was not one of the original surveyors. He may have bought out the right of someone who joined in the contract to buy the township. He built a log house on the ridge on the east line of the township and girdled about twenty acres of timber around it. He also cleared three or four acres on the flats near the lake shore and sowed it to wheat and grass seed. His wheat was cut and put in the sheaf, in a log barn, which he had built with a rather poor roof made of black ash bark. After all this labor had been done Morse abandoned the whole proposition. The wheat was destroyed by the rain through the leaky roof. He left one permanent improvement that became a great boon to later settlers. The following year the grass came up on the wheat field and from this field the whole township secured timothy and red top grass seed that seeded the meadows all through the settlements. But this was not a settlement in the real meaning of the term. Perhaps the one thing that kept the surveyors from becoming settlers and pioneers more than any other was the malaria. They did not fear the wild beast

or the Indian. It is recorded about the family of Nathaniel Doan, who was one of the surveying party but did not settle on the territory allotted to the surveyors under the signed agreement, that only one of the family had sufficient strength to bring a pail of water, and that was Seth Doan, a boy of thirteen, and the family consisted of nine persons. Bilious fever and fever and ague had the whole community in their grip. The pioneers had much to contend with in the reclaiming of this territory.

Joseph Burke was the first permanent settler in Euclid. He was a native of Vermont and was a drummer boy in the Revolutionary army. He was not one of the forty-one employes who made contract with Moses Cleveland, although he may have worked on the survey the next year after or the year of his arrival. He settled in 1798 or 1799 on the east line of the township north of and adjoining the Morse tract. Burke's cabin was on the main road from Cleveland to the Pennsylvania line. This followed the foot of the ridge and had been opened to the extent of having the trees girdled along a course two rods wide and having the underbrush cut out. It could not, however, be traveled by a wagon without an ax along with which to cut out obstructions. Burke got some whiskey and opened a tavern, the first in the township and the first between Conneaut and Cleveland. Reference is made to the tavern, not the whiskey. He stayed ten years ministering to the traveling wants of man and beast, then enlisted as a soldier in the War of 1812 and died in the service. The next settler in the township was David Dille, a native of New Jersey. He came from Western Pennsylvania in November, 1798, and located on the main road one-half mile southeast of Euclid Creek. Mr. Dille was an Indian fighter and all around frontiersman. He had been actively engaged in frontier wars with the Indians before and after the Revolution. He was in that unfortunate expedition of Colonel Crawford, when that commander, friend of Washington, was defeated, captured and burned at the stake, near Upper Sandusky. Dille had five sons, Nehemiah, Lewis B., Calvin, Luther and Asa, nearly all grown to manhood when they came with their father to Euclid. They either came with him or followed in a year or two. He had fourteen younger children, nearly all born in Euclid. As parent, soldier and pioneer he seemed to have filled a large place. He lived in Euclid until his death and can be counted as having been a very permanent settler. He lived to a good old age. He was the first actual settler after Burke, of whom there is a very clear record, but in August, previous to his coming with his family, five young men came from Washington County, Pennsylvania, to look for land. Four made selections along the main road, John Shaw, Thomas McIlrath, in what was later East Cleveland, and John Ruple in Euclid, close to the line between the townships, and William Coleman at Euclid Creek. The fifth man, Garret Thorp, did not make a selection. In April, 1804, Coleman, Shaw and McIlrath began work on their land in the vigorous style of the real pioneers. In the fall Coleman, who had cleared three or four acres and gotten out logs for a cabin, did not wait to build but went East and brought on his family to the site of the new home. He was a native of New Jersey, twenty-three years old and had a wife and two children, but little else besides. An inventory of his possessions revealed a yoke of oxen and a wagon, a cow, and 75 cents in money. His capital, as was the case with so many of the early settlers, consisted of strong arms and willing hands, and perhaps we might add in his share in that neighborly fraternity, without which the work of many of the early settlers would have been trebly hard and discouraging. He brought on his family and the wagon cover served for a tent for a while. Then came the raising and the scattered neighbors

from a radius of ten miles or more gathered to raise the new house. This done, Mr. and Mrs. Coleman put on the roof without further assistance. When the house was finished there was not a board in the construction. The door, chamber floor and ground floor were all split out of logs with an axe. The work was cleverly done as Mr. Coleman proved himself to be a man of varied adaptability. The puncheon floor was common before the settlements were blessed with a sawmill. Incidents of the pioneer experience of Mr. Coleman are related in a manuscript preserved by the Western Reserve Historical Society of Cleveland. The family having by the following March used up all the little crop of corn that had been raised the previous year, Mr. Coleman started out to supply the family needs. He went to the residence of Judge Huntington in Newburg, who had a supply of corn. The judge was away on judicial business and he had to deal with the wife. He tried to buy corn on credit, but the thrifty housewife was not disposed to extend credit to a total stranger. He told of his need and Mrs. Huntington asked him if he could make baskets. He said he could, for he reasoned to himself that if a squaw could make baskets he could, although he had never tried. Mrs. Huntington inquired the price and he said: "The old Indian price, the basket full of shelled corn." She agreed to the terms and gave Coleman a list of the number and size of the baskets she wanted. He went home, borrowing thirty pounds of corn meal on the way of Capt. Timothy Doan, who lived in the part of Euclid Township that was afterwards included in East Cleveland. The next morning he looked up some good timber and began learning the trade of basket making. It took him several days to "get the hang of the thing," but he finally succeeded and filled the entire order of Mrs. Huntington. He hitched up the ox team and hauled the baskets to the Huntington home in Newburg, and received according to contract 10½ bushels of corn. He drove from there to the gristmill of Rudolphus Edwards to get his corn ground, but found that the mill was idle, as the mill stones had been taken out to be "dressed." Deacon Burke, an old miller, had come from Hudson to do the work and was already on the job. Several more days would be required to complete the dressing and grists were accumulating. Coleman watched Burke for a while and then suggested to Edwards that the best thing for all parties concerned was for him to board himself and oxen while he helped Deacon Burke dress the stones. Now Mr. Coleman had never struck a blow on a millstone in his life, but Edwards was willing if Coleman could do the work properly and to the satisfaction of Deacon Burke. Coleman had great confidence in himself and was sure he could imitate the pattern set by Burke. He went to work and satisfied the deacon and continued until the stones were finished and put in place. He soon had his grist ground and was on his way home with cornmeal for the family. Thus he had in less than a month's time learned two trades to get a few hundred pounds of cornmeal for the family use.

We have said in an earlier chapter that Rocky River was the only stream entering Lake Erie that did not follow the original glacial channel. Its rock bottom was a lure to the lake fish, and, the pioneers, who were compelled to put in supplies of food for their families before the multiplied flocks and herds made subsistence more easy, resorted there for fish. Mr. Coleman's next move after getting a supply of cornmeal was a trip to Rocky River to catch fish for the summer use. He and another man went in a canoe on Lake Erie and returned with two barrels of fine pike and pickerel. Up to this time people believed that lake fish could not be preserved in salt or brine, as were the salt water fish.

An old Indian when asked about it said: "No—no salt, put him on pole —make little fire—smoke him heap." Mr. Coleman reasoned that lake fish would keep in salt as well as ocean fish. He had a quantity of salt, for which he had traded his watch before leaving for the western wilderness. He tried the experiment and succeeded. Then his neighbors followed his example. The late Hon. John Barr, a student of pioneer life, investigated the matter and gave credit to Mr. Coleman for this discovery, which, so seemingly trivial at this time, was a great boon to the scattered pioneers in those days. William Coleman was a type of the best class of pioneers. Jacob Coleman, an uncle of William, came to Euclid in 1805. He had been a soldier in the Revolution, was for two years in Col. William A. Washington's celebrated cavalry regiment, regiment of horse they called it then. John Ruple, known for long as Deacon Ruple, came that year. He bought his farm two years before. This was east of Nine Mile Creek. Deacon Ruple raised a large family did his part in reclaiming the forest and lived out his life in Euclid. In Euclid there seemed to be a larger percentage of panthers among the wild denizens of the wood than in other parts. These animals were accounted more dangerous than the bear and the wolf, and would more readily attack man, hence the shooting of a panther was more of an event, the danger attending a contact with this wily creature was counted in. Among the most popular sports, and this has continued almost to the present day, was coon hunting. This was attended with no danger, and the skin had a trading value and the meat was cooked for the family use. Coon skins were legal tender in Newburg for household necessities.

In the settling up of Euclid the destruction of the rattlesnake was taken up with much vigor. No one in the township quite equalled the record of the Mayfield incident. Deacon John Ruple killed thirty-eight at one time. He was not bitten, but the fumes of the angry reptiles thrown into the air made him quite sick. Luther Dille had a similar experience near Collamer. He killed forty-three and became so sick that he had to desist before the nest was cleaned out. It became the particular business of boys as well as men to get rid of this danger to the lives of the pioneers. Boy-like they experimented with the reptile. One boy bet that he could touch the tail of a snake and get away without being bitten. He tried it to his sorrow, but his life was saved by quick and heroic treatment. The boys would often hold the reptiles down with a forked stick, then slip a noose of tough bark over their heads and take them home as live captives to show and shock the family. They shot many with the bow and arrow. It is due to this active and energetic campaign against them that the pioneers coming into this infested region suffered so few losses by snake bite, but the presence of the reptiles was a drawback and their destruction a part of pioneer history.

Religion was early manifest in Euclid in organized form and a Congregational Church, the first church to be organized in Cuyahoga County, was formed in August, 1807. John Ruple was the first deacon. The building was erected in that part of Euclid which was later in the civil township of East Cleveland, so that this distinction may apply to both townships.

In 1807 Andrew McIlrath and his three sons-in-law, Abraham Mattox, David Bennett and Abraham L. Norris, arrived with their families and settled near the line between Euclid and East Cleveland as afterwards divided. McIlrath lived out his life on the old pioneer stamping ground, but the daughters with their families followed the "westward ho" contagion in a few years. Gad Cranney located on an old clearing near the lake shore, remained about fifteen years and then joined the

westward march, moving first to Indiana. The same year as Cranney, John Adams came to Euclid and located on the main road east of Euclid Creek, where he stayed ten years and then sold to one John Wilcox. Adams' successor remained much longer and until the early '70s. The incoming settlers at this time were few and it is easy to note their individual arrivals. In 1809 Abraham Bishop of Washington County, New York, settled on a lot that had been improved by John Morse. Bishop brought a large quanity of farm merchandise, which he sold throughout the locality, such as plows, chains, etc. The next year he built a sawmill on the east branch of Euclid Creek on a site that was afterwards and for many years occupied by Seth D. Pelton and Jonathan Pelton, who continued the business. Bishop's mill was the first in the township. The first panther killed in the township was a victim of the marksmanship of Deacon John Ruple, who like Bill Johnson of Brecksville, "never had any tussels," because he always shot to kill. This was a large animal, measuring nine feet from tip of nose to tip of tail. It was commonly reported that Andrew McIlrath in close quarters killed one with an ax.

Euclid was organized as a civil township in 1810. It included much more than the original survey township allotted to the original surveyors under Moses Cleveland, for it had always been the policy of the settlers of the Western Reserve to promote law and order by extending the jurisdiction of the organized townships over the thinly populated regions beyond its limits. The name selected for the survey township was adopted for the civil township. The first town meeting was held April 22d at the home of Walter Strong. Timothy Doan acted as moderator. The proceedings were in this wise, and so the elections were conducted in the townships afterwards. The self-appointed moderator, or chairman, calls the meeting to order at the time specified in the notice and acts as chairman during the selection of judges and clerks of election. The choice was, as a rule, made by a viva voca vote. At this first election David Dille and Abraham Bishop were chosen as judges of election, and the clerk was Lewis R. Dille. The officers elected, being the first officers of the township, were: Trustees, Elisha Graham, David Dille and Thomas McIlrath; clerk, Lewis R. Dille; overseers of the poor, David Hendershot and Holley Tanner; fence viewers, Seth Doan, James Lewis, appraiser, Nehemiah Dille; lister, Holley Tanner; treasurer, Abraham Bishop; constable, Nehemiah Dille; supervisors of the highways, Eastern District, James Covert; Northern District, Holley Tanner; East Middle District, Abraham Bishop; Western District, John Shaw; Southern District, Asa Dille; West Middle District, Lewis R. Dille. The next settlers who came in after the organization were Garrett and Benjamin Thorp. They located near the mouth of Euclid Creek. Benjamin later moved into East Cleveland, or that part of Euclid which was included in that township.

We have repeatedly referred to the anxiety on the part of the settlers all over the county as to the safety of their person, home, family and landed possession, particularly the danger from hostile Indians, when the War of 1812 began. The people of Euclid felt that they were in a very dangerous locality, being exposed to the white foe by sea and the red foe by land. When the news came of Hull's surrender, and with it the rumor that British and Indians were making a murderous progress down the lake, the settlers hitched up ox sleds, loaded on family, provisions and household effects and started eastward. They found the Chagrin River so swollen that they could not cross and were in a veritable panic. William Coleman went twice to Cleveland to get the latest news. On his second trip he learned that the scare about the British and Indians

arose from the movement of the scattered remnant of Hull's army down the lake. Soon the people came back to their homes, but every man who could bear arms served in defence of the frontier. When troops were stationed at Cleveland a small picket of horsemen were maintained at Euclid Creek to give notice of the enemy, white or red, from that direction. The nearest approach to an invasion of Euclid occurred just before the battle of Lake Erie. A detachment of the enemy forces from the British fleet landed and killed an ox belonging to Mr. McIlrath, and carried the beef to the war ships. This was the only raid recorded in history. The brilliant victory of Commodore Perry, the great turning point of the war here, put an end to that deadly fear that dominated the settlers, so that even during the war some emigrants came. Dr. Havilla Farnsworth was one. He came from Newport, Rhode Island, and settled on the ridge. He was the first physician in the township. He had a large practice and was locally famous both as a physician and as a surgeon. His visits were made on horseback, he often going out fifteen or twenty miles. At night he would have a guide riding ahead with a torch to lead the way. Scattering settlers came, lured by the cheap land. Benjamin Day bought 300 acres of land west of Nottingham. He came with his family the day before Perry's victory. Dr. Robert Day was only eight years old on the arrival of the family. Where Nottingham is there was only a path marked by blazed trees. Nearly all the inhabitants of the township at that time lived on the main road near the lake shore. After the war land began to advance in price, but Luther Dille paid only $3 per acre. He bought in 1813. The next year Jonathan Pelton bought Abraham Bishop's farm and sawmill on Euclid Creek. His son, Seth Pelton, long a resident of that locality, was then nineteen years of age, and his brother, Joseph, was twenty-one. John Bishop at that time lived at what became later Euclid Village.

Shortly after 1814 Paul P. Condit opened a tavern in a frame house half a mile west of the present Village of Euclid. This was the first frame tavern in the township. Abram Farr opened one at Euclid Creek shortly after Condit opened. The real center of business in the township about this time was a small settlement called Euclid, but which was afterwards called Collamer. Two miles northeast of the main road was a smaller collection of houses called then Euclid Creek, now Euclid Village. After the war the township settled up quite rapidly. The land was still cheap and settlers multiplied. The land between the ridge and the lake was cleared more rapidly, but there was considerable clearing done on the ridge. A poll sheet of an election held in the township in 1815 has been preserved and the list shows that forty-two men voted. We give the list as recorded 108 years ago: Timothy Doan, William Coleman, David Hendershot, Nehemiah Dille, John Shaw, Seth Doan, Jacob Coleman, James Strong, Asa Dille, Jr., Amaziah Porter, John H. Strong, Levi Thomas, Thomas Barr, David Dille, Samuel Ruple, Samuel McIlrath, Jedediah Crocker, Samuel Dodge, J. Adams, Asa Dille, Havilla Farnsworth, Francis K. Porter, Luther Dille, Enoch Murry, Benjamin Day, Abraham Bishop, Walter Strong, Samuel McIlrath, Abraham L. Morris, Jedediah D. Crocker, Parker Pelton, Samuel Crocker, Daniel S. Tyler, Joseph Pelton, Ezra B. Smith, Dennis Cooper, Calvin Dille, Abijah Crosby, Lewis R. Dille, Hugh Hamilton, William Gray and James Ruple. William Coleman was the first postmaster in the township and he began his official duties as such in 1815. Two years after (and it seems the postoffice did not require his entire time) he built the first gristmill in the Township of Euclid Creek and afterwards built a sawmill at the same locality.

About 1820, William Gray, who had located at the mouth of Euclid Creek and lived there about ten years, built a plant there for making stoneware, jugs, jars, bowls, etc. In 1823 he sold this to J. and L. Marsilliott. That was the firm name, whose advertisement appeared in the Cleveland Herald of that year. Leonard Marsilliott kept up the business for fifteen years. He bought clay from Springfield, Ohio, perhaps not all, and burned seven or eight kilns a year employing five or six men throughout the year. Here, as remembered by early residents, was quite a settlement for those days. In 1823 the township was divided into ten school districts and a complete census of the township made in connection therewith. The old records show that at that time there were 183 heads of families in the township, showing a rapid filling up in the ten years following the close of the war. Of the school districts formed the families were located as follows: In district number one, twenty-eight; number two, thirty-four; number three, twenty-two; number four, seventeen; in district number five, fourteen; number six, twelve; number seven, twenty-one; in number eight, thirteen; in number nine, twenty-one; and in district number ten, fourteen. In 1828 a stage route was established along with the main road from Cleveland to Buffalo and two and four-horse teams passed daily each way. When navigation on the lake was closed, this stage route was crowded with traffic. Ten years later, and the log house had changed to frame and there was general improvement. A great many little conveniences were coming into use to aid the housewife and farmer. The friction match was replacing the tinder box and fewer stumps interfered with the plow and in the clearing. The pioneers of the Western Reserve were progressive. They were quick to adopt improvements of all kinds as they came along. It is related of a plow agent, who endeavored to sell a turnover plow in the mountains of Tennessee to one who had always used the "bung town" or shovel plow, that he was repulsed with the remark that "God Almighty knew which side up He wanted the land, when He made it."

In 1840, Ruel House, Charles Moses, and Capt. William Trist opened a shipyard at the mouth of the Euclid Creek. This was in operation for ten years. They first built canal boats, their yards being located on the west side of the creek. They built some ten or twelve canal boats in the five years that they followed that line of work, and then in the next five years they built schooners for the lake service. They put some six or seven afloat, the last and largest having a capacity or measurement of 300 tons. When R. H. Strowbridge came to Euclid in 1840, Abram Farr was still keeping tavern at Euclid Creek and there were three stores there, those of John Bishop, Charles Farr, and Nelson Moses. The township was becoming quite thickly settled in the southern part adjoining Warrensville, stone quarries had been opened on Euclid Creek by James Hendershot, Madison Sherman, and a Mr. Husong. Madison Sherman built the first mill in the township for cutting stone. The township had passed through the pioneer stage and was changed from a wilderness to an agricultural community with its certain small industries, when, in 1847, East Cleveland was formed. The western part went to unite with other territory in the forming of the new township. This left the township with an irregular boundary, but soon after came a new era in its history. In 1852 the Cleveland, Painesville & Ashtabula Railroad, later the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern, or a part thereof, and now the New York Central, was built through the township, five and a half miles of its right of way being in Euclid. The transportation facilities thus brought home, opened new markets and transportation waited on production, if it can be said that transportation waits.

Soon came 1860 and another war more disturbing, but not so close at hand, as that of 1812, disturbed the ordinary course of this community with all the rest. The record of Euclid in the war is creditable and her soldiers' names are recorded in the monument on the Public Square in Cleveland with those of the entire county.

It was after the Civil war that the greatest changes took place in the township. Grape culture began in a small way near Collamer and it grew into hundreds of acres until at one time Euclid was the largest shipping point for grapes in the United States, rivaled only by Dover, which was the second largest. In the deposits over this region, referred to in an early chapter, the soil given Euclid and Dover seemed to be especially adapted to the culture of grapes. The vines needed no protection in winter here. The slatestone in the soil produced a hardy wood that was not affected by the lake winds and also produced a particularly fine quality of fruit. It is a notable fact that the poorest soil for grain, is the best for grapes. Land that was considered almost valueless, before the discovery of its superior quality for grape culture, at once became of great value. It produced fine crops of grapes ten years in succession. After the Civil war, in the '70s, Lewis Harms was one of the largest growers of grapes in the township. He planted the first vineyard on Put-in-Bay Island, but satisfied that Euclid was a better locality moved there. He always said that for certain varieties, especially the Delaware, Euclid was the best section in the state. Three years is required for a newly planted vineyard to come to full bearing. In Euclid this has never failed to be the rule. The varieties most cultivated have been the Concords, Catawbas, Delawares, Martha, Ives, Dianas and Hartford Prolifics, the Concords and Catawbas leading in acreage. Concords produce three tons to the acre. Catawbas two tons, Delawares two tons, Dianas two and a half tons, Ives four tons, and the Hartford Prolifics five tons. Cleveland has been the principal market for this product, but large quantities have been shipped to Chicago, Cincinnati, and Louisville. Large quantities have been made into wine in the township. In later years this industry has languished and the acreage has become smaller and smaller. Whatever the cause of this has been, it was for many years a great source of wealth in the township and brought into prominence an agricultural community that will not be forgotten in the years to come.

Another source of wealth in the township was its stone quarries, not reaching to the volume of the Berea quarries, but of considerable proportions. The superior quality of the Berea stone, of course, made the Euclid quarries of less importance. In 1862 Duncan McFarland opened a quarry on Euclid Creek and in 1871 James and Thomas McFarland opened another on the same stream on the west side. This they sold in 1875 to the Forest City Stone Company and opened a quarry themselves on the other side and built a mill for cutting flagging and building stone. At one time they employed fifteen men. The Forest City Stone Company had their mill in Cleveland and employed over twenty-five men in the '70s. In 1873 Maxwell Brothers, the firm name afterwards being Maxwell & Malone, opened a quarry and built a large mill on Nine Mile Creek. They ran six gangs of saws and employed twenty men. They were among the first to use a steam drill in quarrying, sending steam 1,100 feet into the quarry, and such was its force that it would sink a drill into the rock at the rate of 20 inches in three minutes. Slosson & Meeker operated a mill at Nottingham for sawing stone for flagging. The use of cement has taken the place of quarried stone to such an extent that the demand for sawed flagging has greatly lessened.

The civil township of Euclid is no more. The original territory has

been taken up by various villages and the township has no existence as such. In 1880, Euclid Village, once East Euclid or Euclid Creek, had a church, a schoolhouse, two stores, one hotel, a steam basket factory, a wagon shop, a shoe shop, two blacksmith shops, and about thirty dwelling houses. Its rival, at that time, Nottingham, had two stores, a stonemill and a feedmill, two blacksmith shops, and about thirty dwellings. The original Village of Euclid as first incorporated in 1877, included nearly all the territory of the township. The next year the people voted to surrender their corporate existence and go back to the former township existence. About this time a brick town hall was built at the natural village and in the south part of the township a frame building called temperance hall. This was built by popular subscription and was used mostly by an organization called the Sons of Temperance. The Village of Collinwood, now a part of the City of Cleveland, after the Civil war, was built up in part in Euclid township. The main street of Collinwood was the line between the townships of Euclid and East Cleveland. The villages formed out of the original territory of Euclid include Euclid Village, Richmond Heights Village, Euclidville, formed in part from other territory and now called Lyndhurst, South Euclid Village, formed in part from Warrensville, Nottingham and a portion of Collinwood, which has now been annexed to Cleveland. The Village of Euclid or Euclid Village, was formed by petition to the county commissioners June 5, 1876. This petition was granted August 7th of the same year, but in the year following the people voted to go back to the old township government and the village corporation was abandoned. Then in 1903 it was organized as a village but did not include so much of the territory of the township as did the original village formed. In 1911 some additional territory was annexed to the village. It has this special distinction as given in Howe's history, but this long before its incorporation. Here he says was built the first frame meetinghouse, with a spire, on the Western Reserve. This historical structure, or historical spire, was built in 1817. The present officers of the village are: Mayor, Gen. Charles X. Zimmerman, a hero of the World war; clerk, Charles H. Cross; treasurer, Herman B. Cook; assessor, John Davis; councilmen, Leo F. Coulton, Irving F. Collins, Charles Ettinger, Carl D. Fletcher, Joseph Irr, and David C. Wright. The partiality of the village for military men is shown in the fact that General Zimmerman succeeded Col. D. H. Pond, who had served for several terms as mayor of the village. The former clerk of the village was H. S. Dunlap.

Nottingham was made a village by action of the county commissioners November 5, 1873, out of the territory of Euclid. This organization was allowed to lapse. It was again incorporated in 1899. November 8, 1911, certain territory was annexed, and November 5, 1912, it was annexed to Cleveland by a vote of the people. At this time a portion of the Village of Euclid was also annexed to the City of Cleveland. Euclidville was formed from territory in the southeast portion of the township. Three years ago certain territory was annexed from Mayfield, and the Common Pleas Court changed the name to Lyndhurst. The present officers of the village are: Mayor, Edmund J. Thom; clerk, S. C. Vessy; marshal, A. Weidner; treasurer, Earl Kohler; assessor, William Bruggemeier; councilmen, Percy H. Baster, C. C. Bolton, Harry Brainard, Ray C. Hawthorne, Frank Hildebrand, and Henry Sherman. The present officers of Richmond Heights Village are: Mayor, William R. Zeits; clerk, Henry Schroeder; treasurer, Paul Keyerleber; assessor, Edward Trebisky; councilmen, J. H. Belcher, Charles Court, George M. Berg, George W. Pyphers, W. E. Robbins, and Joe Shebanek. Richmond

Heights Village is officered as follows: Mayor, Charles Havre; clerk, Paul H. Prasser; treasurer, Walter Eckert; assessor, John L. Feilitz; justice of the peace, J. Whigham; marshal, J. H. Bilkey; councilmen, Henry Faust, D. E. Fierbaugh, W. E. Dougherty, C. W. Davis, H. G. Stalnaker, and O. H. Whigham. For the more simple administration of justice all of these villages have been made townships by action of the county commissioners. These are judicial townships and thus retain something of the original, so far as administration of justice is concerned, but the original township of Euclid has vanished from the earth.

But something of the early and later religious organizations, connected with the original township and its brood of villages that have taken its place, are given, as history that attaches to both periods. From a sketch of the Euclid Baptist Church prepared by Rev. S. B. Webster and previously published we glean this information: On April 27, 1820, six brethren and five sisters organized the church. Of these eleven members none were living in 1880; Calvin Dille, the last of the original members, died in 1875. Before the church was organized there had been meetings held, conducted by Elder Goodell and others at various places. In September of 1824 Elder Hanks, Deacon Dille and a Mr. Libbey were sent as delegates by the church to secure admission to Grand River Conference. Their mission was successful and the church was thereupon duly admitted. Ten years later they entered the Rocky River Association. The church was then given wide jurisdiction, with headquarters at Euclid Creek. Meetings were held at Chagrin River, at the residence of S. D. Pelton on the ridge, and a frame church was built on land given for that purpose by John Wilcox. This building was thirty feet square. The first proposition in financing the building was the sale of pews at $12 each. That was changed, the pews to be sold at auction, 20 per cent to be paid in ashes and the balance in grain. Wheat was rated at $1 per bushel, rye at 75 cents, and corn at 50 cents. John Wilcox, William Treat, and S. D. Pelton were the building committee. Two years before this, Elder Hanks had been engaged as pastor, he to give two-thirds of his time and his compensation fixed at 200 bushels of wheat. The scarcity of money required all contracts to be made in this way. Practically all business was by barter and trade. The following year the pastor's salary was increased to 300 bushels of wheat, but he was required to devote his whole time to the church. Of this church, Solomon Dominick was pastor in 1830, and in 1845 it was incorporated. Two years later a new brick church was built, or rather started, for it was not completed for several years. Most of the contributions were in wheat and ashes. Rev. S. B. Webster, from whose sketch these facts were taken, was the pastor in the '70s, and the deacons were: John Aiken and S. D. Pelton; clerk, J. S. Charles, and trustees, Henry Priday, L. J. Neville, S. S. Langshare, and Warren Gardner. Saint John's German Evangelical Lutheran Church was organized in 1845 with twelve families. They bought an acre of land on the State Road and built a frame church and schoolhouse. Rev. H. Keuhn was the first pastor and the first teacher. Soon after they bought ten acres more of land and built a residence for the pastor. In 1862 they built a new church, using the old church building for a schoolhouse. Reverend Ernst was the first pastor and he was succeeded by Rev. W. Hurman, who was the first pastor in the new building. Ernest Klaustermeier, and Ernest Melcher, and F. Melcher of Euclid, F. Rolf and Harry Dreman, of East Cleveland, and Henry Klaustermeier, of Mayfield, have served as deacons. The First Presbyterian Church of Nottingham was organized in 1870. Rev. Frank McGinnis was the first pastor and he was followed by Rev. M. A. Sackett. Before that, however,

Saint Paul's Catholic Church was organized. It was located between Nottingham and Euclid Village in 1861 and a church was built that year. The first pastor was Rev. Thomas Salenn. Rev. Edward Harman, and Rev. Anthony Martin were among the early pastors. In 1877 Saint Joseph's Chapel of Collinwood was separately organized, but put under the care of the pastor of St. John's. In connection with this was founded a parochial school, which began with a large and growing attendance. In all the history of the townships we have given something of the early history of the churches. At the first meeting of the Early Settlers' Association held in 1880, with Harvey Rice as its president, Judge Tilden was one of the speakers. Among other things he said: "Well, we had religion then. I think I was more pious in those days than I have been since. I know that those old Methodist preachers, who came around with leggings all covered with mud, used to meet at the school house, and there was a kind of earnestness about them, a force and incisiveness in their talk that made a very deep and powerful impression on my young mind at that time, more so than since. (Laughter.) There was no ostentation, no display; everything plain and straightforward. I recollect that there was a period during the early history when religion was the main topic of conversation. Every old farmer who was interested in religion had a rusty old book in his pocket, and there was a controversy between my Brother Hayden's sect, called Campbellites, and the Orthodox believers, and many a long tedious struggle have I heard between them. Every man was gifted upon that subject. They would quote the text of Scripture, fire, and fire back, and it was entertaining and instructive, and cultivated a very high moral feeling in all classes of society."

The schools have kept pace with the march of events, the district school, handmaiden of the survey and civil township, has passed with the township. Except the Village of Euclid, which has its own school government, the schools are under the government of the county school superintendent. South Euclid Village has two buildings, the high school and the grammar school, with a force of twenty-two teachers, and an enrollment of 585 pupils. The graduating class of this year numbered sixteen. Lyndhurst has one building, employs seven teachers, and has an enrollment of 150 pupils. Richmond Heights has one building, employes two teachers, and has an enrollment of sixty-four pupils. These schools comprise what is called the South Euclid district and are under the direct care of Superintendent O. J. Korb. The high school building at South Euclid is exceedingly attractive and is located on a site commanding a beautiful view of the territory, once a wilderness. The schools of Euclid Village are housed in five buildings, the Euclid High School on Chardon Road, the Shore High School, on Lake Shore Boulevard at the junction of Bill and Babbett roads or streets, the Roosevelt School, a grade school, on Cut Road at Monterey, and the Noble School, a grade school, on St. Clair Avenue and Babbett Road, and the Boulevard School, on Lake Shore Boulevard, near Upton. The principals are: R. B. Sharrock, of Euclid; D. E. Metts, of Shore; Edna Felt, of Roosevelt; Bessie Wills, of Noble, and Rubie Hahn, of the Boulevard School. The total number of teachers are seventy-five and the enrollment 1,800. There were twenty-three in the graduating class this year. The superintendent is Wilbert A. Franks, who will enter upon his fourth year in September. He has given many years to the teachers' profession, although a man in the prime of life. He has taught in other parts of Ohio, and was thirteen years a teacher in Colorado, and during a portion of that time was an instructor in the State Normal School of Colorado. The Village of Euclid, once rivalled by

Collamer and Collinwood, has a population of 7,000 and is the largest child of the township.

As the township of Euclid exists only in history it will be interesting to give some of the officers who have served in the early days. Among the trustees have been Elisha Graham, David Dille, Thomas McIlrath, *Samuel Dodge, Abraham Bishop, Christopher Colson, L. R. Dille, Elis Lee, Jedediah Crocker, Dan Hudson, Seth Doan, Nehemiah Dille, James Strong, Samuel McIlrath, John Ruple, Thomas Gray, Enoch Murray, John Wilcox, J. Shaw, Elihu Richmond, Abijah Crosby, William Case, John Aikens, Ahaz Merchant, Asa Weston, William Camp, Benjamin Jones, Samuel Ruple, S. D. Pelton, Peter Rush, John Cone, Abraham D. Slaght, John Smith, Wakeman Penfield, John Welch, William Upson, William Treat, Asper Hendershot, John Stoner, William Nott, John Doan, Hiram McIlrath, John D. Stillman, Henry Shepherd, Benjamin B. Beers, Virgil Spring, B. B. Beers, Anson Aikens, Joseph Pelton, William West, J. L. Aldrich, Jonathan Farr, H. M. Eddy, C. S. White, Wells Minor, George Rathbun, James Eddy, William Marshall, Charles Moses, G. W. Goodworth, A. B. Dille, David Waters, William Gaylord, Ernest Melchor, S. Woodmansee, Justice Shaffer, and George Smith. Among the clerks have been Lewis R. Dille, William Coleman, John Wilcox, M. W. Bartlett, T. T. White, Aaron Throop, Charles Farr, S. W. Dille, Henry Moses, E. J. Hulbert, A. C. Stevens, E. P. Haskell, A. S. Jones, L. J. Neville, Joseph Day, W. W. Dille, and Stephen White. The treasurers from 1910 to the '80s, a period of seventy years, have been Abraham Bishop, Enoch Murray, David Dille, Samuel W. Dille, Alexander McIlrath, Samuel Ruple, Timothy Doan, S. D. Pelton, Elihu Rockwell, John Wilcox, John Storer, Alvin Hollister, P. P. Condit, Sargent Currier, Myndert Wimple, Johnson Ogram, Charles Moses, Charles Farr, Nelson Moses, L. J. Neville, Morris Porter, A. C. Gardner, and E. D. Pelton.

Louis Harms, whom we have mentioned in connection with the grape industry, always refused public office, hence his name does not appear in the foregoing list. His family consisted of Carl, born on Kelly's Island, Louis, Julia, and Richard, born on Put-in-Bay Island, and Hulda and Irma, born at Euclid. He died in 1888. It may be said of his enterprise outside of the grape industry that he was the first man in the township, perhaps the county, to bore for natural gas, sinking a well 855 feet. A. D. Walworth, another vineyardist, served as justice of the peace in Nottingham for twenty years. Morris Porter was prominent for many years in county politics and was a member of the Sixty-ninth General Assembly of Ohio. Of John Doan, who was one of the early trustees, we quote from the annals of the Early Settlers' Association of 1881, being an article taken from the Sunday Voice: "John Doan, of Collamer, the oldest living pioneer of Cuyahoga County, came to Cleveland in 1801. He was born June 28, 1798, and is now eighty-three years old. The distinction of being the oldest male inhabitant of the county (the person with the longest residence in the county is probably the idea intended to convey) invests him with public interest. The subject of this sketch was born in 1798 and was brought to Cleveland in 1801, so that he has been a resident here seventy-eight years." We have referred to the tavern opened by Paul P. Condit a little after 1814. His hostelry was called the "Farmers' Inn." He married Phebe McIlrath, "a young lady of Euclid, who possessed just

*NOTE—Samuel Dodge was the grandfather of Samuel D. Dodge, who served as United States district attorney at Cleveland, whose sister married Horace A. Hutchins, a brother of John C. Hutchins, former judge of the Common Pleas Court.

the amiable, patient yet efficient traits of character that are requisite in a wife destined to share the trials and hardship of pioneer life." Mr. Condit and his wife conducted the tavern and gave it a wide reputation for good cheer and ample fare. Thus it received a liberal and profitable patronage. Mr. and Mrs. Condit conducted this inn or tavern for thirty years and it was a favorite resort not only of travelers but of social parties from the region around. Mrs. Condit lived to be nearly ninety years of age. While mistress of the Farmers' Inn she raised five children, did nearly all the housework, cooking and getting meals for travelers, washing and caring for her children, and spinning the flax and wool required for clothing the family. She often would spin in the evening so that the noise of her wheel would drown the howling of the wolves and save the children from getting scared. She paid three dollars a pound for tea, which was brought from Pittsburg in saddlebags, and it was only used in the family on special days, Sundays and washing days. They made their own ink out of maple bark and copperas, found wild goose quills on the bank of the lake for pens, and paid 25 cents postage on letters. The school in that neighborhood was taught by the husband of a McIrath, the sister of Mrs. Condit's father, a Mr. Shaw. He it was who endowed the old Shaw Academy. Mrs. Condit said that when the new frame church was built, with a steeple, it was the marvel of the times and people came from miles around to see it. Mrs. Condit related that her Aunt Shaw invited company one day and was expecting flour from the mill to make a shortcake, but was disappointed. It took three days to go to mill as they went to Willoughby. Being disappointed in the flour, Aunt Shaw stewed a pumpkin and flavored it in such a way that it made a good substitute for cake. It is constantly the case in studying the annals of the early days that reference is made only to the head of the family, the man, but the last incidents will show something of the woman's side of pioneering.

We will quote in closing this chapter on Euclid the closing remarks in an address by the Hon. Harvey Rice:

"We live in an age of marvels. In fact, the age of miracles has not passed. The century is full of them, full of marvelous inventions and improvements, which have comparatively relieved labor of its servility, and elevated the laborer. It is the divinity of modern science that has wrought these marvels. If such are the marvels of this century, what will be the wonders wrought in the next century, or in the next ten centuries? These are unanswerable questions. Yet we know that Nature has a language of her own, and that she patiently awaits interpreters.

It is contrast as well as distance that 'lends enchantment to the view.' The living present is destined to become in turn the remote past. Its relics will then be sought and treasured as curiosities. There will ever be a present and a past. The one will ever smile at the peculiar manners and customs of the other, while each will ever assume to be wiser than the other. Thus life has its phases, and every age its mirror. If we would acquire true wisdom, we must interrogate the past, and appropriate its lessons. In doing this we should not only acknowledge the merits of the past, but aspire to still sublimer heights in the scale of true manhood—a manhood that exalts itself and is worthy of divine exaltation."

CHAPTER XXI

WARRENSVILLE

This is township 7, range 11, of the original survey of townships of the Western Reserve. It is southeast from Cleveland, north of Bedford, west of Orange, and is bounded on the north by East Cleveland and Euclid, and on the west by Newburgh and East Cleveland. It is level with a soil varying from stiff clay to a light loam. The streams are small and hence the water power that was so much sought by the early settlers is limited. It was heavily timbered like the rest. The first attempt at settlement was made in 1807, by Horace Burroughs, Rudolph Cattern and Jacob Cattern. They came intending to locate near the center. On their way through the woods they came upon a black bear, who took to a tree. Just how they were armed is not recorded, but they decided to cut the tree and get their game when it fell. The three chopped in turn until the tree was about ready to fall, when the others left Jacob Cattern to make the finishing strokes, and went forward to greet bruin as he came to the ground. They killed the bear, but death was with them in an unexpected manner. Going back to the stump they found Jacob dead, killed by a large limb broken from a neighboring tree as this one fell. Their elation at getting the big game was turned to mourning by the discovery of this sad accident, and death of their comrade. They abandoned the enterprise, carried the body of their dead comrade to a burial place and returned to the East.

The first settler of the township was Daniel Warren. He came from New Hampshire to Painesville in the fall of 1808. He was very poor in this world's goods. Had a few household goods but not an elaborate outfit. A barrel set on end, covered with the end-board of the wagon had to serve as a table at first. The cooking and baking was done in a five quart iron kettle. The next year he moved to Newburgh. Here the family remained while he built a log cabin on his farm in the new township, walking back and forth to his work, two and a half miles. It was built without the use of a single nail, a commodity quite useful and much used in later years. He moved in January 4, 1810. The moving is thus described by himself: "I procured a horse on which Mrs. Warren and her three weeks' old babe rode, the boy of two years I carried on my back, while neighbor Prentiss, with an ox team, hauled our few household things. This trip was over two and a half miles through the woods, and Mrs. Warren remarked, 'We left New Hampshire to go into the wilderness, and I guess we have made it out.'" The "first run of sledding" after the Warrens moved to their log cabin home, a happy party of their friends from Newburgh and Cleveland, to the number of fifty, came out for a "house warming" and crowded the little cabin. They had a jolly time and among other things held a formal meeting and proposed to name the new township. As Mrs. Warren was the first and only woman residing in the township, it was suggested that she select the name. She proposed Warrensville and her choice was adopted by acclamation. Thus township 7 of range 11 was named, and when the civil township was organized the name was retained. Occasionally in the historical annals

of Cuyahoga County we have a chance to bring the women into notice and this instance is a break in the usual course of local history, which recites in detail masculine activities in the main. A woman named Warrensville. Of course, womanlike in the selection of the name, she was thinking of honoring the name of her husband, the first settler. The house warming party went home long after midnight and all remembered for long this enjoyable, and, we may say, historic party. Mrs. Warren was a true pioneer woman. Her husband was a bricklayer and followed his trade in addition to clearing the farm. Thus she was often left alone with the children. Bears and wolves would come around the cabin at night, rather disquieting callers for a lone woman in a wilderness miles away from any other human habitation. She could not telephone, she could not start the phonograph, nor play the piano for diversion. She could not strike a match to look into a dark corner, or listen to the latest music over the radio. We could continue the list, but sufficient has been included to give us a thought backward to the pioneer woman who helped build this civilization with all its greater advantages. Mrs. Warren once came home from Newburgh and was followed closely, on all sides, by

BENJAMIN FITCH
The first chairmaker.

a full pack of wolves for it was getting dark when she reached her door in breathless fear. She lived out her life in Warrensville, surviving her husband, Daniel Warren, who died in 1862, seven years. Of their children, the babe that was with them when they came to the log house as first settlers, only lived a year. This was the first death in the township. In their family also occurred the first birth in the township, that of William H. Warren, who was born December 26, 1812. Other members of the family of children were Hiram V., Moses N., James M., Othello, Paulina, and Julia C. To add to the colony of Warrens in the township, Moses Warren, the father of Daniel, came to the township after the War of 1812 and settled on lot 54. His sons, besides Daniel, were William and Moses. To add to the family numbers but not to the name, a father-in-law of Daniel, James Prentiss, came with his family and settled on lot 54. He was a Revolutionary soldier. He lived only five years after coming to the township but left a family consisting of four sons, Robert, James, Samuel, and Cyrus. The last named, Cyrus Prentiss, moved to Ravenna, and among other business activities, was the first president of the Cleveland and Pittsburgh Railway. Asa Stiles came to the township in 1812 and settled in the Warren neighborhood. He came from New York state. He had three sons, Amos, Hiram, and Wilbur. In the same year Jacob Russell came from the same state and located on lot 23. He was an elderly man when he came and died eleven years after at the age of seventy-five.

His sons were named Ralph, Rodney, Elijah, Elisha, and Return; nearly all of this family joined the Shakers, of whom we will speak after this. Peleg Brown settled on lot 63 shortly after the Russells came, and Fred G. Williams on lot 41. Brown remained until 1837 when he moved to Indiana, and Williams joined the Mormons and drifted to the west with them. Benjamin Thorp came in 1813. His farm was on lot 62. Here he remained for fifteen years, when he moved to Michigan. William Sickel came at the same time and was a near neighbor of Thorp. He was a shoemaker, perhaps the first in the township. He worked at his trade in connection with farming and clearing until his death in 1836. Without a map of Warrensville as subdivided into lots in the survey it will be difficult to gather from the location of the first settlements any accurate idea, but the numbers will give some general idea of the location. We have a number of settlements noted in 1815. Josiah Abbott settled on lot 54 and some years later moved to Missouri. The same year Abraham S. Honey and Chester Risley came. They got interested in the Shakers and joined the North Union Community. Caleb Baldwin settled on lot 48 at the same time, where he remained until led off by the Mormons. After this Enoch Gleason located on lot 67. He came with his family from Berkshire,

Rocker Made by Benjamin Fitch in 1815
Sold for five bushels of wheat.

Massachusetts. Lot 67 was east of the center and this was the only family living in that part of the township before 1820, except the Baldwins. Gleason had seven sons, Milo, Ariel, Ephraim, Almon, Enoch, Perry, and Loren. Jedediah Hubbell came in 1815, made some improvements and moved away but came back in a few years and was long a resident of the township. He had a large family. A grandson, Charles Harold Hubbell, born in Warrensville, in 1836, had a long service in the Civil war, was a member of Col. Jack Casement's regiment, when first enlisted, and in the closing years of the war was assigned as chief clerk in the quartermaster's department at the headquarters of Gen. John M. Palmer. Quite early Ansel Young settled on lot 42, Gabriel Culver on lot 83, Reuben and Beckwith Cook on lot 74, Aruna R. Baldwin on lot 13, Moses Higby on lot 105, and Nehemiah Hand on lot 25. Most of the families, of whom the head has been named, moved on farther west in a few years.

John and Luther Prentiss, probably without families, came from New Hampshire, in 1819. They drove a one-horse team and the trip occupied twenty-eight days. John took up a farm on lot 38, and Luther on lot 13. John was a resident of the township fifteen years and Luther during his lifetime. As an evidence that he was single when he came, his sole possessions consisted of one suit of clothes, an extra pair of shoes, and a razor. As an evidence that he was a thrifty pioneer, he had after some years as a pioneer resident of Warrensville, 70 acres of land, paid for, and had raised a family of six children. Three years before this the civil township of

Warrensville had been formed. The voters met at the house of Josiah Abbo^t, November 7, 1816, and Daniel Warren was the chairman of the meeting. James Prentiss, Peleg Brown, and William Sickel were the judges of election, one of the three acting as clerk. The officers elected were James Prentiss, Peleg Brown, and William Sickel, trustees; F. G. Williams, clerk; Josiah Abbott, treasurer; Daniel Warren, justice of the peace; Robert Prentiss, constable; Moses Warren and Robert Prentiss, poor masters; Benjamin Thorp and Abraham Honey, fence viewers. The commission of Daniel Warren as justice of the peace was dated January 6, 1817, and was signed by Gov. Thomas Worthington. At this first election James Johnson and Humphrey Nichols were the only voters who were not elected to office.

Col. John E. Adams came to the township in 1826 and located on lot 51. Here he built the first and only pioneer stone house in the township. A list of the heads of families or householders in the township by 1829 will give a practical illustration of the progress of the settlement of the township following the housewarming at the log cabin of Daniel Warren, and will include many names that are familiar to the people of Cleveland and Cuyahoga County: Col. John E. Adams, William Addison, Peleg Brown, Gabriel Culver, Sylvester Carber, David Benjamin, Jedediah Hubbell, Appleton Collister, James Johnson, Orrin J. Hubbell, Thomas Kneale, Asa Stiles, Abel Shepard, Daniel S. Tyler, Benjamin Thorp, Daniel Warren, Moses Warren, Moses Warren, Jr., William Kelly, Isaac Cooper, Return Russell, Salmon Buell, Benjamin Sawyer, Elisha Russell, Andrew Barber, John Woodruff, Ralph Russell, Moor Bell, Enoch Gleason, Ebenezer Russell, Beckwith Cook, Ephraim Gleason, N. C. Hains, Nehemiah Hand, James Lee, Daniel Pillsbury, Job Hand, Thomas Radcliff, Lyman Wight, Oliver Ransom, Caleb Baldwin, F. L. Burnett, Joseph Clyne, Nathan Goodspeed, Ansel Jenny, William Fairchild, Dayton Thorp, Isaac Lassler, Jefferson Wallace, Bazaleel Thorp, Andrew Wilson, William Watterson, Warner Thorp, Thomas Collister, John Kelly, William Cain, Thomas Cain, George Kent, and William Kerruish.

The last named came from the Isle of Man, one of a large number of Manxmen who settled in Warrensville in this early period of the township, William Kerruish. He was the father of W. S. Kerruish of the Cleveland bar, of whom we will speak more particularly in a later chapter. W. S. Kerruish was born in Warrensville in 1831 and is now ninety-two years of age. He goes to his law office almost daily, but contents himself largely with reading from the literature of all time and does not practice law in the courts. His loss of memory of names and faces is quite general. In an address before the Early Settlers' Association of Cleveland delivered forty years ago, he speaks of his early life and of the pioneer Manxmen. He says: "Not long ago I happened upon one of Judge Tilden's speeches in which he gave a mirth provoking account of the terror caused him on his advent into Ohio by the long howling of the wolves, as they surrounded his first night's lodging in the Buckeye State, and how gladly he would have deeded away, had he possessed it, the fee simple title to the whole Western Reserve for a foothold once more on the soil of old Connecticut. My earliest recollections are of a much later period—of an age of bottomless mud, and of new fields covered with stumps—the mud and stump period. I well recollect coming into the city from Warrensville by the present Woodland Avenue road—how we first came to the two principal landmarks—the Cutter mansion and Doctor Long's house, and what a weary quagmire there was yet to pass, what a stretch of quagmire and country before we reached the 'city,' and how we passed the tempting apple orchard which then covered the now thickly populated space extend-

ing eastward from the present junction of Woodland and Broadway. Many reminiscences of Warrensville life might be recalled. You are most of you aware that emigration from the Isle of Man to this locality commenced comparatively early and has been very large—large considering its source, for the island is but thirty miles long by thirteen wide, and half of it mountains at that. As indicative of the number of this class of our population and the readiness with which they, as a general thing, identified themselves with the interests and advancement of their new home, I may say that upon an estimate made some time since, the survivors of that emigration, with their descendants, together with later arrivals, number in this county alone between 3,000 and 4,000. As an instance of the way they rooted themselves in the land, it is, or was a fact, a short time ago, that if you took a southeasterly course from a point in Newburgh Township, you might pass for five or six miles along the road with Manx landholders continuously on either side. The tradition of the origin of this immigration is as follows: A native of the island, who was something of a traveler, who had been on the medical staff of the British army abroad, and who among his wanderings came to America, visited the falls of Niagara, passed along the southern shores of Lake Erie, going through this place and returned to his island home. He was a man of superior judgment and education; and though this must have been anterior to 1820, as I have heard it related, he foresaw and predicted that this region between the waters of 'the beautiful river' and the southern shores of Lake Erie was destined to be the seat of a mighty people. In the year 1824, or thereabouts, one Manx family came and settled near Painesville, mistaking it for the town founded by Moses Cleveland. Various letters written home by this single settler and passed from hand to hand produced great excitement in that small and far-off community. It was afterwards said that the marvelous accounts of deer and turkeys running at large, and forest trees distilling sugar, and land to be got for the asking, were not sufficiently explained, and that the more sober colors of the picture were left out." Mr. Kerruish referred to William Kelly and wife, who settled in Newburgh, Rev. Thomas Corlett, Thomas Quayle, Patrick Cannell, and Deacon Benjamin Rouse.

Perhaps the most unique among the pioneers of Warrensville were the Shakers. Their community, occupying the territory which is now Shaker Heights village, was early established but has passed into history. The foundress of this religious denomination was Ann Lee, who was born in Toad Lane, Manchester, England, in 1742. Her father was a blacksmith and she was employed at one time as cook in the infirmary of her native town. It is recorded that she was a quiet child of a visionary temperament. She joined a small religious body called the French Prophets. The leader of this organization was one Jane Wardly, who was considered by her followers as "the spirit of John the Baptist operating in the female line." These people were called Shakers because like the early Quakers they were seized with violent shakings and tremblings when under the influence of strong religious emotions. Ann Lee married a blacksmith, whose character was very bad and their four children died in infancy. She took the lead in the Shaker society and promulgated the doctrine of celibacy. She preached that the second coming of Christ would be in the form of a woman. They argued that as Eve was the mother of all living, they could recognize in the new leader of their sect the spiritual mother. They were very zealous, preaching in season and out, and suffered from opposition by the constituted authorities and from mob violence. In 1774 Ann and eight of her disciples immigrated to America. One break in their ranks occurred after their arrival in New York. Abraham Stanley, displeased

with his wife's celibate creed, abandoned her for another woman. Ann and her followers settled at Watervliet, a small place up the Hudson, but were imprisoned on refusal to take the oath, being thought unfavorable to the Revolutionary cause. On being released they began preaching and made many converts. Ann Lee died in 1780 and the head of the church has been vested since in a man. Being to some extent apart from all regular society, many charges were made against them of a scandalous nature, but these were outlived and they soon came to be highly respected. The official name of the general organization is "The United Society of Believers in Christ's Second Appearing." In 1870 there were eighteen Shaker communities in the United States. The one at Warrensville was known as the North Union Community. The origin of this community is attributed to Ralph Russell, who was one of the early trustees of Warrensville township. He owned a farm on section 22, or lot 22, of the township. He became interested in the new creed, perhaps through the labors of some missionary, visited a neighboring community at Union Village and joined the Shakers. He came home a missionary and proselyted quite actively. Then Richard W. Pelham and James Hodge, elders of the Union Village Community, came in 1822 and they with Russell made many converts. It was announced that Russell had had a vision, that a strong ray of light came from Union Village in a straight horizontal line and touched a point in Warrensville near Russell's home. The two elders stayed six months and superintended the founding of the community. All Shaker communities were socialistic in their temporal arrangements and the new converts began at once building log cabins and clearing land. In the spring of 1823 the trustees of Union Village bought a large tract of land in Warrensville. They got donations of land and bought still more and in four years Ashbel Kitchell was appointed presiding elder and the Warrensville community was launched as a separate entity. The equality of the sexes was brought into exercise, two of each sex governing its own side of the house. The Covenant, which was the pledge of organization, was signed September 8, 1828. In the signing the sexes were separated as at their meetings: Elijah Russell, James S. Prescott, Samuel Russell, Chester Risley, Return Russell, Elisha Russell, John P. Root, William Andrews, Edward Russell, William Johnson, Daniel N. Bird, Ambrose Bragg, Benjamin Hughey, Barney Cosset, Riley Honey, Ebenezer Russell, and then Mary E. Russell, Prudence Sawyer, Emma H. Russell, Lydia Russell I, Lydia Russell II, Jerusha Russell I, Jerusha Russell II, Clarissa Risley, Clarinda Baird, Melinda Russell, Hanna Addison, Caroline Bears, Candace P. Russell, Mercy Sawyer, Esther Russell, Abigail Russell, Phebe Russell, Phebe Andrews, Almeda Cosset, Adaline Russell, and Diana Carpenter. In the fall sixteen more brethren and twenty-seven more sisters signed the Covenant and became members of the community.

We quote from reminiscences of Melinda Russell, one of the signers of the Covenant, which were written forty years ago. "In 1811 my grandfather, Jacob Russell, sold his farm and gristmill on the Connecticut River and took a contract for land in Newburgh (now Warrensville), Ohio. His oldest son Elijah, my father, shouldered his knapsack and came to Ohio to get the lot surveyed, he made some improvements, selected a place for building, and returned, coming back the next year with my brother Ralph. They cleared a piece of land, planted corn, built a log house, and then went back to Connecticut to assist in moving the family. They formed an odd procession, father's brother Elisha, and brother-in-law, Hart Risley, accompanied them with their families. The wagons were drawn with oxen, my father walking all the way so as to drive, while grandmother rode on horseback. Then father returned for his family.

We embarked at Sackett's Harbor, August 1st and arrived in Cleveland, August 31. There being no harbor at that time the landing was effected by means of rowboats. We then pulled ourselves up the bank by the scrub oaks that lined it, and walked to the hotel kept by Major Carter. This hotel was then the only frame house in Cleveland. Father was taken sick with ague the next day after we arrived, so our house was built slowly. We moved in the last of November, without door or window, using blankets for night protection. At that time two of the children were sick with the ague. Father, when the chills and fever left him for the day, worked, putting poles together in the form of bedsteads, a table upon which to put what little we could get to eat, and benches to sit upon."

This community of Shakers, apart in a sense from the rest of the settlers, was yet a community of pioneers enduring the same lack of conveniences and grappling with the great task of subduing the wilderness, as shown by the extract from the experiences of the Russell family. It was located in the northwest part of the township. The first meetings were held in a log cabin, which they erected near that of Ralph Russell. This was undoubtedly the spot believed to be divinely selected and designated by the ray of light. This log cabin served as a meeting house until 1826 when a frame house for the center family was built. The stone work of this house was done by James Prentiss, who came from Cleveland, and in the meantime was converted to the Shaker creed and joined the community. Their numbers grew, and their possessions, until they held 1,400 acres of land in addition to the original tract turned into the community by Mr. Russell. They educated their children but as a part of the whole community. The Shaker tract was made a separate school district and it received its share of the state school fund. We have just referred to the signing of the Covenant. After this was signed a perfect organization was effected. James S. Prescott and Chester Risley were chosen elders for the men, and Prudence Sawyer and Eunice Russell, elderesses for the women. There was much religious enthusiasm and the church was called "The True Millennial Church." The preaching was by elders from the parent body, Union Village community of Warren County. As they grew in numbers they were divided into families. There was the East Family of twenty-five, with John P. Root and Charles Taylor, elders, and Rachel Russell and Harriet Snyder, elderesses. There was the Center Family of thirty members, with Samuel Miner and George W. Ingalls, elders, and Lusetta Walker and Clyminia Miner, elderesses. There was the Mill Family of twelve members, with Curtis Cramer and Watson Andrews, elders, and Lydia Cramer and Temperance Devan as their elderesses. The duties of these officers were largely spiritual. The temporal affairs were controlled by a board of trustees. These trustees were James Prescott, George W. Ingalls and Samuel S. Miner, and they were assisted by three office deaconesses, Candace Russell, Abigail Russell, and Margaret Sawyer. Each family had a comfortable residence, connected with shops and buildings where many were employed, but agriculture was the principal occupation. In 1849 a large frame meeting house was erected at the Center Family. It was 100 by 50 feet and with twenty-feet posts. This had to do with spiritual matters but temporalities advanced in the same proportion. In 1829 the community built a fine gristmill, with two overshot wheels and two runs of stones, and soon had a linseed oil mill, and a better and larger sawmill. In 1850 they built a large brick woolen factory. They had a woodenware factory, a tannery, a broom factory, and small factories for varied manufactures. Their products were notably good and they had a ready sale. As the members of the community grew old the Shakers were compelled to employ outside help to work on the farms and in the shops.

As death thinned their numbers, enough converts were not secured to take their places. This thrifty and model socialistic community united in religious zeal and holding to the doctrine of celibacy prospered and came to be a large factor in the development of Warrensville. By 1877 meetings in the large meeting house were discontinued. Before that the forms of worship had changed, and marching substituted for dancing. Today they exist as a community only in history and the thriving and attractive village of Shaker Heights, a community of social life, but not socialistic, has taken their place.

The first schoolhouse in Warrensville arose log by log, steered and propelled by brawny hands in 1815. Its walls were of rough round logs with a stick chimney backed with stones and a fireplace that received logs eight feet long. Previous to the building of this temple of learning there had been schools taught in the log cabins of settlers. The first school teacher was Miss Hanna Stiles, the second Leora Hubbell, and the third Mary Stillman. The first teacher in the first schoolhouse was William Addison, father of H. M. Addison, long a citizen and welfare worker of Cleveland. The first singing school was taught in that schoolhouse and at a meeting of the Early Settlers' Association, held in Cleveland forty-three years ago, H. M. Addison, "Father" Addison, as he was called, brought a copy of a singing book used in that school. At the first school in this building pupils came from the Russell, Honey, Warren and Prentiss families. Addison was followed by Ansel Young, and he by Azial Aldrich. In 1830 four school districts were established and later there were eight or nine. In 1875 the school enumeration of the township was, males, 234, and females, 221, and a fine building costing nearly $300,000 had been erected at the Center. This building was erected in 1878 and the school board was composed of J. G. Gleason, president, and V. D. Hammond, clerk, and the following members: Jacob Steuer, J. G. Gleason, Thomas Nelson, Robert Carran, Seth Knowles, Robert Drake, James W. Smith, and Lafayette Conkey. Exclusive of the villages, which had been formed from the township, including only Warrensville township as it exists today, the schools are in the one building at the Center. There are six teachers employed and the enrollment is 205. The principal is William O. Myers.

The first store in the township was kept by Parker Boynton. He sold to E. W. Brunson. When it again changed hands the firm name was Birchard and Brewer, then John M. Burke, then William H. Warren. The first postmaster was Milo Gleason, who conducted the office at his house. He was followed by the following postmasters in their order: Amos Birchard, John McKee, Chester Butler, John M. Burke, W. H. Warren, Edwin Taylor, and D. Nowak, who had a small store and post-office with a tri-weekly mail from Chagrin Falls. Outside of the Shaker community the manufacturing interests of Warrensville have been very limited. A steam sawmill was operated west of the Center by William R. Truesdell. It was moved and taken over by T. J. Radcliff, who ground feed and had a cider mill in connection with it. On Mill Creek two sawmills were operated, one by Palmer and one by Flick. The Palmer mill started as a water mill but later applied steam power. The Flick mill was soon discontinued. The first sawmill in the township was started by Ezra Smith on Shaker Brook in 1820, a gristmill was afterwards operated by the same power. Mr. Kerruish has referred to the mud and stump period. This followed the blazed path and preceded the advent of the plank road. In 1817 the township was divided into four road districts and the supervisors were Moses Warren, Robert Prentiss, Benjamin Thorp and Serenus Burnet. Under these men the citizens worked out their poll tax, which was

a requirement of three days' work for each man, regardless of his wealth in property. The fellow whose sole possessions were a straw hat, overalls and suspenders, and cowhide boots, came under this requirement in common with the largest landowner. Their work was done with plow and scraper and shovel. Gravel was sometimes hauled from the bed of streams and deposited in the low places. These roads of dirt were a great advance over the primitive trail in dry weather but often became great stretches of mud at other times. The building of dirt roads was greatly facilitated by improved tools. A new scraper was invented that at the first glance was condemned by the gang, but after being put in operation called forth this remark from a member: "By thunder, that thing deceives its looks."

In 1850 the first plank road was built. The Center road was planked for some distance by a company but after these planks gave way they were not replaced. In 1870 the Cleveland and Warrensville Plank Road Company built five miles of plank road extending from the city limits of Cleveland to a point three-quarters of a mile east of the Center. The road running south from the Center, and that from Randall northwest to Newburgh was also planked. Now came the railroad, that wonderful transformer of a continent, and with it the old song, with its refrain: "Bless me, it is pleasant, this riding on a rail." The Cleveland and Mahoning and Atlantic and Great Western Railways were built through the southwestern part of the township. These roads used the same roadbed but had tracks of different gauge. Randall Station came into being with the advent of railroads. How did it get its name? In this wise. In 1868 a postoffice was established here and it was named after Alexander W. Randall, who was then postmaster general of the United States. Before the postoffice was established it was called "Plank Road Station." Important and interesting landmarks of the early days are the taverns. In 1848 George Lathrop put up a tavern called the Plank Road House. This became widely known and was patronized by a multitude of local and distant travelers. After him the landlord was Otis Farrer, and Charles Grassmeyer followed Farrer. Another called the Blue Tavern was opened at the Center by Charles Wickerson. At that time the Center included a Methodist Church, town hall, and eight or ten dwellings. Four years before the Plank Road House was built, Dwyer Sherman built one. Following him as landlords were Nickerson, Teed, Kingsbury, McKee, and Birchard. In 1877 A. A. Gillette opened a fine country hotel one and a half miles west of the plank road.

Since the jolly party at the house warming in the log cabin of Daniel Warren, since the town meeting that was called to order and presided over by Daniel Warren, since the same gentleman entered upon his duties as justice of the peace, with an emphasis on the last word, many men have served the township and their names as public officers in "town meeting" government, represent many of the most prominent of the pioneer families of Warrensville. Among those who have served as trustees in the first half century and more, were James Prentiss, Peleg Brown, William Sickel, Gabriel Culver, Daniel R. Smith, Robert Prentiss, Ralph Russell, Caleb Baldwin, Caleb Litch, Asa Stiles, Caleb Alvord, Josiah Abbott, David Benjamin, Enoch Gleason, Solomon Buell, Jedediah Hubbell, John Prentiss, Milo Gleason, Orrin J. Hubbell, Moses Warren, Daniel Warren, Beckwith Cook, Nathaniel Goodspeed, Andrew Wilson, Horace Hamilton, John Woodruff, Moses Warren, Jr., Samuel M. Prentiss, Bazaleel Thorp, Solyman Hubbell, Nathaniel Lyon, Frederick Sillsby, Amos Birchard, Warren Thorp, Asa Upson, John J. Proper, Everett Holly, Erastus Smith, Oliver Ransom, Pliny S. Conkey, Linus Clark, Albert Kingsbury, Otis Lyon, Russell Frizzell, Henry Wetherby, Thomas Cain, John Hewett,

James Clapp, William Bowler, John T. Radcliff, Asahel Lewis, William H. Cole, Gad E. Johnson, James K. Quayle, H. N. Clark, B. F. Eddy, Otis Farrer, John Radcliff, Jr., Robert Drake, D. L. Wightman, J. P. Thorp, William H. Warren, L. B. Prentiss, John Caley, G. W. Harland, Elermie Earl, T. Nelson, A. S. Cannon, L. Leppert, Jr., R. Walkden, A. J. Conkey, John C. Teare, W. W. Smith, Sebastian Fieg and James Smith. Clerks, F. G. Williams, Ansel Young, Martin Clark, Almon Kingsbury, P. L. Brown, Orrin J. Hubbeli, Luther R. Prentiss, William H. Cole, Parker Boynton, Milo Gleason, William H. Warren, Linus Clark, W. S. Cannon, Solyman Hubbell, E. Holley, William Taylor, J. M. Burke, Hammond Clapp, Edwin Taylor, W. W. Blair, W. W. Smith, and H. B. Hammond. Treasurer, Caleb Baldwin, Daniel R. Smith, Edmond Mallet, Charles Risley, Beckwith Cook, John Prentiss, Salmon Buel, Sylvester Carter, Enoch Gleason, Peleg Brown, Asa Stiles, Daniel Pillsbury, Moses Warren, Orrin J. Hubbell, Asa Upson, William H. Cole, Elijah W. Bronson, David Birchard, Amos Birchard, Truman Eggleston, William H. Warren, Oliver Ransom, Hart Taylor, Milo Gleason, J. T. Radcliff, John M. Burke, O. B. Judd, G. E. Johnson, D. P. Badger, D. Nowack, John Shirringer, and David Wade. In the '80s William S. Corlett and William B. Sanders were serving as justices of the peace. The present officers of the township are Myron J. Penty, justice of the peace; trustees, Harry Deeks, James L. Doyle, D. H. Ton Benken; clerk, William Malchus; treasurer, William Shankland; assessor, O. M. Wetmore; constable, Guy O. Peck.

In 1819 the total tax of Warrensville was $12.50 and out of this 80 cents was not collected. In 1821, after Orange was organized, the tax was only $6.50. This was all collected and paid out as follows: Paid Aruna R. Baldwin, constable, 54 cents; Ansel Young, clerk, $1.18; Asa Stiles, trustee, $1.55; Ebenezer Russell, trustee, $1; Josiah Abbott, trustee, $1; George Cannon, collector, 60 cents, and Chester Risley, treasurer, 18 cents. It may be assumed that the treasurer got what was left out of a distribution based upon relative services. In 1828 the vote for president in the township was, John Adams, thirty-two votes, and Andrew Jackson, fifteen.

A village can pass ordinances that are laws of local application and particularly since the advent of automobiles many villages have come into being, usually formed by action of the county commissioners or by vote of the people in connection with action by the township trustees. Formed in whole or in part from the territory of Warrensville have been Idlewood Village, Shaker Heights Village, East View Village, since annexed to Shaker Heights, North Randall, Beachwood Village, and Cleveland Heights, now advanced to a city. East View was formed May 1, 1906. In 1920 the territory was made a township for judicial purposes, and at various times portions were annexed to the city of Cleveland and to the village of Shaker Heights, and in 1920 the entire remaining village was annexed to Shaker Heights. The officers of the village who last served, were: Mayor, E. J. Kehres; clerk, H. M. True; treasurer, C. R. Mack; council, Bruce Bessler, R. W. Kehres, J. Litnel, H. T. McMyler, J. T. Newton, and Bert Rhodehammel. Idlewood Village was formed by action of the county commissioners May 27, 1907. Two years later it was made a township and five years later a portion of the village was annexed to Cleveland Heights Village. The present officers are: Mayor, John J. Howard; clerk, W. A. Horky; treasurer, John J. Bartenstein; council, Judson Sambrook, Martin Huge, Albert Crawford, Carl Papier, A. Geiger, and Tom Paulet. North Randall Village was formed May 2, 1908, by action of the county commissioners. Here is located the racetrack that has been

the scene of many historic races. It took its name from the name given to the postoffice as first established. The present officers are: Mayor, B. O. Shank; clerk, Myron J. Penty; treasurer, Ralph Lougee; marshal, J. E. Wise; council, F. J. Breekranz, Frank Caton, Win Kinnan, William S. Lougee, Harry Morgan, and Vin Stengel; board of education, H. J. Ellicott, George Nichols, and Arthur Thorp.

Shaker Heights Village, which includes in its boundaries the lands once owned by the Community of North Union, is unique and beautiful. Its streets are winding roads, well paved, and its territory is dotted with homes of taste and variety, not in close proximity but scattered in places as were the log cabins of the settlers. Its school buildings reflect the substantial and characteristic taste of the inhabitants. The high school building at South Woodland and Woodbury roads located on twenty-five acres of ground, on which $200,000 has been expended in beautifying the grounds, has no equal in the county in size and locality of the school grounds. The land and building cost over $500,000. A junior high school building is in process of construction on the same grounds and will be opened in part this year. This new building includes everything known in the way of up-to-date school facilities. There are twenty-five teachers in the high school, a number doing special supervising work. The enrollment of pupils this year at the close of the spring term was 360. The graduating class numbered thirty-three, and the junior class numbers forty-four, indicating a growth in advanced pupils. As indicating the class of people sending pupils to the high school it is ascertained that over 90 per cent of the graduates from this school enter college. The principal is R. B. Patin. Shaker Heights Boulevard School at Southington and Drexmore roads employs ten teachers and has an enrollment of 310 pupils. The principal is Mrs. Mae McClaren. East View School at Lee and Kinsman roads has three teachers and has an enrollment of eighty pupils. The principal is Miss Isabelle Campbell. Sussex School at Norwood and Sussex roads has five teachers and 105 pupils and the principal is Miss Isabelle Campbell, who is also in charge of East View. Malvern School at Malvern and Falmouth roads has six teachers and 120 pupils. The principal is Mrs. Violet Stone. Onaway Building at Woodbury and Onaway roads has a corps of fifteen teachers and an enrollment of 325 pupils, and the principal is H. D. Snook. The school board of the village maintains twelve tennis courts, football and baseball grounds with other outdoor athletics. The football team of the high school played the past season with only one defeat to record and that to Cleveland Heights High School players. The school district is not co-extensive with the village, including a portion of other territory. The assessed value of the property in the district is $34,000,000, and the population about 4,000 souls. The village has no bonded indebtedness, improvements have been paid for entirely by assessment, and no part out of the general fund. The school district has a bonded indebtedness of about $1,500,000. The salary schedule ranks up with the best of the county schools and attracts teaching talent in keeping with the progressive spirit of the school system. The superintendent is Dr. C. B. Cornell; the business manager and clerk of the board is J. W. Main, in active charge for the Board of Education, which consists of Starr Cadwallader, president, H. H. Hampton, vice president, Miriam K. Stage, Bessie C. Newton, and L. L. Parish.

Just when the Shaker Community pulled up stakes and left the township is not definitely recorded in the annals but their exodus was complete with one solitary exception, and that, as related to the writer, is in this wise. On leaving, the Community exhumed the dead and removed the bodies to another resting place where the living located. For some reason,

known only to the inner circle, one man had offended the authorities and was not permitted to be buried on Shaker soil, he had been ex-communicated or something. On one of the winding roads of the beautiful village his grave remains with its monument marking the spot, the sole reminder of the one time presence here of the pioneer, thrifty, peculiar colony of Shakers. Just what his offense was is not known, but by it he became in a sense historical and his grave, if not a shrine, is a historical landmark.

The township of Shaker was formed in 1911 from a portion of Cleveland Heights Village and with the ultimate object of forming a village, as stated in the petition to the county commissioners. An election was held in August of that year, the petition having been granted by Commissioners Eirick, Fisher, and Vail. At this election W. J. Van Aken, John L. Cannon, and O. P. Van Sweringen were elected trustees; C. A. Palmer, clerk; B. L. Jenks, treasurer; Ira C. Farley, justice of the peace; James Farley, constable; and B. O. Speith, assessor. The following board of education was elected: E. A. Petrequin, James H. Rogers, E. W .Davis, G. N. Wasser, and W. L. Evans. John L. Cannon was chosen president of the board of trustees. Soon proceedings for the forming of a village was under way, an election was held and no votes were cast against the proposition. The first officers of the village were: Mayor, Ford N. Clapp; clerk, Carl A. Palmer; council, John L. Cannon, T. S. Grasselli, James H. Rogers, Max J. Rudolph, William J. Van Aken, and —— Rickey. The present officers are: Mayor, William J. Van Aken; clerk, Carl A. Palmer; treasurer, William J. Pinkett; assessor, W. C. Weiding; marshal, W. E. Arnold; justice of the peace, W. J. Zoul; council, John L. Cannon, Frank Alcott, William T. Cashman, John Hecker, C. B. Palmer, M. J. Rudolph. Shaker Heights Village maintains a paid fire department, the volunteer fire department, as conducted in so many villages not being possible here, where a collection of stores and shops in near proximity provide the personnel of the force. There are eight paid men, as follows: John K. Irwin, chief; Henry S. Mackey and Merle Hand, lieutenants; George Frank, John Lumsden, Harry Annis, Otto Lehman, George Jumont, Harry Hrumadka, and Joseph Kirchner. There are eight other than the lieutenants. They have a chemical and a pump engine of the latest model and two thousand feet of hose and provide ample protection against the fire demon.

The annexation to Shaker Heights Village of East View was consummated in 1919. On August 8th of that year the council of East View passed an ordinance of annexation and on November 4th a vote was taken in each village. The vote in East View was ninety-four for, and fifty-four against, and in Shaker Heights, one hundred and fifty-five for, and sixty-seven against annexation. So the vote in each village carried and the annexation was consummated.

One of the enterprises of the past few years that has been a great boon to the thriving village has been the construction of a rapid transit line from Cleveland. It operates two lines of cars, Shaker Heights direct, and Shaker Heights Boulevard cars, which bring rapid transit to the doors of a large population, and is particularly well equipped, for it has its private right-of-way the whole distance. A ride over its route on the fast moving cars makes the mud and stump era seem to be far in the mists of antiquity, and the wilderness that once was here, yes, but a century ago, we think of as a fabled vision,

"But thou hast histories that stir the heart
With deeper feeling; while I look on thee
They rise before me. I behold the scene
Hoary again with forests; I behold

The Indian warrior, whom a hand unseen
  Has smitten with his death-wound in the woods,
Creep slowly to thy well-known rivulet,
  And slake his death-thirst. Hark, that quick fierce cry
That rends the utter silence! 'tis the whoop
  Of battle, and a throng of savage men
With naked arms and faces stained like blood,
  Fill the green wilderness; the long bare arms
Are heaved aloft, bows twang and arrows stream;
  Each makes a tree his shield, and every tree
Sends forth its arrow. Fierce the fight and short,
  As is the whirlwind. Soon the conquerors
And conquered vanish, and the dead remain
  Mangled by tomahawks. The mighty woods
Are still again, the frightened bird comes back
  And plumes her wings. * * *
So centuries passed by, and still the woods
  Blossomed in spring, and reddened when the year
Grew chill, and glistened in the frozen rains
  Of winter, till the white man swung the axe
Beside thee—signal of a mighty change."

Cleveland Heights, having at the last census a population of 15,025, is rapidly increasing its numbers and gaining in wealth. Its tax duplicate has increased in eight years from $40,000,000 to $90,000,000. The high character of its schools has been a great factor in its development. The Board of Education consists of George A. Coulton, president; Mrs. Alice C. Tyler, vice president; Edward W. Keen, Alfred M. Corcoran, and Harrison B. McGraw. The clerk and treasurer is Wallace G. Nesbit.

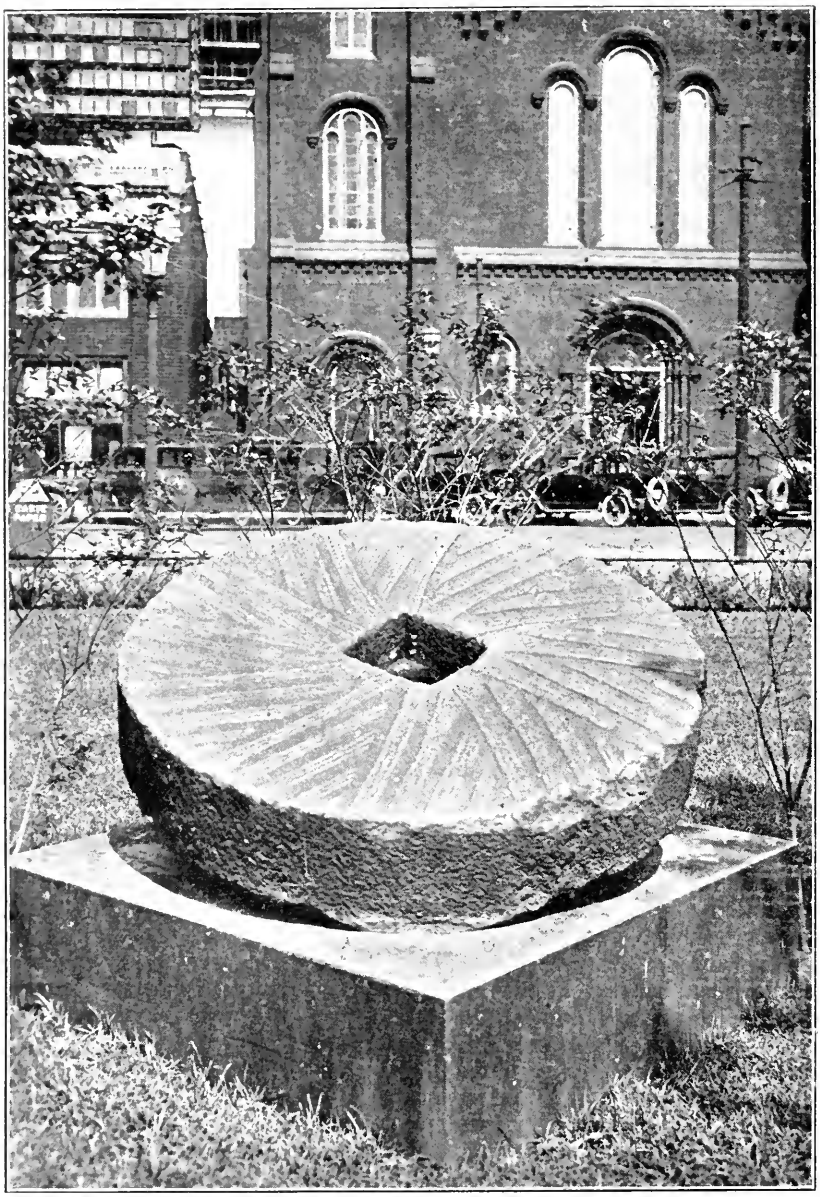
The Heights High School on Lee Road, principal, Carl D. Burtt; the Coventry School, with Miss Mary Jack as principal; the Fairfax School, Lee and Scarborough roads, with Miss Lillian Cleland as principal; the Lee School, on Lee Road, with Miss J. Belle McVeigh as principal; Noble School, near Noble Road, with Miss Gertrude McGuire as principal; Roxbury School, on Roxbury Road, with Miss Iscah Rhodes as principal; Severance School, on Taylor Road, with Miss Anna Gage as principal, and Superior School, on Superior Road, with Miss Josephine Armstrong as principal, include the principal schools of the city. L. B. Brink and Albert B. Harvey are Junior High principals, and these named, with a superintendent of large and varied experience and a corps of splendid teachers, make up a school organization of unusual merit. There are enrolled in the High School 750 pupils, in the Junior High schools, 1,000, and in the grade schools 3,150, making a total enrollment of nearly 5,000 pupils. There were 152 in the graduating class of this year. James W. McLane, the superintendent, who voluntarily retires this year, has had a teaching experience of over forty years. He was at West High in Cleveland for six years, at Central High for eight years, was principal of Lincoln High for eight and a half years, and of the Normal School five and a half years, and completes a long service as superintendent of the schools of Cleveland Heights. We quote from his interesting report of this year a brief paragraph illustrative of the change that has come to us since the days of the log cabin, when parental authority was supreme: "We live in a time of the supremacy of the child in the home; and the deference shown to childish and youthful complaints, especially when accompanied by a summer-shower of tears, is amazing. No child or youth can ever be made ready for the inevitable conflict that life is,

unless he has been reproved, disappointed, opposed, defeated, and required to subordinate some of his selfishness to larger things. We should always preserve youthful rights, but we must also emphasize youthful duties and responsibilities, if this republic of ours is not to prove itself a disastrous experiment in self-government."

Superintendent McLane has as a personal staff Miss Eda G. Willard, assistant superintendent; Miss Marion G. Clark, supervisor of upper grades, and Miss Minnie Lee Davis, supervisor of primary grades. There is a board of medical inspection consisting of Dr. H. F. Staples and Dr. Ethel Harrington, and Mrs. Ada G. Willard and Miss Edna K. Ellis, school nurses. The school libraries are under the supervision of a library board, appointed by the Board of Education. It consists of an efficient body of prominent people, Charles Adams, president; Alfred Clum, secretary; Charles K. Arter, F. W. Ramsey, Mrs. Fred B. Becker, Mrs. T. E. Borton, and T. H. Hogsett. There are 15,500 volumes in the library, which is located in the Coventry School Building, with branches at Fairfax and other schools. The librarian is Miss Helen Keeler. We have given this brief outline of the educational activities of this city, but its police and fire departments, its activities in the way of public improvements are in keeping with all the rest. This being, like Shaker Heights, a residence town and in reality a residence section of Cleveland, but with its own government, we will speak of the churches in a review of the county at large. Cleveland Heights, formed out of East Cleveland and Warrensville townships, was established as a village May 10, 1905. Its rapid growth permitted its advance to a city, and it is now one of the three cities, outside of Cleveland, in the county. The three are Lakewood, East Cleveland, and Cleveland Heights. The present officers are: Mayor, F. C. Cain; clerk, H. H. Canfield; treasurer, E. B. Merritt; council, Frank C. Cain, R. E. Denison, W. C. Dunlap, A. W. Ellenberger, W. G. Hildebrand, R. E. Purdy, and J. W. Smith.

The Village of Beachwood, formed in part from Warrensville, was erected by virtue of a petition and a vote of the people in 1915. The first election was held June 15, 1915. The present officers are: Mayor, L. F. Lavin; clerk, Elmer J. Corlett; treasurer, W. W. Cowle; assessor, Charles Fehr; council, O. C. Sell, George McVeigh, George E. Walkden, John Bieger, Fred Neal, and B. W. Truscott.

During the administration of Tom L. Johnson as mayor of the City of Cleveland, and Rev. Harris R. Cooley, director of public welfare, a large tract of land was purchased in Warrensville for a workhouse and city infirmary, and hospital. It is a tract of good soil, and offenders confined for misdemeanors are given the forced opportunity to earn their own living by working on the farm. It is a "back to the soil" movement and while the health of prisoners is much improved and conditions much better than under the old system of indoor shops for the employment of offenders, yet the opportunity to engage in the activities there are not eagerly sought out. It is a great reform, and perhaps no better place could have been selected than the section of Warrensville chosen for its location. In another chapter we will describe in detail the institution as a part of the criminal history of the City of Cleveland. An effort is on foot to annex to the City of Cleveland the Township of Warrensville as now existing, which if carried out will bring this farm into the city and complete the passing of the township.



This millstone on the Public Square was one of a pair used in Newburgh in the first grist mill, and they were the first millstones turned on the Western Reserve. The mate is on Broadway, near the site of the old mill.

This stone is the property of the Western Reserve Historical Society and was mounted in its present location by the city.

Historic Old Stone Church in the background.

CHAPTER XXII

NEWBURGH

Survey township number 7 of range 12 was one of the first to be settled in Northern Ohio. Just how the name was selected and just who was the first settler does not appear in the early annals. The original township "Old Newburgh" was bounded on the north by Cleveland and East Cleveland, on the south by Independence, on the east by Warrensville, and on the west by Brooklyn. The historic Cuyahoga River was on its western boundary, and we say "was" because the township as originally formed has passed with the years. Mill Creek flowed across its southern part, providing good water power. This was early utilized. At its falls in 1799 William J. Wheeler and Major Wyatt built the first gristmill on the Western Reserve. The Connecticut Land Company furnished the irons, and David Bryant and his son, Gilman Bryant, who had been quarrying grindstones at Vermillion River, came to Newburgh and made a pair of millstones. They were quarried about half a mile north of Mill Creek falls. In later years these stones were great objects of interest and today one is resting, as it has been for years, on the public square in Cleveland, and another on Broadway in the old Eighteenth Ward. To the pioneer the gristmill was a supreme blessing, and we today can hardly realize how important a function it filled in pioneer life. No wonder the older members of the community preserved these relics of bygone days from the Newburgh mill. To this mill came settlers from all the surrounding territory, and its history, beginning before the nineteenth century came in, is linked with much of early pioneer life. When this mill was completed and ready for grinding, invitations were sent out for a grand celebration. At that time there were ten families in Cleveland (none west of the river), and a few single men. Quite a number came from Euclid, for there was a settlement in that town. The celebration was a success, for they were celebrating the completion of the first gristmill on the Western Reserve. Newburgh has this distinction, and that is a notable one in pioneer history.

The first who came to the township found a fertile soil, and as clearing progressed, good pasturage. Being near Cleveland it was one of the first to take up gardening, and as the city grew the gardens were multiplied and dairies were also increased to meet the demand for milk. It was originally surveyed into 100 acre lots. We have mentioned Major Wyatt and William W. Wheeler. Among other settlers were Philip Brower, wife and seven children, who came in 1816 from New York State to Newburgh and located near the Independence line, where David L. Brower had bought 270 acres of land. Here David lived out his life, dying at the age of eighty-five. When David Brower came to Newburgh he became the neighbor of Darius Warner, who came from New York State in 1816 with his wife and five children. James Walker followed after with both pioneer and romantic intentions, for he married into the Warner family. The old Walker farm was carried on by a son, Spencer, after the father's death. In the spring of 1820 Nehemiah Marks, Wilson Bennett, Richard Treat, and a Mr. Clark, young men of Milford, Con-

necticut, set out with a one-horse wagon for Ohio, and after a journey of thirty-three days came to Newburgh. Treat and Clark took a look and then continued westward, but Marks and Bennett stayed in Newburgh and bought farms of Barr and Beardsley, the Connecticut proprietors. They bought adjoining farms on the Bedford road. Soon after, Thomas Ross, who had come to Summit County from New York State, settled near them on the farm later owned by Asa Dunham. While clearing their farms Marks, Bennett and Ross kept Bachelors' Hall in Ross' log house, but, late one fall, Ross' family came, and then Marks and Bennett were boarders. But in the meantime Marks had built himself a log house, and after the summer's work was over he walked back to Connecticut and brought his sister on to Newburgh for a housekeeper. Not satisfied with just a housekeeper, he "up and got married." The sister followed suit and married Cyrus Parmenter, a young man who had assisted Marks in clearing his farm. The Parmenters moved to Strongsville. It used to be a saying that walking was better than riding, and when Marks walked back to Connecticut to bring his sister it took him thirteen days, but on the return trip with a team the journey occupied nearly a month. He had to cut a road to and through his farm to the log house. The next year, however, a road was opened from Cleveland to Hudson. The Bedford road was opened later. Of this little settlement of early pioneers in Newburgh, Marks alone contributed to the peopling of the township. Ross and Bennett had no children, or at least none who remained in the township. Ross died of cholera in 1832, and Bennett drank to excess and died a wreck in 1836. Marks married a Parmenter, a sister of the man who married the sister that he brought from Connecticut. Mrs. Marks was a real pioneer woman. She came to Newburgh in 1821 in the company of a family of Western pioneers, and worked her passage. In other words, she drove the team all the way from Connecticut and thus earned her transportation. When she came to Newburgh she began teaching school in a log dwelling, a subscription school, as it was called, the public school not then having been established. This school continued for some time, but Marks broke it up by marrying the teacher. One by one families came. This seems to have been quite the rule over the Reserve. As a fact there were no large companies coming with banners to possess the land, but a home here and a home there was established, and the growth was regular and constant. In Newburgh, or rather in number 7, range 12, the Jewetts came, John and Samuel Brooks, Nehemiah Wallace, with a wife and three sons, Ira, Chester, and Jefferson, Ira and Chester being married, and added to the little colony. In the winter of 1817 Edmund Rathbun came from New York State in a sleigh with Isaac Clark and family. Young Rathbun bought forty-four acres near the five mile lock, as afterwards designated. Soon he bought more land and increased his farm to 125 acres. George Rathbun came the next year. He was a brother, and bought a farm next to Edmund's. As following the fortunes of these early comers, Edmund Rathbun sold his Newburgh property in 1854 and moved to Solon, and from there to Cleveland. George Rathbun moved to Euclid in 1844, where he died in 1877 at the age of eighty-one. His wife was the daughter of Samuel Hamilton, who settled in Newburgh in 1801. Samuel Hamilton was the grandfather of Edwin T. Hamilton, who was for many years the dean of the Common Pleas bench of Cuyahoga County. Of him we will speak later. Mr. Rathbun's neighbors, besides his brother George, were Milton, Joseph and Erastus Rathbun; a Mr. Burgess, who was killed by a falling tree; Jonathan Pearse, who came in 1818; John Gould and his son Myrick; Benjamin Parsons, Wildman White, Samuel Andrus, and George Beakle. Jedediah Hubbell settled in the northeast

part of the township. It is related of him that on a Sunday in 1822, while he was at church, his house burned down. But this was in "the good old days." The next day the townspeople all gathered and built a new house and moved the family in before nightfall. The next settler to be noted was Solomon White. He located in the north part of the township, near the Cleveland line. On the old state road, afterwards called the Fisher road, there were early settlements, Parker, Shattuck, Amos Brainard, Silas Owen, Lewis Peet, and Isaac Clark, he who came with Edmund Rathbun in 1817. A. M. Remington, Lyman Hammond, and John Righter, who came as early as 1814. Mr. Righter moved to Brecksville soon after. He had been a soldier in the War of 1812. His descendants are scattered over the Western Reserve. Two daughters, Alice and Libby (Elizabeth) became locally famous as singers, Alice as a contralto, and Libby as a soprano. He had ten children. Only one is now living, Mary Righter Fessenden. Her home is in Twinsburg, Summit County. She will be ninety in November. She, like others of the large family, had marked musical talent, and a little printed collection of her poems indicate that she was gifted in other lines. She said to the writer that her father, John Righter, was born in 1790 at Easton, Pennsylvania, and at twenty-two enlisted in the War of 1812, that in 1824 he came to Cleveland with his family and others. The party consisted of her father and mother and three children, and her grandfather and grandmother with two children. On that year Lake Erie was frozen over and there was much travel over it. The party crossed the lake to Cleveland with horses and sleighs. They stayed for a time in Cleveland, when Mr. Righter bought a farm in Newburgh. She mentioned the Stairs, Kendalls, Crittendens, and Rev. Mr. Ashwell, as close friends and neighbors in Newburgh. She said the party were much disappointed in Cleveland. They found it consisted of scrub oak bushes, sand, and a few scattered buildings. Mrs. Fessenden said her mother's ancestors kept slaves in New England. "In after years our grandmother would tell us children about her childhood and about her old black mammy, and how she loved her. Father and mother often discussed the subject. Mother claimed that the slave was better off with a master than to be a master of himself. Father claimed that slavery was cruel, unjust and wicked, that every human being should be free. * * * After the slaves were set free in Connecticut, the conditions were about the same as they were in the South after the Civil war. It took some time for the state to right itself. Many left for other states. My mother's father's family came to Geneseo, New York. After the Civil war my mother was decidedly changed. She was a strong abolitionist the rest of her life." Mrs. F. said when her father settled in Newburgh he had considerable means with which to commence life in a new country, that they attended church in Cleveland until the Miles Park Church was formed. It was organized with twelve members, and her father and mother, John and Amy Righter, were two of the twelve. She said that she and five of her brothers and sisters, all born in Newburgh, were baptized in that church.

This incident of pioneer days we give in her own words: "I have a vivid recollection of a little incident that occurred in our home when I was between two and three years old. We lived in a log house, comfortable and roomy. A large old-fashioned fireplace with a crane swung across hung with different hooks of different lengths, for cooking purposes, and with a large hearth stone in front, occupied one side of the room. Our grandmother was a fleshy woman, and in stepping on the stone it went down with her. She caught with her arms and shoulders. She was so heavy she could not be gotten out from above, so father built

a staging of barrels and boards under her feet. She was finally rescued, but with a dislocated shoulder. The excitement so impressed and scared me that the scene is just as plain to me today as it was then, over eighty years ago." Another incident that happened in Newburgh, of the seriocomic character, Mrs. Fessenden relates in this wise: "A man by the name of Peck, who was sort of an exhorter or preacher, was so impressed with the idea that he would die upon a certain day that he sent for his friends to be with him in his last hours and hear his dying words. They all came. He went to his room and laid himself down upon his bed. His friends gathered solemnly around him and waited. He tried and tried to die but could not. Finally he told them he could not die with so many standing around him and sent them all away, but they insisted that they did not want to desert a brother in a dying hour. He tried a while longer and gave up the job. He lived many years after that, and ever afterward went by the sobriquet of 'Old Dying Peck.'"

Mrs. Fessenden's husband was a soldier in the Civil war. He died some years ago, leaving her the only original Civil war widow in Twinsburg, where she resides.

The Township of Newburgh was organized October 15, 1814, and the first trustees were Giles Barnes, Charles Miles, and Daniel Marvin, and the first clerk, Erastus Miles. Among those who have served as trustees since have been James Kingsbury, Y. L. Morgan, J. A. Smith, Ephraim Hubbell, S. S. Baldwin, John Wightman, Jehial Saxton, Aaron Hubbard, Peter Robison, John Brooks, Theodore Miles, Philemon Baldwin, Cyrenus Ruggles, Lewis Peet, Jesse Harris, Jonathan Pearse, Moses Jewett, Spencer Warner, Noble Bates, Stephen Titus, A. S. Chapman, Chester Hamilton, Gaius Burke, Samuel Brooks, A. H. Brainard, Aaron Shepard, Asahel Palmiter, A. B. Haight, Jabez Gallup, Stephen Titus, Wileman White, Y. L. Morgan, Jr., G. Bradford, George Rathbone, John Hopkinson, Nehemiah Marks, B. L. Wiggins, Eben Miles, F. A. Andrews, Thomas Garfield, Alonzo Carter, Elias Shepard, I. W. Kingsbury, E. G. Simmons, William Kelly, John T. Worley, N. T. Meech, J. N. Cannell, Samuel Stewart, Henry Marble, I. Brayton, Alexander Topping, Joseph Turney, A. A. Jewett, Richard Rodway, Clark Caley, A. W. Morgan, Jabez Lovett, Moses Fish, P. Potts, G. R. Bowman, Thomas Caine, John Hopkinson, J. D. Runnels, William Jorns, C. P. Jewett, Jewett H. Carter, Henry Carter, James Walker, Edmund James, William E. Edwards, Cornelius Boyle, A. L. Rodway, Jacob Flick, Eli W. Cannell, and Richard Woodly. Among those who have served the township as clerks have been Erastus Miles, J. H. Shepard, J. G. Ruggles, Thomas Miles, Justus Remington, R. M. Choate, Daniel Miles, M. R. Hughes, Lewis Peet, William H. Caine, Justus Hamilton, J. Crays, Jason Hubbell, T. T. Clark, Philemon Baldwin, Anson A. Miles, Thomas A. Bayard, John Keys, Harvey Burke, E. G. Simmons, H. S. Pratt, Alexander Topping, A. B. Ruggles, E. W. Greenwood, A. J. Hamilton, Charles O. Evarts, and James Walker. The treasurers have been Theodore Miles, Jedediah Hubbell, Thompson Miles, Erastus Miles, Peter Robison, Gaius Burke, Justus Hamilton, Gideon Tupper, A. C. Chapman, Philo S. Ruggles, Spencer Warner, Henry Marble, A. W. Gaylord, C. P. Jewett, Elias Shepard, William Bergen, H. Burkhardt, Moses Fish, E. T. Hamilton, D. J. Wilder, N. B. Wiggins, H. C. Ruggles, M. M. Jones, A. J. Hamilton, Henry Shanks, and James Walker.

The county commissioners' records are full of orders in regard to the territory of this township. From the first, closely allied with Cleveland, it was the first to begin the process of making way for Greater Cleveland. The territory annexed to Cleveland and forming the old

eighteenth ward was long designated as Newburgh and even to the present is sometimes so called. The first break in the township lines which has continued until the township is no more was made March 23, 1823, when by an order of the county commissioners the township lines were so adjusted as to exclude a tract of 275 acres, which was annexed to Independence. In June, 1847, certain territory was annexed to East Cleveland township, and in August, 1866, a tract was annexed to East Cleveland Village. June 5th certain territory was annexed to Cleveland. This was in 1867. On May 9, 1870, territory was annexed to Cleveland. December 2, 1877, certain territory was annexed to Cleveland. Previous to this, however, the entire remaining portion of the township was incorporated as a village or hamlet, retaining its township organization as well. This was in 1874. March 9, 1878, a portion of the township and hamlet was annexed to Cleveland. September 9, 1893, some of its territory was annexed to Cleveland, and on February another slice was also added to Cleveland. August 7, 1874, the Village of Newburgh was established, and June 30, 1904, territory of the township was annexed to Bedford. November 10, 1906, certain territory of the township was detached to form the Township of Corlett. February 25, 1904, the Village of Newburgh Heights was established out of territory detached from Bedford, and in March of that year the township of Newburgh Heights was established out of the village territory for judicial purposes. October, 1904, the Township of South Newburgh was established, and in December of that year the village. In 1919 the name of South Newburgh was changed to Garfield Heights, and South View Township established. December 21, 1912, Newburgh Village having advanced to the grade of a city, commissioners were appointed to arrange terms of annexation to Cleveland, and in 1913 the commissioners' report was approved and accepted.

Newburgh had some stone quarries in operation in the early days, but only sufficient stone was quarried for local use and very little was shipped. In the annals of the town written in 1879, after the formation of the old eighteenth (the iron ward) of Cleveland by annexation, its territory taken from the township, it is asserted that Newburgh has within its limits neither villages nor churches, but citizens pride themselves on the fact that nowhere in the township is liquor sold. The statement also is made that the only public buildings were the town hall and the schoolhouses. It is asserted also that five schoolhouses existed at that time, that the value of school property was $10,000, that the wages paid to teachers in that year was $735, and that the enrollment of pupils was 110. In explanation of the small enrollment it is stated that many children attended the parochial schools in the eighteenth ward of Cleveland. The Board of Education at that time consisted of Boardman Pierce, O. W. Quiggin, John R. Edwards, John B. Corlett, and Jacob Cramer. Mention is made of manufacturing within its limits, and among them the Austin Powder Company, founded in 1833, near the five mile lock of the canal, that the company owned 400 acres of land. The production at that time was 400 kegs of powder daily. The California Powder Company, established as a branch of the Austin Powder Company in 1877 for the manufacture of dynamite, was then housed in several buildings in a deep ravine near the canal. The Newburgh Fertilizer Company, established in 1876 by Davidson and Palmer, was then in operation with J. B. Peck, J. H. Breck, and E. S. Peck as proprietors, manufacturing bone dust and superphosphates. Of these three only E. S. Peck is now living. He was for some time mayor of Newburgh Village.

There are three villages now in existence which were formed from number 7, range 12. Cuyahoga Heights has been but recently organized.

Its present officers are: Mayor, Joseph P. Schmidt; clerk, Samuel E. Clapp; treasurer, Robert B. Kerr; marshal, D. L. Davis; street commissioner, John H. Conners; council, Charles F. Conners, Clint N. Gerden, Isaac G. Kennedy, Elijah Rickard, Al Smith, and Albert Shatto. Garfield Heights, with a population at the last census of 2,550, has as its present officers: Mayor, Oliver D. Jackson; clerk, Herman Bohning; treasurer, Fred C. Weber; assessor, William Kramer; council, George R. Green, Claude A. Meyers, Andrew Basel, Rudolph C. Nielson, James Ryback, and H. L. Menke. The justices of the peace are Max Berend and Joseph A. Schmidt. It has four school buildings, employs twenty-seven teachers and has an enrollment of 774 pupils. The superintendent is Glen D. King. Newburgh Heights Village had a population at the last census of nearly 3,000. The present officers are: Mayor, Charles E. Zimmerman; clerk, John A. Fitzgerald; treasurer, John C. McDowell; assessor, A. Linek; council, Harold L. Brotherton, John Dlouhy, L. Friess, J. J. Krall, Henry Lissy, and Howard E. Wilson.

Doctor Ruggles was a practicing physician in Newburgh and Cleveland in the early days. There was an A. B. Ruggles, who served as township clerk, and Philo S. Ruggles and H. C. Ruggles, who served as township treasurers. We have not access to the genealogy of the Ruggles family and do not know the relationship, if any, of these early officers to the doctor, but Mrs. Fessenden tells a story of him worth preserving. He was the family physician of the Righter family, and made his visits on horseback astride of the saddlebags. His horse had a trick, not uncommon, of pulling at the halter and breaking away, when hitched. He then would canter home, leaving the doctor to get home as best he could. As Mrs. Fessenden puts it, forbearance ceased to be a virtue with the doctor. He said he would either kill or cure that horse, and he did not care much which. He put a stout hitching strap on and tied the horse to a tree on the bank of the Cuyahoga River near deep water and then hid behind a tree to watch results. The horse pulled quite softly at first and then a little harder, and then he put his whole weight on the strap. Snap it went and over and over, heels over head, went the horse into the river. He floundered about for a while and finally got out, shook himself and "sneaked" for home. He hugged the hitching post after that and never attempted to break loose again.

We have mentioned Samuel Hamilton as one of the earliest settlers of Newburgh, coming to the township in 1801. His son Jestus Hamilton is included in the list and was one of the earliest trustees of the township. Again, a son of Justus, E. T. Hamilton, was treasurer of the township. His full name was Edwin Timothy Hamilton. His record as citizen and public official is without a flaw. He rose by successive steps to be judge of the Common Pleas Court and looked up to as the dean of that court. He was educated in the public schools of Newburgh, afterwards studying at Allegheny College at Meadville, Pennsylvania. In 1851 he studied law in the office of Kelly, Bolton, and Griswold. Was a soldier in the Civil war. When by the annexation of certain territory from Newburgh, which contained the Hamilton farm, the old eighteenth ward was formed in Cleveland, he was one of the two councilmen to first represent that ward in the city council. Two years later he was elected to the Common Pleas bench to begin a long service there. Few judges have left so marked a record and so deep an impression on the memory of a generation.

The judge was a great lover of a quiet game of euchre as a relaxation from his strenuous duties on the bench. He never played for any consideration except the joy of winning. He was regular in his habits and usually retired at an early hour. One evening he called at one of the

neighbors and when 9 o'clock arrived and he did not return, Mrs. Hamilton became anxious. Eleven o'clock came and no judge appeared. She roused the son, Walter, from his bed, something must have happened to the judge. Walter consoled her as best he could, but she spent an anxious sleepless night. About daylight the judge appeared upon his porch with his thumbs in his vest and with a jaunty air. "Oh, Judge, what happened to you, where have you been, I have been almost frightened to death." "He thought he could beat me," said the judge, as he stalked in high feather into the house.

Joseph H. Breck was an early settler of Newburgh, a grand nephew of the Brecks, after whom Brecksville was named. He was a fine farmer and stock raiser. He served in the Legisuature for several terms. He was born in Brecksville in 1831 and in 1833 came with his father to Newburgh. His family consisted of four children: George D., Dr. L. B., William M. and Mary L. The wife was Miss Hattie Brooks of Lorain County.

Charles O. Evarts, who was one of the clerks of Newburgh Township, became prominent in the affairs of Cleveland. He was city sealer and later city clerk for a number of years.

Joseph Turney, who was one of the early officers of the township, became county treasurer, and then state treasurer, and his name was long known in connection with the administration of public affairs.

Others we might mention, but the annals of the City of Cleveland will include many who began their career in Old Newburgh and gravitated into the industrial life of Greater Cleveland.

When Cleveland was a little settlement, six miles from Newburgh, two holsteries were in existence in the latter place. The Eagle House, built in the '40s, was of brick and one of the finest buildings in the county, if not on the Reserve. This became later the residence of Joseph Turney. It had a ballroom occupying the entire second floor, and by some method was provided with a spring floor, so that the old time dances could be brought out with greater effect. A Mr. Striker, John Baikel and Anson Gailord were the champions in "cutting the pigeon's wing" and their performances were a part of most dances. Some time later the Cataract House on the opposite side of the present Broadway was built and operated by Mr. Edson. He sold to A. J. Spencer and then it became the Spencer House. The Eagle House was built by Daniel Miles, who gave Miles Park to the city and after whom Miles Avenue is named. His nephew, William Miles, is now a boarder in the same building, which is operated as a boarding house, the famous ballroom having been partitioned off into smaller rooms. William Miles is now eighty-five, but is a most courteous old gentleman with faculties well preserved. Another old citizen of Newburgh is Ashley Ames, who is now nearly eighty-eight years of age and like Mr. Miles is well preserved. Through him and Mr. Miles the writer gathered a number of incidents in connection with the early history of Newburgh. The dances at these early taverns were attended by young people from the surrounding country and they lasted all night. The orchestra usually consisted of two violins and a bass viol with Jack Leland as leader and it was considered a grand orchestra. Ned Kendall occasionally played for the dances out there. He had a reputation, having played before the king and queen of England, and his presence was an event. Jack Leland became a famous band leader of Cleveland and Leland's band was known far and wide. It was the custom of the manager of these parties to send out invitations to the desirable and attractive girls in the surrounding country and bring them to the dance in a sleigh or in the event of lack

of sleighing, in a wagon. Then, of course, they were free to accept any invitation from the swains to "see them home" individually. Ashley Ames relates that at one of these dances, when the time for going home arrived, it was storming furiously, so they all stayed to breakfast. Then Jack Leland went up into the ballroom and began playing and they all began dancing again and danced until 9 o'clock. These were jolly times and recreations that lessened the hard burden of pioneer life. A. J. Spencer was a school teacher in Newburgh for many years and in the days when going to Cleveland was an all-day trip. At one time he ran a bus from Newburgh to Cleveland in day trips. If persons wished to go to Cleveland to the theater or any evening performance, it was necessary to make up a party sufficient to make the trip pay. After he had managed the Spencer House for some years, and he was a very popular landlord, he became the secretary to the chief of the fire department of Cleveland and remained through many successive administrations. Alva Brainard of Newburgh was sheriff of the county and his chief deputy, Benjamin Wiggin, also of Newburgh, lived in the jail, which was then on the southwest corner of the public square at Cleveland. Ashley Ames kept a livery stable in Newburgh, in the section which was later the eighteenth ward of the city, for nearly fifty years. He had nine brothers and two sisters and only he and one brother are living. We have referred to the first gristmill on Mill Creek. After that had been in operation for some time, Noble Bates, who acted as miller for the proprietors of the gristmill, put up a carding machine, and then a sawmill on the same stream. Then he undertook to start the silk industry. Mulberry trees were planted and silk worms procured, but the climate was not adapted to the industry and the enterprise failed.

Abram Garfield, the father of President Garfield, came to Newburgh in 1820. He was married in Zanesville to Eliza Ballou, and the newly wedded pair settled in a log house on a new farm of eighty acres in that part of Newburgh that was first annexed to Cleveland. Thomas Garfield, a son, was born in October, 1822. The father remained here for six years and until the birth of three children. The family moved away, but Thomas returned to the place of his birth. Just what year he came we do not know, but he was one of the early trustees of the township. We find him in Orange assisting the widowed mother after the death of his father, and helping to get together the money to send James to the Chester school. Again we find him trying to raise the money to send him to college, but as we have related, the money was finally advanced by Doctor Robinson. Thomas must have prospered to some extent, for the Cleveland State Hospital owes its origin to a gift of a tract of land of 100 acres, now within the limits of the City of Cleveland, given by Thomas Garfield and wife for the purpose of establishing a hospital for the insane. In 1852 the Legislature authorized the erection of an asylum and the building was completed in 1855. In 1872 it was partially destroyed by fire and at once rebuilt in a more substantial manner. It has been from time to time enlarged. Its site has for many years been absorbed by the municipal area of Cleveland. In 1896 a portion of land belonging to the asylum was traded for an equal amount of land near the buildings and the relinquished land attached to Garfield Park. This institution now has 1,300 acres of land, 100 with the present buildings in Cleveland and the rest in Lorain County. There are at present 1,870 patients in the hospital and it began receiving patients in 1855. The superintendent is Dr. Guy H. Williams. It is located on a high spot of ground and surrounding the buildings on all sides are attractive grounds with the noble ornament of trees and flowers.

CHAPTER XXIII

EAST CLEVELAND

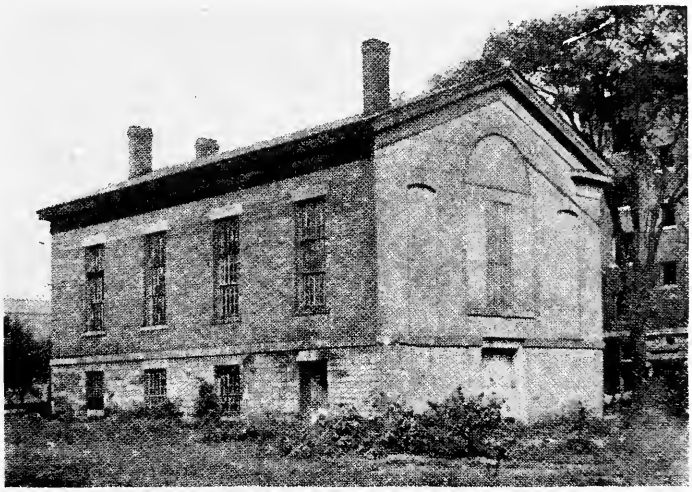
This township, which is classed with the early Survey townships of the Reserve, does not appear on the early maps of Cuyahoga County and does not appear on the present maps. It has been said of it that it has had more varied municipal relations and more irregular boundaries than any other township in the county. Today it has no existence as a political entity. Its territory was first taken from Cleveland Township, Euclid Township, Newburgh Township, and Warrensville Township. Cleveland and Euclid furnishing the larger portion, and Newburgh and Warrensville contributing fragments. It was so formed in 1846 and its western boundary was the present East Fifty-fifth Street of Cleveland, and its southern boundary Newburgh. As this township, newer than the rest, but still a pioneer township, continued, a flourishing settlement grew up within its boundaries, but it was undisturbed in its political relations until certain territory was added from the Township of Euclid, as shown by the record of the county commissioners. In August, 1866, East Cleveland Village was established. It may be stated in passing that the organization of the township has usually been given as in the year of 1845, but the final order establishing the township was made in June, 1846. In 1867 the Village of East Cleveland was annexed to Cleveland. This left a territory nearly six miles long and five miles in its greatest width but so irregular that it had an area of only fifteen square miles. In giving its early history as to annals and officers we may overlap some of the townships already recorded in our history. The first white resident was Timothy Doan, a Connecticut sea captain, who was forty-three years old when he brought his family to Cleveland in 1801. He left them there while he built a log cabin and made a small clearing on his farm on the west line of Old Euclid. In the fall he moved his family into the new house. His youngest son, John Doan, was living on the old farm in the '80s. For several years Timothy bent to the task of reclaiming the forest while yet his nearest neighbor was his brother Nathaniel at Doan's Corners, now the City of Cleveland. Timothy was a man of high character and good ability, strong mentally and physically. He believed in the old adage that he who makes two blades of grass grow where one grew before is entitled to the gratitude of mankind. He was justice of the peace in the territory that was later the Township of East Cleveland, and then served as judge of the Court of Common Pleas of Cuyahoga County. He died at the age of seventy on the old farm, where he built his log cabin in 1801. It may be interesting to note that Mr. Doan was elected by the Legislature of Ohio to the position of common pleas judge and at the first legislative session after the County of Cuyahoga was formed. It was the Eighth Legislative Session of Ohio. The capital of Ohio was Zanesville and the judges elected for Cuyahoga County were Augustus Gilbert, Nathan Perry, and Timothy Doan. This was the second session of this Legislature and Cuyahoga County was not represented until

Edward Tiffin resigned as senator and Stanley Griswold was appointed by Governor Huntington in his place.

In August, 1803, John Shaw, John Ruple, Thomas McIlrath, Garret Thorp, and William Coleman, all from Washington County, Pennsylvania, visited this section. Two of the party selected land in East Cleveland. Shaw chose the lot where Shaw Academy was built and where Shaw High School now stands. McIlrath settled at what was later Collinwood. Ruple located in the northeast part of Euclid, all on the main road from Cleveland to Pennsylvania. This was called a road, but it was hardly passable with ox teams. All who traveled in that way carried an axe to clear away the road from fallen timbers. These men went back to Pennsylvania and did not begin work on their forest farms until the next season. The second actual settler, after Timothy Doan, was Asa Dille, a brother of David Dille of Euclid. He came in March of 1804, put up his log cabin near the southwest corner of Old Euclid, cleared and planted, raised a large family, and there lived out his life. Soon after in the same year Shaw and McIlrath began work on their property and Benjamin Jones, a relative of McIlrath, settled southeast from them near what was afterwards the Asa Dille farm. Shaw brought his family that spring and is recorded as the third actual settler in the township. Shaw was a native of England, brought up in a woolen factory and entirely unfamiliar with the pioneer's most effective instrument, the axe, but he mastered the situation, cleared his farm and brought it into excellent productiveness. He was a man of good natural gifts, had a fair education, and is reputed to have taught the first school in Cuyahoga County. He held various civil offices in the township and was the founder of Shaw Academy. McIlrath and Jones brought their families in the fall of 1804. Then there were five families in the territory that later became East Cleveland. Only one family, that of Timothy Doan, had breadstuffs sufficient to last through the winter. The others depended principally on hunting, both to obtain meat for the family rations and skins and furs to barter in the rude markets of Newburgh and Cleveland, for articles of household and farm necessities. Coon skins were legal tender and hundreds were harvested. Mr. McIlraith was especially noted as a hunter and he had several sons grown nearly to man's estate, so that they formed a strong hunting battalion. The next year John Ruple settled on the line between East Cleveland and Euclid as these townships were afterwards related. He, too, was a noted hunter and was credited by William Coleman with killing the first panther slain in the old township of Euclid by a white man. He raised a large family and lived out his life, a long one, on the old farm. The next year Samuel Ruple settled at Nine Mile Creek in the eastern part of the territory afterward called Collinwood. Later in that year Caleb Eddy located in the southern part of the township on a stream which they named Dugway Brook. The same year Abraham Norris came and began work on his farm on the ridge back of Collamer. Mrs. Myndert Wemple, a daughter of Norris, some years ago related many interesting incidents of the pioneer experience of the family, some of which are preserved. The family were two miles from their nearest neighbor, David Hendershot. They had a puncheon floor and in summer a coverlid answered for a door. Mr. Norris worked hard from daylight to dark and soon had a good sized clearing, that is, he had felled the trees and trimmed the brush. Then, according to pioneer custom, he invited his neighbors from five or six miles around to a logging bee. Soon the company had several piles ready for burning and Mrs. Norris, who was watching the logging, ran into the house to get a shovel full of coals to

fire the first log heap. The fire was burning low in the fireplace and on the warm hearth lay a griddle, which had been used for baking pancakes. The first thing Mrs. Norris saw as she entered the cabin was an enormous yellow rattlesnake curled up on the griddle. She screamed and fainted. Her husband ran in, but had no weapon. He called for his father-in-law, Mr. McIlrath, who was driving the oxen among the logs, and he despatched the intruder with his ox goad. The snake proved to be a very large one with twenty-four rattles.

It was the rule that men, who traveled through the woods, invariably carried a handy weapon, either a gun or a stick for snakes. Several wholesale killings were related in former chapters, where the air became impregnated with the poison and caused sickness. Mrs. Norris, who



Doan's Corners Congregational Church

fainted at sight of the big rattler in the frying pan on the hearth, was braver in the presence of bears and wolves. When she heard the pigs squealing one night, when her husband was away, she ventured forth and as a bear was carrying away a pig in its arms like a crying baby, she carried a shovel of coals and threw them on a pile of dry bark and the quick bright blaze frightened the bear and it dropped the pig and loped into the woods. The pig was not seriously hurt.

Mrs. Wemple said that at this period of settlement there was no church in the neighborhood and people went to Doan's Corners on Sundays, where Squire Nathaniel Doan would read a sermon. The family would make the trip to meeting with oxen, not with horse and buggy, for they had no buggy and the roads would not warrant that sort of a conveyance if they had had one. Mr. Norris would walk beside his horse on which his wife was riding with one child riding in front and another behind her. Luxuries came slowly to the early settlers. Mrs. Norris once sent to Pennsylvania by a couple of young men, who were making the trip, for a pound of tea and two yards of calico, the latter to make the baby a dress, and the former for special occasions. We are writing of a period about five years before Cuyahoga County was organized. There were at this time only two or three gristmills within ten miles of the Norris home and except the Newburgh mill they were

very inferior flouring establishments, often out of repair. In dry times the water would run low and these mills could do very little grinding. John Shaw at one time took his oxen and cart and loaded up with a grist for every family in the township, driving eighty miles to Erie to get grinding done. He was scheduled to be back in two weeks and on the day fixed for his arrival home Mrs. Shaw invited all the people in the town to cook and eat of the new supply at her house. Bad roads delayed Shaw on the return trip and he did not arrive on schedule. Mrs. Shaw was determined not to disappoint her guests altogether so she gave a dinner of roast venison and baked pumpkin.

At this time Indians, squaws and papooses were frequently seen passing to and fro in the neighborhood. They had a camping place back of where Shaw High School now stands. Their presence frightened the children, but no instances are recorded of their having done any harm.

The first church in the township, and it must be understood that reference is made to the territory afterwards comprising East Cleveland, was organized in 1807. It was Congregational. This was the first church organized in the county as well. The meetings were held in the houses of the settlers until 1810, when a log meeting house was built at a point called Nine Mile Creek, afterwards Euclid and after that Collamer. This was the first church built in the county and preceded all others by some ten years. In 1809 Caleb Eddy built a gristmill, the first in the township, on a brook above the site of Lake View cemetery. These early settlers were not old settlers. They were mostly young people. This remark is interlarded that we may fully appreciate the following incident: Late one day in the fall, Mrs. Timothy Eddy, expecting her husband home, but not until dark, went after the cows. They had strayed a long distance, but she heard the bell and guided by that finally found them. When she tried to drive them home she found she had lost the way and the animals seemed more inclined to lie down than to assist in helping her find it. It was their bed time. After working for some time in a vain effort to locate her home, she gave up the thought and slept through the night, finding a warm place between two of the cows. As one expressed it, she occupied a living boudoir. In the meantime, the husband on returning home had roused the neighbors for a search. All night they wandered through the woods, shouting and carrying torches of bark, but in all the search they did not come near her sleeping place. When daylight came she made her way home and it is quite probable that she brought the cows.

The first tavern keeper in the township was David Bunnel, who opened a tavern before the War of 1812. It was located southwest of the site of Collamer. In 1811 Abijah Crosby, father of Deacon Thomas D. Crosby, came to the township. He was one of the earliest of those in the township, who settled near the lake shore. Benjamin Thorp, who located first at the mouth of Euclid Creek, did not come until 1813.

When the War of 1812 broke out the sensation among the settlers was intense all over the county as we have related in the various chapters covering the townships. The pioneers bent to the task of clearing with such intensity that it required much to detract their attention, but all recognized the vital importance of the conflict. When the news of Hull's surrender came to this township and with it various tales, from time to time, of the murderous exploits of Indians, the few residents several times left their homes in alarm, but after awhile they returned to begin again their work. Their families must be fed and they went on clearing and planting as before. It is, however, true that immigration practically ceased. On the day of Perry's victory the people of the township and

from other townships, were busy raising William Hale's log barn below Collinwood. Cornelius Thorp, who at one time was the oldest living resident, was at this raising and it is from his story, given in the '80s, that we get this description and the facts of the occurrences in East Cleveland. Men came to this raising from Warrensville and other nearby townships. The severe labor of the pioneers was lightened by some sort of amusement that did not detract from swift accomplishment. The raisers were divided into two rival squads and there was a strife to see which one would get the log up the faster. At each corner was an expert axman making notches and saddles to fit the logs together. Neither side could actually go faster than the other, as all sides of the building must go up together, so there was a contest at every course. While this spirited contest was on and men were exhibiting their prowess, and labor and amusement were combined, there came to the ears of the workers a dull thunder from the northwest. Again it came more distinct, rolling slowly over lake and land and forest, then another and another. Now every ax and every log was dropped and men simply looked into each other's faces. "That's Perry," said one, "a fight," "a fight," "a battle" went from mouth to mouth, and the twenty or thirty men raced to the lake hoping to catch a view of the conflict or get some inkling of the probable outcome, which as one expressed it was to decide the supremacy of Lake Erie. They watched upon the shore, looking in the direction of the sound, but the fight was seventy-five miles away and they could see neither smoke nor sail and only the ominous succession of shocks told them that a battle was on. Hour after hour they listened. It would be a single shot and then a broadside, then scattering shots, and after a while the shots died out and all was still. It was over, but what was the outcome? The anxious listeners from the East Cleveland log raising returned slowly to their homes to pass a restless, sleepless night. The next morning a swift riding express, a Paul Revere express, brought the news that Perry had won and that invasion from the white and the red foe need no longer be feared.

Of the men at that raising Cornelius Thorp outlived them all and for many years was the sole survivor of the group at the erstwhile jolly raising of William Hale's log barn. Benjamin Thorp, the father of Cornelius, moved to the Coit tract of 1,000 acres on the lake shore, later known as "Coits." Immediately after the close of the war the settlers came in great numbers and soon they were in full tide. Now there was a slight appearance of a village where Collamer was located but it was called Euclid then. After the War of 1812 Enoch Murray started a store there, David Crocker a tannery, and like Newburgh with its gristmill it became a little trade center. The tannery continued in operation for twenty years. This point was variously called Collamer, Nine Mile Creek, and Euclid. In 1817 a frame church was built on the site of the old log one and then the little settlement could boast, for there was not another one in the county. In 1818 Benjamin P. Beers and Myndert Wemple settled in the township and the same year Enoch Murray was keeping store at Collamer. He sold to McIlrath in 1820 and he in turn sold to John Gardner. Taverns appeared along the main roads after the war. Benjamin S. Welch kept one at Nine Mile Creek and Enoch Meeker one farther west and Seth Doan another. Still, as the old annals put it, "rattlesnakes still hissed from their dens, and deer bounded past the clearings." But the game was falling before the bullets of the pioneers. It was in 1820 that the big elk, already referred to, was chased from the Chagrin River and killed, some say in East

Cleveland. This hunter's prize weighed 500 pounds and had horns seven feet long.

By 1825 the character of the township by the patient labors of the pioneers was rapidly changing. One-half of the log houses, thanks to the sawmills, had been replaced by frame ones. In the north part every lot had a settler. In the south part there were not so many. There were a few frame houses, somewhat scattered, and quite a widespread wilderness yet remained. In the old voting list of the Township of Euclid many names of East Cleveland settlers appear as they are credited to both townships. The immigration was checked by the War of 1812, but continued following the war in increased proportions. This continued until 1837, when for three years there was another check due to the hard times. At Nine Mile Creek, Sargent Currier kept store, ran a sawmill, and later built a steam gristmill. There Abner McIlrath opened a tavern in 1837 and Samuel Lenter operated a tannery. When R. H. Strowbridge came in 1840 he had it recorded that Sargent Currier was still keeping store, and Alvin Hollister the tavern; the wild game—at least the large game, was practically all gone, as were the rattlesnakes. He also bore witness to the fact that the west part of the township was the last to settle.

From this time a change came over the trend of settlement, for Cleveland began to be a real growing city and spread out over the outlying territory. At the June session of the county commissioners in 1847 the Township of East Cleveland was formed from the territory of Euclid and Cleveland, principally, but Warrensville and Newburgh at this time or later added some territory to the new township. If as we have stated at the opening of this chapter, the township was really erected in 1846, the first town meeting was not held until June 26, 1847. The first officers of the township were: Trustees, Theron Woodworth, Ahimaz Sherwin and Samuel Erwin; clerk, Ansel Young; treasurer, Joel Jones; assessor, Freeman Whitman. Joel Jones declined to serve and N. Pittsbury was appointed in his stead. For many years after the township was formed it had a thriving village. It became inconvenient to call it Euclid being so near the township of the same name, so it was called Collamer. In 1852 the Cleveland, Painesville & Ashtabula Railroad, later the Lake Shore & Michigan Southern, and now the New York Central Railway, operated from Cleveland to Erie through the northern part. This would naturally attract a population, but the beauty of the locations at the foot of the ridge between Cleveland and Collamer were quickly observed by citizens of Cleveland and purchases were made especially around Collamer. Thus began the extension eastward of Euclid Avenue, which finally rivalled in beauty the streets of the world. Some years following the period of which we are writing Bayard Taylor, the famous world traveler, pronounced this street the finest in the world. Its change toward a great industrial thoroughfare will be more properly discussed in the chapters on Cleveland.

We are now approaching the period of the Civil war and will only say before taking up the history of the township following that the record of this township takes rank with the best. In the history of Cleveland more attention will be given to the general record of the townships in the war. In 1862 James Haycox opened a valuable quarry of sandstone in the southern part of the township on the farm cleared by John Welch. The character of the stone is similar to much in the county. The most important upheaval in the political fortunes of the township occurred in 1867 when the village of East Cleveland was annexed to Cleveland. Collamer seemed to take on new life as if the loss of the other village must be made up.

The records of the county commissioners under the heading of East Cleveland have a number of entries: June, 1846, application for the formation of East Cleveland township filed. Afterwards application granted. In 1847 certain territory added to the township of East Cleveland taken from the Township of Euclid. August 6, 1866, East Cleveland Village established. November 6, 1872, Glenville Village established. February 3, 1878, a portion of East Cleveland Township annexed to Cleveland. June 4, 1883, Collinwood Village established out of East Cleveland and Euclid townships. June 16, 1892, a portion of East Cleveland Township annexed to Cleveland. May 22, 1895, Lake Hamlet established out of East Cleveland Township. April 18, 1896, Collinwood Township established out of the Village of Collinwood. October 12, 1900, Cleveland Heights Hamlet established. These entries do not run in chronological order for the next entry is October 11, 1866, East Cleveland Village established. Then comes February 3, 1872, the Village of Collamer incorporated. October 19, 1872, East Cleveland Village annexed to Cleveland. August 6, 1890, the Hamlet of East Cleveland established. December 6, 1894, the Hamlet of East Cleveland advanced to a village. East Cleveland Village, the second, has since been advanced to the grade of a city, which entry does not appear on the commissioners' records and is not necessarily a part thereof.

The old annals before the '80s give a survey of the municipalities of East Cleveland, in this wise: "Collamer has churches, one academy, four stores, one postoffice, one doctor, two meat markets, one cider mill, one shoe shop, one tannery, and 1,000 inhabitants. On the railroad, one mile north, is Collinwood. Here are the roundhouses of the Lake Shore Railway. Collinwood is laid out on a liberal plan with streets enough for a small city, which it promises to become. It has churches, three schools, six stores, four doctors, two drug stores, one hardware store, two boot stores, one clothing store, two millinery stores, one hotel, The Warren House, two livery stables, two news depots, one wagon and blacksmith shop, one harness shop, three meat markets, and a population of 1,500. The repair shops and roundhouses, the building of which began in 1873, were finished in 1875. In the latter year a post office was established." The old account goes on to say that "Lake View, near the Lake View Cemetery, is another location where there is a prospect of another fine suburban village. The Lake View & Collamer Railroad, called the Dummy, gives access to the city along the main road. On the ridge grape growing flourishes. The soil is equally productive with Euclid. The grapes are generally sold in bulk but some wine is made. J. J. Preyer's Lake View wine farm is one of the most celebrated wine producing places in the county. The Village of Glenville on the lake shore includes about three square miles of territory, but only a part is built up. The Lake Shore Railway passes through it and has a depot there, while the Lake View & Collamer Dummy skirts its southern boundary. The Northern Ohio Fair Grounds are a little west of the center of the village. This was incorporated in 1872 and W. J. Brassie and R. M. N. Taylor are its trustees. Of the village, William J. Gordon was the first mayor, and he was followed by W. H. Gaylord. Glenville has three stores, three hotels, one blacksmith shop, one shoe shop, and one carriage shop. It has a population of 500. The whole of East Cleveland, except Glenville, and a few farms, is incorporated for special purposes, having the powers of a village as to road improvements, etc."

Higher education began in East Cleveland with the founding of Shaw Academy. In 1835, the old pioneer, John Shaw, died, having no chil-

dren, he left his property to found an academy. The property consisted mostly of a farm a short distance northwest from Collamer. The farm was sold by his executor for $5,000. The people of the vicinity subscribed the money to erect a building for the academy and the money left by Shaw was placed in a fund for the support of the school. Trustees were appointed and the school was opened and operated like any other country academy until 1868. Then as the school did not prosper as desired or expected, the building was leased and public school money was applied toward its support and it became partly a public school and partly an academy. In 1877 the trustees of the academy leased the building to the school directors of Collamer for a district school, but of a higher grade. Of the various stages of development up to the present Shaw High School of the City of East Cleveland, famous as a progressive and leading school, second perhaps to none in the county, much may be said. Of its present status we will speak further on.

The first Presbyterian, or Congregational Church of Collamer, of which we have spoken, was founded in 1807, being the first and for ten years the only church in the county. It was formed on what was known as a plan of union, adopted by the General Assembly of the Presbyterian Church and the General Association of Congregational Churches. It was Congregational at first but was connected with the Presbytery for "discipline and mutual encouragement." It took the name of the Church of Christ in Euclid, that being the township when it was organized. The first members were Nathaniel Doan, Sarah Doan, John Ruple, Thomas McIlrath, Elizabeth McIlrath, Sarah Shaw, Eunice Eddy, Abram L. Norris, Abigail Norris, George Kilbourne, Almira Kilbourne, Andrew McIlrath, Abigail McIlrath, Anna Bunnell, and Isabelle McIlrath. The strictness of discipline and the existence among the pioneers of amusements are both shown by entries on the old church records. One of August 29, 1807, reads as follows: "A. L. and Abigail Norris confessed to dancing 'not long before' (this must refer to a period before they joined the church) and expressed contrition. Sarah Shaw admitted the fact of dancing but would not make a public confession and was suspended." At the first meeting of the church, John Ruple and George Kilbourne were appointed as a standing committee. They may have been entrusted with certain lines of discipline. The second entry on the old church record shows the meeting to have been held at the house of Nathaniel Doan. "Caleb and Nancy Eddy admitted joining the 'Halcyon Church,' supposing it to be Christian. They expressed their sorrow for having done so." This Halcyon Church was a heterodox institution which started up in Euclid, flourished for a time and disappeared. The members claimed to be Christians. Their right to the name seems to have been questioned. At this meeting of the church, aside from the Caleb and Nancy Eddy matter, there were other cases of discipline. There is this entry: "Mrs. Shaw publicly professed repentance for her dancing of long ago and was duly reinstated in the church." Numerous cases occurred during the early years of the church, mostly on account of members dancing or allowing their children to do so. In the summer of 1811 nearly all the members publicly acknowledged their wrongdoing in permitting their children to attend the Fourth of July ball. Some time before this, to-wit, March 15, 1810, the church adopted the Presbyterian model and put themselves under its discipline and Rev. Thomas Barr was made a regular pastor. He was not regularly ordained until August of that year. At this time Andrew McIlrath and John Ruple were appointed ruling elders. It was at this time that the log church already

referred to was built. This log building during its entire existence was the only church in Cuyahoga County. As stated, a frame church was built on the site of the old log one in 1817.

Rev. Thomas Barr stayed until 1820. It then had no regular pastor, but Rev. Randolph Stoner came out from Cleveland and preached from time to time up to 1823. After that Rev. Stephen J. Bradstreet supplied until 1825, when Rev. Stephen Peet was ordained as pastor and continued in that capacity until 1833. For two years from that time the head was Rev. E. S. Scott, and the following two years Rev. E. Adams. Rev. H. Blodgett remained as pastor a longer period, serving from 1837 to 1843. He was succeeded by Rev. E. N. Nicols. During his pastorate the celebrated revivalist, Rev. J. Burchard, conducted a powerful series of revival meetings in the winter of '43 and '44. Rev. Benjamin Page was pastor of this original church for three years, from '44 to '46, inclusive. In 1847, the old annals state, Rev. William Beecher, the brother of Henry Ward Beecher, began as stated supply and continued until 1849. He was succeeded by Rev. Jonas Bigelow, who died while serving as the pastor, in 1854. During his first year as the church head (1851) fourteen members withdrew to form the Free Congregational Church. The cause of this departure lay not in religious differences, but in differences over the question of slavery, which was then a much discussed institution. For several years before this action was taken there had been a strong feeling that members of the Presbyterian Church of Collamer should bear stronger testimony against slavery than they had done. On the 27th day of December, 1851, these fourteen members withdrew and presented a memorial declaring that they could not continue in connection with the church while it maintained fellowship with slaveholders. This memorial was signed by John Ruple, Asa Weston, R. Dutton, Asa Cady, Teresa Cady, Alma Ruple, H. A. C. Adams, Ezekiel Adams, Orpha Adams, L. C. Ruple. Mina Ruple, H. L. Ruple, Hannah Ruple, and John Perkins. The church voted to give them honorable dismissal with letters to any church which they might desire to join. The fourteen then organized into The Free Congregational Church of Collamer. For three or four years they met in a schoolhouse, the numbers increased and the congregation built a brick church at Collamer. The original church continued. Andrew Sharp was installed as pastor in 1854 and remained two years. Rev. Hiram Bingham began service as stated supply in 1856. Two years later Rev. F. McGinnis was installed as pastor, and he remained ten years. The records of the church show it to have been styled The First Presbyterian Church of Euclid up to 1867, although it had been in the Township of East Cleveland, as formed, for nineteen years. From that date it is styled in the records The Presbyterian Church of Collamer. From 1867 Rev. R. H. Leonard acted as a supply for five years, and then Rev. H. P. Barnes was installed as a regular pastor, and he remained two years and was succeeded by Rev. E. S. Scott.

In June, 1877, more than a decade after the close of the Civil war that settled the question of slavery, a union was effected with the Free Congregational Church of Collamer. Each was to keep its own organization, but the two churches to unite in all work and in the employment of a pastor. Members were to be admitted by the joint action of both churches, but to be dismissed by separate action, and the meetings to be held in the original Presbyterian or Congregational Church building. Of this original first church in the county, the elders in the '80s were John Aldrich, J. M. Page, T. D. Crosby, Joseph Day, Joseph Parks, Frederick King, and Isaac Brush. The two churches came together in the Sunday

school as well, and William H. Coit was the superintendent after the union.

Saint Paul's Church, Protestant Episcopal, is another of the early churches of Collamer. Its church building in the center of Collamer, built of stone, was begun in 1846 and finished in 1856. The services at first were conducted by Cleveland clergymen. Rev. Eli Adams officiated from '53 to '54; N. P. Charlot, '66 to '69, and Rev. Thomas Lyle was rector beginning with that year. The sittings were made free and the church supported by weekly offerings and subscriptions. Before the '80s there were 110 communicants, 100 baptized, and a large number confirmed. A rectory adjoining the church building was built in 1867. Fifty years ago the wardens were John Doan and J. W. Ogram, and the vestrymen R. Gerrard, G. Doan, W. Oliver, J. W. Doan, B. Gray, and L. B. Beers. It will be noticed that the Doan family spell the name in some periods Doan, and in others Doane. Apparently the final e was used in the early years.

The Disciple Church of Collamer was organized in 1829. The first members were Luther Dille, Clarissa Dille, Eri M. Dille, Laurilla Jones, Leonard Marsilliot, Edithea Cranney, Desire Perry, Mary Anne Perry, Fanny Cranney, and Nancy Hale. The organization meeting was held in a log schoolhouse, west of what was afterwards the residence of E. M. Dille. The first ruling elder was Luther Dille. In those days much was left to the ruling elder, who became a sort of manager. The little organization grew, and in 1840 a frame church building was put up in Collamer. Rev. A. S. Hayden was one of the principal ministers, who from time to time came out to help carry on the work of the church. In 1862 a new brick church was built, and Reverend Hayden was the pastor from '63 to '66, and Rev. A. B. Green from '66 to '68. In the latter year Rev. W. B. Hendrix held protracted meetings, when some 100 united with the church.

This church became a sort of parent church for this denomination. Over twenty Disciple churches in various parts of the West were founded by emigrants from Euclid and East Cleveland, who had belonged to the Collamer Church. A Disciple Church was organized at Collinwood really as an offshoot from the Collamer organization. In February, 1878, at the suggestion of E. M. Dille of the Collamer Church, who offered to pay the preliminary expenses, Hendrix began a series of Disciples meetings at Collinwood, and in April of that year a church was organized there with fifty-nine members. Immediately the proposition of building was agitated, and in ten days, starting less than two months from the organization of the church, a building costing $2,500 was completed. Of this cost Mr. Dille contributed $800. As combining patriotism and religion, this building was dedicated on July 4, 1878. The overseers in the '80s were the same in the Collamer and Collinwood churches, Deacon George Morse and Alexander McIlrath.

The Congregational Church of Collinwood seemed also to have been promoted by the Collamer Church, for a frame church was built there before an organization was effected. The church building was erected in 1874, and the church organized the following year. The first pastor was Rev. Josiah Turner, and the acting deacons in 1879 were L. Cody, J. Pronting, C. Hoagland, and George Reading, and the trustees, L. Cody, William Greenless, Benjamin Carter, and William Jonghin.

Turning to the civil government of the township we find that the names of many old pioneer families appear in the list of its officers. Of those who have served as trustees in the first half century of its separate existence are Benjamin Cranford, Samuel Erwin, Joel Jones, Hiram McIlrath, Benjamin S. Welch, J. P. Doan, Darius Ford, Robert Harlow,

John Welch, Lyman Crosby, B. P. Beers, Lassel Birge, E. H. Lacy, Jonathan C. Bowles, D. A. Beers, J. R. Walters, Park B. Clark, G. Watkins, Joseph Phillips, Frederick P. Silsby, William Treat, Darius Adams, Alfred Talbot, Joseph Slaght, F. L. Burt, George Mather, Sargent Currier, L. F. Beers, C. W. Dellenbaugh, R. C. Meeker, James Haycox, Andrew Wemple, J. O. Meeker, W. P. Hudson, Robert Harlow, Seth Minor, Joseph Ames, Marion Minor, Joseph Parks, and William Quilliams. Clerks, Ansel Young, Horatio Ford, E. T. Sturtevant, S. W. Baldwin, W. B. Waring, Norton Doan, and William James. Treasurers, B. T. Blackwell, Daniel R. Hildreth, John R. Walters, N. L. Post, Henry Ford, A. C. Stevens, and William James. Assessors, Benjamin P. Beers, H. N. Smith, S. A. Baldwin, M. A. Bard, Levi Thomas, and Anson Bartlett.

We will only speak in this connection of a few whose names appear as having served the township in the early years. The Doan family was one of the most prominent. In 1879 John Doan was the earliest surviving male resident of the county, and hence gets prominence in the earlier annals. We have referred to Timothy and Nathaniel. It is an English family name, and as originally written, Dōne, was pronounced with the long o as it was when the spelling was changed to Doane and then to Doan. The name Dōne signifies a race of warriors, and several chiefs of the house of Dōne were in the battles of Agincourt and Flodden. The original John Doane crossed the Atlantic for America in one of the first three ships that sailed from Plymouth, landing here in 1630. One brother came about the same time and landed in Canada, and another in Virginia. Thus the three points of landing were the separate attraction of the three. John Doane took a prominent part in the new Plymouth Colony, and in 1633 was chosen assistant to Governor Winslow. He held at the same time another position that was deemed a very important one in those days, he was deacon in the church at Plymouth and Eastham. He had five children, and these all had large families. Daniel had five children by his first wife, and among them was Joseph, born in 1669. Joseph had twelve children, and among them was Joseph, Junior, who married Deborah Haddock in 1725. Joseph Doane, Jr., removed with his wife to Middle Haddam on the Connecticut River, in Connecticut, and engaged in shipbuilding. His third son, Seth Doane, born in 1733, married Mercey Parker. They had nine children, and among them was a second Seth Doane. The two Seth Doanes, father and son, were taken prisoners by the British in the Revolutionary war. Seth Doane, Jr., died, and the father, with the balance of his family, came West. The Doanes of Cuyahoga we have thus traced from Flodden Field to the wilderness of the Western Reserve. Timothy, whom we have mentioned as one of the three first Common Pleas judges of the county, was a son of Seth. He married Mary Carey, and they had a family of ten children. Timothy traveled from Herkimer County, New York, where he was born, to Buffalo with a team of horses and a team of oxen. The family stayed in Buffalo while he came to Cuyahoga. After a slow journey he finally reached the home of his brother Nathaniel, who had settled at Doan's Corners. He then bought two lots in Euclid, later East Cleveland. In the spring of 1801 he sent for his family, who came from Buffalo in an open boat to Painesville or Fairport. Here the boat became disabled and sank. They then traveled overland, the party of five riding on two horses and finding their way through the woods by the burned trees. John Doan was the son of Judge Timothy Doan and lived on the farm that Timothy bought over eighty years. He married Anolivia Baldwin, daughter of Seth Baldwin of Cleveland.

William Quilliams is one who had a wide acquaintance over the county. He was a soldier in the Civil war, and lost a forearm in battle. For many years he was an officer in the Court of Appeals of Cuyahoga County and there through his efficient work won a host of friends.

Col. A. C. McIlrath, a pioneer of the early days in the township, deserves especial mention. He came with his parents to the township when five years of age. The log cabin that was the first home was situated on the south side of Euclid Avenue near the present entrance to Lake View Cemetery. The only neighbors, when they came, were the families of Benjamin Jones, Samuel Cozad, and Mr. Doan. He, Col. A. C. McIlrath, grew to manhood amid the wild scenes of pioneer life. He was six feet seven inches in height and well proportioned. He served for several years as justice of the peace, and in 1832 erected the McIlrath tavern. Here he officiated as landlord for forty-four years. He was justice of the peace at the time of his death. He was always proud of the fact that his father laid out Euclid Avenue. He was a well educated man and a competent civil engineer. The McIlraths became very numerous in the county. Col. A. C. McIlrath had thirteen children, having married in early life Eliza Picor. The men were usually large in stature and fearless in the discharge of their duties. It is related of one that at one time having a warrant for a character wanted for crime, and in endeavoring to serve it the man tried to escape by whipping up his horse and driving away, but McIlrath caught the wheel of the buggy and held it with such strength that the horse soon gave up the struggle, and McIlrath got his prisoner. Several of the family were soldiers in the Civil war. O. P. McIlrath is an honorary member of the Early Settlers' Association of Cuyahoga County by reason of his service in the army in the War of the Rebellion.

The Fords deserve mention. We have mentioned Henry, who served as township treasurer, and Horatio Ford, who served as clerk. Their father, Cyrus, came to East Cleveland in 1841 and bought 100 acres of land on the north side of Euclid Avenue. He was interested in an attempt to produce silk in Cuyahoga County. He planted mulberry trees and hatched 1,500,000 silk worms, but never succeeded in getting a single cocoon. He at least demonstrated the fact that they could not be produced in this climate.

The Cozads are identified with this township in its early history. Samuel Cozad came to East Cleveland in 1808. Before his death he and his sons owned all the land lying between Doan Brook and the Dugway, which passes through Lake View Cemetery. The grounds of the Western Reserve University are partly of the original purchase by Mr. Cozad. Samuel was the grandfather of Justus L. Cozad, who with Mr. Odell, began the abstract business in Cleveland.

Only two corporations remain, formed from the Township of East Cleveland, East Cleveland City, and Bratenahl Village. The township has no existence as a political division.

East Cleveland City

Like Lakewood, East Cleveland is largely a city of homes, and except for its local government is seemingly but a residence section of Cleveland. It is the development of old Collinwood into an up-to-date city, and in a short time. It was one of the first cities in the country, and the first in the county to adopt the city manager plan of government, and the East Cleveland City Hall is the national headquarters of the National City Managers' Association of the United States. Former City Manager C. M. Osborne of East Cleveland is president of this association, and

Paul B. Wilcox of East Cleveland, secretary. As indicating the growth of the city in the last few years we will state that the tax valuation of the city in 1918, when the city manager plan was put into effect, was $40,000,000, and as shown by the annual report for 1922 it was $53,000,000 in round numbers. The population in the same period increased from 25,000 to 32,000. The present government is styled the commission-manager plan of government. The present commissioners are W. M. Pattison, who is president; E. M. Sprague, who is vice president; Mrs. W. A. Siddall, J. F. Pease, and John R. Moxon. The city manager is Charles A. Carran, who in October, 1922, succeeded C. M. Osborne, who was the first city manager of the town. F. D. Green is director of finance; E. A. Binyon, director of law; M. W. Garnett, city engineer; L. G. Corlett, chief of police; E. T. Woolway, chief of fire; Stanton Adams, police justice; Dr. G. W. Stober, director of health, and Mrs. Ethel S. Ingraham, director of welfare. As showing the advance from the original pioneer government of the fathers, an outline of this new plan of government now in operation may be of historical interest. First, the people elect a city commission of five members, a Board of Education of five members, and a judge of the Municipal Court. Second, the city commission appoints a sinking fund commission, a city manager, and a director of finance. Third, the city manager appoints a director of law, a director of health, a civil service commission with the approval of the city commission, and all other employees of the city. The city manager acts as the director of public safety and the director of public service. This form of government, like all forms of government, works better with good men at the helm, and the city seems to be well officered. That is the most important consideration. Pope once said: "For forms of government let fools contest, whate'er is best administered is best." East Cleveland spent in 1922 for its police department $47,420.22, and for its fire department $61,630.76. It has over forty miles of paved streets, seventy-five miles of sewers, nearly that length of sidewalks, and about fifteen acres of parks. With an area of only three square miles, it has a tax value of $53,250,000. Its bonded indebtedness is about $2,000,000.

Like Cleveland Heights and other large municipalities of the county the schools have advanced with great rapidity and have been a great factor in drawing a fine class of citizens. From the establishment of Shaw Academy, a school for higher instruction than the "little red school" afforded, it built up a fine educational system in a comparatively short time. The total enumeration in the public schools of East Cleveland for the past year was 6,053, and the number of teachers employed 242. There are seven school buildings, the Prospect School, with E. M. Preston as principal; Superior School, with Belle L. Parks as principal; Roselle School, with Della Freeborn as principal; Mayfair School, with J. E. Pettit as principal; Chambers School, with M. E. Williams as principal; Caledonia School, with Ella Hill as principal, and Shaw High School, with Josephine Barnaby as principal. W. H. Kirk is the superintendent, with offices at Shaw High School. There were 216 in the graduating class of 1923. The enrollment in all the schools for the new year indicated an increase of about 10 per cent over the former year. Shaw High School employs 82 teachers, and has an enrollment of 1,556. The old bequest of Mr. Shaw which we have referred to, and which was used in opening and aiding Shaw Academy, is still in evidence and the proceeds, about $300 annually, is applied towards the support of the school, now only a drop in the bucket, as Superintendent Kirk expressed it.

East Cleveland maintains three public libraries, the Main Library at 14101 Euclid Avenue, the North Branch at 14303 Shaw Avenue, and

Shaw High School Branch at Shaw High School. The library board has seven members, Stephen W. Tener, president; Mrs. T. H. Bushnell, vice president; O. F. Emerson, secretary and treasurer; Mrs. James H. Griswold, Walter E. Myers, Henry A. Taylor, and David Brooks, Jr. The increased use of the libraries is shown by the following figures as to circulation: In 1918, 54,452; the next year, about 151,000; the next, 181,000, and in 1922, nearly 200,000 volumes were drawn.

The various departments of the city are in competent hands. L. G. Corlett, chief of police, has had twenty-five years' experience in the Cleveland police department. E. T. Woolway is chief of the fire department, and W. G. Dillon, superintendent of the street department. A. B. Stewart is foreman of the water department, and William S. Potter is market master. John H. Melville is instructor in the parks and playgrounds; J. W. Barrow, city electrician, and M. W. Garnett is building inspector. Second in population of the three cities in the county outside of Cleveland, and the only one which has adopted the manager plan of government, East Cleveland is not second in progressive and practical civic pride and accomplishment. One item that was overlooked in the brief review of the school system was that of the fine Stadium connected with Shaw High School, which was dedicated in October and which will seat something like 15,000 people. The athletic field is well equipped by this addition.

Bratenahl

This village of twenty years is a most interesting section of the county, saved from the grasp of a great city. We do not mean by this that there is danger from the political absorption by the metropolis, but a village can not exist as an integral part of the other, and hence the expression. Bratenahl extends along the lake in a long, narrow tract of beautiful homes and boulevards, of trees and cultivated shrubs, of flowers and well kept lawns. It has but two manufacturing establishments, and both are of the quiet kind and do not break the harmony of the whole. They were in existence when the village was formed, the Marble and Shattuck Chair Company, a scion of the Bedford factory of that name, and the Lucas Machine-Tool Company. The territory of the village was formerly a part of the Village of Glenville. In 1904 the Township of Bratenahl was formed from this territory. An election was held, and John H. Beattie was elected justice of the peace. The township then functioned, but as a judicial township. Immediately steps were taken to form a village, and so rapidly did they advance that in November an election was held for the selection of its officers. They were chosen as follows: Mayor, Liberty E. Holden; clerk, Clifford A. Neff; treasurer, Charles H. Gale; councilmen, Abram Garfield, Christian Gottschalt, R. L. Ireland, James A. Patton, C. W. Pratt, and N. W. Stanley; marshal, John G. Newkirk. It is probably a statement that can not be truthfully controverted that no set of officers in any village or city of the county included so many men of such high business standing as did the men chosen at this first election in Bratenahl.

It is an interesting fact that in all of its twenty years of existence there has never been an election contest. Only one ticket has been in the field at any election. The first clerk of the village, Clifford A. Neff, appointed as his assistant Miss Mary H. Giles, which office she still holds, and there is not a word or a line in the records of the clerk's office that has not been transcribed by her. She is also clerk of the school board. It may be interesting to note that she is the daughter of Sidney W. Giles, who was well known in the county for many years as secretary of the

Glenville Race Track Association, which conducted the races where so many notable events occurred and where so many world records were broken.

The present officers of the village are: Mayor, R. F. Grant; clerk, A. H. Fieback; treasurer, H. P. McIntosh, Jr.; assessor, G. M. Soul; marshal, C. E. Cole; councilmen, C. S. Britton, J. E. Ferris, Abram Garfield, C. N. Hickok, Herman Moss, and H. E. Sheffield. In 1918 a municipal building was constructed, costing, with the grounds, improvements and equipment, approximately $60,000. At this time R. L. Ireland was mayor; Clifford A. Neff, clerk; Charles H. Gale, treasurer, and the council consisted of C. S. Britton, B. P. Bole, A. S. Chisholm, Abram Garfield, Max McMurray, and N. W. Stanley. On the walls of the council chamber of the new building hangs a fine oil painting of Aaron Williams, the old lamp lighter, who served in that capacity "since the mind of man runs not to the contrary."

The schools of Bratenahl are housed in a commodious building on East One Hundred and Fifth Street. There are eight teachers, and the enrollment is 158. The principal is Miss Sara Bair. This is a grade school, and the pupils are permitted to attend the high schools of Cleveland until graduation, their tuition being paid by the village. The school board consists of W. E. Durstine, president; Miss Mary H. Giles, as we have said, clerk; A. D. Baldwin, Mrs. J. P. Burton, E. A. Foote, and Charles L. Stocker.

It would be of interest to trace the history of many who have entered into the political life of Bratenahl, but as they are so essentially a part of Greater Cleveland they will be considered in connection with later chapters. As to the selection of the name, it was taken from Bratenahl Road, an old East Cleveland-Euclid thoroughfare, which came, it is alleged, from an early pioneer family.

CHAPTER XXIV

RANGE 12, NUMBER 8, CLEVELAND TOWNSHIP

Except for the uneven shore of Lake Erie, this township would have contained a tract five miles square. It is the last of the subdivisions of Cuyahoga County that we are to consider, and as much of the history of Cuyahoga County centers here, we will consider it in its various stages of development. While the townships of the Reserve have been variously divided in the survey, some in quarter township divisions, some in 100-acre lots, this one distinct from all the rest began with a survey of a city with smaller lots. A surveyed city is not a city, hence we must first discuss the township with this added distinction. In September of 1796 the surveying party under Moses Cleveland, engaged in the survey of the Connecticut Western Reserve, came to this township, known only as number 8 in range 12, and laid out the plan of a city and named it, with the township, Cleveland, in honor of Moses Cleveland, the commander of the expedition, and then on October 18th they went away. The surveyors were professional men, their expenses were paid and they, after their arduous labors on the survey, went back to New England to rest up for another year. The following year they again made Cleveland their headquarters. To recite in brief the condition of the enterprise—Moses Cleveland was a director of the Connecticut Land Company, and was given a power of attorney as follows: "To Moses Cleveland—We the directors of the Connecticut Land Company having appointed you to go on to said land as superintendent over the agents and men sent on to survey and make locations on said land, to make and enter into friendly relations with the natives, who are on said land or contiguous thereto and may have any pretended claim to the same, and secure such friendly intercourse amongst them as will establish peace, quiet and safety to the survey and settlement of said lands not ceded by the natives under the authority of the United States.

"You are hereby for the foregoing purpose fully authorized and empowered to act and transact all the above business in as full and ample a manner as we, ourselves, could do, to make contracts in the foregoing matters in our behalf and stead and make such drafts on our treasury as may be necessary to accomplish the foregoing object of your appointment. And all agents and men by us employed and sent on to survey and settle said land, to be obedient to your orders and directions. And you are to be accountable for all monies by you received, conforming your conduct to such orders and directions as we may, from time to time give you and to do and act in all matters according to your best skill and judgment, which may tend to the best interest, prosperity and success of said Connecticut Land Company, having more particularly for your guide the Articles of Association entered into and signed by the individuals of said Company."

The procedure up to the point of sending out the surveyors was like this. Fifty men bought out this tract (the Western Reserve) from the State of Connecticut. Some of the names of these men are familiar in this county and city, that is the family name, Joseph Howland, Daniel S. Coit,

Elias Morgan, Caleb Atwater, Samuel Mather, Jr., Ephraim Kirby, Gideon Granger, Jr., Solomon Cowles, Moses Cleveland, Samuel P. Lord, and Aaron Olmsted. The fifty original purchasers paid for the land to the State of Connecticut by forming a pool as it is sometimes called. The amount paid to the state was $1,200,000. This sum was placed in the school fund of the state and has remained there. This body of men organized into the Connecticut Land Company. The deed from the State of Connecticut must have been a joint deed to all the contributors, for they all joined in a deed of trust to Jonathan Brace, John Caldwell, and John Morgan, authorizing them to give deeds to purchasers. Of course they had bought this tract of land to sell again. It was not altogether a rosy proposition. It was known that a large part of this land was on the west side of the Cuyahoga River and could not be disposed of until the Indian rights were extinguished. This purchase was to include 3,000,000 acres and it was generally assumed that there was much more land in the tract, exclusive of the Fire Lands, and so several gentlemen offered to take the balance from the state, it is presumed at the same price, 40 cents per acre. These men were called the Excess Company. Naturally they must await the more accurate survey of the first, the Connecticut Land Company. In order to make an accurate division of the profits according to the amount each man had put into the pool the company organized as a corporation with a capital of $1,200,000 divided into 400 shares of $3,000 each. These shares were distributed in proportion to what each man had paid into the enterprise. A board of directors was chosen as follows: Oliver Phelps, Henry Champion 2nd, Moses Cleveland, Samuel W. Johnson, Ephraim Kirby, Samuel Mather, Jr., and Roger Newberry. Articles of agreement adopted provided that the tract should be surveyed into townships five miles square, the part east of the Cuyahoga as soon as possible, that west as soon as the Indians were bought off. Some townships were to be sold to pay the expenses of the survey. Moses Cleveland, a lawyer of Canterbury, Windam County, Connecticut, forty years old, was chosen as one of the directors to manage the survey in person. Some generalship would be required in this undertaking, and he had been promoted by successive stages to the generalship of the Fifth Brigade of the Connecticut State Militia. This may not have been taken into consideration in the selection, but he was of a dark complexion and some writers have suggested that by reason of that fact he was more successful in dealing with the Indians, as they often took him for one of their race. Be that as it may he was an able man of great natural dignity of carriage, scholarly, and a born leader. As to the spelling of his name we use the present spelling, but the records show that he wrote it both Cleaveland and Cleveland, and the history of the section from which his ancestors came to America gives the spelling Cleveland. Seth Pease, the astronomer and one of the leading surveyors of the expedition led by the General, spells it Cleveland on his maps.

Of this surveying party Augustus Porter of Connecticut was the principal surveyor, and Deputy Superintendent Seth Pease we have mentioned. The other surveyors were Amos Spafford, John M. Holly, Richard M. Stoddard, and Moses Warren. Joshua Stow was commissary of the expedition, and Dr. Theodore Shepard, physician. There were thirty-six other employees. The various members of the expedition were directed to assemble at Canandaigua, New York, on the southeast shore of Lake Ontario, and from there they proceeded in a body to the Western Reserve, mostly by boats. In getting here they rowed, sailed, and walked the shore. This expedition involved large expense, and apparently each member kept a record of his expenses to present to the company, in connec-

tion with a diary for general information, from the time of leaving his home. From the diary of Seth Pease, one of the young surveyors, preserved in the Western Reserve Historical Society annals can be found this entry: "I began my journey Monday, May ninth 1796—Fare from Suffield to Hartford six shillings—expenses four shillings six pence—Fare on my chest from Middleton one shilling sixpence—Trip to New York—Passage and liquor 4 dollars and ¾—In New York—Ticket for play 75 cents liquor 14 cents—show of elephants 50 cents—Shaving and combing 13 cents." Seth wanted to be prepared, in case he was asked the question that was commonly propounded to one, who had been to New York: "Did you see the elephants?"

The history of Cleveland begins with the surveying party, but the story behind the survey is extremely interesting. No attempt was made to settle here until the passage of the ordinance of 1787 and the beginning of government under the territorial system. Then, as one expresses it, toilers on the rocky farms of Connecticut sighed for the mellow soil of Ohio, and the sale began. Oliver Phelps, a native of Windsor, led the enterprise, opening an office at Canandaigua, the first in the country for the sale of forest lands to settlers. At this town the surveyors gathered for the trip to New Connecticut under Moses Cleveland, of Canterbury, "magnetic, able, decisive, and patriotic." Connecticut had been especially favored by King Charles, who was incensed at Massachusetts, and this was not the first attempt of the state at similar occupancy. The sad history of Wyoming was known to the hardy pioneers, who bought of the Connecticut Land Company. By a grant from King Charles the state was given a tract, about the size of the Western Reserve, of land later claimed and acquired by Pennsylvania. In the beautiful Wyoming Valley traversed by the north branch of the Susquehanna there had been planted a colony under the Connecticut town system of individual democracy.

"On Susquehanna's side, fair Wyoming!
  Although the wild-flower on thy ruined wall,
And roofless homes, a sad remembrance bring
  Of what thy gentle people did befall;
Yet thou wert once the loveliest land of all."

After getting the charter rights, the Susquehanna Land Company was formed just as the Connecticut Land Company was organized in the purchase of the Western Reserve. Wyoming was bought from the Five Nations for £2,000 by the Susquehanna Company, and settlers bought their land from this company. Here flourished a happy community immortalized in song by Thomas Campbell in "Gertrude of Wyoming," from which the above fragment is taken. The Revolution came and then the massacre, designated by historians as one of the darkest crimes perpetrated during the War for Independence. As history records, the Tories under John Butler, and the Indians under Brandt fell upon these Wyoming settlements, while the able bodied men of military age were at the front under Washington. Half the population were killed, the old men and boys covering the flight of the women and small children who had to endure the hardships of an overland retreat to Connecticut. After peace was declared, scattering settlers returned to keep alive their claims to land purchased. Then came the Articles of Confederation empowering the establishing of courts to arbitrate disputed boundaries between states. Connecticut clung to her grant from the King, but kings were in disfavor after the Revolution, and the court gave Wyoming to Pennsylvania.

Connecticut gracefully accepted the decree and withdrew her claim. The settlers, thus seemingly deserted by their state, had a hard time of it. Writs of the Pennsylvania courts were enforced, the property of Connecticut men destroyed, fences were cast down, and the rights or claims of the settlers ignored. The old Susquehanna Company, that had sold them the land, was reorganized to aid them in enforcing their claims.

THE OLDEST HOUSE IN THE CITY

This building, built upon the site of the log trading post of John Jacob Astor, was removed by the city to a site at the eastern end of Edgewater Park, to be preserved as a relic of the past. On October 14, 1922, a few hours after the above picture was taken, the old building was destroyed by official order.

Ethan Allen and some of his Green Mountain Boys settled here after the war. The settlers became strong, and there raged what was called the Yankee and Pennamite war. Then the State of Pennsylvania passed laws confirming the Connecticut settlers in their titles, and the war ended.

Connecticut having so gracefully surrendered her claim to Wyoming, that is the State of Connecticut, when her grant westward, which is described in the charter from King Charles as extended to the Pacific Ocean, was taken up, it was decided to give her the tract known as the Western Reserve. Thus in releasing her claim to the great western belt she was

given this territory, as was asserted, to recompense her for the loss of Wyoming. As one writer claims, "It would have been absurd to ask Connecticut to surrender a claim so sound in law and so fortified by repeated recognitions without any recompense. Her proposition that she should reserve a tract about the width and length of the Wyoming tract was accepted."

In this manner is the sad history of Wyoming linked with that of Cleveland and the Western Reserve, and the fact that the settlers who came here were familiar with its history adds to our estimate of their courage and indominative will. When the first emigrants left their native Connecticut for the far West the parting words of friends were spoken as if they were the last, and they were tenderly remembered in the public prayers of the village minister.

The township of Cleveland was organized before that of any other in the county, before the state was organized and before the county was organized. A territorial court of quarter sessions met at Warren, Ohio, in the early part of the year 1802 and erected the Township of Cleveland. The meeting of this court was held in a sheltered locality between two corn cribs, a few feet from the site of a house afterwards occupied by F. Freeman of Warren. Acting under an order from this court the inhabitants of the township met at the house of James Kingsbury on April 5, 1802, and organized by choosing Rudolphus Edwards as chairman and Nathaniel Doan as clerk, and elected township officers. The names of some of the officers have been preserved. The trustees elected at this meeting were Amos Spafford, Timothy Doan and W. W. Williams. Samuel Huntington was elected one of the supervisors of highways, he was afterwards supreme judge and then governor of Ohio. Timothy Doan was Common Pleas judge, as we have related. Thus this first township seems to have been well officered. The election the following year was held at the same place, the house of James Kingsbury, and these were the officers who presided over the town meeting: Amos Spafford, chairman, and Nathaniel Doan, clerk. The officers elected were Amos Spafford, James Kingsbury and Timothy Doan, trustees; James Kingsbury and James Hamilton, overseers of the poor; Rudolphus Edwards, Ezekiel Nolley and Amos Spafford, fence viewers; Elijah Gunn and Samuel Huntington, appraisers of houses; James Kingsbury, lister; William Elvin, James Kingsbury and Timothy Doan, supervisors of highways, and Rudolphus Edwards, constable. Two months later the electors met at the same place, and an election for justices of the peace, presided over by Samuel Jones, was held. Amos Spafford and Timothy Doan received the honor and were duly elected justices of the peace. In this year the state was organized and at this justice election, that is on the same day, another election was held. This was more formal and in accordance with the strict letter of the law. Amos Spafford, Elijah Gunn and Samuel Jones were chosen judges of election, and Stephen Gilbert and Nathaniel Doan, clerks. This election was for the choice of one state senator, two state representatives and one member of Congress, the Township of Cleveland voting as a part of Trumbull County.

For Congress, David Hudson received twenty-seven votes, and Michael Baldwin, six. For the State Senate, Benjamin Tappan received twenty-one votes, and Amos Spafford, one. For State Representatives, David Abbott received twenty-two votes; Ephraim Quimby, nineteen; Amos Spafford, one, and David Hudson, one. The representatives elected to this first legislative session of Ohio by a vote of twenty-six to three refused to employ a chaplain, eight new counties were erected, and John Smith and Thomas Worthington were chosen United States Senators. Edward

Tiffin was declared elected governor, receiving 4,564 votes. The election in Cleveland Township the following year was held as before at the house of James Kingsbury. The date was April 22d. The Judges of election were Amos Spafford and Lorenzo Carter. James Kingsbury, Lorenzo Carter and Timothy Doan were elected trustees; Lorenzo Carter, Thaddeus Lacy, James Kingsbury and Timothy Doan, supervisors of highways; Rudolphus Edwards, constable; Nathaniel Doan, clerk, and Timothy Doan, treasurer. This latter office became necessary, as it was voted at the meeting to raise $10 by township tax. The trustees met at the house of Nathaniel Doan and divided the township into road districts. To Lorenzo Carter was given the road leading from the "City of Cleveland" to Hudson; Daniel Rukers was given the road from the south side of Cleveland, to Euclid to the bridge near Isaac Tillotson's; Timothy Doan was given the road from Isaac Tillotson's to the east line of the town of Euclid; James Kingsbury was given the road from Nathaniel Doan's to Wilson's Mills, and to Thaddeus Lacy was given the road leading from Daniel Purker's to Hudson.

We have been giving the early organization of number 8, range 12, the township which included a "city." The separate history of this city began September 16, 1796, when Augustus Porter began laying out some streets on the east side of the Cuyahoga River. Porter ran the street lines; Seth Pease, Amos Spafford and Richard Stoddard surveyed the city lots. In the same month and year it was named. Previously it had been called Cuyahoga or spoken of in the minutes of the surveyors as mouth of the Cuyahoga. The first mention on record of the name occurs in the minutes of the agreement entered into by Moses Cleveland and his surveyors as to the Township of Euclid. The minutes state "at a meeting held at the City of Cleveland," etc. The "city" contained at this time two log houses, one occupied by Job Stiles and Tabitha, his wife, who kept house for members of the surveying party from time to time. It was sometimes called Pease's Tavern, because of the frequent presence and attractive personality of that gentleman. The other was used by the surveyors. The surveyors left in October for the East, leaving Mr. and Mrs. Job Stiles and Jacob Landon. The three had decided to become permanent settlers, although coming originally as employees of the Connecticut Land Company. The surveyors built a log cabin for them at what is now the west end of Superior Avenue. Landon only stayed a few weeks, and went East before winter came, but Edward Paine, afterwards the founder of Painesville, came and boarded with Mr. and Mrs. Stiles and commenced trading with the Indians, who camped on their lands west of the river. These three remained alone, except for Indians, during the winter. Job Stiles and Tabitha Stiles were the first settlers of Cleveland, and Edward Paine the first trader. On the edge of the Indian country in the winter of 1795 these three constituted the entire population of Cleveland. The part of the Western Reserve east of the Cuyahoga River was cleared of the Indian claim by the treaty of Greenville in 1795, and that west of the river by the treaty of Fort Industry in 1805, ten years later. Cleveland, with its population of three souls, was in the County of Washington of the Northwest Territory, but it was thought by some that the Connecticut Land Company was invested with the powers of government as well as title of land. This township was one of those sold to provide the expenses of the survey.

Mrs. Job Stiles, the first woman resident of Cleveland, in the log cabin on the bank of the Cuyahoga on that first winter, was deserving of recognition, and she got it. The directors and stockholders of the Connecticut Land Company gave her one city lot, one ten-acre lot, and one

100-acre lot in Cleveland Township. They also gave 100 acres to Mrs. Anna Gun, wife of Elijah Gun, who had charge of the company's stores at Conneaut, but intended to move to Cleveland. They gave 100 acres of land in the township to James Kingsbury and wife, the first settlers on the Western Reserve not connected with the company. Kingsbury and wife first located at Conneaut. They gave a city lot to Nathaniel Doan, who had acted as blacksmith for the company, shoeing the pack horses of the surveyors.

In the spring of 1797 Edward Paine, who had spent the winter trading with the Indians, having beads, calico, and other articles for barter, left Cleveland and his boarding place with Job and Tabitha Stiles and made his permanent residence at Painesville, which town he founded and which bears his name. In the spring of this year the Guns came from Conneaut and became the second family resident of Cleveland. In June the surveyors returned, and this time Seth Pease was head surveyor. On the way to Cleveland one of their number, David Eldridge, was drowned in Grand River, and they brought the body with them to Cleveland for burial. The burial was on the east side of Ontario Street, some distance from the Stiles cabin and therefore out of town. The surveyors, before starting in with their second year's professional labors, did some clearing around the cabin of Job and Tabitha Stiles at the west end of Superior Street as we now designate the site. They planted a garden and flowers and brought a bustle of life and activity.

This year came Lorenzo Carter, known to early settlers as Major Carter, and brought his family from Rutland, Vermont. His son Alonzo was then seven years old. He was a remarkable man, a typical pioneer. He had great strength, was a master with the gun and the axe, had unlimited assurance and the courage of a Richard Cœur de Leon. He soon gained a wonderful influence over the Indians unequalled by any other white man in the vicinity. He was the Miles Standish of Cleveland. He even impressed the Indians as one having supernatural power. While Moses Cleveland could plan a civilization, it required men like Lorenzo Carter to build it. The writer, gazing at the massive monument to Miles Standish on the Atlantic coast near Plymouth, was impressed with the idea that a monument to Lorenzo Carter by the side of that of Moses Cleveland here would be most appropriate. The founder and the builder side by side in this great city of wealth of brain and brawn would be a beautiful historical setting. Lorenzo Carter built his log cabin on the flats near the river, close by a thoroughfare afterwards known as Spring Street.

The next family of settlers was that of Ezekiel Hawley. The daughter, Fanny, was then five years of age. In 1879 she was Mrs. Theodore Miles, and was living in the eighteenth ward, the oldest survivor of the residents east of the river. James Kingsbury and family came next. They first "squatted" on the Indian country west of the river, living in a log building that had been occupied by the agents of the Northwestern Fur Trading Company. While living there Kingsbury built his log cabin in Cleveland on the site now occupied by the Federal Building, on the public square, and moved his family in. The raising of this building, like all in the early days, was an event, and as the settlers were so few the surveyors were invited. This home was not established on the 100 acres given to the family by the Connecticut Land Company, but on a city lot secured by Kingsbury.

The first wedding in Cleveland and in Cuyahoga County took place in this year of 1797 when William Clements was married to Chloe Inches. Miss Inches was a hired girl and was not ashamed of the fact. Clements

took his bride away, and the settlement of Cleveland was reduced by one. In the fall of this year the surveyors completed the survey. In the spring of the next year Nathaniel Doan moved his family into a cabin built on his city lot given him by the Connecticut Company. He opened a blacksmith shop on the south side of Superior, near where the Cleveland Hotel now stands, but he did not stay long. The privations of pioneer life were augmented by fever and ague that was no respecter of persons. The Kingsbury and Stiles families had moved out on the Ridge to avoid it, then the Guns moved. Rudolphus Edwards came from Chenango County, New York, and sought the healthier locality. He engaged in the manufacture of wood thills. In the "city" the only families left were the Doans, Carters, and Hawleys. Then Joseph Landon came back, and with him came Stephen Gilbert. They cleared some land and sowed wheat. Carter planted two acres of corn on Water Street, near the lake. All the men and women of Cleveland, that is the city, not the township, were sick with the fever and ague. Between chills Carter and his hounds would go out and get a deer and thus provide food for the families. Nathaniel Doan's family of nine were all sick. Seth, a boy of thirteen, was the only one who could get around, but he had shakes every day. He cut wood, got water, and went out to Kingsbury's for corn. The people on the Ridge had found health, but in Cleveland there was no doctor and no quinine. The people used dogwood bark as a substitute for quinine. About the middle of November four men, weak from ague, started in a boat for Walnut Creek, Pennsylvania, for flour. Between Euclid Creek and the Chagrin River the boat was wrecked and they returned empty handed. Throughout the winter of 1798 all in the "city" and at the Ridge depended on Mr. Kingsbury's hand gristmill, which as was said, ground flour coarse enough to satisfy Graham himself.

The next spring of 1799 Nathaniel Doan abandoned his city lot and moved out four miles to the place afterwards designated as Doan's Corners. The Hawley family also left the sickly place at the mouth of the Cuyahoga River for the Kingsbury neighborhood. These were still in the township but the "city" had only two families left, the Carters and Spaffords. Carter stuck and Spafford stuck because he did. Carter said you must fight disease like anything else and he proposed to stay until he became acclimated. Carter and Spafford kept a sort of tavern and traded with the Indians. Their principal articles of barter were salt and whiskey. In this year of 1799 the gristmill was built at Newburgh and soon the families were provided with good wholesome flour and a better era was at hand. One of the millstones from that mill, the first turned on the Western Reserve, rests opposite the Old Stone Church on the Public Square at Cleveland and the other is on Broadway near the site of the first mill.

We have spoken of the building of the mill in the chapter on Newburgh. Its stones turned before the beginning of the nineteenth century brought a blessing to the pioneers, whose value it is hard to measure.

In 1797, while the "city" existed only in the far seeing vision of a few, Surveyor Warren began the survey of three highways leading out into the country. A survey of the town had been made and the city streets only extended to the city limits or westward to the river and eastward about a quarter of a mile east of the present East Ninth Street. He first began at the eastern end of Huron Street, which was in its present locality, and ran the lines due east. This was to be a road, not a city street, and being outside of the city limits it was called Central Highway. As it soon became the main highway from Cleveland to Euclid it was called Euclid Road. Then it was extended west to the Public Square and it became Euclid Street. Finally lined with palatial residences it took on the name of Euclid Avenue,

and while so named was pronounced by Bayard Taylor, the famous traveler, the finest street in the world. Now commercial Cleveland is taking over the avenue and it is fast becoming a great business street. But we are getting ahead in our history as the present chapter has to do with Cleveland Township. Warren laid out other roads, among them North Highway, which became St. Clair Avenue. The original city surveyed in the northeast corner of range 12, number 8. Cleveland Township, had no Euclid Street. Huron was laid out and its eastern terminus at the Hanna Building was the eastern limits of the surveyed city.

A Christmas incident of Cleveland in 1799 appears in the early annals. The scene is laid out on the Ridge, but just the same Lorenzo Carter was as usual the hero. Mr. Kingsbury's eldest daughter Abigail, seven years old, and two younger brothers, Amos and Almon, together with Fanny Hawley, afterwards Mrs. Miles, and her younger brothers all went to visit the children of Job Stiles, who lived only half a mile or less away. The distance was not far and there was a woods road or path along the Ridge. Childlike, they stayed late and it became dusk before getting home and they lost their way. They wandered as lost children will. The older ones carried the smaller ones as they became tired and then they gave up, as the little ones went to sleep in their arms. What could they do? They laid the sleepers on the ground and covered them with Abigail's cloak. Two alternatives seemed to be facing them, either they would be eaten by the wolves or frozen to death. In the meantime the parents began a wild search but fruitless for a while. As luck would have it, Lorenzo Carter, who had been out hunting, happened along and with him his faithful hound. He set out and came near enough to the Seth Stiles house to find the trail of the lost children. The dog had some trouble at first but soon led him to the sleeping children. A wild scream greeted his coming in advance of Carter. The waking children thought a wolf had come for a meal but Carter came up at once, silenced their fears, and fired his gun in the air to notify the searchers.

In 1800 Cleveland Township had a population of about sixty souls while the "city" part had only twenty, one-third of the total population. We have in the story of this year to record the establishment of the first manufacturing plant in Cleveland. David Bryant and his son Gilman brought a still from Virginia and built a log distillery on the flats. They carried water in a trough from the hillside into the second story of their quite pretentious plant. At this time this new enterprise was hailed with delight. The first business enterprise of Cleveland was a respectable business. The settlers were increasing their acreage of grain and the product of the field could be reduced to a small compass and marketed without its costing its entire worth for transportation. This new industry soon attracted the Indians from their country the other side of the river. They had a ferry opposite St. Clair Street and kept canoes there for crossing and re-crossing. After getting a supply of fire water they would congregate at a point where Detroit Street now meets West Twenty-fifth Street. Here they would hold many of their pow wows. The settlers on the east side could hear them in their ball games at which they were expert. It is quite likely that baseball and football are aboriginal games. Oratory, too, was heard, not soap box oratory, for the dusky denizens of the forest did not include soap in their family supplies. They would recount the deeds of their fathers ere the white man came to grasp their land. Gilman Bryant was invited to one of their feasts over there. He said all Indians considered white dogs sacred. Among the six nations white dogs were offered as sacrifices to the Great Spirit, the God Manitou. Demoralized by the white man's whiskey they compromised in this religious rite. Gilman

Bryant says they placed a large bowl of the stew on a scaffold as a sacrifice to Manitou and ate the rest, applying it to wordly uses, so to speak. They offered young Bryant a dish of the stew containing a forepaw to which much of the hair remained, which he declined, whereupon they ate it themselves, saying a good soldier could easily eat that.

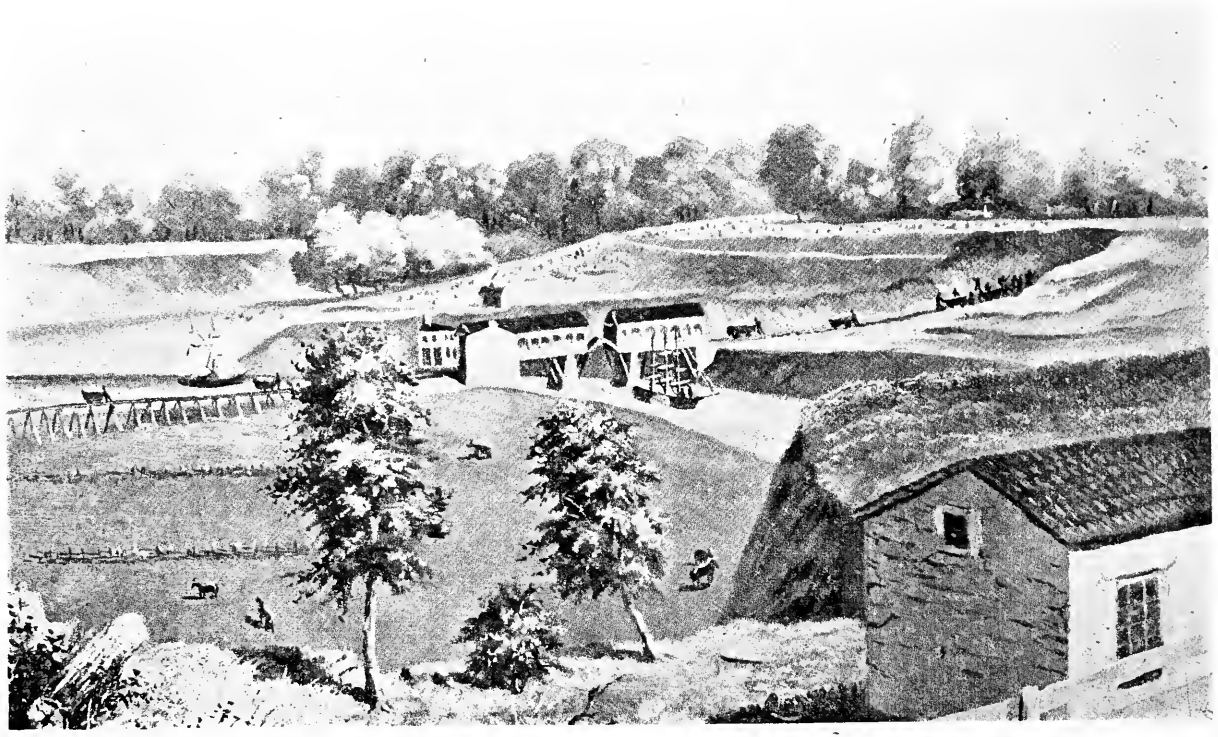
In this year of 1800 Samuel Huntington came to Cleveland. He was thirty-five years of age and was a nephew of the governor of Connecticut of the same name. He built a large house on the south side of Superior Street near the top of the bluff. It was constructed of hewn logs and was the most aristocratic residence in the town. We have already related how he participated in the township government, then was chosen to the state senate, supreme judge, and then governor of the state. Besides building his fine log mansion he hired Samuel Dodge to build for him the first frame building in the town, a barn. Another settler who came this year was Elisha Norton. He was a trader and not so much a wielder of the ax and battler with the forest.

The first school, the beginning of the educational system in Cleveland, was opened in the house of Lorenzo Carter by Ann Spafford in 1802. She had about a dozen scholars (not pupils) and the three R's included the course of study.

Just across the river from the Indian country the small settlement had little trouble with the red man. The influence of Lorenzo Carter had much to do with this. He spoke the Indian language fluently and his tact and courage gave him a remarkable influence over them. Each fall they would come to the mouth of the river, haul their canoes ashore, and separating into small parties would hunt and trap up the river. In the spring they would return and hold a sort of reunion in which feasting and drunkenness was a prominent feature. These occasions were similar in the fall and spring. The summers found them returned to their cornfields on the Sandusky and Maumee rivers. In the winter of 1800 Gilman Bryant and his father cleared five acres of land on the bank of the river above the city plat. In the spring Timothy Doan and his brother Nathaniel came to Cleveland but their stay was short as they went to Euclid in the fall.

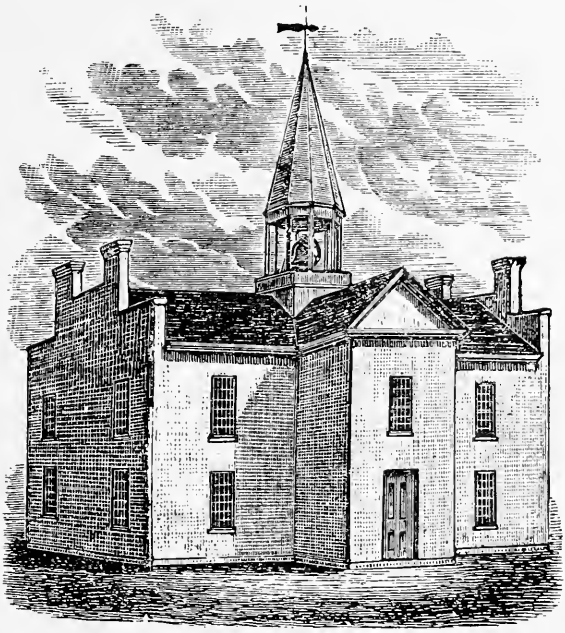
In these early years Cleveland was not devoid of many tragic incidents connected with the inhabiting of the forest city. Governor Huntington to be, returning from a trip to Painesville on horseback was attacked by a pack of wolves. His good horse kept out of their reach until entering a muddy swayle in the road where Euclid and East Fifty-fifth Street cross at the Pennsylvania Railway station. There they closed in and Mr. Huntington fought them off with his only weapon, an umbrella, until firmer ground was reached and the horse distanced his pursuers.

In the year of 1802 Carter and Spafford, who had continued to entertain strangers, were regularly licensed as tavern keepers by the Court of Quarter Sessions. The following year Ohio was admitted into the Union as a state and Samuel Huntington was speaker of the first House of Representatives. Even when a judge of the Supreme Court he kept his residence in Cleveland, making the journeys to the various sessions of the court at Chillicothe on horseback. In 1803 Lorenzo Carter built the first frame house in Cleveland near the foot of Superior Street. It was just completed when a fire which started in a pile of shavings destroyed it. Carter immediately rebuilt but with hewn logs instead. This was seven years after the first settlement and it was seven or eight years more before Cleveland had a frame house. The settlement of this section was slow, about one family a year was the increase. Oliver Culver, one of the surveyors, came as a trader. He brought salt, calico, tobacco and whiskey to trade with the Indians, but his venture did not pay. The freight from



Columbus Street Bridge

Buffalo was $3 a barrel. As soon as Ohio became a state, militia companies were organized for the defense of the commonwealth. A militia company was organized in Cleveland with Lorenzo Carter as captain, Nathaniel Doan as lieutenant and Samuel Jones as ensign. The same season Carter was chosen major of the second battalion of the First Regiment, Second Brigade and Fourth Division, and Doan and Jones became captain and lieutenant, respectively. In 1805 came the purchase of the land west of the river from the Indians. Previous to this time the town of Cleveland seemed to be falling back. The activities of this section centered about the gristmill in Newburgh. Samuel Dodge, who married a daughter of Timothy Doan, built a log house away from the river bank with its springs, and has the distinction of having dug the first well in Cleveland.



The Academy Building

It was walled up with stones which the Indians had used for fireplaces in their wigwams. Cuyahoga County was erected in 1810 with Cleveland as its county seat and Cleveland Township as one of its townships. Cleveland was regarded as a city long before it had an organization as such, for on February 15, 1802, a plat of the City of Cleveland was filed in Record A, page ten of the Trumbull County records. A record plat was filed later, after the dream became a reality, in Record number two of the records on file in the office of the County Recorder of Cuyahoga County. In 1812 the first courthouse was built in Cleveland. It was built of logs and stood on the Public Square. The hanging of Omic, the Indian, for the murder of two white trappers near Sandusky, Ohio, occurred that year, but before the building of the courthouse. This first execution in the county has been frequently mentioned in local histories, but an incident connected with the early life of the culprit in which Major Carter took a hand has not been so often told.

After the sale of the lands west of the river by the Indians many of them lived more or less of the time on the old ground and had cabins like

the whites. Among these was an Indian by the name of Omic, who had a son called Omic. The whites called the son John Omic to distinguish him from his father. John Omic was from boyhood of an evil disposition and generally bad. It was in 1805 when he was sixteen years old that he crossed the river and began stealing vegetables from Major Carter's garden. Mrs. Carter ordered him away when he drew a knife and chased her and did not stop until a young man of the neighborhood happened along and drove him away. If his only intention was to scare her he succeeded. When Major Carter came home and heard of the incident he was furious. He put a rope in his pocket and started for old Omic's cabin on the other side of the river. He told old Omic what his son had done and declared he was determined to hunt up the young man and hang him and exhibited the rope as evidence of his intention. Carter spoke the Indian language fluently. He was known as a fighting man among the whites and had a great influence over the Indians. Old Omic was terribly frightened, he begged the major not to hang his boy and pleaded as best he could. Carter, who had a kind and tender heart under a rough exterior, finally agreed to spare the boy on condition that he stay on the west side of the river. "Now remember," said Carter, "if I ever catch him on that side of the river, I'll hang him to the nearest tree." "He no come, he no come," was the old Indian's reply in English. It is recorded in the early annals that the young rascal kept his side of the stream and did not cross it until several years after when he was on his way to his trial and execution.

In a former chapter we have related the tragic death of a settler, his wife and child on the rocky shore of the lake during a storm and of the rescue of the colored man Ben on a rocky cliff of the shore just east of Rocky River after clinging there from Friday until the following Tuesday. Some French traders rescued Ben from his dangerous perch on the rock and took him to Major Carter's tavern, which always was open to the unfortunate. Rheumatism drew Ben's limbs out of shape following his terrible experience and he was unable to work but the kind hearted major kept him all summer. In October two Kentuckians came to Carter's tavern and claimed Ben as a runaway slave. The major told them how he had boarded Ben for nothing because of his misfortune and his answer to the slave hunters was this: "I don't like niggers but I don't believe in slavery and Ben shall not be taken away unless he wants to go." The owner declared he had always treated Ben well and asserted that he had been coaxed to run away and would probably be willing to go back and he desired to talk with him. The major who at that period was practically the law in Cleveland would not permit that unless Ben was willing. Ben agreed to a conference and a parley was agreed upon but to avoid treachery Carter arranged to have Ben on one side of the river and the slave hunters on the other and this programme was carried out. They talked across the stream. Ben after much discussion finally agreed to go, many interesting inducements were held out. It is not in evidence that Carter had anything to do with the final denouement, but when the party had started for the South, the negro Ben riding a horse and his master walking by his side, the two slave hunters having their pistols in the holster, two hunters, not slave hunters, stepped out of the woods and with their guns presented said: "Ben, you d—— fool you, jump off and run," which order was complied with. The owner and his aid gave up the search and never came back for the slave. It is asserted that Ben did not go to Canada but some years later was living in a cabin near the line of Brecksville and Independence. This was the first slave rescue but not the last in the history of this new country.

It has been said that Cleveland was a tough place at this stage of its

history but as we cite instances of Major Carter's unusual code of ethics we see only a rough exterior. We will give one of many by way of illustration. To a great extent his personality was reflected in the community. On a morning of 1807 a man, who had been working for the major suddenly disappeared. He had taken nothing but his own and the major owed him. Spafford, a brother-in-law of Carter's, informed him that the man had gone. Carter said no one should run away from Cleveland and shouldered his rifle and started in pursuit. He overtook the man at what is now Fifty-fifth Street. The man said he had stolen nothing and owed nothing. Carter ordered him to return in language that coming from him was extremely terrifying. "Go back," said he, "or I will kill you and throw you to the wolves." The man sullenly obeyed and Carter led him

Levi Johnson

back to town. On returning he told Spafford that he was a rover and after working for a while in a place got a travel bee in his bonnet and must move on. "Well have some breakfast and we will pay you what we owe you and then you can go." After a good breakfast the man declared he had decided to stay and he did.

This was a rather rough civilization in the main this "city" of Cleveland in those days but it was honest if not God fearing. Preachers who came complained of the rough talk, of the infidelity, of the wickedness of the inhabitants, their profanity. They killed hogs on Sunday, etc., but crime of every kind was rare. It was a border town without the border ruffian. Daniel Parker attempted to organize a new religious sect called the Halcyonites here but it faded notwithstanding its attractive name. During the War of 1812 there was little civic progress. Irad and J. R. Kelly built a brick store in 1814. This was the first brick building in the town. When this was built there were thirty-four buildings of all kinds in Cleveland. A rather unique start in the shipbuilding industry was made by Levi Johnson, who built the schooner Pilot. For convenience in getting timber he built it in the woods. The extremely dry dock was a little way out Euclid

Avenue. When it was finished he made a bee and farmers came from all around with twenty-eight yoke of oxen and it was hauled and launched in the river at the foot of Superior Street. Thus began an industry that developed rapidly and in later years grew to enormous proportions.

A big jollification when peace was declared was the last and greatest event in the history of Cleveland as a township before it was broken into by the forming of the Village of Cleveland. The ending of the War of 1812 was an event that gave security to the settlers in their titles to land, a respite from anxiety as to the raids of hostile Indians and consequent danger to the family and home. This celebration was a most enthusiastic one and not equalled perhaps by any in later years except in point of numbers. Whiskey was free, a government cannon was used to make the noise, and everybody participated. Abram Hickox, the town blacksmith, was much in evidence and carried the powder in a pail. In the wild excitement a spark found its way to the somewhat diminished pail of powder and an explosion not on the programme occurred. Abram blackened and torn declared he was killed but he lived to continue the "Village Smithy" for many years.

CHAPTER XXV

THE VILLAGE OF CLEVELAND

On December 23, 1815, the Legislature passed an act incorporating the Village of Cleveland, and on the first Monday of June in the following year the first village election was held. At this election there were twelve votes cast. Alfred Kelly was elected president, as the chief officer of the village was then called; Horace Perry, recorder; Alonzo Carter, treasurer; John A. Ackley, marshal; George Wallace and John Riddle, constables; Samuel Williamson, David Long and Nathan Perry, Jr., trustees. We are now entering upon an era that brings to our notice pioneers of a different variety than those who felled the forest and brought it into productive beauty. We are to discuss to some extent the pioneers of industry, but before we do that it seems appropriate to pay a deserved tribute to one who represented the first class and who died just before the village was organized and was buried in the Erie Street (East Ninth Street) Cemetery, Lorenzo Carter. We have suggested that it would be appropriate to erect a monument to him as an ideal type of the Western Reserve pioneer and place it beside that of Moses Cleveland, one the architect and the other the builder. Lorenzo Carter was identified with the township alone, his son, Alonzo, being one of the first officers of the village. Harvey Rice in his biography of Lorenzo Carter says of him: "It is not so much what a man thinks or believes as what he does that gives him character. It was physical strength and a fearless spirit that distinguished the brave and the bold in the heroic age of the Greeks. It was these traits of character that gave Lorenzo Carter his renown as a valiant pioneer in the early settlement of the Western Reserve." The pen picture by Mr. Rice could be duplicated in marble or bronze. "The Indians found in him an overmatch as a marksman and a superior in physical strength. He had the muscular power of a giant and not only knew his strength, but knew when and how to use it. He stood six feet in his boots, and was evidently born to command. His complexion was somewhat swarthy and his hair long and black. He wore it cut square on the forehead and allowed it to flow behind nearly to the shoulders. He had a Roman nose and the courage of a Roman. Yet he was as amiable in spirit and temper as he was brave. He dressed to suit himself and as occasion required. In times of danger he always found in his rifle a reliable friend. He not only enjoyed life in the wilderness, but soon became master of the situation. He loved adventure and encountered dangers without fear." Mr. Rice relates an incident that was not given in the previous chapter, when Mr. Carter returning from a hunting trip found that a band of Indians had broken into his warehouse of logs, knocked in the head of a barrel of whiskey and drank so much as to become drunk and dangerously belligerent. Carter marched in among them, drove them out, kicked and cuffed them about in every direction and rolled several of them who were too drunk to keep their feet into the marshy brink of the river. The next day the Indians held a council and decided to do away with Carter. They selected two of their best marksmen and directed them to follow his footprints the next time he went into the woods to hunt and to shoot him at

the first favorable opportunity. The two selected trailed Carter on his next hunt with Indian cunning and at a favorable opportunity to make sure work both fired at once, but missed. Carter turned on his heel and fired. One Indian fell dead in his tracks, the other with a terrific whoop ran into the woods out of sight. This event overawed the Indians and no further attempts were made on Carter's life. His rifle became the law of the land. The Indians became convinced that he was the favorite of the Great Spirit and could not be killed. While Carter had thus obtained such

ALFRED KELLEY

an influence over the Indians, he thus became the protector of the settlers on the border. John Omic, who was hung for murder, was kept a prisoner in Carter's tavern previously to his trial and execution without fear of a raid from the Indians. Carter always treated the Indians when they behaved as they should with kindness and generosity, and was a peacemaker and arbiter in quarrels among themselves. The story of the hanging of Omic, the first execution in the county, is necessarily a part of every local history, but its repetition occurs because of its great significance. Many Indians were present. It was an illustration to them of the majesty of the white man's law, inexorable but based upon sober judgment. It was an object lesson not long to be forgotten that the safety of the community depends upon the punishment of crime, that life must not be taken with impunity, but that the sober judgment of the law and not the idea of vengeance must rule. Omic had killed in cold blood two white

men near Sandusky. The testimony was undisputed, he was convicted and sentenced. Carter, in whose custody he had remained from the time of his arrest, and who, as we have said, spoke the Indian language fluently, impressed upon the Indian the fact that the white man's law must be carried out and counselled Omic to die like a man. The time of the execution arrived. A gallows had been erected on the Public Square ready for the execution, which was fixed at June 26, 1812. When that day arrived a one-horse wagon appeared at the door of Major Carter's cabin. On it was a rough coffin made of boards unplaned, ready to receive the convict, but first to provide a seat for him on his way to the scaffold. Omic, or O'Mic as the name is more frequently written in the early annals, had many times after his conviction boasted to Major Carter that he would show the white men how bravely an Indian could die. He said they need not tie his hands, but simply adjust the rope and he would jump from the scaffold and hang himself. He decorated himself with paint and war plumes and when taken out of Major Carter's garret sprang lightly into the wagon and seated himself on his coffin with the stolid indifference of his race. When he arrived at the scaffold he was taken by Sheriff Baldwin and assisted by Major Carter compelled to ascend to the scaffold. It may be added that the drive from Major Carter's had been made under a military escort that marched to the music of the fife and muffled drums to the Public Square, where a large crowd had collected. On the scaffold the murderer lost his courage and was no longer the brave warrior. A prayer had been offered, the rope adjusted and the trap ready to be sprung when the prisoner seized a side post of the gallows and held on with a death grip. Carter reminded him of his professed bravery and the prisoner finally agreed to let the law take its course on condition that he be given a quart of whiskey. This concession was agreed to, but the prisoner after drinking the potion again played the same trick and again compromised on the second quart of whiskey. Before he had completed the drinking of the second the trap was sprung and the prisoner fell, breaking the rope and his neck at the same time. Before this time the Indians gathered about exhibited great emotion, and it is said that on account of the storm which was just beginning, but which burst into fury just as the trap was sprung, the flint locks of the guards were so moist that their guns would have been useless had the Indians attempted a rescue. The remains of Omic were immediately buried under the scaffold, but were not there the following morning, which gave rise to many conjectures until it was found that they were in the possession of Doctor Long, Cleveland's first physician, who used it for clinical purposes. As a final sequel to the incident of this first execution it is related that Captain Sholes, a patient of Doctor Long, became panic stricken at a sight of Omic's skeleton in Doctor Long's pioneer hospital. This is referred to as the last appearance of the terrible O'Mic.

The use of the Carter Tavern as a jail did not spoil it as a place of general social activity, for the name of Lorenzo Carter became known throughout the Reserve. He was highly respected as a worthy citizen and was known as the famous real pioneer of the Cuyahoga Valley. To the extent that he had the great influence over the Indian he had the confidence and respect of the white men. The first social dance or ball that took place in Cleveland was held at the Carter Tavern, the renowned log cabin. It was held July 4, 1801. There were about thirty in attendance. They came from all around and were dressed in all sorts of style. Some came on foot and some on horseback. The dancing was in the front room or parlor with its puncheon floor and its walls decorated with deer horns, powder horns, rifles and shotguns. The dance began at an early hour

and lasted until daylight. The orchestra consisted of a Mr. Jones, who, after tuning up his fiddle, struck up as the first number "Hie, Betty Martin," the favorite air of that day. Here, as we have said, occurred the first wedding in Cleveland.

Of Major Carter, Harvey Rice has this to say: "Major Lorenzo Carter was the right man in the right place for the time in which he lived. No man, perhaps, could have accomplished more, or executed his life's work better than he did under the same circumstances. He accumulated a handsome property, and in the latter part of his life purchased a large farm, which he improved, and which lay on the west side of the Cuyahoga River, nearly opposite the termination of Superior Street. This farm, after his death, became the property of his son, Alonzo Carter, who occupied it for many years, when it was sold to the Buffalo Land Company and cut up into city lots. It has now become an important business part of the City of Cleveland. The major died February 7, 1814, at forty-seven years of age. He was the father of nine children, three sons, Alonzo, Henry and Lorenzo, and six daughters, Laura, Rebecca, Polly, Rebecca II, Mercy and Betsey. Lorenzo and both Rebeccas died in infancy. Henry was drowned when but ten years old in the Cuyahoga River. The other children attained maturity and led exemplary lives. His wife died October 19, 1827. The descendants of the major are numerous, and are not only worthy, but highly respected citizens. His grandsons, Henry, Lorenzo, Charles and Edward Carter, reside in the City of Cleveland, and others of his descendants reside in the vicinity, or at no great distance, and are connected by marriage with prominent families—The Rathburns and Northrops of Olmsted Falls, the Akins of Brooklyn, the Ables of Rockport, the Cathans of Chagrin Falls, the Rathburns of Newburgh, the Peets of Ridgeville, Mrs. Crow of Newburgh and others. Major Carter and his wife, Rebecca, were consigned to their final resting place in the Erie Street Cemetery, near its western entrance. Two marble headstones mark the spot, and also bear upon their face a brief record that is worthy of a reverent remembrance." Lorenzo Carter, dying before the age of fifty, left a Cleveland emerging as a border town but still small. If another twenty-five years more of life had been allotted him he would, no doubt, have contributed much to industrial Cleveland. In 1808 he built the first vessel constructed at Cleveland, a thirty ton schooner named the "Zephyr" and designed for the lake trade.

The return of peace following the war with England did not bring immediate prosperity to Cleveland. There was a money stringency. Agricultural products about Cleveland were abundantly on the increase but were excessively cheap. Transportation East was expensive and that was the only market. The settlers, too, were generally in debt for their land and their payments must go to the eastern owners. Some business was done but the population was small and the increase was slow. Five years after the war the condition was most discouraging.

This condition had a tendency to increase the shipping for transportation was in demand. This year Levi Johnson built another schooner in the same manner as the first. It was built in the woods where the Central Market is now and was hauled to the river in the same manner as was the Pilot. It was named the Neptune and was a vessel of sixty-five tons. In the year that the village was organized Noble H. Merwin moved to Cleveland and began business as a tavern keeper in the tavern formerly conducted by George Wallace. This hostelry was located on Superior Street and Virginia Lane. Merwin was an enterprising citizen. He soon engaged in the provision trade and in ship building. Miss Bixby, later Mrs. Philo Scovill, who came to Cleveland in 1816, has left recorded

Cleveland in 1833
View east from Brooklyn Hill.

recollections of the town at that time. She says that when she came, Levi Johnson, Alfred Kelly and Phineas Shepard were much in evidence. Phineas Shepard kept the old Carter tavern. The widow Carter was living on the farm at the foot of Superior Street and there was a large rye field in front of her house. Doctor Long and Doctor McIntosh, N. H. Merwin and Hiram Hachett, tavern keepers, Horace Perry and Philo Scovill, afterwards her husband, who kept a drug store, were mentioned. There was no church nor settled minister. Traveling preachers came from time to time and meetings were held in the schoolhouse in winter and in the courthouse in summer. The people were called to meeting by the blowing of a bugle by a Mr. Bliss. The first courthouse was built on the Public Square by Levi Johnson at a cost of $500. It was built of logs and the raising was in progress when the booming of cannon announced the Battle of Lake Erie. This was September 10, 1813. A little later a great social event occurred in Cleveland when the citizens gave a banquet to Com. Oliver Hazard Perry and Gen. William Henry Harrison The shipwrights of Cleveland were swelled with pride because they had built two of the ships of Perry's fleet, the Porcupine and the Portage. After the surrender of the Americans at Detroit and before the victory of Perry, a stockade was built at Cleveland by the government officer Capt. Stanton Sholes, as a defense. Lorenzo Carter and James Kingsbury were active in its construction. It was located in a thick wood west of West Third Street and north of Lakeside Avenue. It was a star shaped structure built of chestnut logs, capable of accommodating a garrison of 200 men and was called Fort Huntington. Its armament consisted of one cannon mounted on a pair of wagon wheels. This gun commanded the mouth of the river, but its effectiveness was not demonstrated. "Queen Charlotte" of the British fleet appeared before Cleveland in June of 1813, but she was driven off by a violent storm, and not by the gun of Fort Huntington.

The Township of Cleveland continued after the formation of the village and the election of village officers. From the records, the last general election, electing a full quota of township officers, was held in 1838, April 2nd. The trustees were H. H. Dodge, John A. Vincent and T. H. Watkins; justices of the peace, A. D. Smith and George Hoadley; clerk, Henry Sexton; treasurer, N. Dockstader; fence viewers, S. W. Baldwin, R. Dunham and Levi Billings; constables, and it seems these officers were multiplied in number to form a sort of police force for the village and the embryo city, Lewis Dibble, Henry Morgan, Elijah Peet, Almon Burgess, Seth A. Abbey and Seth M. Billings. There was elected at this time also supervisors of the highways, as follows: J. R. Waters, S. Giddings, B. Crawford, S. Erwin, W. O'Connor, W. Cleveland, John Blair and R. Scovill to represent the various road districts. The previous year, in April, a justice election was held and J. F. Benedict and Joseph Adams were the choice of the electors, but this election was contested and another held in May, when Samuel Underhill and Isaac T. Benedict were elected, J. F. Benedict receiving only a few votes. The records show that this contested election cost the township $29.50.

There were three school districts at this time and the enrollment is recorded as twenty-eight in number one, twenty-six in number two, and 137 in number three. This enrollment was probably of residents and not "scholars," for it includes the names of Nathan Perry, Philo Scovill, Peter M. Weddell, A. W. Walworth, Irad Kelley, Leonard Case, Abraham Hickox, Samuel Williamson and other well known names. Fence viewers were elected at the last election recorded, but apparently the township was not adequately fenced for the records

show that twenty-four citizens filed with the clerk ear marks for cattle, sheep and swine, indicating that a joint pasturage was used by the settlers. This completes the record of the township after the forming of the village and from this time Cleveland Township soon became merely a judicial township and so existed until the establishment of the Municipal Court, when it passed away, except in history.

But to return to the village proper—if one had come to Cleveland in 1816 with Leonard Case he would have found as did Mr. Case, Water

LEONARD CASE

Street a winding path in the bushes and Vineyard Lane and Union Lane paths leading down to the river, a street called Mandrake Lane, and West Third and West Sixth streets, all woods, between Saint Clair and Lake streets, a slashing, that is, the large timber cut down, but the small left growing, and with the walls of Fort Huntington still standing. There was a new schoolhouse where the Kennard House now is located. It was 18 by 20 feet and had a stone chimney. Between the river hill and the river it was a swamp. In what is now the wholesale section of the city, there were improved lots and the rye field of Mrs. Carter. Ontario north of the Square, Superior east, and East Ninth Street were deep woods.

Superior and Water streets were the business streets of Cleveland. On Superior Street lived Noble H. Merwin, his wife Minerva, his clerk William Ingersoll and his boarders, Thomas O. Young, Philo Scovill and Leonard Case. There was Hiram Hachett, wife, and five children, Silas Walworth and wife, James Gear and wife, hatters. It is said that

these pioneer hatters of Cleveland made the broad pioneer hat, the predecessor of the famous Stetson, and, for statesmen real and aspiring, the tall white hat always associated with Gen. William Henry Harrison. On this street, but we are advancing too fast in history, for it was called at that time Superior Lane, we would have found Darius B. Henderson, his wife and daughter, Dr. David Long, his wife, Juliana, and two children, A. W. Walworth, postmaster and collector of the port, Daniel Kelley and sons Alfred, Joseph R., Thomas M. and Irad. Joseph R. and Irad Kelley were merchants associated in business. Almon Kingsbury had a store on Superior with his father, James Kingsbury. Pliny Mowry kept a tavern on the site of the Cleveland Hotel of today. There was Horace Berry and his wife Abigail, Abram Hickox, the blacksmith, survivor of the explosion in celebrating the dawn of peace, with his wife and family, Amasa Bailey, Christopher Gun, who operated the ferry across the Cuyahoga, George Pease and Phineas Shepard, who kept tavern in the old Carter house, part log and part frame, Nathan Perry and wife, who kept a store with a very large assortment for that day, John Aughenbaugh and family, the town butcher, a negro family, the names not known, Dr. David O. Hoyt, who moved soon after to Worcester, George Wallace, another tavern keeper, his wife Harriet, four children and steady guests or boarders, James Root, S. S. Dudley, H. Willman, William Gaylord and C. Belden. There was Asahel Abell, cabinet maker, and David Burroughs, Sr., and David Burroughs, Jr., blacksmiths, all pioneer business men of this main street of the Village of Cleveland.

On Water (West Ninth) Street could be found Samuel and Mathew Williamson, tanners, the widow of Major Carter, John Burtiss, brewer and vessel builder, John A. Ackley, afterwards the first marshal of the Village of Cleveland, and two lake captains with their families. William C. Johnson and Harpin Johnson. On the west side of the river, as Mr. Case remembered, there was only one family, that of Alonzo Carter, son of Lorenzo, the first treasurer of the village.

This gives a human glimpse of industrial Cleveland at that time, but the line of industries and commercial activities were growing. The next year a Mr. White put up a tailor shop, the first in the town, but he was obliged to go to Newburgh for a painter, as there were none in Cleveland. Newburgh was more widely known then as letters were frequently addressed to Cleveland, Ohio, six miles from Newburgh. The warehouses on the river were of logs, but already buildings were coming into existence of better construction. In 1817 Leonard Case and William Gaylord built the first frame warehouse on the river. It was north of Saint Clair Street. Soon Levi Johnson and Dr. David Long built another nearby, and John Blair another. The price of lots in the village were steadily advancing and in 1816 the assessed value of the property in the village was $21,065. On Bank (East Sixth) Street, Abel R. Garlick began cutting stone, which added another industry to swell the total.

Money was beginning to circulate and in 1816 the Commercial Bank of Lake Erie was started with Leonard Case as cashier, but there was not enough business to support it and after three years of life it went out of existence, only to be revived later as greater business activity made it necessary. This was the first financial institution in Cleveland. Some advance was made in 1818 and new additions to the citizenry. Orlando Cutler, a man with a vision, who foresaw the growth of the town, opened a store with a twenty thousand dollar stock of goods, a large addition to the town. Reuben Wood, a lawyer, who was afterwards governor of Ohio came that year. James Kingsbury sold to Leonard Case fifty acres of land which included the present site of the Federal Building,

the Cleveland Postoffice, for $100 per acre. This was the most extensive real estate transaction up to that time. But the beginning of the great era of progress touched the life of Cleveland when "Walk in the Water," the first steamboat to ply the lakes came to the town that year. Of course all the population of the village came to the shore to view the marvel, which made very good time for a beginner. Cleveland, the capital of the Western Reserve, must have a newspaper, and in 1818 The Cleveland Gazette and Commercial Register was started and the next year The Cleveland Herald.

In enumerating the early settlers of Cleveland and recounting their deeds it is with especial pride that we speak of Alfred Kelley, who came to Cleveland in 1810. Born in Middletown, Connecticut, in 1787, he received a common school and academic education and studied law. He came to Cleveland in company with his uncle, Judge Joshua Stowe, and

NATHAN PERRY

Dr. Jared P. Kirtland. Admitted to the bar on the year of his arrival he became the first prosecuting attorney of Cuyahoga County and continued in that office for twelve years. He was elected to represent this county, Ashtabula and Geauga in the Legislature, and was reelected when Huron, having been detached from Cuyahoga, was included in his district. He was the first president (mayor) of the Village of Cleveland. He was an advocate of advanced ideas in the law, in finance, and in internal improvements, and as included in the latter he was a foremost promoter of the building of the Ohio Canal, and was superintendent of its construction when the project was finally under way. Fortunate for the town founded by Moses Cleveland it certainly was that a Cleveland man was in the councils of the projectors for if the lake terminus of the canal had been other than at the mouth of the Cuyahoga the growth of the city must have been delayed many years. But it is not of this that we wish particularly to speak.

While spoken of as "the father of the Ohio Canal," Mr. Kelley was the father of a reform movement of far reaching and heart gripping import. In the session of the Legislature he introduced a measure for the abolishment of imprisonment for debt. This session was held in 1816 and 1817 and was the Fifteenth General Assembly of Ohio. The bill did not pass and become a law at that time but it began the agitation. The old annals recite that this was the first bill to abolish imprisonment for debt that was introduced in any legislative body in the world. After the publi-

cation of the poem on the subject by Whittier the reform spread and was adopted in all the states of the Union and in other parts of the world. The lines of Whittier, incorporated in the school readers, are familiar and we quote from them by way of calling attention more particularly to the subject and to the author of the bill referred to, Hon. Alfred Kelley. In the thirty-sixth legislative session, when Leverett Johnson represented Cuyahoga County, by act of March 19, 1838, imprisonment for debt was abolished in Ohio.

"What has the gray-haired prisoner done?
  Has murder stained his hands with gore?
Not so; his crime's a fouler one;
  God made the old man poor!
For this he shares a felon's cell,
The fittest earthly type of hell!
For this, the boon for which he poured
His young blood on the invader's sword,
And counted light the fearful cost,
His blood gained liberty is lost!

* * * * * * *

Down with the law that binds him thus!
  Unworthy freemen, let it find
No refuge from the withering curse
  Of God and human kind!
Open the prisoner's living tomb
And usher from its brooding gloom
The victim of your savage code
To the free sun and air of God;
No longer dare as crime to brand
The chastening of the Almighty's hand."

While in the Legislature Mr. Kelley drew the state bank statute, and which nearly a century later served as a model for our present national banking law. He labored hard to give the state a just and equitable system of taxation, a problem that seems to be still unsolved. In the grave crisis of 1841 he saved the state from the disgrace of repudiation by pledging his own personal fortune to secure the money with which the obligations of Ohio could be met. Ohio has furnished to the nation many financiers of wide reputation. Alfred Kelley was the pioneer of all. He was a typical pioneer in this, that he raised a large family. He was married in 1817 to Mary Seymour Welles, daughter of Major Melancthon W. Welles of Martinsburg, New York. Their children were Maria, Jane, Charlotte, Edward, Adelaide, Henry, Helen, Frank, Annie, Alfred and Katherine. Besides being the "father" of the Ohio Canal with its northern terminus at the mouth of the Cuyahoga, Mr. Kelley served as one of the fund commissioners, having charge of the funds necessary to prosecute the various canal enterprises of the state. And more—it is interesting to follow the career of this man, who was associated so intimately with the early days of Cleveland—railroads came and he was chosen to superintend the construction of a number. He was the first president of the Columbus & Xenia Railroad (1845), was president of the Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati Railroad (1847), now a part of the Big Four System, and was president of the Cleveland, Painesville & Ashtabula Railroad (1857), now a part of the New York Central Railroad. His entire life was devoted to efforts to develop the state. And he devoted many years of

service for when first in the Ohio Legislature he was the youngest member. He died at Columbus, December 2, 1859.

In a narrative history it is of course impossible to even mention, much less discuss, all who by their activities in the building up of Cleveland deserve a tribute. The very early years, with its sparse population, brought out in bolder relief the characters, who laid the foundation of the present great and growing city. Into this little community of promise in 1818 came Ansel Young, settling out at Doan's Corners. He was a man of scientific attainments and was an intimate friend of Jared Sparks, the famous scientist, preacher, and author. Young was known as a maker of almanacs, an occupation followed by his friend Sparks also.

We have mentioned the first newspapers. From the early files we find much interesting data. The files of a well conducted newspaper contain a living breathing history. From a copy of the Herald of 1819 we learn that Ephraim Hubbell was putting up carding machines at the mills in Newburgh, that he would soon do carding and that his charge would be 6¼ cents per pound, that Dr. David Long was selling salt, plaster, iron, buffalo robes and many other staple articles, that E. Childs was selling fanning mills, and John Morgan making wagons, and that H. Foote was keeping a book store. One issue told the readers there was no news from Columbus as no mail had arrived since the last week's issue. Among the arrivals in Cleveland the next year were Mr. Weddell and Michael Spangler, one engaging in mercantile pursuits and the other starting the first restaurant in the town. The term restaurant was not used then and the hotel came later. Spangler kept The Commercial Coffee House where meals were served and Mr. Weddell after succeeding in business built the Weddell House on Superior Street, for years the finest hotel in Cleveland. During the time of Cleveland, the village, the religious advantages were few. Trinity Episcopal Church was organized in 1816, but with only occasional services by a minister. In 1820 a few residents engaged Rev. Randolph Stone, pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Ashtabula, to give one-third of his time to Cleveland and the First Presbyterian Church was organized with fourteen members.

By the following year the village was emerging from the pioneer stage for wolves had entirely disappeared. Hunters were still getting deer and it was the hunting of big game that called out the men and dogs with no game laws to interfere. It was a common sight to see a deer pressed by the dogs to swim out into the lake for a mile or more and then turn again to the shore and seek a safe landing place. Business rivalry was keen and in 1822 a merchant in the village advertised that all goods mentioned could be found in his little white store notwithstanding the insinuations put forth from the big brick store. This year the first bridge was built across the Cuyahoga. It was built by contributions and not by a tax. Some gave money, some wheat or rye, some lumber, some whiskey and many labor. In this year also a brick school building was put up and a school opened for higher education. It was called the Cleveland Academy and two years later Levi Johnson built the first steamboat. It was called the "Enterprise" and was a steamer of 220 tons, the most pretentious vessel yet built in Cleveland. There was a small cluster of houses on the west side called Brooklyn, but Josiah Barber and the thrifty pioneers over there were yet to become rivals of the city surveyed under the direction of Moses Cleveland. The dream city of his founding was yet a village but it looked out to the lake and dreamed of a harbor where boats laden with commerce should ride and it was not an idle dream. At this time a bar at the mouth of the river prevented large vessels from entering the river and even small ones had difficulty. Like the business rivalry between the little white store

and the big brick store in local affairs there was a rivalry between the ports along the lake. In 1825 the Sandusky Clarion indulged in ridicule of the Cleveland harbor. It said that yawls, which unloaded vessels at Cleveland stuck in the bar at the mouth of the river. The Cleveland Herald replied that canoes entering Sandusky Bay ran afoul of catfish and were detained until shaken off by ague fits of the crew. Attention was now turning more particularly to the matter of internal waterways and accompanying cheap and adequate transportation. July 4th of the year 1825, when Cleveland had a population of five hundred souls, ground was broken for the Ohio Canal, which was to traverse the state from the mouth of the Cuyahoga to the Ohio River. This was the turning point in the history of Cleveland. Twenty-five years, a quarter of a century, had elapsed since the city had been laid out and yet it was a small village. The opening of work on the canal brought an army of workers. Cleveland became in a short time a boom town and its growth was constant and rapid. In 1831 its population was 1,100, the next year 1,500, the next 1,900, the next 3,323 and in 1835, the last year of its existence as a village it had a population of 4,250. The boom was apparent on both sides of the river, Brooklyn across the river that had only 200 people in 1825, under the impetus given to it by the building of the Ohio Canal, gained in a corresponding ratio and became a rival of Cleveland, and as we have stated in a former chapter beat out Cleveland a short time in forming a city government. In this year John W. Allen came to Cleveland and was later president of the village. There is an overlapping of authority between the township and the village and the city as the township continued with full civic authority until 1850, when the aldermen of the city became trustees ex-officio of the township, the city clerk in the same way clerk of the township and the city treasurer, treasurer of the township.

The trustees of the township have been Amos Spafford, Timothy Doan, William W. Williams, James Kingsbury, Lorenzo Carter, David Dille, Augustus Gilbert, James Hamilton, Nathaniel Doan, Philemon Baldwin, Harvey Murray, Rudolphus Edwards, Theodore Miles, Daniel Warren, Samuel Williamson, George Aiken, Horace Perry, Asa Brainard, Job Doan, Isaac Hinckley, Daniel Kelley, O. Brainard, Jr., Phineas Shepherd, Seth C. Baldwin, Ahimacz Sherwin, Eleazer Waterman, James Strong, Leonard Case, Andrew Logan, Moses Jewett, Wildman White, Peter M. Weddell, Henry L. Noble, Philo Scovill, D. H. Beardsley, Andrew Cozad, Robert Cather, Rufus Dunham, Charles L. Camp, Ansel Young, Gordon Fitch, Sylvester Pease, John Barr, Silas Baldwin, H. H. Dodge, John A. Vincent, T. H. Watkins, Timothy Ingraham, Benjamin Crawford, Abijah Wheeler, George Witherell, Benjamin Rouse, Horatio Ranney, R. T. Lyon, M. M. Spangler, William T. Goodwin, Benjamin S. Decker, John Pritchard, John M. Bailey, and B. M. Spangler.

The clerks have been Nathaniel Doan, Stanley Griswold, Erastus Miles, Asa W. Walworth, Horace Perry, Daniel Kelley, Hershel Foote, S. J. Hamlin, Dudley Baldwin, Edward Baldwin, George C. Dodge, S. S. Flint, Henry Sexton, Loren Prentiss, Jesse P. Bishop, Charles L. Fish, Ellery G. Williams, George W. Lynch, D. W. Cross. As indicating the character of the men who have served the township and their standing in the community it may be noted that Stanley Griswold, the second township clerk, was elected and took office immediately after serving as United States senator. Edward Tiffin resigned as senator and Stanley Griswold was appointed by Governor Huntington to fill the interim until the Legislature should meet to elect his successor.

The treasurers of the township have been Timothy Doan, James Kingsbury, Lorenzo Carter, Nathaniel Doan, Stanley Griswold, George Wallace,

Horace Perry, David Long, Asahel W. Walworth, Irad Kelley, Timothy Watkins, Hershel Foote, Daniel Kelley, Peter M. Weddell, Ahimaz Sherwin, Jr., Daniel Worley, Nicholas Dockstader, James H. Kelley, George B. Tibbits, Henry G. Abbey, William T. Goodwin, George F. Marshall, D. W. Cross, and S. S. Lyon. The office of justice of the peace for Cleveland Township continued for many years after the city officers assumed by virtue of their position the duties of other township officers. The list therefore is very large. Among those who served as justices of the peace for the first seventy-five years of the township's existence are: Amos Spafford, Timothy Doan, Nathaniel Doan, Theodore Niles, Samuel S. Baldwin, William Coleman, James Kingsbury, Erastus Miles, George Wallace, Horace Perry, Samuel Williamson, Cyril Aikens, Job Doan, Samuel Cowles, Eleazer Waterman, Asahel W. Walworth, Harvey Rice, Gordon Fitch, Orvill B. Skinner, Varnum J. Card, Andrew Cozad, George Hoadley, Samuel Underhill, A. D. Smith, Isaac F. Benedict, John Day, John Gardner, J. Barr, Isaac Sherman, Edward Hessenmueller, Charles L. Fish, M. Barnett, James D. Cleveland, George W. Lund, J. T. Philpot, Almon Burgess, H. H. Holden, Isaac C. Vail, George H. Benham, Henry Chapman, John R. Fitzgerald, Madison Miller, Wells Porter, Samuel Foljambe, Julius H. Brown, Joseph S. Allen, Horace N. Bill, Perry W. Payne, John P. Green, H. P. Bates, E. A. Goddard, Charles H. Babcock, Albert H. Weed, Felix Nicola, A. J. Hamilton, Truman D. Peck, W. K. Smith and H. P. Bates.

There were ten presidents of the Village of Cleveland before the city government was established, that is from 1815 to 1836. Their names in the order in which they served are Alfred Kelley, Daniel Kelley, Horace Perry, Leonard Case, E. Waterman, Samuel Cowles, D. Long, Richard Hilliard, John W. Allen, and Samuel Starkweather.

CHAPTER XXVI

THE COUNTY AND ITS GOVERNMENT

Having traced the townships and villages and cities up to the time when Cleveland came upon the scene as a city and the county seat, it seems appropriate here to address our attention to the county, which includes all and has at the same time an authority quite distinct from the rest. As we have said the authority of the county is much greater in Ohio than in New England, where the unit of government is the township or town, as it is more often called. It is one of the interesting features of the complex government founded by the fathers, where the people should rule, to note how it functions so smoothly like the cylinders of the automobile, each seemingly independent, yet all working in harmony. The objectors to the Constitution of the United States and to the constitutions of the states could cite many instances where the machinery might fail to work, but the wisdom of the founders of the first great republic has been practically demonstrated. An instance occurred in the administration of justice in this county in the early days, which we will relate. Some property had been levied upon by a writ issued by a justice of the peace of a township and was held in the possession of a constable. Along came the sheriff of the county with a writ and the property was turned over to him without any question as to his right of possession. Then came the United States marshal with a writ from the United States court and the sheriff in turn gave possession without hesitation and all claims were finally adjusted in equity and without the slightest flurry or embarrassment.

In discussing the county entire it seems the proper time to add to the very early history already touched upon in the chapters on the various townships. We have given an account of the destruction of the Eries, who were the first inhabitants of which we have any knowledge. After the Eries were destroyed this county became the domain of the powerful Iroquois. Their western boundary was the Cuyahoga River. None dare dispute their sway. Their real center of authority was, however, in central New York. This region was only their hunting ground. Following the destruction of the Eries they were at the height of their power, no nation or league of nations could cope with them. They had among them no Massasoit to establish friendly relations with the whites. The feeble settlements of the white men courted their friendship and feared their enmity. They claimed no further west than the Cuyahoga River. That part of Cuyahoga County west of the river was not permanently occupied by any tribe, but was claimed by another confederation less powerful than the Iroquois composed of the Ottawas, Chippewas and Pottawattomies. The Shawnees, whose seat of government was in Indiana, often hunted along the shores of Lake Erie. As a matter of fact, the Indian claims were a sort of "squatter sovereignty" not clearly defined by boundary lines and varied according to the power or caprice of the various tribes.

The Iroquois had an old grudge against the French, but the French more than any other people were skillful in managing the savages. They were attempting to secure trade and a final conquest of the continent, but

they came largely as traders and not as settlers. Their method was to establish trading posts about large tracts, which they claimed in the name of their king, and then turn over the task of civilizing the Indians to their missionaries. The first white men to come into Cuyahoga County were the French as traders and missionaries. An anonymous writer, but one whose account seems to bear evidences of accurate information, says that La Salle came to the south shore of Lake Erie in 1669. La Salle's map, published in 1672, called the body of water north of Cuyahoga County "Lake Tejocharonting, commonly called Lake Erie." It is known that as early as 1679 Lake Erie was explored by a European vessel. This expedition was under the command of La Salle, whose full name was Robert Cavelier de la Salle. He was a Frenchman thirty-five years old, a "bold, gallant and successful explorer." This inland exploration was

First Courthouse

financed by the French government. La Salle was a native of Rouen and for thirteen years before coming to America had led a life of adventure. He was commissioned by Louis XIV to explore with a view to extending the western boundaries of New France, the region in North America including the St. Lawrence and the Great Lakes, claimed and partly settled by France. In the winter and spring of 1678 and '79 he built a vessel of sixty tons on the Niagara River above the falls. It was called the Griffin and was manned by thirty-four men. In August in 1678 it sailed up Lake Erie. La Salle is represented as a handsome, blue-eyed cavalier, with smooth cheeks and curly hair flowing in beautiful ringlets. He was more like a drawing room favorite than a daring, dare-devil, wildwood adventurer. From all accounts La Salle was the embodiment of both, and the dare-devils of history have often been of that make-up. His second in command was an Italian named Henry de Tontin, son of the inventor of the plan of insurance that takes his name. Tontin had served in the Sicilian wars in Italy and had been exiled from his native land by revolution. He had an unwavering contempt of danger and was devotedly loyal to his chief. A third famous voyager on the Griffin was the celebrated Father Hennepin, a Franciscan friar of Flemish birth, priest and historian of the expedition. This man came with sandaled

feet, a gray capote or cloak and a peaked hood. The cord of St. Francis was about his waist and a rosary and crucifix hung at his side. He had two attendants and they carried with them a light, portable altar, which could be strapped on the back like a knapsack or set up in the wilderness at a moment's notice. Father Hennepin displayed the same courage as the commanders and was filled with the most devoted zeal in his efforts to convert the savages to Christianity.

No one doubted at this time that France would have sway over this region undisputed by civilized man, for Charles II was at that time the mere vassal of Louis XIV. The Griffin sailed up through the lakes to Green Bay. There La Salle, Tontin and Father Hennepin remained, while the vessel, loaded with furs, returned, but it was never heard from more. Either Lake Michigan, Lake Huron or Lake Erie swallowed it up, crew, vessel and cargo. Much speculation as to its fate has been indulged in. Some have adopted the theory that it was driven upon the south shore of Lake Erie and the crew murdered by the vengeful Iroquois. Relics have been found near the mouth of the Rocky which it is claimed were from the lost Griffin. It is also asserted that La Salle and his companions, before making their historic journey down the Mississippi, returned from Fort Creve Cœur (Joliet, Illinois) to Canada for supplies, and having heard nothing from the Griffin, searched along the south shore of Lake Erie, crossing Cuyahoga County to ascertain, if possible, the fate of the lost vessel. The subsequent history of that daring adventurer as the field representative of the French government up to the time when he was murdered by one of his own men in Texas, is interesting, but not connected with our history. The French, however, were closely allied with the very early history here. The Englishman came and in the wars that followed between the French and English the Iroquois were generally on the side of the English, but the French had acquired the friendship of the Senecas and made many profitable voyages after furs in this region on Lake Erie, but their trading posts were on the west side of the Cuyahoga. By the Treaty of Utrecht following Queen Anne's War the Iroquois, or Six Nations, were acknowledged to be subjects of Great Britain, but no definite boundaries were assigned them, but as constituting the Iroquois country Great Britain claimed as far west as the Cuyahoga River. The French, by right of discovery and possession, claimed both shores of the Great Lakes and the whole of the Mississippi Valley. The Iroquois repudiated the pretentions of both countries, but while being jealous of the English because of the colonizing of certain sections, in the disturbances between the two nations sided with the English, while the western Indians allied themselves with the French. The French did not colonize, but were content to establish their fur trading posts and stations for their missionaries. The English had done no colonizing in the far west, as this region was then designated. All this history, while a part of the general history of the United States, is pertinent here because of the peculiar situation of the territory to become Cuyahoga County. It is a significant fact in history that both nations did not hesitate to use the redman as allies in the wars for supremacy in the continent. The Indians were used by the British in the Revolutionary War against the Colonies, and that fact brought forth an eloquent protest from one of her great statesmen in the British Parliament. According to the claims of the French, Ohio was considered a part of Louisiana and the whole territory was divided for administration into provinces, each in charge of a military commandant and all subject to the general commander of Louisiana. One subdivision included all the territory northwest of the Ohio River. These would-be rulers exercised very little authority outside of the walls of their fortresses.

Both the English and the French were intriguing with the various tribes of Indians. Each nation got grants of various kinds. The powerful Iroquois weakened under foreign diplomacy. The English got some sort of a grant from the Iroquois to combat the French claim to this territory. It provided that the English were to hold the land as far west as the Cuyahoga River forever in trust for the Indians. The Indians got diplomatic and one faction of the same tribe would treat with the English and another with the French. And so this territory continued for many years, the only white men seen would be an occasional French trader or an extremely daring Englishman and now and then a gowned Jesuit, risking his life to spread the faith of his church among the savages. The war between France and England concluded by the treaty of Aix la Chapelle in 1748 did not change conditions here. After that treaty there was an Ohio Company organized in Virginia for the settlement of land west of the Alleghanies. They secured from the Virginia Colony a grant of very indefinite territory. Among other things it provided that if the owners could maintain themselves on the Ohio River and the shores of Lake Erie they were welcome to do so. It might be implied from this that they then would own the land between. The treaty of Aix la Chapelle soon became a scrap of paper, the contest between France and England for territory continued. In 1749 the French Governor General of Canada sent an envoy to visit important points and take possession in the name of the King of France. His method was to bury at certain places a leaden plate engraved with the coat of arms of France and at the same time make a curious record called a *"proces verbal,"* being a declaration taken before a notary public to the effect that he did then and there take possession of the surrounding territory in the name and for the benefit of the King of France. The mouth of the Cuyahoga had long been considered an important geographical location, being on the western boundary of the Iroquois country, but if he buried a plate there it has long since been washed away by the encroachments of the lake and the *"proces verbal"* washed into the waters of oblivion. The new French Governor General of Canada, appointed in 1752, was even more aggressive in making claim to territory than the one mentioned and now the Indians became very much disturbed, asserting that England claimed a lot of their territory and the French the rest. In protest the tribes held a council near Pittsburgh and Patrick Henry speeches were indulged in. Notwithstanding this demonstration under the direction of the Governor General aforesaid, French posts were established the next year at Presque Isle (Erie) and points south and the French laid claim to the territory west. Under this claim the territory of the Western Reserve would be French territory. At this time a French post was established on the Cuyahoga River. It is shown on the old maps five or six miles up the river from its mouth and on the west side. This was the first European establishment within the present limits of Cuyahoga County. All this procedure by the French had its effect. The English Colonies were much excited. A meeting of their representatives was held at Albany. Benjamin Franklin was a delegate from the Pennsylvania Colony. He proposed a plan of action, which was not adopted. The substance of his proposition was published in his paper afterwards. He proposed planting a fort at French Creek and another at the mouth of the Cuyahoga on the south side of Lake Erie, where a town should be erected for the trade of the lake. Thus it was Benjamin Franklin who first suggested the building of a town at the mouth of the Cuyahoga. His suggestion of course meant the driving away of the French. It meant war. And war came. In that year the famous defeat of Braddock occurred. The western Indians took part in that battle.

Braddock was directed to expel the French from their encroachments on English territory. Word was given out that he was on the march. The Indians friendly to the French were notified and they swarmed along the lake in canoes, many going up the Cuyahoga to the French post and then on by portage and stream to the scene of the battle, near Fort Duquesne (Pittsburgh). In the year following the English, aided by the Iroquois, defeated the French, aided by the western Indians, in many battles. In 1760 Canada surrendered to the British. Cuyahoga County now was Indian territory, but held in trust by the English. After the surrender of

Centennial Arch

Canada the English ruled, but permitted the Indians to have nominal ownership.

The Iroquois did not apparently have exclusive rights east of the Cuyahoga, for there was an Ottawa village east of the river in Independence. After the English possession the great chief Pontiac arose to power, and he made war on the garrisons, besieged Detroit, and made himself generally troublesome. Aside from this the English were disturbed by the fact that there were many French posts flying the French flag in their territory. An English commander named Rodgers was sent out with a force to reduce the French posts and check the ravages of the hostile Pontiac and to establish English posts in place of the French. He is only connected with our history from the fact that he made a stop at Rocky River. His expedition was not very successful. The next year Sir William Johnson conducted an expedition, sailing on Lake Erie and stopping at the Cuyahoga. His purpose was to make friends with

the western Indians and attach them to the crown the same as the Iroquois. It may be added that Sir William Johnson was commissioner of Indian affairs in the Colonies. The view off the shore of Cleveland and Cuyahoga at this time was rather barren, except for Indian canoes. Occasionally in 1762 an English vessel would sail up the lake carrying supplies to the various posts. The western Indians were still hostile. In 1763 an organized attack on all English posts was planned by Pontiac. Major Wilkins, proceeding up the lake to aid in the defense, was wrecked off Rocky River. Another under one Bradstreet was wrecked near the same place. He had a force of whites and Indians. Relics of these disasters have come to light on the shore years afterwards. Muskets, bayonets, guns and flints have been thrown up by the waves, some bearing evidence of these expeditions have been found as late as 1831.

During the Revolutionary War Cuyahoga County was too far from the scene of action to be affected. Many of the western Indians took part, however. War parties often passed down the lake headed for the battle front. When it came to terms of peace Oswald representing England proposed the Ohio River as the southern boundary of the British possessions. The American commissioners, headed by John Adams, opposed it vehemently and the peace commissioners finally agreed upon the middle of the Great Lakes. Their findings were signed in 1783. Thus England's authority over the territory comprising Cuyahoga County lasted from 1760 to 1783. On the conclusion of peace the Americans expected to take possession at once of the posts south of the boundary line. The English refused to give them up, making the excuse that there was unfair conduct on the part of some of the Colonies (States) regarding debts owed by their citizens to British subjects. Like the World War of 1914, the after clap continued after peace terms were agreed upon. The British retained the posts at Fort Niagara, Detroit and Sandusky for some time. This had its effect on the conduct of the Indians, who looked upon the possessors of these posts as great men of this region and the British had a great influence over them to the detriment of the settlers from the American Colonies. All this had to be overcome by Moses Cleveland and Lorenzo Carter, representing the planners and builders of the new civilization in Cuyahoga County. There were also conflicting claims for title among the Colonies themselves by reason of the various royal charters granted from time to time to the Colonies. Grants of land of wide and indefinite extension had been given by the Crown. These ranged from the year 1606 to the year 1631. In referring to one of these royal charters, and which was like many, the old annals recite that the territory was diabolically described. It is a matter of national pride that the States, in order to avoid violence among themselves, ceded all disputed territory to the Confederation and gave it authority to adjust the boundaries.

In February the Legislature passed an act erecting the County of Cuyahoga. This was in 1807. The boundaries then included Willoughby or Chagrin, as it was called at that time, and excluded Dover and Olmsted on the west. The county was not organized until 1810, but was left under the authority of Geauga County. The seat of political power being so far away, authority was rather thinly spread on the western border so far as the county was in evidence, but the township of Cleveland was in existence and the Carter Law was in force. In this interim between the passing of the act authorizing its existence and the organization of the county occurred an incident that seemed likely to precipitate an Indian war. An Indian called John Mohawk killed a white man near Hudson. The white man, Daniel Diver, was well and favorably known. Two of his friends determined to avenge his murder. They found an Indian named Nicksaw

in the woods. Either assuming that he was the murderer or acting on general principles, desiring to kill some Indian, whether the right one or not, they shot him dead in his tracks. Major Carter and a trader named Campbell went with the chief of the Senecas, Stigwanish, or Seneca, as he was commonly called, to the place of the shooting and assisted in the burial of the dead Indian. They noticed that the snow was undisturbed, indicating that there was no combat or resistance. Afterwards it was discovered that John Mohawk was the murderer of Diver. The whites demanded Mohawk from the Indians to be tried and punished. The Indians replied that the white men who killed Nicksaw should also be arrested and punished. There was great excitement. The whites saw the Indians encamped across the river in large numbers and decided in the interest of peace to go slowly. Judge Huntington had a conference with Stigwanish, the Seneca chief. Stigwanish wanted justice for both sides. Did not want the Indian punished and not the whites and agreed to deliver Mohawk into custody if the murderers of Nicksaw were also arrested. Referring to the evidence found by himself, Major Carter and Campbell, he said: "White man may lie, Indian may lie, snow cannot lie." The final outcome of the matter was that there was no prosecution of any of the murderers.

Of this Seneca chief who figured in this controversy General Paine said that he had the honesty of Aristides, the dignity of a Roman senator, and the benevolence of a William Penn. Lest we be too much taken with the poetic qualities of the "Noble Red Man," it may be added that Stigwanish, while in a drunken frenzy, split open the skull of his infant child by a blow aimed at the head of his squaw, and was finally killed by a white man, whom he attempted to murder.

It was about the time or a little before the organization of the county that the Legislature authorized a lottery to raise the money to clear the Cuyahoga and Tuscarawas rivers of logs and other obstructions to aid navigation. The managers of this lottery were Samuel Huntington, judge of the Supreme Court; Amos Spafford, John Walworth, Lorenzo Carter, James Kingsbury and Timothy Doan. John Walworth was chosen as general agent for the sale of tickets. Sub-agents were appointed at Zanesville, Steubenville, Albany, New York, Hartford, Connecticut, and Boston, Massachusetts. The scheme provided that 12,000 tickets were to be sold at $5 each and prizes equalling $60,000, beginning with one first prize of $5,000 awarded. Twelve and one-half per cent was to be deducted from the prizes to make up the fund for the internal improvement contemplated. The scheme failed and such money as had been received was returned without interest. It is said that Judge Huntington moved to Painesville shortly after, despairing of the future of Cleveland. It is more probable that the Judge left to find a more healthful locality, as about Cleveland it was ague, ague, ague. Just the same he was the second governor of Ohio and he lived for several years among the log cabins in the woods of Cuyahoga County. While much is written about the menace of fever and ague in Cleveland, it was not after all a fatal malady. The lack of harbor facilities along the lake was a greater menace. The violent storms with the rock bound coast were very destructive. In twelve years out of eighteen deaths in Cleveland eleven were by drowning.

Before the county was organized the Legislature appointed a committee to establish the seat of justice. The only place considered besides Cleveland was Newburgh. It was as large as Cleveland and more healthful but the committee saw in the location on the lake at the mouth of the river a greater possibility. They selected Cleveland and presented a bill to the Legislature for their services, eleven days at two dollars per day,

twenty-two dollars. We have mentioned as among the early settlers here Stanley Griswold, who was appointed United States Senator by Governor Huntington, also an early settler. In a letter written to a friend, the new senator suggested that Cleveland would be a good place for a doctor to locate, saying there were no doctors in the county and none of any eminence within fifty miles. He suggested that a physician coming to the town would have to keep school part of the time. As indicating the political fiber of Cleveland and Cuyahoga County it can be said that we had a Governor and a United States Senator before we had a doctor. There were two mail routes touching Cleveland and Cleveland had the only postoffice in the county; Joseph Burke had the contract for the southern route. The circuit was Cleveland, Hudson, Ravenna, Deerfield, Warren, Mesopotamia, Windsor, Jefferson, Austinburg, Painesville and Cleveland. There was another route along the lake shore operated.

Judge James Kingsbury

Burke in his trips under his contract found no bridges, he crossed streams sometimes with canoes that were available, sometimes by floating across on a convenient log, sometimes by wading and was frequently obliged to swim, carrying the mail pouch above the water. This would imply that he made his trips or many of them on foot.

Cuyahoga County was organized in May, 1810. Benjamin Ruggles was presiding judge of the Common Pleas Court, and Nathan Perry, Sr., A. Gilbert, and Timothy Doan were associate judges. The clerk was John Walworth; sheriff, Smith Baldwin. The first court was held in the store of Elias and Harvey Murray. There was one case of petit larceny, several for selling liquor (whiskey) to the Indians, and several for selling foreign goods without a license. The population of the county at this time was nearly 1,500, but there were settlements out of Cleveland larger than the county seat. Euclid had 15 per cent more votes at the election than Cleveland. This first court soon were engaged in the trial of Omic for murder, with Alfred Kelley as prosecuting attorney representing the State of Ohio, and Peter Hitchcock, assigned as counsel for the defendant. Alfred Kelley was then twenty-one years of age, and was the first practicing lawyer in Cleveland. At the regular county

election Jabez Wright, Nathaniel Doan, Erastus Miles, were elected county commissioners, and Jabez Wright was chosen clerk of that body. Other officers elected were: Sheriff, Smith S. Baldwin; treasurer, Asa Dille; recorder, John Walworth; surveyor, Samuel S. Baldwin. No county auditor was elected as the duties were performed at first by the clerk to the county commissioners. This first election of county officers was probably not attended with the usual political activity that has characterized them in later years.

Much of the fear of invasion by hostile Indians was dissipated by the victory of General Harrison at Tippecanoe (which occurred in 1811), only to return again with the opening of the War of 1812. When this war began a company of militia was organized in the county with headquarters at Cleveland. The captain was Harvey Murray; lieutenant, Lewis Dille; ensign, Alfred Kelley; sergeants, Ebenezer Green, Simeon Moss, Thomas Hamilton, and Seth Doan; corporals, James Root, John Lauterman, Asa Dille, Martin G. Shelhouse; drummer, David S. Tyler; fifer, Rudolphus Carlton. There were about fifty privates. Another company was organized out around Newburgh, and was commanded by Allen Gaylord. An event which occurred shortly after hostilities began, August 23, 1812, created considerable interest. That was the meeting at Cleveland of General Wadsworth, with his aides, Benjamin Tappan and Elisha Whittlesey, with General Cass, who came down from Detroit. Cass was on his way to Washington and he denounced the surrender of Hull in the most unmeasured terms. One rather curious fact in the history of this period and which we have not referred to in discussing the various townships was the feeling of security that the people entertained by moving eastward. This seemed to allay their fears, even a short remove. People in Cuyahoga County would move thirty or forty miles to the eastward, and enter cabins deserted by others, who had moved in the same direction. Settlers came from Huron County and felt safe at the mouth of the Cuyahoga. These were called refugees. The use of this term reminds us of the henpecked husband who left his muscular and belligerent spouse. When charged with having deserted his family he said: "I am not a deserter, I am a refugee." It was after Hull's surrender that the exodus eastward began. Elisha Dibble was one who settled in Cleveland at this time of general moving. After Gen. William Henry Harrison took command in the Northwest, General Perkins was stationed at the mouth of the Huron River. He had a battle there with the British and Indians. A number of Cuyahoga men were in that battle. James S. Hill was killed and John Carleton and Moses Eldred wounded. During the war Samuel Dodge was engaged in building vessels for the government, both in the Cuyahoga River and at Erie. The only regular troops to enter Cleveland during the war were those under Captain Sholes, already referred to as building Fort Huntington.

The lack of harbor facilities along the lake, the violent storms and consequent danger to the shipping, then of small tonnage, prevented a growth in commerce in that direction in any very considerable degree. Cleveland was a slow moving town, but the agricultural interests of the county were expanding from year to year. July 4, 1825, ground was broken at Cleveland for the Ohio Canal, a waterway exempt from loss by storms and consequent losses by reason thereof. In the fall of that year the Erie Canal was finished and boats began running from Albany to Buffalo and this provided a line of cheap transportation in that direction. About this time the first move was made looking to government action in bringing harbor facilities to Cleveland. This we will discuss later. The first steamer Walk-in-the-Water had been wrecked but a new one, the

The Historical Society Building of Today

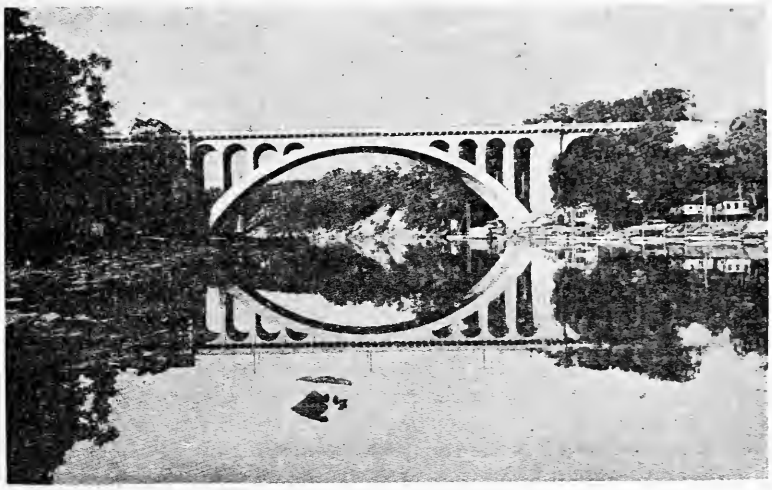
Superior had been built and the next year another, the Henry Clay was launched. The marine interests were advancing in anticipation of better facilities. Travel over the roads to Cleveland increased. Many workmen were employed on the canal. The farmers brought in their products and exchanged them for imported articles. The Pennsylvania Germans, located in Orange, Solon, Warrensville, Bedford and Newburgh, drove in with their big wagons and wide tires, bringing flour and wheat which they exchanged for fish, salt, and other products not produced on the farm. The black salts, potash, and pearlash industries already referred to became active.

In 1826 agitation for a new courthouse began and with it a lively fight for the removal of the county seat to Newburgh. This contest culminated at the election of a county commissioner to fill a vacancy caused by the death of one of the members of the board. Of the two remaining members, one was for Cleveland and one for Newburgh. The issue at the election was closely drawn. The candidate favoring Cleveland was elected by a small majority and the county seat question thus settled in favor of Cleveland. The next year, 1827, a new brick courthouse was begun and its location was on the southwest corner of the Public Square, opposite the present Hotel Cleveland. It was finished the next year, and in October of that year it housed the courts and county officials and continued in use for thirty years. It was a two-story brick, facing north. Four years later a stone jail was built in the rear of the courthouse and because of its forbidding appearance it was called the "Blue Jug." This year there was organized in Cleveland a so-called colonization society designed to deport colored people to Africa. It was a part of a national organization and was interested by reason of the presence of the slaves in America, who had been made captive from Africa. It would seem that the organizers had at that time a premonition that the slaves would ultimately be made free and would want to go home. Of this society Samuel Cowles was president, Rev. Rudolph Stone, Hon. Nehemiah Allen, Datus Kelley, Josiah Barber, and Lewis R. Dille, vice presidents; A. W. Walworth, treasurer; James S. Clark, secretary, and Mordecai Bartley, delegate to the National Society. On July 4th, just two years after beginning work, the Ohio Canal was opened from Cleveland to Akron and there was a grand celebration. Noble H. Merwin brought the canal packet Pioneer from Buffalo, which after some difficulty, was launched in the canal. This loaded with the notables of Cleveland met on its trip southward the packet Allen Trimble, carrying the governor of that name on board. The entire canal through to the Ohio was completed in five years, but it is an interesting fact that this northern division was a paying proposition to the state as late as 1886, long after most of the canals were abandoned.

From the completion of the canal the price of land advanced, but there was still much of wilderness in the county. In 1827 the county commissioners offered a bounty on wolf scalps and many of the townships supplemented this reward. The prevalent crimes were horse stealing and counterfeiting. The horse thieves were well organized and the counterfeiters confined their activities largely to the production of counterfeit coins. Another thing of historical interest which arose in 1837 was the "Patriot's War." There was an effort of a portion of Canada to break off from the mother country. No one wanted another war with England and in order to show that there was no connivance with the movement on the part of this country, Henry H. Dodge was elected by the Legislature to preserve order on the border. This had the desired effect and without the assistance of this country the movement died out. In the hard times from 1837 to 1840 it is said that a great majority of the business men of Cleveland

failed, but from 1840, when the population of the county had increased to 25,500 and the City of Cleveland to over 7,000, prosperity set in, which has continued until we find today a county of over 1,000,000 souls.

In the presidential campaign of 1840, Cuyahoga County gave a large majority for General Harrison as has been intimated. Cleveland being a port on the lakes was a great point for slave hunters. For a time they were in great favor with the authorities. Abolitionists were few and in great disfavor. In the spring of 1841 three negroes, accused of being runaway slaves from New Orleans were kidnapped in Buffalo, brought to Cleveland and lodged in the "Blue Jug." Edward Wade and John A. Foote, pronounced abolitionists, were refused admission to the jail., Thomas Bolton, who was not an abolitionist, but was indignant at this denial of rights, applied and was admitted and after talking with the



Rocky River Bridge and Its Great Concrete Span

prisoners, announced his intention of defending them. Public sentiment was strong against him, and there was much talk of tearing down his office. He persisted, defended the negroes and they were freed. This had great effect and from this time forth, no prisoners were denied a hearing and no slaves were taken back from Cuyahoga County by court order. The sentiment produced by the propaganda of the slave owners had been dissipated.

When railroads came, like many advances in the equipment of civilization, they had a hard struggle for existence. Some of the charters were allowed to lapse. Men were slow to invest in what might prove a losing proposition. As an illustration in later years—the Marconi wireless stations lost money for some years and investors had only the satisfaction of knowing that they were benefiting humanity, but those with a vision held on and their reward came. Among the men of Cleveland who were active in reviving the railroad interests in 1845 were Hon. John W. Allen, Richard Hilliard, John M. Woolsey, and Henry B. Payne. Leonard Case subscribed $500,000 towards the stock of the Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati Railroad, and Cleveland men subscribed over $2,000,000. Are we not ready to give credit to those, who in the dark days of the railroads of Ohio, had the courage and the foresight to invest, thus giving so great

an impetus to the development of their state and the City of Cleveland. In 1848 the Cleveland, Painesville & Ashtabula Railroad was built. The shipping interests had steadily advanced. Investments in steamboats had steadily continued and in view of the disasters it is a marvel that it continued. There were thirty-nine plying on the lake before 1850 and Cleveland got her share of the trade. Out of the thirty-nine mentioned, thirty ended their career with fire or wreck. Before the railroads had advanced there was "brilliant" passenger traffic on the lake. But it had its dark clouds. There were thirty-nine lives lost in the wreck of the Griffith and 400 in the wreck of the Lady Elgin.

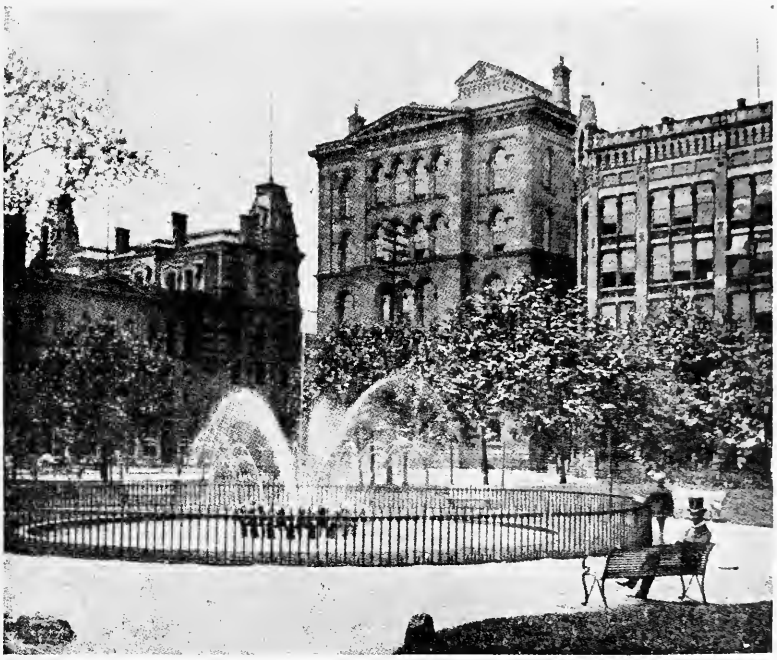
In 1850 Cuyahoga County had a population of 48,099 and Cleveland 17,034. Of the townships Bedford had 1,853, Brecksville 1,116, Brooklyn 6,375, Chagrin Falls 1,250, Dover 1,102, East Cleveland 2,313, Euclid 1,447, Independence 1,485, Mayfield 1,117, Middleburg 1,490, Newburgh 1,542, Olmsted 1,216, Orange 1,063, Parma 1,329, Royalton 1,253, Solon 1,034, Strongsville 1,199, Warrensville 1,410. Thus the urban was making great gains over the rural population. February 1, 1851, the first train came to Cleveland from Columbus over the Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati Railway and in the same month the whole line was in operation. In these later days the question of direct ocean traffic with the Great Lakes is discussed and predictions made that Cleveland will some day entertain in her harbor ocean vessels and ship direct to foreign ports. In the '50s, the steamer Dean, built by Quayle and Martin of Cleveland for C. J. Kershaw of Chicago, sailed through the Welland Canal to Liverpool, having loaded at Chicago. The next year after this effort and beginning of direct trade, a barque by the same builders loaded with staves and lumber, made the trip to Liverpool bringing back crockery, iron and other commodities. Before 1858 ten vessels were sent to and from Europe and Cleveland as follows: The D. C. Pierce to Liverpool, the Kershaw, Chieftain, Blackhawk to London by Pierce and Barney, the R. H. Harmon to Liverpool, the D. W. Sexton to London, the J. F. Warner to Glasgow by T. P. Handy, the H. E. Howe to Liverpool by H. E. Howe, the Correspondent to Liverpool by N. M. Standart, the Harvest to Hamburg by C. Reis. The cargoes from here were principally staves and lumber. Some of these vessels were sold in Europe, but six returned with cargoes of crockery, iron and salt. This direct trade with Europe was broken off by the action of England in the Civil war and has never been resumed. The building of vessels of tonnage too great to pass through the canal has made it impossible until an adequate waterway shall be provided.

Of the participation of the county in the Mexican war, an event not closely allied with our history because far distant, there is little to record. The only citizen of note who participated, and who was prominent in Cleveland and Cuyahoga was O. J. Hodge. In 1852 following the close of the war, Gen. Winfield Scott, the hero of that war, visited Cleveland as a whig candidate for the presidency. He was not a very tactful campaigner, nor a successful candidate. He stopped at the American House, where he made a speech from the balcony. One of the campaign songs of that year began:

"Our gallant Scott has made his mark
On many a bloody plain,
And patriot hearts beat high to greet
The chief of Lundy's Lane."

In that campaign, Gen. Sam Houston also visited Cleveland, wearing a broad-brimmed slouch hat and a vest made of the skin of a Texas wildcat

with the hair on. He made a speech from the balcony of the Forest City House on the Public Square in opposition to General Scott. While in Cleveland he was an object of much interest. He was governor of Tennessee, then drifted into Texas, made it a republic, became its president, then its governor under the United States, and at the outbreak of the Civil war, resigned rather than take an oath to support the Southern Confederacy. Another historical event in this year was the coming to Cleveland of the funeral escort with the body of Henry Clay. It came from Buffalo on the steamer Buckeye State. The Light Artillery Company under Capt. D. L. Wood fired a salute as the steamer approached



THE COURTHOUSE IN 1885

the harbor. Among the funeral escort were six United States Senators, including Sam Houston.

On September 10, 1860, the celebration of the anniversary of Perry's victory was an unusual event in Cleveland, for it had as one of its features the unveiling of a statue to Commodore Perry on the Public Square. This was really a county affair, although it was under the auspices of the city council. Harvey Rice originated the idea, and in 1857 he, with J. M. Coffinbury, J. Kirkpatrick and C. D. Williams, were appointed a committee to erect a monument to Perry. They made a contract with T. Jones and Sons, proprietors of a marble works, to erect a monument for $6,000 if so much could be raised by contributions, the work to proceed at contractor's risk. Jones and Sons employed William Walcutt as sculptor and Carrara marble was imported from Italy. Subscriptions came in rapidly and the price was raised to $8,000. When the time came for the unveiling the council sent many invitations to people of prominence, including relatives of Perry and the state officers of Ohio and Rhode Island. The occasion was one of great interest. Governor

Sprague of Rhode Island, with his staff and members of the Legislature, were welcomed to Cleveland by Governor Denison of Ohio. The Providence Light Artillery came with the Rhode Island party. There was an immense crowd and a great procession headed by J. W. Fitch, marshal of the day. In the parade were eighteen companies of militia, city, county and state officers. Oliver Hazard Perry, son of the admiral; Commander Stephen Champlin of the Scorpion, a cousin of Perry; Capt. Thomas Brownell, pilot of the Ariel in the battle, Masons, Odd Fellows and other civic societies. George Bancroft, the historian, delivered the principal address at the unveiling, which was conducted by the sculptor. After the formal exercises there was a mock battle on the lake in imitation of the Battle of Lake Erie. The monument was placed on the Public Square and since its dedication the two figures of the sailor boy and the midshipman were added. After being several times removed it now stands in Gordon Park overlooking the lake, protected by a fence recently provided by a daughter of Harvey Rice, the original projector. The population of Cuyahoga County this year had reached a total of 77,206, and of this number Cleveland contributed more than half, 43,417. When this celebration was held the presidential election in which Abraham Lincoln was to be chosen was in progress.

On April 14, 1861, the Cleveland papers had a full account of the assault upon Fort Sumter and the Cleveland Grays and Company D of the Cleveland Light Artillery were the first to take the field. To show how quickly the community responded, on April 23d Camp Taylor was established at Cleveland. Cuyahoga County furnished three companies of the Seventh Ohio. It had soldiers in sixty-two regiments of infantry and cavalry and in seventeen batteries of artillery. Nine thousand and sixty-eight soldiers were furnished to the Union army from the county. This number includes the navy as well as the army. We can only give a brief account of the participation in the War of the Rebellion, as it would require a volume in itself and much has been written. When it is remembered that the county at the previous census had only a little over 77,000 inhabitants and that the number eligible to military service was only a percentage of those, we can see how well Cuyahoga responded to the call to arms. As an instance of some of the lighter memories that have crept into that great tragedy, O. J. Hodge in his "Memoirs" gives a story which he calls "Henry in the War." Henry M. Chapman of East Cleveland had served several terms in the Legislature before the war broke out. He had also had some military education as a member of an artillery company of state militia. About the time enlistments began he had taken unto himself a wife. He was a young man and never before realized what it was to be married. He wanted to go to war but the wife said "No." He argued that he had been playing soldier for several years and now there was an opportunity to put his knowledge of military affairs to some use, and besides he owed it to his country. The wife insisted that as one of his brothers and two of hers had already enlisted the family quota was full. As Mr. Hodge expresses it, then the civil war came on right at home in the Chapman household. One evening there was a meeting in the village called to secure volunteers for the army. Henry went and was followed by his wife, who took a seat by his side. The speaker stirred up a good deal of patriotic emotion and Henry thought it would be a good thing to have his name first on the list, so he arose and said: "Put my name down." His wife pulled vigorously at his coat tail and said: "Oh, Henry, give some one a cow who will go in your place." Henry was so overcome by his wife's pitiable look that he turned to the audience and said, "Put me down for a cow to the first man that will enlist." A

young man arose and said he would take the cow, then another arose and said he would go for a cow, and then a third. Finally, Henry turned to his wife and asked if he should give any more. "Yes," said she; "give away every cow on the place if that will keep you home."

In 1879 William J. Gleason, at a meeting of Camp Barnett Soldiers' and Sailors' Society, held in Cleveland, introduced a resolution as follows:

"Resolved, That the president of the society be and is hereby directed to appoint a committee of three, whose duty it will be to

Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument

formulate a plan for the erection of a suitable monument or memorial to commemorate the Union soldiers and sailors of Cuyahoga County."

The resolution was adopted and President Charles C. Dewstoe appointed Comrades William J. Gleason, Edward H. Bohm and Joseph B. Molyneaux as the committee. This was the beginning of the project that brought about the building of the Soldiers' and Sailors' Memorial and Monument on the Public Square, in Cleveland, which was built at a cost of $280,000. It was dedicated July 4, 1894, fifteen years after the passing of the resolution referred to at a soldiers' meeting. Opposition to its location on the southeast corner of the Public Square, the place selected

by the monument commission, brought much litigation and delay. The detailed account of all the steps taken with the difficulties encountered covers 350 pages of a large volume written by William J. Gleason, entitled "Cuyahoga County Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument." The original monument commission consisted of: President, William J. Gleason; secretary, Levi F. Bauder; J. B. Molyneaux, J. J. Elwell, Edward H. Bohm, Charles C. Dewstoe, Levi T. Schofield, James Hayr, Emery W. Force, James Barnett, Dr. R. W. Walters and M. D. Leggett. At his post each day as custodian of the monument can be found Capt. J. B. Molyneaux, one of the few survivors of the original monument commission. It should be noted that the cost of the monument was provided by legislation and the money raised by a county tax. While the construction of the monument was nominally under the direction of the county commissioners, by an act of the Legislature passed May 5, 1888, a commission of twelve were appointed independently of the county commissioners. Their design of having both a monument and memorial room that would be historical and educational was carried out. On the walls of the memorial room is carved the name of every soldier who enlisted from Cuyahoga County.

Soldiers of prominence, who became identified with the history of Cuyahoga at a later period, are remembered. Gen. M. D. Leggett, who was a member of the monument commission, and grand marshal of the dedication parade, was a soldier of higher rank than any other. Gen. James Barnett, also on the commission, was the highest ranking officer in the war, who enlisted from Cuyahoga County. His bronze bust is placed over one of the doors, and that of Capt. Levi T. Schofield, the architect and sculptor, over another. Between the arches of the windows are busts of Col. W. R. Creighton, Lieut. Col. Mervin Clark, Maj. J. B. Hampson, Capt. William W. Hutchinson, Capt. William Smith, and Capt. W. J. Hayward, who were killed in action. Others of prominence are given due credit, but it is not the intention here, nor would it be possible in the space allotted, to give a complete description of the monument or of the soldiers who deserve notice. Its place in the history of Cuyahoga County is a large one, and this monument, one of the most original in the country, is a history in stone and bronze of most graphic significance. We can only speak of the soldiers as an army sent out by this county in a cause that was of earth-wide significance. The outcome of the Civil war, which these soldiers fought to bring about, settled for all time the question of human freedom and popular government—that a nation "of the people, by the people and for the people" should not perish from the earth.

"Loom on, O Column, while the stars shall shine!
Wave on, O Banner, centuries are thine!
Move on, O City, to thy future vast!
Live on, O Country, while the world shall last!"

The prompt response of the women to the call was as much to be praised. Five days after the President's first call for troops, that is on April 20th, the women of Cleveland met in a general outpouring. They assembled for the purpose of offering aid, but were ignorant of what they could do or what would be of assistance to the soldiers in the field. This movement was duplicated in the townships. In a short time the Ladies' Aid Society was formed in Cleveland and this soon became the head not only of Cuyahoga County but of Northern Ohio. The first officers of the society were: Mrs. Benjamin Rouse, president; Mrs. John Shelley and Mrs. William Melhinch, vice presidents; Mary Clark Brayton, secretary, and Ellen Terry, treasurer. The first meeting is described in the opening

lines of a history written and published by Mary Clark Brayton and Ellen F. Terry in 1869 entitled, "Our Acre and Its Harvest." It begins with the following notice: "To the Ladies of Cleveland—The ladies of Cleveland ready and anxious to take their full share in the exertions and privations, if need be, imposed by the public perils, are promptly moving with a view to such an organization as may be most useful and effective. They propose also to offer their assistance to the committee of citizens to be appointed for the purpose of making provision for the wives and children of the brave men who have left and are leaving our city to fight the battles of our country. A meeting of the ladies will be held for this purpose to-morrow, Saturday, at 8 o'clock at Chapin Hall.—Extract from The Cleveland Herald of April 19, 1861. In response to this call, on the appointed hour on Saturday, April 20, 1861, only five days after President Lincoln's first call for troops to suppress the great rebellion, Chapin Hall was filled with ladies who came together to inquire how the charity of woman could best serve her country in its impending peril. There were flushed faces, aglow with exalted feeling, troubled brows, shaded by vague apprehension, grave countenances, pale with nameless forebodings, eyes that sparkled with excitement, and eyes with a startled outlook or dim with gathering tears."

This was the beginning of the Northern Ohio Soldiers' Aid Society. It had in a short time over 500 branch societies, thirty-eight of them in Cuyahoga County, and including all the townships and villages. It dispensed in bedding and clothing, hospital furniture and surgeons' supplies and diet and delicacies nearly $1,000,000 in value, a larger sum then than it seems to us now, in the light of present resources and multiplied men of wealth. The story of its organization, its energy, its multiplied activities reads like a thrilling chapter of the war. Among incidents of its work was the Sanitary Fair originated and promoted as in many other cities to raise money for the work. This was inaugurated on February 22, 1864. The building on the Public Square covered an area of 64,000 feet. The courthouse was utilized. Leland's band was much in evidence. General Garfield spoke at the opening and was hailed as the soldier-statesman. The counties of the Western Reserve had especial booths and many townships of Cuyahoga County. The total receipts were over $100,000, as reported by the treasurer, T. P. Handy. Much of the lumber and labor was donated so that this amount was largely net profit. All this was used in relief work at the front, with the exception of that used in the depot hospital or soldiers' home. In the early years of the war a building site for the home was given by the Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati Railroad Company comprising 300 feet of the pier upon which the Union Depot stood, parallel with the depot. On this the Aid Society built a building 200 feet long, battened outside and whitewashed inside. On the entrance was a sign: "United States Sanitary Commission—Soldiers' Aid Society of Northern Ohio. Soldiers' Home, Cleveland, Ohio. Sick and wounded soldiers, discharged soldiers awaiting pensions and back pay, or furloughed soldiers without money, will find lodging, a resting place and food, free of charge."

A runner with a badge of the Home was in attendance at the arrival of every train. The location, so convenient to the trains, avoided the necessity of conveying the sick and wounded up the hill and until the establishment of the Soldiers' Home at Columbus, Ohio, a more permanent home, this was much in evidence and a great boon to many. There were ninety-three branch societies contributing to the soldiers' home, including Bedford, Berea, Brecksville, Brooklyn, Brooklyn Center, Butternut Ridge, Chagrin Falls, Collamer, Dover, Dover Congregational Church, East Cleveland,

Euclid, Mayfield, Newburgh, Olmsted, Olmsted Falls, Parma, Rockport, South Rockport, Strongsville and West Rockport, and from all parts of Northern Ohio. The story of this soldiers' home, remembered by many now living, is full of interesting incidents, humorous and pathetic. Years have passed and the memories are growing dim, but history can yet point to the patriotic women who in those years of trial stood constantly to their work. It would be a pleasure to write all their names into this history, as the names of the soldiers are recorded on the walls of the monument on the Square. Their work is not likely to be soon forgotten, for the panel on the south side of the shaft represents the Sanitary Commission, the Soldiers' Aid Society and the Hospital Service. The figures shown are Mrs. Benjamin Rouse, president; Miss Mary Clark Brayton, secretary; Miss Ellen F. Terry, treasurer; Miss Sarah Mahan, clerk; and vice presidents, Mrs. John Shelley, Mrs. William Melhinch and Mrs. J. A. Harris. The hospital work is represented by Mrs. R. B. Hayes, Mrs. Peter Thatcher and a sister of charity dressing the arm of a wounded soldier. Under this panel is the official list of names of those who were active in assisting the officers of the commission during the war.

Under the heading of the county and before the City of Cleveland had grown to such proportions as to seem to overshadow it, we can more easily refer to some of the men who became prominent in civil affairs. There was Samuel Huntington, who was a resident of the county when chosen by the Legislature as judge of the Supreme Court, but who had moved to Painesville when elected governor of the state. Reuben Wood comes next, chronologically, serving as governor in 1850 and 1852; then John Brough, the war governor, who was elected in 1864. There was Jacob Mueller, who served as lieutenant-governor in 1872 and Jabez W. Fitch, who served in 1878. By appointment, too, there were Rufus P. Ranney and Reuben Wood, who served as judges of the Supreme Court, Judge Ranney being elected by the Legislature from Warren, Ohio, in 1845, but later coming to Cleveland. There was Arnold Green, who was clerk of the Supreme Court in 1875, and Richard J. Fanning, who served later. Mrs. Virginia Green, the widow of Arnold Green, is now the active and efficient member of the Cleveland School Board. There was Alphonso Hart, who made Cleveland his residence after serving as lieutenant-governor. We have mentioned Stanley Griswold, the first United States senator. There was W. W. Armstrong, who was secretary of state, and Anson Smyth, the first superintendent of the Cleveland schools, who was state school commissioner from 1857 to 1863. The Common Pleas judges up to the adoption of the new constitution of 1851 were Nathan Perry, Augustus Gilbert and Timothy Doan, chosen in 1810; Erastus Miles, Newburgh, and Elias Lee, Euclid, in 1814; John H. Strong, Cleveland, in 1817; Samuel Williamson, Cleveland, in 1821; Isaac Morgan, Brecksville, in 1824; Reuben Wood, Cleveland, in 1830; Watrous Usher, Olmsted, in 1831; Eben Hosmer, Newburgh, in 1834; Josiah Barber, Brooklyn, in 1835; Samuel Cowles, Cleveland, in 1837; Frederick Whittlesey, Cleveland, in 1838; John W. Willey, Cleveland, in 1840; Asher M. Coe, Dover, in 1842, and Joseph Hayward, the same year; Thomas M. Kelley, Cleveland, in 1845, and Quintius F. Atkins, Cleveland, in 1849. The first elected judges under the new constitution were Horace Foote, Thomas Bolton, Jesse P. Bishop, Samuel B. Prentiss, Robert F. Paine, Darius Cadwell, G. M. Barber, J. M. Jones, E. T. Hamilton and J. H. McMath. Benjamin Northrop, Strongsville, 1849, and Samuel Starkweather, Cleveland, should be included in the list of judges who were duly elected by the Legislature.

The new constitution of 1851 provided for another court to have jurisdiction in probate and testamentary matters, the appointment of administrators and guardians, the settlement of accounts of administrators and guardians, and such jurisdiction in habeas corpus, the issuing of marriage licenses, and for the sale of land by executors, administrators and guardians, and such other jurisdiction in any county or counties as may be provided by law. This new judicial authority was designated as the Probate Court. It is rather interesting to note that there have been only four judges of this court in Cuyahoga County since its establishment, and yet the judges are elected by the people. The term of office is three years as fixed by the constitution. This seems to be a tribute to the good sense of the electorate of the county, that in this court where continuance in office is essential, where constant change would impair the work of the judge, the people have been so considerate. The consideration that has weighed most, however, has been the fact that the right men have been selected. The first probate judge was Flavel W. Bingham; the second, Daniel R. Tilden; the third, Henry Clay White, and the fourth and present judge, Alexander Hadden.

Judge Bingham served only one term of three years. He was succeeded by Judge Daniel R. Tilden, who, always required to make a campaign for reelection, served continuously for thirty-three years. Judge Henry Clay White followed him in 1888, serving seventeen years and until his death, Alexander Hadden being appointed to fill out the remainder of the term. Judge Hadden in all the added volume of business due to the increase of the city and county in population and wealth has continued to make the court a people's court, where all could have a hearing and where full consideration has been given to the widows and orphans, and kindly care exercised to protect their rights and direct them in an economical adjustment of all the matters coming before the court. For many years no candidate has been pitted against him, when the election day arrives, a tribute which speaks for itself. Flavel W. Bingham, the first judge of the Probate Court, was prominent in Cleveland business circles, serving as president of the Society for Savings and being connected with other business enterprises. Daniel R. Tilden, who served for a third of a century, was a pioneer of the vigorous and spectacular kind. As a speaker at public gatherings he was much in demand and he delighted in reciting incidents of the early days and often spoke before the Early Settlers' Association. He liked a joke and occasionally got one on himself. At one time he was called to decide upon the sanity of a lady who was brought into his court by a sister, O. J. Hodge acting as a friendly adviser. The judge was engaged in the trial of an important case involving a jury and stopped off to pass upon the case of the lady at Mr. Hodge's request. The judge after interviewing the two sisters in his private room came out and said that the lady was crazy alright and proceeded to make out commitment papers, but Mr. Hodge informed him that he was committing the sane and not the insane sister. The judge retired for a further examination and returned, saying: "You are right, she is crazier than the other one." The lady who brought her afflicted sister to the judge, when the mother of a large family, and with a large number of grandchildren, often laughed about the time when she came so near being sent to the asylum by Judge Tilden. As illustrating the old saying that the shoemaker's children go barefoot, the will of Judge Tilden, which was probated during the incumbency of Judge White, whether by design on his part or not, was a very weak one and by its terms was invalid.

Judge Henry Clay White was born in Newburgh, of Massachusetts

parents, his parents coming to the county from that state in 1815. He was an orator of great power, and that gift together with his fine legal knowledge and his winning personality enabled him to wrest the probate judgeship from Judge Tilden after that gentleman had held the office for thirty-three years. He "stumped" in the campaign of 1860 that resulted in the election of Abraham Lincoln. He was generous to a fault and died poor after holding the office for seventeen years during a period when the office conducted on fees was supposed to afford a large compensation.

The present judge, Alexander Hadden, came with his widowed mother to this county, Euclid, when a boy of nine years of age. He can tell you of the district school where his education began, that university where there were no grades but where each "scholar" advanced according to his individual efforts, where in one room the advanced pupil heard in review the lessons he had gone over and the little tot listened to the recitations of the older ones and picked up information in advance, according to his ability. Completing his education at the high school of Collamer and at Oberlin College, where he graduated in 1873, he studied law with Spaulding and Dickman in Cleveland, was assistant to and then prosecuting attorney, serving two terms. No greater tribute can be paid to his administration of his duties as probate judge than to say that while an elective office it has under his administration become an appointive office. He is appointed by the people. The term is now four years instead of three. Judge Hadden is president of the Early Settlers' Association and active in its councils.

The history of the Probate Court of Cuyahoga County is one that we are proud to record.

In continuing the civil list of the county we note that there were four prosecuting attorneys appointed before the office became elective, Alfred Kelley, Leonard Case, Sherlock J. Andrews and Varnum J. Card; the latter was the first prosecuting attorney under the elective system. This office has been a stepping stone to higher preferment and in giving the prosecutors previous to the '80s we note many names of prominence. They were Simeon Ford, Thomas Bolton, F. T. Backus, Bushnell White, Stephen I. Noble, Joseph Adams, Samuel Adams, Samuel Williamson, A. G. Riddle, Loren Prentiss, Albert T. Slade, Charles W. Palmer, M. S. Castle, James M. Jones, Homer B. DeWolf, William Robinson, Samuel M. Eddy and John C. Hutchins. Not to mention those who served later, among whom were Carlos M. Stone, William B. Neff, Alexander Hadden, Theodore L. Strimple, Cyrus Locher, Harvey Keeler, John A. Cline, Alexander McMahon and others, we have an array of talent of unusual ability. The present prosecutor, Edmund K. Stanton, has made an enviable record. Now serving his second term he has gained the confidence of the entire community for his efficient administration of that office.

The office of county clerk, or clerk of courts, was filled by appointment up to the adoption of the new constitution in 1851. The first clerk was John Walworth, then came Horace Perry, Harvey Rice, Aaron Clark, Frederick Whittlesey and Robert F. Paine. The first clerk elected under the new constitution was James D. Cleveland. Then follow John Barr, Roland D. Noble, Frederick J. Prentiss, Frederick S. Smith, Benjamin F. Cogswell, Wilbur F. Hinman, Henry W. Kitchen, Levi E. Meacham, Harry L. Vail, William R. Coates, Charles P. Salem, Charles S. Horner and Edmond B. Haserot. The present clerk, George Wallace, has had years of service as a deputy in the office, having served under Harry L. Vail and William R. Coates. He is now serving his second term and is a

popular official. He is the son of Chief Wallace of the Cleveland fire department. Many deputies deserve mention because of their efficient and long service. Munson S. Hinman, who was journal clerk through many successive administrations; Charles S. Whittern, now grand jury baliff, who was criminal clerk for many years and has been in the courts for a continuous period of more than a third of a century, and Harry L. Nicholas, entry clerk, whose duties are so efficiently administered, and who has continued under various administrations until he seems almost indispensable, are some of those whose names should be noted in connection with this office.

Under the administration of William R. Coates an assignment system was inaugurated and its direction placed in the hands of V. A. E. Dustin. This has been improved in its operation and is now a separate department under the growing needs of the county courts. With Mr. Dustin from the start has been Mr. Charles L. Stevens, who is still active with him in the assignment room. Some years later a criminal assignment department was established and placed under the direction of Archie Kennel, who is now in charge. The two heads of the assignment system of the courts are also acting as jury commissioners, Mr. Dustin and Mr. Kennel providing names for the wheel from which the names of jurymen and jurywomen are drawn.

The office of sheriff was filled by appointment of the Common Pleas Court until about 1834. Those serving by appointment in the order named were: Smith S. Baldwin, Harry Murray, Cleveland; Eben Hosmer, Newburgh; Enoch Murray, Cleveland; Seth Doan, Cleveland, and James S. Clark, Euclid. Those chosen by election, and down through the years there have been many sharp contests as party lines have been drawn for county officers, have been A. S. Barnum, Rockport; Seth S. Henderson, Newburgh; Madison Miller, Huron Beebe and Elias Root, Cleveland; Alva H. Brainard, Bedford; Seth A. Abbey, Miller M. Spangler, Cleveland; David L. Wightman, Warrensville; James A. Craw, Edgar H. Lewis, Felix Nicola, John N. Frazee, Pardon B. Smith and John M. Wilcox, Cleveland. Among those who have filled that office in more recent years have been Hugh Buckley, Edwin Sawyer, Charles C. Dewstoe, William Ryan, Ferdinand Leek, Edwin Barry, George Mulhern, Joseph McGorray, A. J. Hirstius, William Smith, Ed Henratty and Charles B. Stannard, the present sheriff.

There were four treasurers appointed by the county commissioners before the office became elective. They were Asa Dille, Cleveland; Erastus Miles, Newburgh; David Long and Daniel Kelley, Cleveland. Gaius Burke of Newburgh was the first county treasurer elected by the people. Then came Edward Baldwin, DeWitt C. Baldwin, Melancton Barnett, George C. Dodge, William Waterman, of Cleveland; Harvey Burke, of Newburgh; A. M. Burke, of Newburgh; Henry S. Whittlesey, Cleveland; Joseph Turney, Newburgh, afterwards state treasurer; Frank Lynch, F. W. Pelton and Moses Watterson, of Cleveland. Among those in more recent memory are H. N. Whitbeck, of Berea; Joseph Shields, David Kimberley, R. S. Hubbard, John I. Nunn, Albert Spencer, J. P. Madigan, George Myers, P. C. O'Brien and John Boyle. The present treasurer is Ralph McBride.

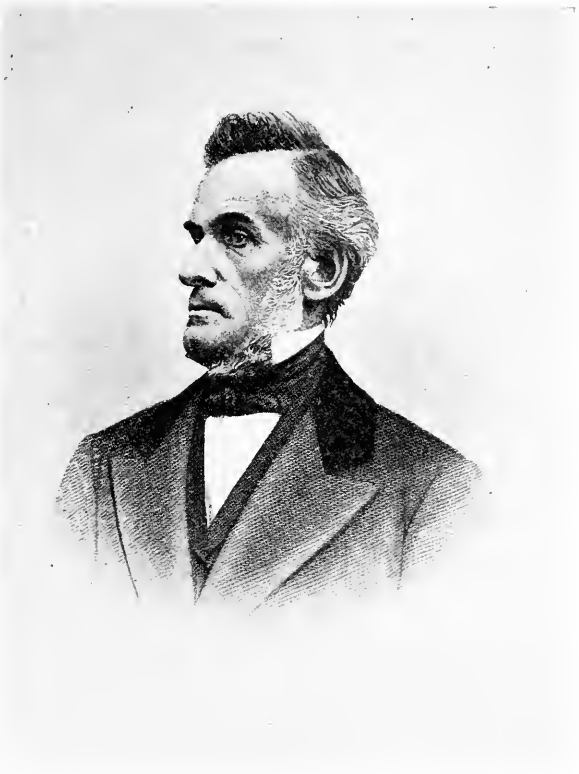
The county recorders were first appointed by the Court of Common Pleas. Those so appointed were John Walworth and Horace Perry. From 1834 the recorders were elected and, like all the county officers, it involved a political battle to gain the position. Those chosen in the order of their service for the first forty years or thereabouts were Joseph B. Bartlett, James B. Finney, William Richards, Charles Winslow, John

Packard and James Brokenshire, of Cleveland; Benjamin Lamson, of Bedford; Edward H. Bohm, of Cleveland, and Asa M. Vansickle, of Independence. In more recent memory are A. T. Anderson, Crist Siegrist, E. J. Kennedy (by appointment), Morris Maschke (by appointment), Paul Schreiner, Herman Baehr and Hosea Paul. The present recorder is Lyman Newell.

The county surveyors were at first appointed by the Court of Common Pleas and there were three appointed before the office became elective, Samuel S. Baldwin of Newburgh, Edwin Foote of Brooklyn and Ahaz Merchant of Cleveland. At the first election Ahaz Merchant was chosen to succeed himself, then came William R. Coon of Dover, William H. Knapp of Independence, J. C. Saxton of East Cleveland, Aaron Merchant of Cleveland, John M. Ackley of Brooklyn, and C. H. Burgess of Cleveland. J. D. Varney, J. T. Brown, Samuel J. Baker, William H. Evers, A. B. Lee, Frank A. Lander and William A. Stinchcomb, who served four terms. The present surveyor is Frank A. Lander, who is again serving, having been chosen after Mr. Stinchcomb had completed his fourth term; Mr. Lander is now on the second term of his new administration. The office is now more generally designated as that of County Engineer, the engineering work occupying the bulk of time of the office force. Road building, bridge building, and at times the construction of county buildings is the major part of the work. The laying out and construction of county ditches is a small item now.

The office of county commissioner has been an elective one from the organization of the county. For many years the pay was small and men served as a public duty. In the list of those who have served the county are men of ability and standing in the community. Of recent years the compensation has been sufficient to attract men who might leave their business to devote their whole time to the work. When the first effort was made in the Legislature to increase the pay of county commissioners there was much opposition. One member declared that all anyone received over a dollar a day was robbery. In a great county like Cuyahoga the office has become a very important one. The road and bridge construction, aside from public buildings, involves the expenditure of millions of dollars. The first county commissioners of Cuyahoga County were Jabez Wright, Nathaniel Doan and Erastus Miles. Then in the order of their service for the first seventy years were Philo Taylor, Samuel S. Baldwin, Samuel Dodge, Jared Pritchard, Theodore Miles, Samuel Williamson, Thomas Card, Datus Kelley, John Shaw, Isaac M. Morgan, Lemuel Hoadley, Simon Fuller, David Long, Noah Crocker, Jonathan Fisher, Philo Scovill, Leverett Johnson, Job Doan, John B. Stewart, Samuel McIlrath, Seth S. Henderson, David Harvey, Diodate Clark, Moses Jewett, Vespasian Stearns, Theodore Breck, Ezra Eddy, Alva H. Brainard, Jason Bradley, John Welsh, Melancton Barnett, Francis Branch, William W. Richards, Azariah Everett, John Barnum, David Hoege, Randall Crawford, Charles Force, Marius Moore, Charles Jackson, John Geisendorfer, George A. Schlatterbeck, P. B. Gardner, and Josiah N. Hurst. In the '80s and later there were P. B. Gardner, E. J. Kennedy, Benjamin F. Phinney, A. A. Jerome, Wilbur Bentley, J. C. Alexander, George A. Bennett, Patrick Kenney, T. D. Brown, Charles Harms, H. M. Case, T. C. Mattison, William H. King, John E. Asling, Fred R. Mathews, R. J. McKenzie, John Vevera, William F. Eirick, John G. Fischer, Harry L. Vail, Joseph Menning, Frank T. Andrews, James T. Kelly and Fred Kohler. The present commissioners are John F. Goldenbogen, Jerry R. Zmunt and A. R. Dittrich. Mr. Goldenbogen was clerk of the Cleveland School Board before acting as clerk to the county commissioners.

The clerk to the county commissioners, appointed by them, performed the duties now devolving upon the county auditor in addition to other duties connected with the work of the board. The clerks so appointed were Jabez Wright of Cleveland, the first, then Erastus Miles, Newburgh; Nathaniel Doan, Cleveland; Samuel S. Baldwin, Newburgh; Theodore Miles, Newburgh; Samuel Dodge, Cleveland; L. B. Lee, Cleveland; John Shaw of Euclid, and Leonard Case of Cleveland. At the first election for county auditor Leonard Case was elected, the only change being that his title was changed from clerk to county auditor. Then came John W.



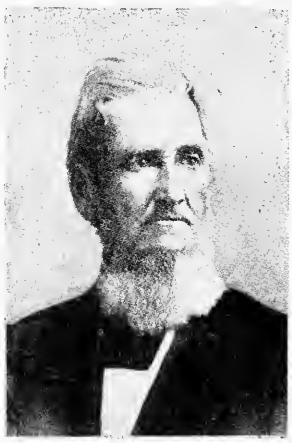
Moses Kelley

Willey, Cleveland; Orvill B. Skinner, Cleveland; Arvin S. Chapman, Samuel Williamson, James A. Briggs, D. R. Whipple, Albert Clark, Charles Winslow, William Fuller, Henry C. Hawkins, Ansel Roberts, William S. Jones, L. D. Benedict and Levi F. Bauder. The other auditors of more recent memory were William H. Brew, Charles Schellentrager, Albert Akins, Robert C. Wright, W. E. Craig and Charles Prestien. The present auditor is John A. Zangerle, who has served through several terms and has made an enviable record through his efforts to systemize the listing of property for taxation.

As the county grew and the volume of business increased, the old office of clerk to the county commissioners was restored and the county auditor relieved from the duties. The first clerk under the new order was Julius Dorn. Then in order William F. Black, R. Y. McCray, John F.

Goldenbogen and Ed. G. Krause. The present clerk is A. J. Hieber, who began his duties under the present board.

The office of county coroner was established by the constitution of 1803, but until the county grew to nearly its present magnitude was not looked upon as a very important office. The authority for holding inquests having been conferred upon justices of the peace, and the other principal duty of the coroner, that of serving writs, where the sheriff was an interested party, or acting in his stead under certain emergencies, was so little exercised that there was discussion for some years of abolishing the office, but the presence of a dense population, the advent of complicated machinery in the factory and the increasing use of trucks and automobiles on the street has increased the number of deaths by violence to such an extent that the office is one of great usefulness and thus plays an important part in the civic administration of the county. The present coroner is Dr. A. P. Hammond, who is serving his first term.



Reuben Wood

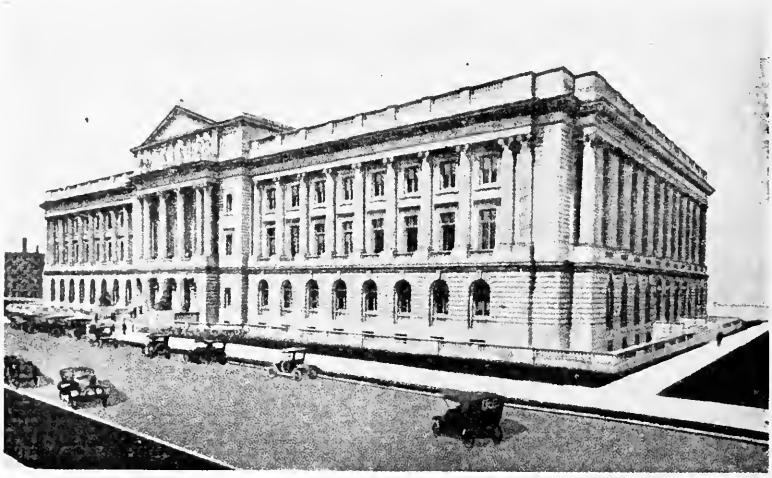
In 1897 a court of insolvency was established in Cuyahoga County and later a juvenile court associated with it, but with one judge over both courts. The first judge of this court was Joseph C. Bloch. He was succeeded by Thomas Callaghan, who died in office, and Thomas Bushnell was appointed and served during the remainder of the term. He was followed in 1905 by Judge George F. Adams, the present judge, who has been continuously reelected until, like Judge Hadden of the Probate Court, he has in later years had no opponent at election time and is virtually appointed by the people. The Juvenile Court is "The Children's Police Court." Its work is identical with that of those styled "courts of domestic relations." The work is painstaking and often involves minute investigation into families where crime is reported.

Of the long list of those who have served the county in the State Senate, there are many who deserve especial mention. There was Samuel Huntington, who was governor; Alfred Kelley of canal fame, Jabez Wright, Reuben Wood, who was also governor and who failed of the presidency by falling into bad company. It is related of him that at the democratic convention of 1852 to nominate a candidate for President he appeared as a popular choice and it only required the votes of the delegates from his own state to make his nomination sure. J. W. Gray, of

the Plain Dealer, and Gen. H. H. Dodge, both of Cuyahoga, held out against him, and being from his own town their influence prevented his nomination, and Franklin Pierce was chosen. Years later Mr. Gray explained that the reason for their opposition to their own townsman in that convention was that he trained with an element in the party called "Hunkers," a democratic faction in New York that was distasteful to the better element of the party. There was John W. Willey, afterwards mayor, Frederick Whittlesey, John W. Allen, Richard Lord, of Ohio City, Moses Kelley, Franklin T. Backus, Henry B. Payne, afterwards United States senator, Harvey Rice, the founder of the public school system of Ohio, whose monument stands in Wade Park, John A. Foote, Theodore Breck, Samuel Williamson, David A. Dangler, Allan T. Brinsmade and H. W. Curtiss of Chagrin Falls. Many of these also served in the lower house in the early days. Among the state representatives may be named Amos Spafford, James Kingsbury, Samuel S. Baldwin, John H. Strong, Lewis Dille of Euclid, Josiah Barber, Brooklyn; Elias Lee and William Coleman, Euclid; Leonard Case, Cleveland; Josiah A. Harris, Job Doan, Philo Scovill, John A. Foote, Leverett Johnson, William B. Lloyd, J. H. Vincent, Chagrin Falls; Thomas M. Kelley, Samuel McIlrath, Cleveland; David Harvey, Strongsville; John W. Woolsey, Franklin T. Backus, John Gill, Arthur Hughes, Cleveland; George T. Barnum, Rockport; James Tousley, Royalton; Erasmus D. Burton, Euclid; Isaac Brayton, Newburgh; Richard C. Parsons, who was speaker of the House and later member of Congress. It is related of him that he was given to elaborate toilets and that in his last campaign for Congress he was defeated by the emphasis given to the fact that he wore patent leather shoes, a fact which alienated the labor vote. One story that went the rounds had to do with a reception that Mr. Parsons attended in Cincinnati. It was an evening affair and Parsons was dressed in immaculate white linen. An acquaintance at the reception whose mind and eyes were blurred by too frequent potations of liquor, ambled over to his locality and in a hoarse whisper said: "Why, Dick Parsons, ain't you ashamed of yourself? Go home and put on your clothes." Just the same, Mr. Parsons, besides being a handsome figure on the lawn, was a very able representative. There was C. T. Blakeslee of Chagrin Falls, Franklin J. Dickman, afterwards judge of the Supreme Court; Charles H. Babcock of Brooklyn, one time speaker pro tem of the House of Representatives; Seneca O. Griswold, afterwards judge, and in the latter years of his life burgomaster in the little town in New England where he was born; Charles B. Lockwood, Morris E. Gallup, N. B. Sherwin, George A. Hubbard, William N. Hudson, William C. McFarland, George Noakes, Henry M. Chapman, John M. Cooley, Joseph M. Poe, John P. Holt, Orlando J. Hodge, speaker of the House of Representatives, civic leader, author, etc.; John Fehrenbach, Harry Sorter of Mayfield, Marshall L. Dempsey, Warrensville; John C. Covert, for many years editor of The Cleveland Leader and afterwards Consul to France; George H. Foster, L. A. Palmer of Rockport. Of more recent memory were C. C. Burnett, J. J. Stranahan, James Mooney, E. J. Kennedy, Dwight Palmer, the blind orator; John P. Haley. Prominent in the Knights of Labor, once a powerful labor organization, Jere A. Brown, Milan Gallagher, Joseph C. Bloch, William T. Clark, M. S. Haynes, Morris Porter, Martin Dodge, E. W. Doty, Joseph H. Breck, William H. Clifford, O. D. Miller, J. W. S. Webb, H. C. Smith, H. C. Mason, who became speaker of the House; Charles W. Snider, Levi E. Meacham, Charles W. Parker, T. W. Roberts, Evan H. Davis, M. F. Bramley and others. Before the number increased to so large a quota it was possible in the space allotted to name them all. The present

representatives are John Fischer, R. F. Edwards, L. L. Marshall, Dudley S. Blossom, John B. Dempsey, Mrs. Nettie Clapp, Gilbert Morgan, Henry C. Beck, Horace R. Sanborne, Albert Snow, Richard R. Hawkins, Dr. A. S. Cooley, Harry E. Davis, Charles Brenner and Walter C. Cole. Mrs. Clapp has the distinction of being the first woman to serve in the General Assembly of Ohio from this county and one of the first in the state.

Of the state senators in addition to those already named, there have been Ferdinand H. Eggers, George H. Ely, David Morison, Vincent A. Taylor of Bedford, afterwards congressman; Charles Herrman, Wilbur Parker, Frank O. Spencer, Elroy M. Avery, H. W. Wolcott, and we may add John J. Sullivan, who served from Trumbull County but soon made his permanent residence in Cleveland, was United States attorney and is now judge of the Court of Appeals. We have not named all but



Present County Courthouse

will add the present senators, who are Joseph J. Rowe, George H. Bender, Maude C. Waitt, L. C. Colliater, Chester C. Bolton and L. L. Marshall. Miss Waitt is the first woman to serve in the state Senate from this county and it may be said of her and Mrs. Clapp, who served in the House, that they were active capable representatives. While it has not been possible to make this list complete, mention should be made of the services of Senator E. C. Hopple, whose service in the Senate of Ohio was of the highest order.

In connection with this reference to the civil list of the county in its legislative history mention should be made of John Bourke, who is president of the Press Correspondents' Association of the capital. He has been for many years political writer for the News and Leader. It should be noted also that David Abbott of Willoughby and Samuel Huntington of Cleveland represented this county, which was then Trumbull, in the constitutional convention of 1802, and that Sherlock J. Andrews was the representative in the constitutional convention of 1850. In the constitutional convention of 1873 we had a larger number of delegates, to wit, Sherlock J. Andrews, Martin A. Foran, Seneca O. Griswold, Jacob Mueller and Amos Townsend. This constitution was never ratified and the work of the convention went for naught.

In connection with an outline of the city and its growth and development from a struggling settlement to the great cosmopolitan municipality with a million inhabitants, some threads that have not been woven into the history of the county may be gathered up. It is somewhat difficult to draw the line. In the matter of public improvements, the county and its municipalities are one and yet have separate functions. Cuyahoga County has at the present time 400 miles of improved roadway. This does not include the streets of Cleveland but does include some 100 or more miles in villages of the county. The passion for forming villages has been permitted to have its way with very little restraint, and these struggling villages have depended to quite an extent on the county at large for the

High Level Bridge, Showing Flats and Cuyahoga River

improvement of the main roadways traversing them. This county has been more liberal in this respect than others. In some counties the county commissioners in constructing roadways stop at a village line. In the matter of bridge construction the question of the authority of the county and the city is often one that must be defined by the courts.

Cuyahoga County in its 113 years of existence has much to show in the way of public improvements. The fourth courthouse, built at a cost of $6,000,000, is in keeping with the progress of events. Situated on the lake front, it commands a view of the shipping and port of Cleveland and accommodates the county offices and courts engaged in civil procedure. The third and fourth courthouses combined in one are still in use, accommodating the grand jury, the Juvenile and Court of Insolvency, the county prosecutor's office and the sheriff's office. Here also is the jail, which is too small for the present needs, but at the last election the proposition for a hall of justice which would include a jail and criminal courtrooms was voted down. In the old building or buildings is housed also the

county superintendent of schools, Mr. Yawberg, and the county board of education, of whom we have spoken.

In the matter of bridges great advance has been made over the days when Cleveland and Ohio City built, half and half, a float bridge over the river. The high level concrete and steel bridge crossing at about the same place is equipped with a subway for street car traffic and is still high enough to permit the passage of lake vessels up the river without the necessity of a drawbridge. It replaced the Superior Viaduct, a structure built by the City of Cleveland, but which in the greatly increased traffic became inadequate, its drawbridge causing much delay. It is still standing, once the pride of the city but now condemned and out of use. The construction of the county bridge by its side was first proposed by W. F. Eirick, when county commissioner, and to him the credit belongs for bringing forth the proposition that it was within the province of the county to build it. The courts decided in favor of the position maintained by Mr. Eirick and the beautiful structure costing $4,000,000 came into being. The original plans were drawn by County Engineer Frank R. Lander, but the bridge was built when Mr. W. A. Stinchcomb was county engineer and under his direction and under the plans approved by him. Other county bridges of note are the Denison-Harvard bridge and the Brooklyn bridge and the Rocky River bridge already referred to in a previous chapter. A bridge at West Seventy-third Street is now under construction by the county, which will cost when completed $800,000.

CHAPTER XXVII

THE CITY OF CLEVELAND

Early History

Municipal Government

As a municipality, prior to the organization as a city, Cleveland had nine chief magistrates. They were called presidents and had the powers afterwards conferred upon mayors. They were Alfred Kelley, Daniel Kelley, Horace Perry, Leonard Case, E. Waterman, Samuel Cowles, D. Long, Richard Hilliard, and J. W. Allen. These were the village heads. The police department at first consisted of John A. Ackley, who was the first marshal. Later on some deputy marshals were appointed to assist in preserving order, but the township government was efficient, and its part in the peace programme was quite general. The population of the municipality was a little over 1,000, being on a par with Columbus and Dayton. Each of these cities in 1830 had about the same number of inhabitants. Cleveland had the advantage of being a lake port, and the populace, as Dooley would put it, were progressive. The tax duplicate was small and there was little to do with, but the New England thrift was much in evidence. Connecticut led in the very early residents of the town, but Massachusetts and New York were a good second. We can mention a few of the Connecticut men connected with this first attempt at municipal government, J. W. Allen, Sherlock J. Andrews, E. I. Baldwin, Alva Bradley, Francis Branch, Caius Burk, Ahira Cobb, Edwin Cowles, John Crowell, John H. Devereaux, Seneca O. Griswold, and Benjamin Harrington. This first form of government continued until 1836. The lake traffic received the first attention. The sandbar at the mouth of the river was a serious hindrance to lake traffic. The Hamlet of Brooklyn, across the river, was, although smaller, actively interested, but with an intense spirit of rivalry. Although small, it was full of enterprise. It is related that when H. Pelton opened a store over there in competition with that of J. Barber, the townspeople were so interested that it became an important event of the town. This spirit of rivalry, especially with the larger town across the river, continued for long and down to a time much later than the union of Ohio City and Cleveland.

In 1825 Congress, being importuned by citizens from both sides of the Cuyahoga, the east side and the west side, appropriated $5,000 for harbor improvements. The money was given to the collector of the port, Ashbel Walworth, without any survey being made and without any instructions as to how it should be used. Mr. Walworth was not an engineer and had no practical knowledge along those lines. He had some theory in his mind and was free to carry it out. He noticed that the sand piled up when the wind blew from the east, and concluded to build a pier out into the lake from the east side of the mouth of the river. This, he assumed, would remedy the trouble, as the sand would then be carried out into the lake by the force of the water of the river, and the channel be kept clear. He built a pier in accordance with this theory 600 feet out into the lake. He

The Perry Day Parade

was not an expert, thus it was suggested that he was using common sense methods. The pier when constructed produced no satisfactory results. The sand piled up at the mouth of the river as before, and there was no increase in the depth of the water in the channel. In the fall of 1825 a mass meeting of citizens was held and the matter discussed. The town meeting was brought to the West from New England and often called into action. At this meeting $150 was raised to defray expenses, and Mr. Walworth was authorized to go to Washington to secure, if possible, another appropriation. Congress was not favorably inclined towards the proposition. They did not consider the location of sufficient importance to warrant the expenditure. Only thirty or forty vessels came to this port in the course of a year. Hon. Elisha Whittlesey was then a member of Congress from the district of which Cuyahoga County was a part. He immediately began working, in season and out, to secure the appropriation asked for. After a long struggle he got through a measure carrying an appropriation of $10,000, but too late for active work that year. The Government now decided to take charge of the work. In 1827 Maj. T. W. Morris, at the head of the United States Engineering Corps, came to Cleveland and made a survey and reported a plan which was adopted by the Government. His plan provided for changing the course of the river, for building a pier east of the pier built by Mr. Walworth and thus compelling the river to flow between these piers out into the lake. He built a dam across the river opposite the south end of the Walworth pier. This dam was not closed until fall, but for the time being, it interfered with the passage of boats up the river. The lake captains were very angry. They thought the plan absurd, and abused all connected with it in regulation lake captain language. Their epithets were applied to the workmen and the works in equal volume. The schooner Lake Serpent entered the river and when ready for a voyage out, found itself shut in between the dam and a sandbar at the river mouth. The captain hired men to dig through the bar before he made the voyage. More profanity! When the fall rains came the river rose, the dam was closed, and teams of oxen with scrapers, and men with pick and shovel assisted it in clearing the new channel. When a small opening was made the river broke through and the rest was easy. When the Lake Serpent came back it entered the river by the new route and the channel was constantly deepening and enlarging. By this feat of engineering several acres of the Township of Cleveland were left on the west side of the river. The corporate limits of the city, however, only extended to the river. Major Maurice's plan was a success. The next year he began the eastern pier. Both piers were carried back through the sandy shore to the river and out into the lake, but not for $10,000. Successive appropriations were made until by 1840, $70,000 had been expended. The opening of the canal in 1827, the throwing up of so much malarial soil in its construction, caused an epidemic of bilious fever and an increase of fever and ague. Thus the progress of civilization often carries with it elements of disaster. The lake traffic, so very essential to this struggling settlement, took many lives before the construction of harbors and the later safeguard of the weather bureau; the canals, another great advance, brought disease and death in another way. The toll of the single track railroads as at first constructed was very great, and the advent of the motor vehicle, in its death dealing capacity, has led all the rest.

In 1828, before Cleveland was a city, a commodity now known as a necessity was first introduced, and its advent in town, as we look back to it now, and the attitude of the people in regard to it, is interesting history. The New Englanders, who dominated to quite an extent this new com-

munity, were also "from Missouri," they had to be shown. In this year mentioned, Henry Newberry, father of J. S. Newberry of geological fame, shipped to Cleveland a few tons of coal by canal. He attempted to introduce it as a fuel. A clever agent loaded a wagon with the product and drove about town. He was unable, after a day of hard work and much argument in which he expatiated upon its good qualities, to sell a single pound. No one wanted it. Wood was cheap and plenty, and housewives objected to the smoke and the dirt creating qualities of the new fuel. He would occasionally induce some man to take a little as a gift. At nightfall

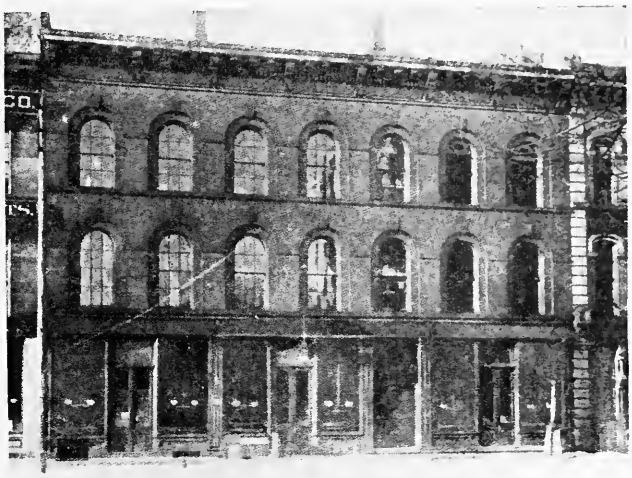
Strickland Block in 1858

he drove up to the Franklin House, kept by Philo Scovill, and persuaded him to buy a portion of his load. He demonstrated its heating capacity by putting some grates in the barroom stove. This was the beginning of the coal business in Cleveland. Soon manufacturers were convinced of its good qualities, and large shipments were made, but it was a long time before it was used in the homes.

Two years after this the United States Government built a lighthouse on the bluff at the north end of Water (East Ninth) Street. It was 135 feet above the lake level and cost $8,000. The serious epidemic of sickness abated after a couple of years, and not till then did Cleveland take on real growth. In 1830, under the administration of Richard Hilliard, the common council ordered the grading of Superior and Ontario streets, Superior out to the present East Ninth Street, which was the eastern limit of the corporation, and Ontario as far as Central Market.

With a lighthouse and a river harbor, with a canal now opened to the Ohio River, with health returning, with money in abundance although paper, with new manufacturing establishments, among them an iron foundry built and operated by John Ballard and Company, with the Buffalo Purchase on the west side, a company aiming to lay out a city over there, Cleveland and Brooklyn began to put on city airs. There were still the swinging signs before the taverns. A guide board at the corner of Ontario and the Public Square indicated the distance to Painesville and Erie on the east, and Buffalo, Portsmouth on the south, and Detroit northward. A census of the town taken in 1835 indicated a population of 5,080, showing that it had doubled and more in two years.

A little chagrined that Brooklyn, across the river, had beaten them and established Ohio City a few days ahead, thus becoming the first



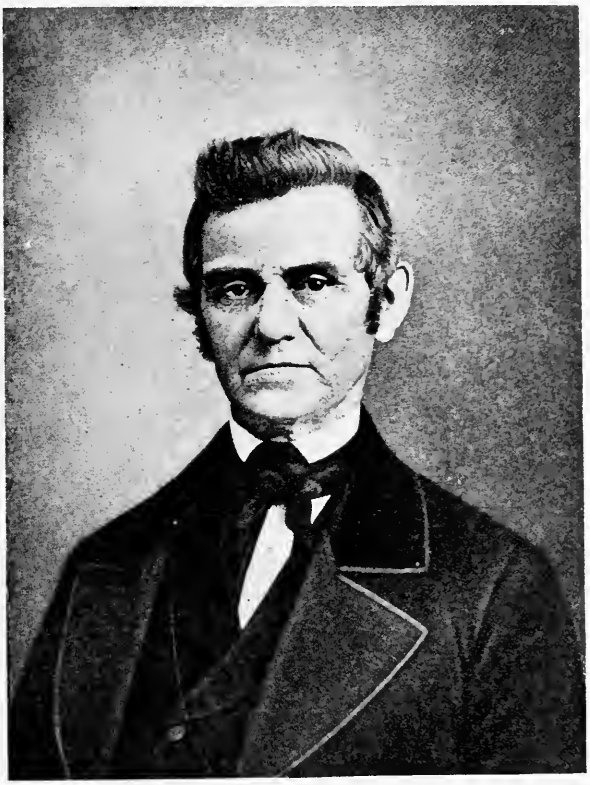
PERKINS BLOCK, 1861

city in the county, the Cleveland of their dreams was brought into being by the citizens. The first mayor was John W. Willey, who was elected in 1836. The city as first established had three wards. Richard Hilliard, Joshua Mills, and Nicholas Dockstader were aldermen; Sherlock J. Andrews was president of the council; Henry B. Payne was the attorney and clerk; Daniel Worley, treasurer; John Shier, civil engineer; Benjamin Rouse, street commissioner; George Kirk, marshal, and Samuel Cook, chief of the fire department. In the first forty years of its corporate life Cleveland had twenty-one mayors, John W. Willey, Joshua Mills, Nicholas Dockstader, John W. Allen, Nelson Hayward, Samuel Starkweather, George Hoadley, Josiah A. Harris, Lorenzo A. Kelsey, Flavel W. Bingham, William Case, Abner C. Brownell, William B. Castle, George B. Senter, Edward S. Flint, Irvine U. Masters, Herman H. Chapin, Stephen Buhrer, Frederick W. Pelton, Charles A. Otis, and Nathan B. Payne. As president of the city council under Mayor Payne was John H. Farley, afterwards mayor of the city. Covering this period we note some items of interest. In the administration of the first mayor the American House was opened, and the Government bought land for the Marine Hospital, which was built later. In that of J. W. Allen, the first copy of the Cleveland Plain Dealer appeared with J. W. Gray as

editor, and Superior Street was paved with plank. While George Hoadley was in office the Weddell House was opened, to be for a long time the finest hotel in the city. When Lorenzo A. Kelsey was mayor in 1842 the Board of Trade was established, which developed into the Chamber of Commerce. In Flavel W. Bingham's administration the first gas was furnished to the city. Mayor Case was in office when, on February 22d, the celebration of the opening of the railroad to Cincinnati was held. When Mayor Abner C. Brownell was on his first term, the Homeopathic College, located in a block at the southeast corner of Ontario and Prospect streets, was destroyed by a mob, and the Academy of Music on Bank (West Third) Street was built. During his service also Cleveland was given a new charter, and the first police court was established. The Cleveland Library was then established, but there was no tax levy made for its support until 1867. Another public enterprise of vital importance was the starting of a waterworks, and commissioners were appointed by Mayor Brownell. We now come to Greater Cleveland. The city on the east side of the river was outstripping the one on the west side. Ohio City was full of pep. It had fathered the building of the canal extension referred to in a previous chapter, but the population of Cleveland was much ahead. Land speculation was rampant. City lots in Cleveland were going up in price, and agitation for annexation or a union of the two cities came to the front. Both cities had passed through the period of inflation and the collapse following in which the Bank of Lake Erie stood the storm, though many of its customers failed. This bank foreclosed either by legal process or agreement and became the largest land owner in the city. When its charter expired in 1842, it wound up its business. From 1836 to 1840 there was little increase in the population of either city. Manufacturing was coming, as W. A. Otis had established an iron works, and several thousand tons of coal were received over the canal annually. Superior Street and some others had been paved with plank but it was not a very satisfactory roadway. The planks became warped and worn, and down on River Street the high water often washed them away. They next tried limestone, and that crumbled, and the first successful paving was that of Medina sandstone. The population of Cleveland in 1845 was 9,073. The steamer trade made the hotels prosperous. Churches sprang up and education was not neglected. The Cleveland Free High School was the first institution of the kind in the state. Ohio City was spreading west and north, and Cleveland east and south. The lots in Ohio City were large, usually containing two acres, and Cleveland lots were smaller. The population of Cleveland in 1850 was over 17,000, while that of Ohio City was less than 4,000. Cleveland was at that time a commercial city primarily. The chief business of the town was to receive produce from Northern Ohio and ship to the East and get manufactured articles in return. There was an attempt to bring copper from Lake Superior and smelt it here, but it did not continue. Before 1850 there were over 900 ships arriving with cargoes at the port of Cleveland and a still larger number of steamboats with passengers, and this only sixteen years after the first steamer, the Walk-in-the-Water, made its trial voyage.

The proposition of annexation was taken up by the appointment of W. A. Otis, H. V. Wilson, and E. T. Backus, commissioners for Cleveland, and W. B. Castle, N. M. Standart, and C. S. Rhodes, commissioners for Ohio City. These commissioners arranged terms of annexation as follows: The four wards of Ohio City to be the eighth, ninth, tenth, and eleventh wards of Cleveland, and the west side to have at all times as large a proportionate number of wards as it had of population. The

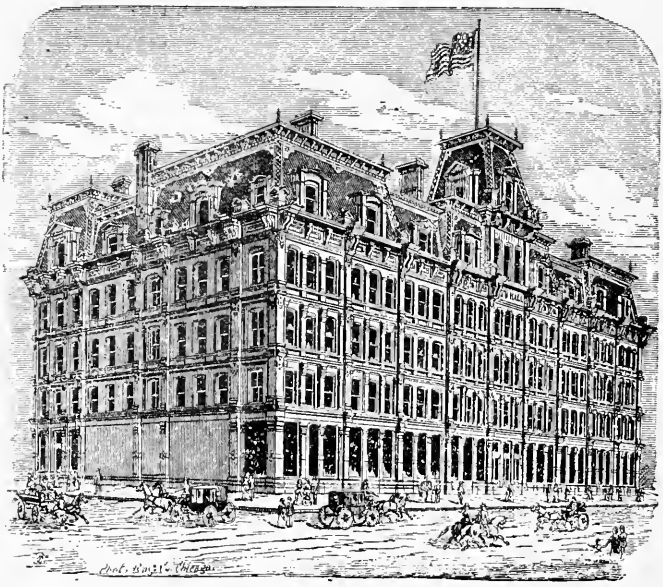
property of both cities was to belong to the joint corporation, which was to assume the debts of both. The question was submitted to the voters on the first Monday of April, 1854. The vote in Cleveland stood 892 for and 400 against the proposition, and in Ohio City or the City of Ohio, as it was officially known, 618 for and 258 against. Thus it carried by a larger majority in Ohio City. The formal ordinances were passed by the councils of the two corporations, in Cleveland June 5, 1854, and in Ohio City the next day. This added quite a population to the city, but



William A. Otis

there were no further annexations of territory until after the Civil war. In 1861 petroleum was discovered in Western Pennsylvania, and soon after the Standard Oil Company began operations in Cleveland. This, however, will be discussed later. In the election following the annexation of Ohio City, W. B. Castle, the last mayor of Ohio City, was elected mayor of Cleveland. In his administration the City Infirmary was completed and the New England Society organized. In 1857, under the second administration of Samuel Starkweather, occurred the burning of the Old Stone Church on the Public Square. This year also land was bought by the city for the Central Market. These are merely running notes reviving memories of the period. In 1860 the East Cleveland Street Railway Company was organized, and two years later the volunteer fire companies disbanded, their place being taken by the more efficient department of paid firemen. In 1865 Charity Hospital was opened, and two

years later the Western Reserve Historical Society was founded. In this year, under the administration of Mayor Stephen Buhrer, a new addition to Greater Cleveland was made. A thriving village had grown up between Willson Avenue (Fifty-fifth Street) and Doan's Corners. It was called East Cleveland. Annexation was agitated and commissioners appointed. The commissioners for Cleveland were H. B. Payne, J. P. Robinson, and John Huntington, and for East Cleveland, John E. Hurlbut, John W. Heisley, afterwards Common Pleas judge, and William A. Neff. It was agreed that East Cleveland was to become the sixteenth and seventeenth wards of Cleveland, and that the East Cleveland High School should remain as before until changed by a vote of three-fourths of the



City Hall, 1875

common council. This provision had to do with the retention of Elroy M. Avery as principal of the East Cleveland High School, who was an educator of high standing. The ordinance of annexation was passed by the Cleveland council October 24, 1867, and by the council of East Cleveland five days later. During Mayor Buhrer's term the Bethel Mission, located at the foot of Superior Street and devoted largely to the relief of needy sailors, was incorporated. From about this period or a little later, the iron and oil industries had developed to such an extent that Cleveland began to be considered a manufacturing city. The Civil war, as has been said, found Cleveland a commercial city and left it a manufacturing city.

Among the disadvantages coming with the advent of large manufacturing establishments and the increase of population was the contamination of the water supply. It was proposed to go out farther into the lake, and the first waterworks tunnel was begun. This was completed in 1874. In 1869 Lake View Cemetery was laid out, and in 1871 the workhouse on Woodland Avenue was opened to receive offenders and, as another item of historical interest, the Early Settlers' Association was organized with Harvey Rice as its president. In the following year occurred the epidemic among the horses, called the epizootic, when, not

having learned to harness electricity and gasoline to labor, the cars stopped running in the streets, and business was at a standstill. In this horseless age we can look back upon this episode with a new interest. Perhaps the realization brought so forcibly before the people at that time, of their dependence upon that faithful servant, the horse, had its effect, for the next year the Cleveland Humane Society was organized. In 1873 the Cleveland Bar Association was organized. This organization in the present year held a banquet celebrating the fiftieth anniversary of its formation.

West Side Municipal Market House

In 1873 also another boost was given to Greater Cleveland by the annexation of its early rival, Newburgh, on the south, which became the eighteenth ward of the city, and about this time the city limits were extended to include a large belt of territory from the townships of East Cleveland and Brooklyn. The population of the city had now reached 100,000.

We have omitted to mention as one of the first acts of the city government under its first mayor, John W. Willey, the grading of the Public Square. This was a notable change made in the transition from a village to a city government. The gift of Boston Common to the City of Boston, Massachusetts, provided that it should remain in its natural state, and the City of Boston has no right to grade or put streets through its territory, but there was no such restriction attached to the Cleveland public square. W. A. Wing, afterwards a resident of Strongsville, was given the contract of grading. The square was quite uneven, a cow pasture, and the

improvement was very marked. Where the Society for Savings Building stands, on the north side, there was a low marsh providing a convenient place for depositing the surplus earth. When the great building was constructed in later years there was difficulty in getting a suitable foundation and this was provided by laying an immense body of concrete reinforced by railroad iron of track length and this crossed tier upon tier.

Since the annexation of Ohio City in 1855 there have been twenty-three mayors of the city, ten of those first elected serving only their one term of two years. W. G. Rose, R. R. Herrick, John H. Farley, George W. Gardner, Robert E. McKisson, Tom L. Johnson, Newton D. Baker, and Harry L. Davis, among the later mayors, serving for longer periods. The water supply came from wells, springs and cisterns until, under the administration of W. B. Castle, the Kentucky Street reservoir was built and the water pumped in from the lake to be distributed in pipes throughout the city. Thus the modern mound builders came into existence, their earth works constructed for a different purpose than those built in prehistoric times.

Up to the administration of Mayor Castle, also, the marketing was done on the streets. In 1857 action was taken by the city council, and the Central Market established. After sixty-six years of existence it is now in active operation, and its history, if told in full, would fill a volume. Like the old French Market of New Orleans, it could be made the central theme of many an interesting story. A part of a cosmopolitan city, it speaks in many languages, but all closely interwoven with the official language of the United States.

The mayors of Cleveland during the Civil war were Edwin S. Flint, Irvine U. Masters, and Herman H. Chapin. The activities of that period were many, but the great problem of saving the Union was foremost in every mind, and local problems to a large extent were crowded to the rear. Stephen Buhrer, whose term began in 1867, served for four years. He was followed by Frederick S. Pelton, and he by Charles A. Otis. It may be said of the three mentioned that they were men of high character and prominent in the business world. Their service to the city was marked by high ideals. Each looked upon his service as a public duty to be performed for the interests of the city they were called upon to serve. Nathan B. Payne, who followed Mayor Otis, was fortunate in having as president of his city council, John H. Farley, and here Mr. Farley studied the problems of the growing city which he was later to come in contact with in the mayor's chair. George W. Gardner, Commodore Gardner, was president of the city council during the administration of Mayor R. R. Herrick, and later became mayor of the city. Others who have served as Cleveland's mayor have first had experience in another capacity in the city government. Thus the city has not been in the hands of inexperienced men, but its affairs administered by men of high standing who have studied the problems of city government. To the municipal government then we must give due credit for that wonderful transformation that has brought forth from a little settlement on both sides of a sand-choked river a modern industrial city of 1,000,000 inhabitants, with a land value alone of $1,250,000,000, and producing manufactured products valued at $400,000,000 annually.

Following the first administration of John H. Farley, from '83 to '85, came the first administration of George W. Gardner. He was followed by Brenton D. Babcock. Mr. Babcock was a successful business man, but not ambitious for public office. He was drafted into the race for mayor against William M. Bayne, who was charged with being a politician, as [illegible] served efficiently as the head of the city council and was active in

politics. The slogan of a business man for mayor proved effective, and Mr. Babcock was elected. The friction attending the duties devolving upon the office of mayor were not attractive to the new mayor. It is related of him that on the first week of his term he kicked several appli-

Courtesy of the Cleveland Leader

FOURTH OF JULY, 1875, IN CLEVELAND

Notice the horse-drawn vehicles. The automobile was not known and yet there was traffic congestion.

cants for position out of his office, and said if the Lord would let him live to the end of his term he would never hold public office again, and he lived through and kept his word. This incident is not given here to disparage Mr. Babcock, who was a most excellent man and a good mayor, but to show the trying duties attending the office. In Mr. Babcock's term the Central Viaduct at the foot of Superior Street was completed and

dedicated, the first great structure crossing the Cuyahoga, and at that time of world-wide interest. It was the first great physical tie uniting the east and west sides in one, as they had previously been united politically.

In 1882, during the administration of Mayor R. R. Herrick, Wade Park was accepted by the city, having been given to it by J. H. Wade, but with certain conditions that must be complied with on the part of the city. The next year, under the second administration of Mayor William G. Rose, the title to Gordon Park was given to the city, another large acquisition to the park system. Under the administration of Mayor Robert Blee, West Cleveland and Brooklyn were annexed to the city, and another large increase of territory and population acquired.

In 1860 the East Cleveland Street Railway was organized with J. H. Hardy as its president. This was the first street railway in the city. Like similar enterprises in growing cities it was a private enterprise operating under a franchise from the municipality. As the city grew, the value of the franchise increased in a corresponding ratio, and the terms of renewals and of additional franchises became important, and so the street railways got into politics. From the building of the East Cleveland Street Railway other franchises were given and more and more invested. Aside from getting good service the people of the city were interested in getting the lowest possible rate of fare. Robert E. McKisson, who succeeded Mayor Blee, began an assault upon the street railways in his campaign for mayor and advocated lower fare. He has been credited with being the first advocate of 3-cent fare. This naturally was a taking proposition with the people not interested otherwise in the roads. Mr. McKisson was a young man, born on the Western Reserve. Coming to Cleveland he practiced law and in a few years was elected to the city council. He immediately became prominent in that body. He advocated with great spirit the collection and disposition of garbage, which up to that time had been thrown into back yards, buried, burned or otherwise disposed of in a manner that became a menace to the health of the citizens. Other measures of public import which he championed brought him into prominence. He made a vigorous campaign for mayor, and was opposed for the nomination by the adherents of M. A. Hanna, who was a large owner in many enterprises in the city, including the street railways. The republican party was then the dominant party in the city, and it was soon divided into the Hanna and McKisson factions. This condition existed during the four years of Mr. McKisson's administration and for some time afterwards. The contest between these two factions became so bitter that when Mr. Hanna became a candidate before the Legislature to succeed himself as United States Senator, Mr. McKisson became a candidate against him. Mr. Hanna was just coming into prominence as a great national leader, and the members of the Legislature from this county who entered into the plan to defeat him were sharply criticised in the public prints, and the breach of the factions became wider.

Mr. McKisson, as mayor, inaugurated many public improvements of great value to the city. The intercepting sewer, the widening of the river, the reclaiming of the lake front, the garbage disposal plant, the new waterworks tunnel, Edgewater Park, the Rockefeller Boulevard, and the Group Plan are some of the most important ones. During his administration the celebration of the one hundredth anniversary of the founding of the city occurred. The first steps in the project were taken by the Early Settlers' Association at their annual meeting in 1893. A committee was appointed to confer with the city council, the Chamber of Commerce and other local bodies urging some action in regard to celebrating the day. The president, Hon. Richard C. Parsons, appointed a committee consisting of Hon. John

C. Covert, Gen. James Barnett and others, and much enthusiasm was aroused. The Chamber of Commerce, the same year, passed a resolution favoring the celebration, and Pres. H. R. Goff appointed Wilson M. Day, H. A. Garfield, S. F. Haserot, V. C. Taylor, and L. F. Loree as a committee to further the project. A centennial commission was selected in 1895. It consisted of Governor William McKinley, Secretary of State

General James Barnett

Samuel M. Taylor, Auditor of State E. W. Poe, President of the Senate A. L. Harris, Speaker of the House Alexander Boxwell, Mayor Robert E. McKisson, Directors Miner G. Norton, Darwin E. Wright, President of the City Council Dan F. Reynolds, Jr., and Director of Schools H. Q. Sargeant. The Early Settlers' Association was represented on the commission by R. C. Parsons, George F. Marshall, A. J. Williams, H. M. Addison, and Bolivar Butts. Other members of the commission were W. J. Akers, Henry S. Brooks, Charles W. Chase, Wilson M. Day, M. A.

Foran, L. E. Holden, Moritz Joseph, George W. Kinney, Jacob B. Perkins, and Augustus Zehring.

As the expense of the celebration had to be met by private subscriptions many meetings were held in 1905 and much oratory indulged in. Among those who addressed Cleveland audiences on the subject were Governor McKinley, James H. Hoyt, L. E. Holden, H. R. Hatch, and John C. Covert. These were but a handful to the number who spoke during the celebration, which was one of the most eventful occasions in the history of the city. An illustrated volume of the centennial was compiled by Edward A. Roberts, historian of the occasion, who was secretary of the commission during its active life, as many changes were made before the final celebration occurred. In this may be found the addresses delivered by many, including Mrs. Elroy M. Avery, Adj. Gen. H. A. Axline, Mrs. Sarah K. Bolton, Governor Asa S. Bushnell, W. F. Carr, Gen. James R. Carnahan, J. G. W. Cowles, Mrs. T. K. Dissette, Gen. J. J. Elwell, Mrs. Lydia Hoyt Farmer, Dr. Levi Gilbert, Rabbi Moses J. Gries, Senator Joseph R. Hawley of Connecticut, B. A. Hinsdale, Mrs. W. A. Ingham, Asa W. Jones, W. S. Kerruish, Governor Charles Warren Lippitt of Rhode Island, John T. Mack, editor and president of the Ohio associated dailies; Judge U. L. Marvin, William McKinley, introduced as Major McKinley, H. C. Ranney, John D. Rockefeller, Senator John Sherman, Mrs. N. Coe Stewart, Mrs. B. F. Taylor, Mrs. Harriet Taylor Upton, author of the History of the Western Reserve; L. H. Jones, superintendent of the Cleveland Public Schools; Mgr. T. P. Thorp, President Thwing, of Western Reserve University; Prof. Jeremiah Smith, of Harvard; Rev. H. J. Ruetenik, of Calvin College, and poems by Col. J. J. Piatt, Miss Hannah Alice Foster, and Frederick Boyd Stevenson. A log cabin was built on the Public Square and a centennial arch, 70 feet high, 106 feet wide, and 20 feet thick. A centennial medal was struck and placed in circulation.

The celebration lasted from July 19th to September 10th, and included the following events: Special services in the churches and mass meetings in Central Armory and Music Hall, opening of Ohio National Guard and United States Regulars' Encampment, opening of the log cabin. Founder's Day, New England Day, Wheelmen's Day, Bicycle Races, Women's Day, Early Settlers' Day, Western Reserve Day, Yacht Regatta, Floral Festival, Knights of Pythias Encampment opening, Historical Conference, and Perry's Victory Day. Multitudes of committees were appointed and serving, a grand ball, banquets, parades, athletics, and spectacular entertainments requiring in their successful accomplishment a great amount of labor. The historical conference lasted three days. The total expenses of the celebration was nearly $75,000. At its close the Women's Department prepared a box or casket, which was lined with asbestos paper and filled with newspapers, mementos, and historical matter pertaining to the celebration and the city. This was hermetically sealed and deposited with the Western Reserve Historical Society, not to be opened until 1996 and then by a lineal descendant of their executive board. During the filling of the casket this sentiment was expressed: "May these annals of Cleveland's first one hundred years be an inspiration to the generations of 1996 for continuity of worthy effort." Western Reserve Day was participated in by the entire reserve, committees being appointed from every county. At this time, as featured by the addresses, Cleveland had a population of 330,000, with 2,065 manufacturing establishments, employing 53,349 hands, and paying a total annual wage of $30,500,000.

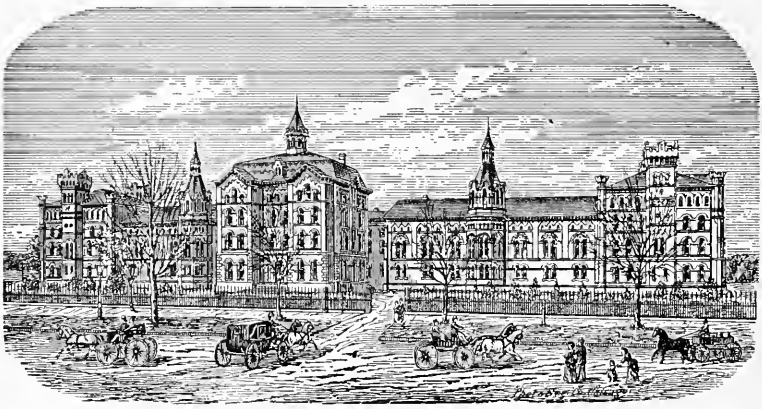
Mayor McKisson was succeeded in office by John H. Farley, who was for a second time elected as the city's chief magistrate. Mr. Farley's

administration was not spectacular but characterized by economy and steady attention to needed public improvements. He was partisan in his appointments, believing that this was the best method to secure harmony in the official fold. The story was often related of him that when asked to retain in some minor position a man of the former administration, who was of the opposite political party but had had the misfortune to lose a leg, the mayor replied that if he could not find a good one-legged democrat to fill the place he would cut off a leg. This administration was sandwiched in between the aggressive one that preceded him and the still more aggressive and brilliant one that was to follow.

The administration of Tom L. Johnson, which followed that of Mr. Farley and continued for ten years, was one, like that of Mayor Pingree, of Detroit, that kept before the people actively the municipal government and its relation to the people's interests. Mr. Johnson was born in Kentucky and had risen from a newsboy to a man of wealth. When he came to Cleveland to become its candidate for mayor he came from New York, but he had previously been a resident here, and been a successful street railway owner and operator in Cleveland, had served in Congress from this district, and was known as a man of wealth and remarkable ability. He had been popular as a street railway operator, his property had been accumulated in the street railway business, but he immediately, as a candidate, began an assault upon special privilege and specifically advocated 3 cent fare. This change from a franchise getter to a people's advocate was heralded and his meetings were crowded. The feeling prevailed that in his advocacy of 3 cent fare so specifically put forth he must know from his experience as a railroad man that it was possible and due the people. He held large meetings and continued them, usually in tents, in all his campaigns. He delighted in a fight and was at his best when engaged in argument and often invited his political enemies to speak at his meetings. As illustrating the character of this remarkable man it is related that when engaged with a Mr. Moxham in negotiations involving a large deal with the Cambria Iron Company of Johnstown, Pennsylvania, and when the matter was reaching its climax he was discovered playing checkers with the bootblack at the club where the officials were in conference. He was berated and charged with having disgraced his associates when he came forward with this defense: "But, Arthur, you don't know what a hell of a good game of checkers this boy plays!"

Elected and reelected he became the political leader of his party and soon there was hardly an officer in the city or county government that was not selected by him. The story of his street railway activities, the building and operating of a 3 cent fare line in Cleveland, and, as the franchises were expiring, the final operation under the Taylor grant, is too long to be told in this chapter. His administration as mayor was characterized by great ability on his part and while serving in that capacity he made a campaign for governor of Ohio but was defeated, due largely to his advocacy of "single tax," to which doctrine he was converted by Henry George. He was defeated in his sixth campaign for mayor by Herman Baehr. The establishing of the Warrensville farm for a workhouse and city infirmary where hundreds of acres are cultivated, providing outdoor labor for the inmates, stands as one of the achievements of his administration. Newton D. Baker was his director of law during the whole of his time as mayor and was later an occupant of the mayor's chair. To show the prominence given Cleveland by the Johnson administration it may be said that at one time he was prominently mentioned as a candidate for President of the United States. Shortly after his death a monument was erected to his memory on the Public Square.

Herman Baehr, who defeated Mr. Johnson for mayor after five others had failed, entered upon his duties January 1, 1910. He was not a good press agent. He had served as county recorder and was known as a faithful and efficient official. His defeat of the man, who had been thought invincible, brought upon him the enmity of that portion of the press that had been particularly favorable to Mr. Johnson in all of his campaigns. The representatives of one paper were forbidden to enter his office. Thus the acts of his administration were not heralded to the public, particularly the accomplishments that deserved favorable notice, as were those of his predecessor. He offended his political friends considerably by taking some of the appointments out of the expected channel. Believing that the health department, so important to the well being of the city, should not be used in any sense to reward political friends, he turned the matter of appointments in that department over to the Cleveland Academy of Medicine. He saw that the expenditures of the city were kept within its income. During his administration for the first time in the city car riders

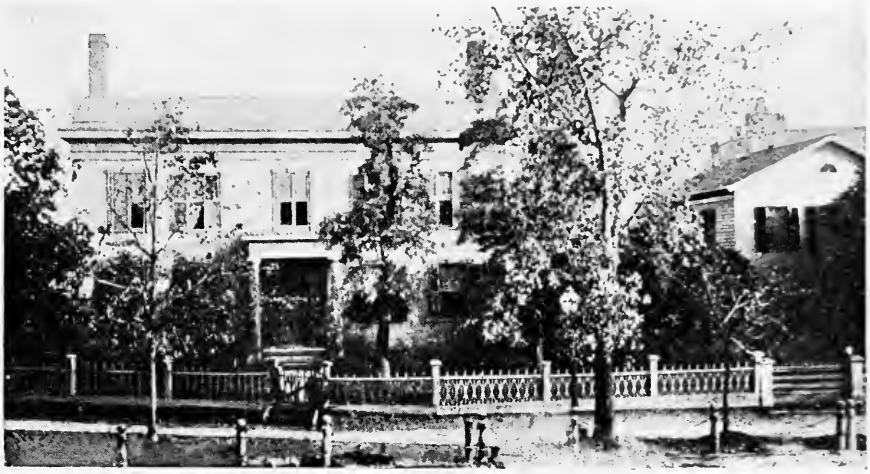


THE OLD WORKHOUSE

had actual 3 cent fare. Previous to that time 1 cent had been charged for transfers, making the fare 4 cents in many instances. The free transfer system was adopted under his administration with his commissioner of the street railways installed in the department. During his administration the largest paving and street repair programme was carried out that had been accomplished in any of the ten years preceding. He laid the cornerstone of the tuberculosis hospital at Warrensville, and the cornerstone of the present city hall. He championed the elimination of grade crossings in the city and a proposed bond issue for that purpose was voted up. He built a new branch waterworks tunnel supplying the west side, and agitated the project of a filtration plant. He transformed the Central Viaduct from a drawbridge into a high level bridge after a loaded car had fallen through the draw killing seventeen people. This accident occurred in 1895, five years before he was installed in office. He enlarged and paved University Circle and established additional playgrounds for the children. He might have been dubbed the father of the little park system. When he went out of office (he was not a candidate for a second term) he left money in the city treasury for the Kingsbury Run Improvement and a new bath house at Edgewater Park. He originated the municipal park concerts and with them, Rose Day and Spring Day. He renewed the franchise with the East Ohio Gas Company at the

same rate established in the original franchise secured by Mayor Johnson, but at a time when by reason of advanced wages it was extremely favorable to the gas users of the city. These are some of the accomplishments of the two years of Mayor Baehr. He took office when Cleveland had a population, according to the official census of that year, of 560,663. In Mr. Baehr's administration occurred the celebration of the one hundredth anniversary of the organization of the county, at Cleveland.

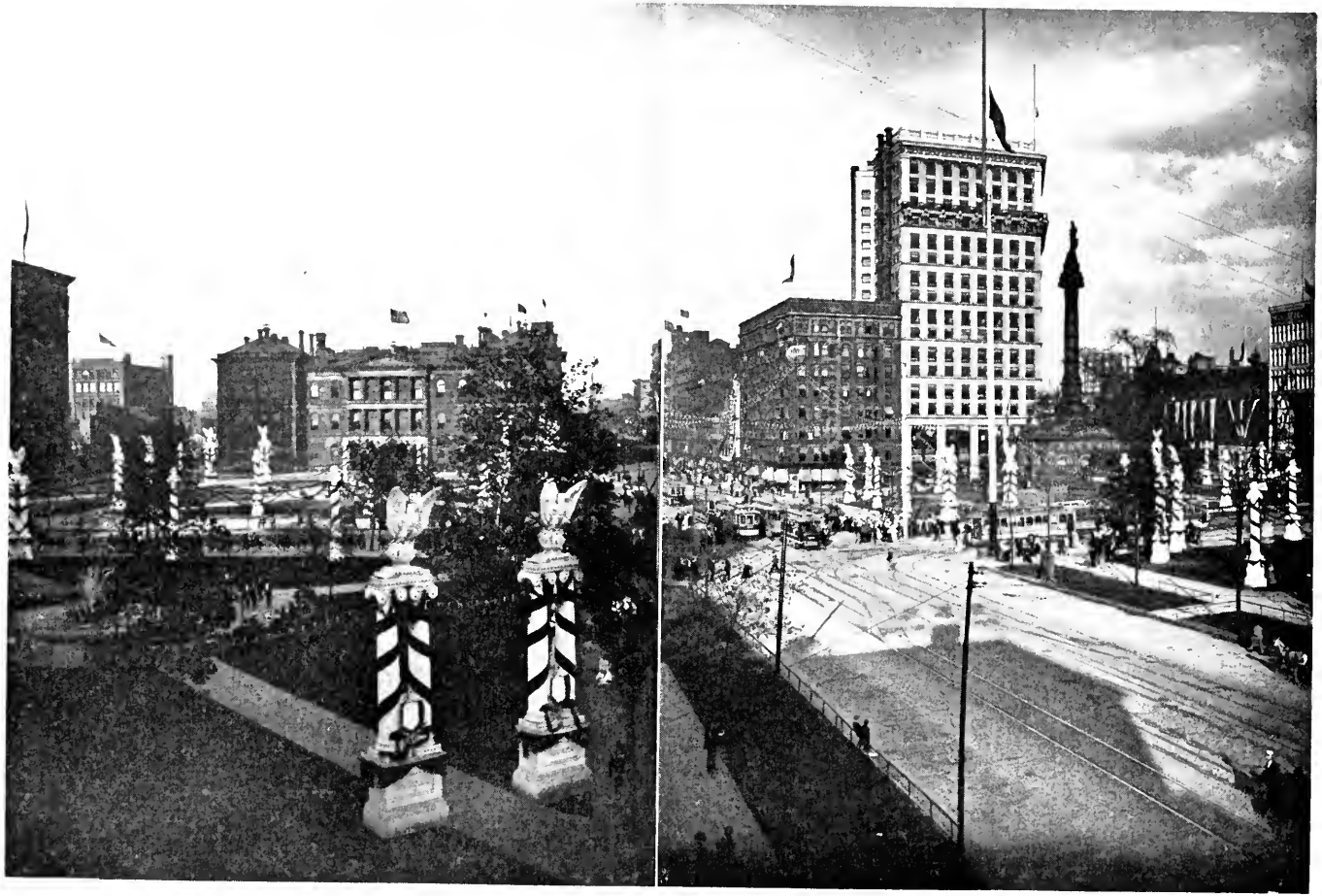
The Cuyahoga County centennial celebration was an event of great interest. In the week's programme there occurred the dedication of the Denison-Harvard and the Rocky River bridges and the new courthouse. The newspapers of the city gave much space, printed and pictorial, to the programme of the week. On Monday morning of October 10th there



Courtesy of the Cleveland Leader

THE WINSLOW AND CUSHING HOMES ON THE PUBLIC SQUARE, CLEVELAND, NOW THE SITE OF THE MAY COMPANY DEPARTMENT STORE

appeared in the Cleveland Plain Dealer a cartoon by Donahey, "The Fruitage of a Century," which for suggestive beauty has rarely been equalled. The celebration was held under the direction of a commission of which William H. Hunt was president; J. Arthur House, treasurer, and R. H. McLaughlan, secretary. It included a military and historic pageant, a night carnival, display of historic exhibits, various dedications mentioned, and an elaborate industrial parade, all showing the growth and present greatness of Cuyahoga County. Harry L. Vail was chairman of the entertainment committee; Charles E. Adams, of the finance; Wallace H. Cathgart, publicity, and Vincent A. Sincere, decorations. 1810 and 1910 occurred in every unit of the decorations. The Sunday before gala week was devoted to special services in the churches. Monday, Early Settlers' Day, was ushered in with a salute of a hundred guns, one for each year, fired from the United States steamer Dorothea. The exercises were presided over by O. J. Hodge, president of the Early Settlers' Association. The meeting was held on the Public Square and Hon. Paul Howland, Samuel D. Dodge, and Hon. William Gordon delivered addresses. At the dedication of the Denison-Harvard bridge, John G. Fischer presided and Capt. C. E. Benham, W. F. Eirich, Rev. Arthur C. Ludlow, and Dr. Dan F. Bradley spoke. In the evening a second mass meeting was held in the



A Celebration Turned to Mourning

Public Square, Cleveland, decorated in honor of the Grand Army of the Republic, draped in mourning on the death of President McKinley, in September, 1901.

Chamber of Commerce auditorium, presided over by William J. Hunt, at which Charles E. Adams, George W. Kinney, Rabbi Moses J. Gries, Dr. Paul F. Sutpen, and Prof. Mattoon M. Curtis were the speakers.

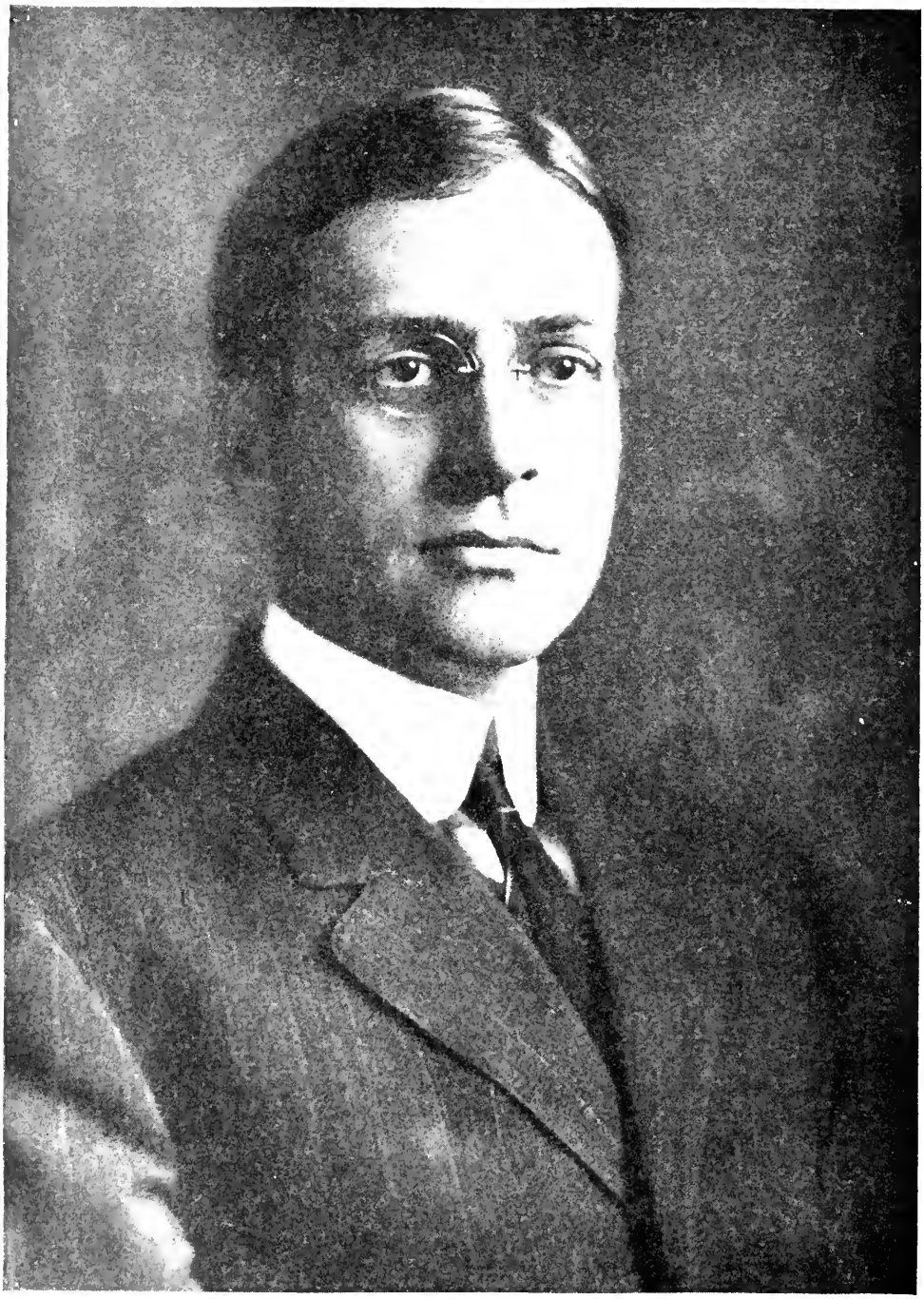
Tuesday was West Side Day. Its leading features were an immense automobile parade and the dedication of the Rocky River bridge. At the dedication Hon. Thomas P. Schmidt, Harry L. Vail, and E. J. Hobday were the speakers. Wednesday was Columbus Day and the parade of the Italian societies, a meeting at which Mayor Herman C. Baehr, Dr. S. Barricella, and S. Tamburella spoke and an evening devoted to fireworks provided by the Italian societies and to music provided by Robertson's band were the principal features.

Thursday was Cleveland Day and a great meeting presided over by R. W. Taylor was the principal event. Gen. James Barnett was designated as honorary chairman. Mayor Baehr spoke on "Our City." Mrs. Sarah E. Hyre on "Woman's Part in the Development of Cleveland"; John Carrere, of the Group Plan Commission, on "The City Beautiful"; Newton D. Baker, law director, on "Citizen Ideals," and James F. Jackson, superintendent of charities, on "The Humanitarian Phase of the City Government." Friday was County Day when came the dedication of the new courthouse at which Judge F. A. Henry, Judge Harvey Keeler, and United States Attorney William L. Day were the speakers.

It will be remembered that at the celebration in 1896 of the anniversary of the settlement of Cleveland, a great feature was the bicycle parade, and at this one came the automobile parade, but the historic sequence was carried still further, for, during the week, Glenn Curtiss with his airplane made frequent flights out over the lake as far as the waterworks crib to the astonishment of the spectators. To make the setting more realistic a company of Indians camped on the Public Square during the week, among them a Chippewa and a Shawnee chief.

Mayor Baehr was succeeded in office by Newton D. Baker, who came to Cleveland from West Virginia in 1899 and engaged in the practice of law. In the language of Carl Lorenz, a biographer of Mayor Johnson, "he was a polite and thorough gentleman and ever considerate. There was something soothing in the tone of his voice, which praised him. Even the coarse and illiterate were charmed by his language." He espoused the cause of Mr. Johnson and was law director during the whole time of Mr. Johnson's administration. His admiration for the mayor was undimmed. He took no stock in the charge that his chief was violating business ethics in assaulting those to whom he had sold his railroad properties, or in the suggestion that he was denouncing special privilege after he had acquired a competence as its beneficiary. He was fighting for the people's interest and that was enough. Probably no mayor since the city was organized has performed the official and semi-official duties of the office with so little personal friction as did Mr. Baker. Although firm in his views and relentless in carrying out his policies he was not of a type to beget personal antagonisms. A history of his four years as mayor, the activities and achievements of that period would cover, if recited in full, much space. Taking office January 1, 1912, he called about him a cabinet consisting of John N. Stockwell, director of law; Thomas L. Sidlo, public service; Harris R. Cooley, welfare; Alfred A. Benesch, safety; Thomas Coughlin, finance; Charles W. Stage, public utilities, and Peter Witt, street railway commissioner. His secretary was Milton L. Young.

As building up the civic spirit of the city, celebrations came to be much in vogue and in Mayor Baker's administration occurred the celebration of the one hundredth anniversary of the Battle of Lake Erie, or Perry's victory, as it is more commonly styled. This began September 14th. The



Newton D. Baker

old Niagara was tied to the dock and thousands visited this relic of a hundred years before. Each child was given an American flag as a souvenir of his visit. There was Niagara Day, Perry Day, Children's and Women's Day, and the last day included a motor boat race and a grand parade in the streets. The street parade was under the direction of Maj. Charles R. Miller, marshal, with Felix Rosenberg as his chief of staff. Like other celebrations it closed with fireworks on the lake front. The completion and occupancy of the new city hall, the building and opening of the new art gallery in Wade Park, and the completion of the Superior Street high level bridge were interesting events in this administration. The most important, however, was the change in the city government by the adoption of a new city charter. A home rule charter, strongly advocated by Mr. Baker, was

NORTHWEST CORNER SUPERIOR AND SENECA STREETS

approved by the voters of the city in July, 1913. The provisions of this are set forth in a history of the city by Mr. Avery, published shortly after its adoption. Mayor Baker declined a nomination as mayor for a third term and entered the cabinet of President Wilson as Secretary of War, which trying post he filled during the World war, when, at the close of President Wilson's administration, he resumed the practice of law in Cleveland. On his return to private life he was elected president of the Chamber of Commerce of Cleveland and distinguished himself in that capacity in a series of published letters debating with President Gompers, of the labor world, phases of that important subject, the relationship between capital and labor.

At the close of Mr. Baker's administration the city founded by Moses Cleveland and battled for in its primal infancy by Lorenzo Carter, was the sixth city in population in the United States, the fifth in manufactures, and, some historian has said, the first in civic attainment. It had nearly 1,000,000 population and land in its corporate limits that sold in Lorenzo Carter's time for a dollar an acre had multiplied in value two million times.

The administration of Mayor Harry L. Davis, which followed that of Mr. Baker, began in 1916. The city had gone through several changes in form of government and another was to follow. The first change was to the Federal plan, so called, because adopted from its similarity to the Fed-

eral Government. John M. Wilcox, Judge E. J. Blandin and others had been advocating a change in the form of the city government and while this was under consideration, a daughter of Mr. Wilcox suggested the Federal plan to her father. This plan in brief embraced the appointment of a cabinet by the mayor, each member to have charge of a department of the city government as the cabinet of the President of the republic operates at Washington. This plan was presented to a group of citizens by Mr. Wilcox and adopted and the necessary legislation secured. Miss Winnie Wilcox, now Mrs. Seymour Paine, and for years on the staff of the Cleveland Press, writing under the pseudonym of Mrs. Maxwell, was the originator of the Federal plan of city government, which in its general form has not been changed. In 1912 a new state constitution was adopted providing for home rule for cities and following this the new city charter came into being, as previously stated, making the second change in the city government. Mr. Davis assumed the duties of mayor during the stress of the World war and was reelected by a large majority. Of Welsh descent he began life in the old eighteenth, the Newburgh ward of Cleveland. He had worked in the rolling mills there, and, inclined to political life, had risen to be city treasurer, when that office was elective. This gave him a large acquaintance. He ran for mayor against Mr. Baker and was defeated, but again a candidate with a less formidable opponent he won.

His chief adviser in the cabinet, or board of control, was the law director, William S. FitzGerald. When President Wilson came to Cleveland to speak there was no hall suitable for the meeting and public interest was aroused looking to the erection of a public auditorium. Mayor Davis immediately began an active campaign for the building. He was supported by the newspapers of the city and a bond issue was voted by the people. Then began the acquiring of a suitable site. In this work Mr. FitzGerald as law director was quite successful. The site selected was held by over fifty different owners and the land was secured by the city for less than the appraised value. When the proposition for a railroad depot on the lake front was under consideration, Mr. FitzGerald went to Washington and secured the necessary legislation for the sale of the Marine Hospital, which became necessary in connection with the proposed depot. The change to a subway depot at the Public Square made the acquiring of the Marine Hospital site unnecessary but the work of getting the legislation through Congress had been accomplished. Among other things Mr. FitzGerald, in the Davis administration, drafted and secured the passage of a bill in the Legislature declaring the "made land" on the lake front vested in the city. This had long been in controversy. The building of the breakwater had brought new problems to the city and the question of the ownership of land created by the extension of the shore northward from land owned by the railroads and individuals, was prominent in many administrations. Under the McKisson administration director of law, Miner G. Norton, battled for the lake front and the city increased by many acres the "made land," which was designated unofficially as "McKisson Park." The activities of the Davis administration during the World war were in keeping with those everywhere over the land. Mayor Davis appointed a war board, whose duties were many and who were in active service until the armistice was signed. Probably in no other period of the history of the city were so many public demonstrations of such magnitude held as in the administration of Mayor Davis. It is a part of the history of our country in the war. Mr. Davis began the new auditorium, spoke in public gatherings for the bond issue, which carried, and had the building under way, when, after being reelected, he resigned as mayor to make a

successful campaign for governor of the state. Thus in quite recent years two of Cleveland's mayors have been advanced to higher positions, Mr. Baker to serve as Secretary of War in the cabinet of President Wilson, and Mr. Davis to serve as governor of Ohio.

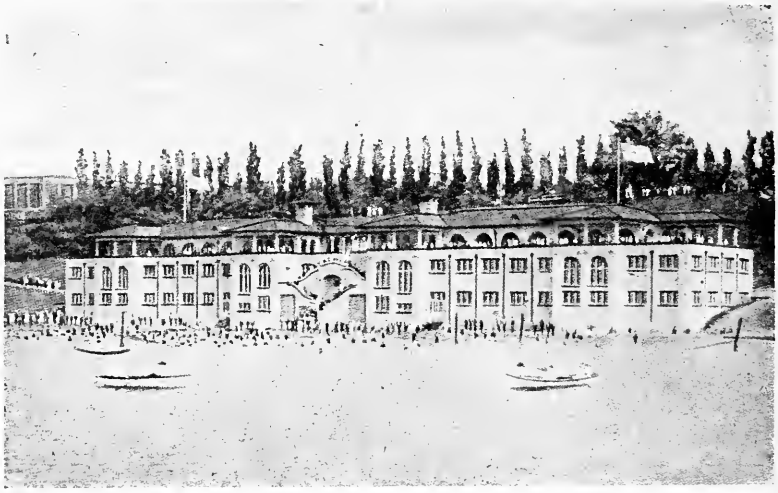
May 1, 1920, by the resignation of Mayor Davis, William S. FitzGerald became mayor of the city by virtue of his position as law director. The council and city government were as follows: Councilmen, Alva R. Dittrick, John A. Braschwitz, Samuel B. Michell, Frank J. Faulhaber, John P. Becker, Clayton C. Townes, Jerry R. Zmunt, Michael J. Gallagher, James J. McGinty, John W. Reynolds, Thomas W. Fleming, Herman H. Finkle, Charles H. Kadlacek, Bernard E. Orlikowski, W. E. McNaughton, John F. Curry, Jacob Stacel, L. R. Canfield, Perry D. Caldwell, S. D. Noragon, John M. Sulzmann, Harry L. Bronstrup, A. J. Damm, Walter

Lumber District Along Cuyahoga River

E. Cook, J. R. Hinchliffe, and William Potter, Mayor William S. FitzGerald, president of the council; Clayton C. Townes, director of law; William B. Woods, director of public service; Alexander Bernstein, director of public welfare; Dudley S. Blossom, director of public safety; Anton B. Sprosty, director of finance; Clarence S. Metcalf, public utilities; Thomas S. Farrell, parks and public property; Fred W. Thomas, street railroad commissioner; Fielder Sanders, clerk of the city council; C. J. Benkoski, assistants, Herbert C. Wood, Charles E. Cowell, and Charles V. Dickerson; sergeant-at-arms of the council, Herman H. Hamlin, and page, E. F. Manning.

Mayor FitzGerald was succeeded in office by Fred Kohler, who stepped from a county office, that of county commissioner, to a successful candidacy for mayor. Mr. Kohler was opposed in the race by Mr. FitzGerald, who had the support of the republican organization, Councilman James R. Hinchliffe, who had strong newspaper support, of the same party, and was himself a republican. He made a personal campaign and won with no political debts to pay and no political strings to tie him down to any course

of action. Elected at the same time was a larger council than had ever before assembled in the city. The growth of the city involving a new division of its territory into wards had added seven more councilmen to that body. The council elected with Mr. Kohler included seventeen of the former councilmen and Liston G. Schooley, Michael L. Sammon, P. F. Rieder, John J. Moore, A. J. Mitchel, Thomas E. Walsh, William F. Thompson, John D. Marshall, Wellington J. Smith, James R. Oswald, R. C. Wheeler, Albert H. Roberts, Louis Petrash, Edward J. Sklenicka, R. S. Force, and Charles C. Hahn, a total of thirty-three. Clayton C. Townes was reelected president of the council and the executive department of the city was as follows: Mayor, Fred Kohler; director of law, J. Paul Lamb; public service, J. F. Maline; public welfare, Ralph Perkins; public safety, T. C. Martinec; finance, G. A. Gesell; public utilities, E. L.



Municipal Bath House

Myers; parks and public property, G. A. Reutenik; street railroad commissioner, James W. Holcomb. The clerk of the council was Fred W. Thomas, and his assistants the same as in the former council, including Charles E. Cowell, who has served in that capacity for seventeen years.

Mr. Kohler began his administration by a reduction of salaries and a reduction of the force employed in many departments. He clashed with the council on many important matters, clashed with his official family on many occasions, but throughout his two years as mayor held to his original programme of retrenchment and according to his report filed at the close of his term had saved to the city $2,800,000 and had left in the city treasury a cash balance of $1,800,000. His report for 1923 indicates in some measure the magnitude of the city's business. Forty-three miles of new pavement were laid, 20,000 street opening permits were issued, nearly 23,000,000 pounds of garbage were collected, about 200,000 yards of mud were dredged out of the river channel, and nearly 200,000,000 gallons of water pumped into the mains to supply the city. In Mayor Kohler's administration the new auditorium was finished and opened to the public and the new city hospital. A report by the Builders' Exchange recites that in the year of 1923 more than $100,000,000 had been put into new construction.

A new departure in city government came into being following the administration of Mr. Kohler. At a previous election the city manager plan was adopted by the voters. This plan had been in operation in various cities of the land but Cleveland is the first large city to adopt it. The new council chosen under the new provisions were elected from districts and not from wards and consists of twenty-five members. There are four councilmanic districts. The council consists of Peter Witt, Clayton C. Townes, Michael H. Gallagher, William G. Schooley, Sam B. Michell. Peter F. Rieder, from the first district; Emil Robechek, Bernard B. Orlikowski, William J. Kennedy, Louis Petrash and A. H. Roberts, from the second district; Herman H. Finkle, Thomas W. Fleming, James J. McGinty, Marie R. Wing, Thomas E. Walsh and Henry L. Bronstrup, from the third district; and John M. Sulzmann, A. R. Hatton, Walter E. Cook, John D. Marshall, Fielder Sanders, Helen H. Green and William E. Potter, from the fourth district. From the first district William G. Gibbons was also chosen in addition to those already mentioned.

The council at its first meeting January 7, 1924, elected William R. Hopkins city manager and fixed his salary at $25,000 per annum. They chose William S. FitzGerald, the former mayor, as a member of the civil service commission, elected Clayton C. Townes as president and by reason of his position mayor of the city, and Fred W. Thomas, clerk. City Manager Hopkins appointed immediately his cabinet as follows: Director of public safety, Edwin D. Barry; finance, William J. Semple; utilities, Howell Wright; public service, William S. Ferguson; law, Carl F. Shuler; welfare, Dudley Blossom; parks, Frank S. Harmon; secretary, William J. Murphy; secretary to director of parks, Miss Ruth Stone. Thus for the first time the city government was organized on a bi-partisan basis, the two parties that had controlled the city government each at various periods being represented in the cabinet of the new city manager.

We are closing the chapter on the municipal government of Cleveland at an interesting period. William R. Hopkins in his message to the council outlined a programme of constructive improvements in every department of the city government, and we can not close this chapter more fittingly than by using the closing words of his message:

> "I trust that we shall all be able to strengthen the bonds of mutual confidence and good will, forget small things in great things, and remember that the City of Cleveland expects and deserves the very best that is in every one of us."

CHAPTER XXVIII

CLEVELAND'S CHURCHES AND MISSIONS

"Show me a place where there isn't any Meetin' Houses and where preachers is never seen, and I'll show you a place where old hats air stuffed into broken winders, where the children are dirty and ragged, where the gates have no hinges, where the wimmen air slipshod, and where maps of the devil's wild land air painted upon men's shirt bosums with tobacco jooce! That's what I'll show you. Let us consider what the preachers do for us before we aboose 'em."—Artemus Ward.

About the beginning of the nineteenth century, Rev. Joseph Badger, a soldier of the Revolutionary war, preached under a tree by the roadside out in Newburgh. He was a missionary. He wrote home that the people here were opposed to piety and gloried in their infidelity. No effort was made at this time to organize a church and it was not until 1816, twenty years after the city was founded by Moses Cleveland, that it had a church organization and then no church building.

On November 9th of that year Rev. Roger Searle from Connecticut got together a small gathering at the home of Phineas Shepherd. Thirteen families were represented at this meeting and Trinity Protestant Episcopal Church, the first in the city, the oldest of the multitude that we can now point to with pride, was organized with eleven members. The first vestrymen and wardens were Josiah Barber, Phineas Shepherd, Charles Taylor, James S. Clark, Sherlock J. Andrews, Levi Sargent, and John W. Allen. In 1820 they held their meetings out in Newburgh, where the more active and influential members lived, but two years later they moved back to Cleveland. Reverend Mr. Freeman gave some of his time to the church, and preached, and was the first rector. He went East and secured $1,000 to aid in building a church. In 1828 the vestry incorporated and a frame building was raised. It was built at a cost of $3,000 and dedicated August 12, 1829. This, the first church built in Cleveland, was located in the residence and business section of the town, at the corner of St. Clair and Seneca (West Third) streets, and the site was purchased at the nominal price of two dollars per acre. In 1830 Reverend Mr. Elroy succeeded Reverend Freeman and was the first rector who gave his whole time to the church. Trinity grew and in 1854 the site that had cost two dollars an acre was sold for $250 per foot front, the old frame church having in the meantime been burned, and a stone church was built at the corner of Superior and Bond (East Sixth) streets. This church was dedicated in 1855. It had a tower and an equipment of chimes comprising nine bells. Among the early rectors of Trinity, the first church, were Revs. W. N. Lyster, Seth Davis, E. Roy, E. Boynden, David Burger, Richard Bury, I. Windsor, James A. Bolles, Thomas A. Starkey, Charles Breck, W. E. McLaren and John W. Brown. The next and crowning achievement after the building of the stone church on Superior Street was the erection of Trinity Cathedral at Euclid and East Twenty-second Street. This present struc-

ture is the center of the Protestant Episcopal churches of Ohio. It is under the wing of Rt. Rev. W. A. Leonard, Bishop of the Diocese of Ohio, Rev. Francis S. White is dean and Rev. W. L. Rutan, curate. Near by is the Cathedral House, the Church Home and the City Mission.

Since the organization of this first church in Cleveland, which we have outlined in its history thus briefly, the religious life of the city has kept pace with the growth in other respects, or it may be historically true that it has led. As Cleveland is noted for the diversity of its products in manufactures, for the cosmopolitan character of its people, developed from the New England nucleus that came before the beginning of the nineteenth century, so is it remarkable in its religious development, having now nearly six hundred churches and missions, scattered in

"Old Trinity" Church, 1828-29

convenient locations throughout its borders, and embracing nearly one hundred different denominations.

Of the Protestant Episcopal churches since Trinity St. John's on the West Side was organized in 1834. Meetings were held in Columbus Block, in schoolhouses, and in homes until 1836 when a stone church was built at the corner of Church and West Twenty-sixth (Wall) streets. This building cost $17,000 and is still the home of the original organization. In 1866 it was partly destroyed by fire but was rebuilt with additional room. The first rector was Rev. Seth Davis. Among those who served later were Revs. S. R. Crane, D. W. Talford, William Burton and Lewis Burton. In the '80s the wardens were George L. Chapman and C. L. Russell; vestrymen, Thomas Axworthy, George L. Chapman, J. M. Ferris, M. A. Manna, F. W. Pelton, Elias Simms; treasurer, A. L. Withington; and clerk, Howard M. Ingham.

Grace Church was organized in 1845 at the residence of Rev. Richard Bury by former members of Trinity, this congregation having outgrown its accommodations. A lot was bought at the corner of Erie (East Ninth) and Huron, then the eastern limits of the city. Here a brick church was built costing $10,000. The first vestrymen were A. A Treat

and E. F. Penderson, and the first wardens, H. A. Ackley, Moses Kelley, J. F. Jenkins, S. Englehart, William Richards, John Powell, Thomas Bolton and George F. Marshall. Among the early rectors were Revs. Lawson Carter, Gideon Perry, William A. Rich and William Allen Fisk. The money to build Grace Church was subscribed on condition that all seats should be free. This was a new departure and Grace was designated as the "Peoples Church." It was the first "free" church in Ohio. The down-town section of the city became so valuable for business purposes and the churches with one or two exceptions, which we will name later, have moved for the better convenience of the people into the residence districts and Grace Church moved with the rest. It now is located on Prospect Avenue at Boliver Road. Rev. George C. Wadsworth preceded the present rector, Rev. Wm. C. Hicks.

St. Paul's was organized October 26, 1846. The first rector was Gideon B. Perry. D. W. Duty and Aaron Clark were the first vestry-

St. John's Church, 1828-29

men and James Kellogg, H. L. Noble, Moses Kelley, W. J. Warner, T. W. Morse, O. A. Brooks, Oliver Arey and Edward Shepard were the first wardens. Services were first held in an upper room on Superior Street near Seneca (West Third). In March, 1848, a lot was bought at the corner of Sheriff (East Sixth) and Euclid and a frame church begun but this was burned while under construction. Nothing daunted the members immediately began the construction of a brick building which was completed and opened for services in 1851. The first sermon in the new building was preached by Rev. Dr. Perry. Following him in their order were Revs. R. B. Claxton, Wilbur T. Paddock, J. H. Rylance and Frederick Brooks. In 1874 the church property was sold and a chapel built at the corner of Euclid and Case (East Fortieth). At this point is located the commodious church of today. In the '70s, Rev. Nelson S. Rulison was rector; Rev. W. C. French, assistant rector; C. J. Comstock, senior warden; J. D. Devereaux, junior warden; Zenas King, A. C. Armstrong, F. W. Hubby, H. C. Ranney, George A. Tisdale, J. M. Adams, E. S. Page, C. E. Stenley, vestrymen. The present pastor is Walter R. Breed. It should be mentioned that the last rector of St. John's was Rev. Frederick B. Avery, and at present there is no settled rector, as the church has not yet called his successor.

Another of the earlier churches of this denomination was St. James, a child of Trinity and presided over for some time by the assistant

rector of the parent church. The first established rector was Rev. R. Bury. A brick church at the corner of Superior and Alabama streets was its home for many years. It is now located on East Fifty-fifth Street and the present rector is Rev. Vivian A. Peterson.

Grace Church, South, was organized in 1869 by Rev. Frederick Brooks, rector of St. Paul's. The congregation first held meetings in an old Presbyterian building. This they afterwards purchased and moved to a site secured at Harvard and Sawyer (East Ninety-first) streets, where it is now located. After Frederick Brooks, Rev. Royal B. Bascome was at the head, then came Revs. Stephen W. Garrett, Marmaduke M. Dillon and I. McK. Pittenger. Reverend Pittenger had been pastor of the Congregational Church at Brecksville. This became Presbyterian and Reverend Pittenger was chosen presiding elder at a meeting of the Synod in Cleveland. Soon after he embraced the Episcopal faith and became rector of Grace Church. This came in the days when the articles of belief were more strictly drawn in the popular mind than now and he was roundly criticized by some of his former associates in religious work. This would seem unjust, for in Protestant churches, according to Schaff, the authority of creeds is relative and always subordinate to the Bible as the only infallible rule of faith and practice. We have referred to this incident in the history of Grace Church as showing how in later years, as the churches multiplied, there has been a change and church homes are selected with less regard to the form of worship. We would like to give more of the history of this church and of others but the limits of this chapter will not permit. The present rector of the church is Reverend Mr. Trinkett.

St. Mary's Church began as a mission or school in 1863, when Levi Battles and S. N. Sanford started The Cleveland Female Seminary, a school for girls, providing for religious training. Meetings were held and Mr. Sanford acted as licensed lay reader. In 1868 a church was organized with S. N. Sanford and Levi Battles as wardens and Lorenzo R. Chapman, Walter Blythe, H. C. Deming, J. W. Fawcett and T. W. Mason as vestrymen. The first rector was Rev. Royal B. Bascom, and under his rectorate a church was built and dedicated in 1870. Among those who served after him were Revs. J. J. A. Morgan, Frank M. Hall and J. Sidney Kent. We mention these who were connected with the earlier history of the church. The present rector is Rev. James W. Heywood and the church building is located on Ramona Boulevard.

All Saints, St. Mark's, Emanuel Church, Memorial Church of the Good Shepherd, and St. Luke's, all have an interesting history dating back some fifty years. To one who would pass today the modest frame church at the corner of Scranton Road and Mentor Avenue, the home of All Saints Church, he would hardly associate it, without previous information, with the many who are and have been prominent in the business and civic life of Cleveland and have been identified with its history. The present rector is Rev. J. S. Banks. Emanuel Church on Euclid Avenue was organized in 1876. The first wardens were Dr. J. B. McConnell and W. C. Miller, and its vestrymen, Thomas C. Early, Enos Foreman, Zenas King, A. C. Armstrong, George Wratten, William Snape and B. C. Field; Rev. B. C. Noakes was its first rector. Its first home was a chapel at Euclid and Case (West Fortieth) and its present home the commodious church at Euclid and East Eighty-seventh Street. The present rector is Rev. Kirk B. O'Ferrall. Memorial Church of the Good Shepherd was built as a memorial to Rev. Alexander Varian, his widow and children providing a lot on which a church was built in 1873 on Addison Road. The present rector is Rev. Geo. I. Foster. St. Luke's

began as a mission of St. Paul's and a brick church was built on Broadway. The St. Luke's of today is located at West Seventy-eighth Street on Lake Avenue and the present rector is Rev. Leon T. Haley.

The number of Protestant Episcopal churches in Cleveland, at the present time, is exceeded by other denominations but it has the distinction of having established the first church in a city of six hundred churches, a consummation not probably dreamed of by the little gathering that met at the log house of Phineas Shepherd in 1816 and organized Trinity. Among the later churches organized may be mentioned Christ Church at Superior and East 108th with E. G. Mapes as rector, Holy Spirit on Wade Park Avenue, with Edwin L. Williams as rector; Incarnation on 105th Street, A. R. McKinstry, rector; St. Albans on Edghill Road, J. E. Carhartt, rector; St. Andrews (colored), East Forty-ninth Street, William B. Southern, rector; St. Mark's, on Franklin Avenue, Lucius W. Shey, rector; St. Martin's on Fairmount Boulevard, John K. Coolidge, rector; St. Matthew's on Clark Avenue, Leon T. Haley, rector; St. Paul's, Euclid in East Cleveland, Walter R. Breed, pastor; St. Peter's, Edanola Avenue, L. B. Goodwin, rector; St. Stephen's East 105th, William H. Rogers, rector; and St. Phillip's at West Thirty-third and Denison Avenue, Rev. George Bailey its rector. The last named church under the active support of its rector and a men's league of unusual capability has in the past year erected a beautiful brick church replacing a modest frame building that had been its temporary home. And here again, as appears in so much of written history, we have made a grave omission, for the woman's guild was an important factor and history should so record.

Methodist preaching began in Newburgh quite early and a class was formed in 1818. This had its ups and downs and finally became extinct. The town was given up as a lost colony for a while. The statement written home by Reverend Badger seemed to be founded on fact. On New Year's day in 1832, Lyman Ferris went to Cleveland and invited Reverend Mr. Goddard, who had preached out there, to come out and try again. He did so and a class was formed consisting of Lyman Ferris and wife, Stephen Ames and wife, Cyrus Chapman and wife, Mr. D. Henderson and Mrs. Willis. This was the beginning of Methodism in the present limits of Cleveland. The first Methodist to live in Cleveland was Mrs. Grace Johnson, who came to the county in 1822. The class formed in Newburgh in 1832 grew, having preachers from neighboring circuits, and in 1841 a church building was erected at a cost of $3,000. This church had no settled pastor until 1860, when Rev. D. C. Wright was engaged. Revs. S. Gregg, D. Prosser, R. M. Warren, M. Hill, G. W. Chesbro, Thomas Stubbs, J. R. Lyon and A. S. Dobbs followed him in the order named. Under Reverend Dobbs a brick church was built to replace the first frame building. In the '70s the board of trustees consisted of Edmund James, John Henderson, William P. Braund, George R. Hill, George W. Culett, J. D. Jones, Robert Woodley, Noah Rathmer and William Jones. Revs. C. Prindle, A. D. Morton and Benjamin Excell had also been settled pastors of the church prior to the '80s.

Various meetings had been held by circuit riders in Cleveland, as originally bounded, previous to 1841, and in that year the first Methodist Church was organized and a church built at the corner of St. Clair and Wood streets. This was the first Methodist church organized in the original boundaries of Cleveland. In 1869 a new chapel was built at the corner of Euclid and Erie (East Ninth), which became the church home until 1874 when the chapel was replaced by a fine building costing $140,000. This church on the outskirts of Cleveland soon found itself in the

business center of the city and in 1904 the present beautiful edifice at Euclid and East Thirtieth, costing $250,000, was erected. In all of its history this church has been the parent organization of Methodism in the city, establishing missions and churches and starting them on their way. It has a membership of over three thousand and the pastor is Rev. Albert E. Piper. Among the early pastors have been Revs. Francis A. Dighton, Hiram Gilmore, J. W. Lowe, Hiram Kinsley, H. N. Stevens, J. Renney, J. K. Hallock, H. M. Bettes, A. M. Brown, L. D. Mix, Samuel Gregg and B. K. Maltby.

Of the fifty churches in the city and vicinity multiplied as the population grew to the present time, we have mentioned the East Cleveland, which was organized in 1827. There was the First German Methodist Episcopal, which was organized in 1845 and three years later built a brick church building between Ontario and Erie (East Ninth), the Franklin Avenue, however, was organized fifteen years before, in 1830. In 1860 the First German Church was built on East Ninth (Erie) and later exchanged for the Baptist Church building at the corner of Scovill and Sterling. Early pastors of this church include Revs. C. H. Buhre, C. Helway, John A. Klein, C. Gahn, P. F. Schneider, J. Rothweiler, N. Nuhfer and Ennis Barr.

Christ Church organized by Rev. Dillon Prosser, and Taylor Street organized three years later, in 1853, by Rev. Benjamin Parkins, and The German Methodist Church of the west side, are linked with the early history of Cleveland. Reverend Prosser in the '50s established a Ragged School at the corner of Canal and Water streets. This was a sort of relief work, such as the Salvation Army, are engaged in at the present time. The efforts of Reverend Prosser were directed towards the rescue of destitute children. As Mrs. Ingham wrote of his work: "His pulpit was an inverted flour barrel, from which he preached to the 'great unwashed.'" Mrs. Harriet Sanford Mitchell and Mrs. Abby Fitch Babbit were engaged with Reverend Prosser in this rescue work. The work was enlarged and, in 1855, many were engaged in perfecting the workings of this rescue mission. Homes were visited and idle and destitute children were brought in, but as many came from the vicious classes the work of the missionary was an important element. Classes were taught, clothing was distributed, and work now done by the Associated Charities was carried on. Rev. Dillon Prosser was a pioneer in this work, the importance of which in the building up of a great city can hardly be overestimated. Quite early the headquarters of this relief or rescue work was located on Champlain Street near where the police station now stands. Of this we will speak later.

Superior Street Tabernacle, the Scovill Avenue Church, the first organized in 1860 and the second in 1866, were also brought into being under the enthusiastic direction of Reverend Prosser. Lorain Street Methodist Church was organized in 1868 by Rev. H. L. Parish, who was its first pastor. Grace Church near Literary Street, organized in 1870, and Broadway in 1872 under Revs. Ruddick and C. N. Grant, respectively, have a place in the history of the early Methodist churches. The Willson Avenue Mission is identified with the early history of Methodism in Cleveland. This was organized in a saloon on St. Clair Street as a mission Sunday school, then Mrs. Prosser, wife of Rev. Dillon Prosser, purchased the building and had it removed to Willson Avenue (Fifty-fifth Street). This was never organized into a church.

Closely allied in religious worship but differing somewhat in creed was the first Wesleyan Methodist Church formed in Cleveland. It came about in this way. At the Erie conference of the Methodist churches

held in 1838 some expression was adopted on the question of slavery that offended very many of the Cleveland Methodists. This action seems to have been taken at the conference before the organization of the First Methodist Church, but was probably brought before the church here at a later period. As a result sixty members of the First Church withdrew and formed the First Wesleyan Methodist in 1843. This church stood alone until 1848 when it entered into the Wesleyan Methodist Connection of America. Thus early in the churches of Cleveland as elsewhere the slavery question became an issue.

Of the fifty Methodist churches in Cleveland three are German, one is Swedish and nine are colored. The first colored church was organized in 1874 under the name of the Union Chapel. In the same year a church building was erected by C. H. Norton and given to the society. The first pastor was Rev. Henry Stum. Since that others have been organized from time to time and they have been a great factor in the training of men and women for good citizenship. There is the Allen Chapel Mission on Burke Avenue with David Irvin as pastor. The Avery Methodist Episcopal Church on East Twenty-eighth Street with Rev. Jesse Bass as pastor, the Bethel on Shiloh Road with Rev. H. H. Applegrove as pastor, the Cory on Scovill Avenue with Rev. John B. Redmond as pastor, the Holsey Mission on Croton Avenue, Rev. Robert B. Vinson, pastor; Lee Memorial on Cedar Avenue, Rev. L. H. Brown, pastor, and others.

It would be interesting to include a history of each of the fifty churches of this denomination. The German churches have taken an enviable place in the caravan of progress. As early as 1853 Mrs. Charlotte Degmeier, wife of a German Methodist minister, began a work among the neglected children of the city, particularly among those of her own nationality. She organized a School and Relief Society. The boys and girls were collected in a brick building at the corner of Detroit and Pearl (West Twenty-fifth) Street. This labor of love continued and Mrs. Degmeier purchased a building on Main Street and was aided by Mrs. Alf Davis, Mrs. Horace Benton, Mrs. W. B. Guyles and Mrs. John Cannon in her School and Relief Society. How much we owe to the women through the century and more of Cleveland's building the writer can only indicate and the reader reflect upon.

Of the Free Methodists there are only two churches in the city. The first was formed in 1873. It started with six members and a small building was erected on Pearl (West Twenty-fifth) Street. The first officers were A. Bradfield, William C. Jones, E. Thomas and Thomas Service. The first pastor was Rev. William H. James. Rev. C. F. Irish was the pastor in the latter part of the '70s and he was later the pastor of churches of the Methodist Episcopal faith. There was a Welsh Calvinist Church organized in 1858. We have given the Union Chapel as the first African Methodist Church organized in the city but St. John's appears to have been organized in 1865 and hence should claim the distinction of being the first.

The circuit riders of the Methodist Church were genuine pioneers, they endured the hardships of the forest life and were a part of the crude civilization that built the first fires in the woods, beside which they called to a better life based on the example of the Great Master. It is probable that some in this later time who are engaged in the ministry may trace their ancestry back to the circuit riders of the early days. Among them are Revs. Elmer E. Smith, John M. Baxter, John Oetjen, James T. Hoffman, John H. Le Croix, John B. Redmond, Paul E. Secrest, Elton D. Barnett, Louis C. Wright, Albert E. Piper, William C.

Stokes, F. M. Baker, J. J. Wyeth, Franklin J. Nichols, Robert B. Vinson, D. W. Knight, L. O. Eldredge, Marcellus B. Fuller, L. H. Brown, Joseph Kenney, John J. McAlpin and John F. Rutledge and the superintendent of the Cleveland District, Rev. Isaac E. Miller.

The first Presbyterian church was formed with sixteen members September 19, 1820. The organization meeting was held in the old log courthouse on the public square. Rev. Randolph Stone was the first minister. The meetings of the church were held in the log courthouse for two years, then in the brick academy on St. Clair Street, where engine house No. 1 now stands. The meetings were held on the second floor. The organization of the church was preceded by that of a Sunday school, which was formed in June, 1819, with Elisha Taylor as superintendent. He was a Presbyterian, while the secretary, Moses White, was a Baptist. Mr. Taylor is represented as a forceful character and his wife as one "given to hospitality and a readiness to entertain ministers of all creeds who chanced to visit the settlement." These were prominent in the formation and early years of the church as they had been in the Sabbath school which preceded it a short time. The secretary, Mr. White, attended the meetings until the formation of the first Baptist Church in the city. The original or charter members of the church were Elisha Taylor and Ann Taylor, his wife; Henry Baird and Ann Baird, his wife; Samuel I. Hamlen, Philip B. Andrews, Sophia L. Perry, Sophia Walworth, Mabel Howe, Bertha Johnson, Robert Baird and Nancy Baird, his wife; Rebecca Carter, Juliana Long, Isabella Williamson and Harriet Howe. These were the first members of the Old Stone Church, as it is now called, a church which has withstood the test of fire and business aggression and still has its home on the Public Square, its walls resting in solemn grandeur on a site purchased for $400. Its history is closely allied with that of Trinity, for after various meeting places were used, including those we have mentioned, and after Trinity erected a frame building on St. Clair Street, both churches met in the new building. Later the Presbyterian Church was built on the Public Square. The site was purchased, and this is the site upon which the present Old Stone Church stands, by Samuel Cowles from Joel Scranton and there was a provision in the sale that within three years the property be sold to the First Presbyterian Church for the purpose of erecting a meeting house thereon. The $400 was contributed by ten men, Samuel Williamson, Samuel Cowles, Leonard Case, Peter M. Weddell, Nathan Perry and Harmon Kingsbury each gave $50, and John M. Sterling, Samuel Starkweather, A. W. Walworth and Edmund Clark each gave $25. The first building was put up in 1832, or it was begun in that year and Samuel I. Hamlen was appointed to supervise the building at $2 per day. Money was scarce and the construction did not progress rapidly until a loan was secured from the Commercial Bank of Lake Erie. The building as dedicated in 1834 was of stone and cost $9,500. It was 55 by 80 feet and in the language of the school youth a "swell" building. The Rev. John Keep, who later assisted in the founding of Oberlin College, was a supply pastor of the church. The first installed pastor was Rev. Samuel Clark Aiken. He began his pastorate in 1835, and, as illustrating the solidity and stability of the Old Stone Church, he remained until 1861. In the meantime a great calamity had visited the congregation, their fine building, the finest in the city, with a spire 230 feet high, was burned. There was insurance and reconstruction immediately began. In 1884 a second fire, which originated in the Wick Block adjoining, visited the church. The loss was $175,000. The next day the pastor, Doctor Mitchell, preached on the text, "Thou knowest not what a day may bring forth." After this fire

the agitation in the church and community began for a removal of the church away from the down-town location to some residence section but it did not prevail. Col. John Hay was one who urged the retention of the present site. Others of influence joined and it was finally determined to retain the old historic site. The Old Stone Church is identified with the history of Cleveland from a very early date and its activities have been many. Probably no church in the city has had so many men and women of wealth and influence connected with it as has this one. Its pastors have been retained for long periods. Among them have been Revs. Samuel Clark Aiken, William Henry Goodrich, Hiram Collins Hayden, Arthur Mitchell and Alfred J. Wright. The present able and eloquent leader is Rev. Andrew Barclay Meldrum, who began his labors as pastor in 1902. In a history of the Old Stone Church recently published by Arthur C. Ludlow, D. D., we find this paragraph: "The growing

Rev. S. C. Aiken

cosmopolitan character of the Stone Church is emphasized by such names upon its rolls as George Assad, Woo Let, Maryem and Farceedy Maalouf, Halvin Najeb, Michael Nassif, Assas Said, Nahli and Naseef Salim, Foo Lock, Wong King, Carlos Gomez, Alphonzo Espinosa and others."

Since the founding of the Old Stone Church thirty more have been added, many of them if not all promoted in their organization by the first church on the Public Square. Among them are one colored, one Hungarian and one Italian Church.

The South Presbyterian we have referred to in the chapter on Newburgh. There was no Presbyterian preaching out there until 1821 when occasional meetings were held at the house of Noah Graves and it was in this house in December, 1832, that Revs. David Peet of Euclid and Harvey Lyon organized the South Presbyterian Church. It was Congregational in form but attached to the Cleveland Presbytery. There were eleven charter members, Edward and Theodocia Taylor, James and Sarah Ashwell, Elizabeth Southern, John and Martha Stair, John and Amy Righter and Elizabeth Derrick. A temporary meeting place was fitted up out of an old carpenter shop on Miles Avenue. At first there were no regular meetings held but Rev. Simon Woodruff preached occasionally. Rev. John Keys, who began his labors after Woodruff, was the first stated supply. He was followed by Rev. Mathew Fox and under his

ministry the church became Presbyterian in form and was attached to the Wooster Presbytery. In 1841-42 a frame church was built near the present site of the Hospital for the Insane on a lot given by Judge Hosmer. This was the first house of worship built in the part of Cleveland that was once Newburgh. In 1869 a brick church was built costing $15,000, a large sum in those days, and the building was a wonderful advance over the carpenter shop where the first meetings were held. Among the early pastors have been Revs. William McReynolds, James Straw, Erastus Chester, D. W. Childs, William C. Turner, Joseph S. Edmonds and E. Curtis. In the '80s John Davidson, Harvey H. Pratt and H. B. Marble were trustees.

Following a notice of the early churches somewhat chronologically, the United Presbyterian Church comes next although of a different denomination. This was organized in the Hancock Block at the corner of Superior and Seneca streets in 1843 by Reverend Mr. McLaren. The first ruling elders were I. Campbell, D. Pollock and J. Dodds. A small building was erected for its meetings at the southwest corner of Seneca and Superior streets and in 1853 an expensive brick one at Erie and Huron. Rev. J. W. Logue was the first minister giving a part of his time to a church of the same denomination in Northfield Summit County. Reverend Logue was the father of Judge Logue of the Police and Common Pleas courts of Cleveland. Revs. H. A. McDonald and J. L. Althen were early pastors.

The Second Presbyterian Church was organized in 1844, under a charter granted some years before in the Ohio Legislature, by Rev. S. C. Aiken of the Old Stone Church. Most of its membership came from that church originally. This congregation first built on Rockwell where the County Jail now stands. This building they sold to the Second Baptist Society and moved to Erie (East Ninth) Street. In 1876 this church was burned and two years later a fine church, seating 1,300 people, at the corner of Prospect and Sterling, was dedicated. David Long, Henry Sexton, Jeremiah Holt, Eli P. Morgan, Jesse F. Taintor and Samuel Mather were the first ruling elders, and William A. Otis, T. P. Handy and S. H. Fox the first deacons. Among the early pastors were Revs. Sherman B. Canfield, James Eells, Theron H. Hawks and Charles H. Pomeroy. During the pastorate of the last named the roll of officers comprised many well known names in the annals of Cleveland. There were Leverett Alcott, E. I. Baldwin, Martin L. Brooks, Dan P. Eells, Erastus F. Gaylord, Truman P. Handy, John Mansfield, Samuel Mather and Edwin R. Perkins, who were ruling elders, O. J. Benham, Charles W. Chase, Charles J. Dockstader, George G. Johnson, Charles H. Randall and Henry S. Whittlesey, who were deacons, and H. B. Hurlbut, J. G. Hower, S. H. Benedict, A. K. Spencer and E. I. Baldwin were trustees.

The Euclid Avenue Presbyterian was an early church, organized in 1853 with thirteen members all from the Old Stone or First Church. Zalmon Fitch and Elisha Taylor were the first elders, Augustus Fuller and Joseph Perkins the first deacons, and Rev. Joseph B. Bittinger the first pastor. Among the early pastors were Revs. Oxman A. Lyman, Charles H. Baldwin, W. H. Jeffers and J. L. Robertson. Its church building at the corner of Brownell and Euclid was put up in 1853 by the Old Stone Church at a cost of $30,000.

A Welsh Presbyterian Church was organized in 1866 by John Moses, who was its first pastor. For various reasons its membership soon dwindled away. The North Presbyterian Church began as a mission of the Old Stone Church as a Sunday school on St. Clair Street and regular church services were instituted as early as 1865. It built a chapel on

Aaron Street and Revs. Aaron Peck, Jr., B. P. Johnson and D. W. Sharts preached. Rev. Aaron Smyth was the first regular supply. In 1872 under the pastorate of Rev. H. R. Hoisington the Sunday school had an enrollment of 1,000. Memorial Presbyterian Church, at the corner of Case (Fortieth) and Sibley, was organized in 1870 by Rev. James A. Skinner. The first regular pastor was Rev. Francis A. Horton, W. H. Vantine, John C. Grant, John C. Preston, Donly Hobart, Alfred Adams and Truman Hastings were the first elders; Henry T. Carline, deacon; and Mrs. Julia L. Ozanne, Mrs. Mary W. Hastings and Mrs. Emily A. Horton, deaconesses. In these latter officers we note that the age of progress was at hand. Walter R. Austin was auditor and Truman Hastings, clerk. The Woodland Avenue Presbyterian Church was organized in 1872. Its first officers were Solon L. Severance, Ira Lewis, Marcus W. Montgomery and Henry James, elders; John J. Davis and William W. Robinson, deacons. Its first pastor was Rev. Edward P. Gardner. Its commodious church at Woodland and Kennard housed in the '70s the largest Sunday school in the city.

Presbyterian headquarters in the Hippodrome Building are in charge of Rev. C. L. Zorbaugh, superintendent. We cannot close this outline of the expansion of this great church in Cleveland without mentioning some of the ministers whose activities are more recent. Among them are Revs. Elliott Field, Charles D. Darling, Adelbert P. Higley, Alexander McGaffin, Francis De Simone, Samuel W. Griffiths, Joel B. Hayden, Andrew B. Meldrum, Frank H. Ferris, Julius Kish, Arthur H. Limouze, Eugene E. House, Fred W. Pace, Alfred J. Wright, Arthur M. Campbell, J. Grant Walter, Arthur C. Ludlow, E. Pugh Thomas, Harvey E. Holt, W. P. Thomas, Pietro A. Fant, C. L. Jefferson, Harver H. Bergen, B. R. King, L. F. Ruff, Frank T. Barry, Paul F. Sutphen, Louis F. Ruf and Doctor McIntosh.

The First Baptist Church of Cleveland was organized in February, 1833, by Rev. Richmond Taggart. It was attached to the Rocky River Baptist Association. It should be remembered, however, that the first sermon preached in the present confines of Cleveland was by a Baptist missionary, the Revolutionary soldier, Reverend Mr. Badger. The original members of this first church were seventeen in number, Moses White, Benjamin Rouse, Rebecca E. Rouse, Thomas Whelpley, Jeduthan Adams, John Seamon, Horatio Ranney, Leonard Stockwell, Sophia Stockwell, Thomas Goodman, John Malvin, Harriet Malvin, S. M. Cutler, Mary Belden, Harriet Hickox, Letha Griffin and Elizabeth Taylor. The first meetings were held in the old academy at St. Clair and West Sixth Street. The church was not long in getting a home of its own, for, three years later, a meeting house built at the corner of Seneca and Champlain streets at a cost of $13,000 was dedicated. When Rev. Levi Tucker, who succeeded Mr. Taggart, began his labors the church had grown from the original seventeen. Two hundred and twenty-nine had been received by baptism and 204 by letter. Rev. S. W. Adams was the church pastor from 1846 until his death in 1864. During his pastorate, in 1855, the Plymouth Congregational Church at the corner of East Ninth and Euclid was purchased and this became the church home. Among the early pastors were Revs. A. H. Strong, Judy L. Richmond, E. F. Willey, J. H. Walden, S. W. Adams, J. F. Behrends, George W. Gardner and Phillip S. Moxom. The first deacons were Moses White, Alexander Sked, Benjamin Rouse and John Benney. A history of the First Baptist Church published in 1922 under the direction of a historical committee consisting of A. L. Talcott, Mary E. Adams and H. G. Baldwin, outlines its history as follows: Organization—organization of the Female Baptist Sewing Society, ded-

ication of first building at the corner of Seneca and Champlain, purchase of site corner Euclid and East Ninth, organization of Idaka Sunday School, organization of Idaka Memorial Baptist Church, celebration of the fiftieth anniversary, the union of Idaka Church with the First Baptist, laying the corner stone of the edifice at Prospect and Kennard, dedication of the same, organization of the Men's League, organization of the Women's League, celebrating of the seventy-fifth anniversary, contributions reaching the high-water mark for benevolence in the year 1921, to-wit $56,862.07. Membership in 1922, 801. Idaka Chapel was the gift of Stillman Witt and his daughter, Mrs. Dan P. Eells. This was the home first of a Sunday school and then of the church mentioned. The present pastor of the church is Rev. David Bovington and the assistant pastor, Rev. H. Schuyler Foster. The trustees are Ambrose Swasey, W. H. Prescott, David E. Green, H. G. Baldwin, C. S. Smith, C. B. Ellinwood, F. W. Lovill, J. P. Mapes and C. F. Groth, and the deacons, John R. Owens, A. L. Talcott, T. E. Adams, C. H. Prescott, W. A. Stevenson, Harry Hales, Robert R. Buckley, Albert H. Price, H. C. Schofield and Edwin F. Groth. Among the later pastors have been Revs. Herbert F. Stillwell, A. G. Upham, Loundes Pickard and Charles H. Prescott.

Since the organization of this first church in Cleveland the Baptist churches have increased to eighty-six, outnumbering any other Protestant church in the city and equaling the number of Catholic churches. We must mention a few of the early churches.

The Second Baptist Church was organized from the First Baptist in 1851 and was first known as the Erie Street Baptist Church. It began with forty-three members. The first pastor was J. Hyatt Smith, the first trustees, Ransom Green, V. A. Payne, H. Ranney, Peter Abbey and Daniel Himebaugh; clerk, Benjamin Rouse; and the treasurer, Ezra Thomas. They built a church at the corner of Erie and Huntington, which was dedicated in 1871. After this they were known as the Second Baptist Church. Among the early pastors were Revs. Alfred Pinney, D. S. Watson, Samuel W. Duncan and George Thomas Dowling. The Third Baptist Church came into being as the First Baptist Church of Ohio City and was organized in 1852. After the two cities united it took the name of the Third Baptist Church of Cleveland. It began with a membership of eight men and twelve women. The first pastor was Rev. N. S. Burton; the clerk, C. A. Crumb; the treasurer, William Tompkins; and the trustees, John McClelland, John Honeywell and Richard Phillips. Its early pastors include Revs. S. B. Page, George W. Gates, William Carmac, A. Darrow, M. E. Hayne, W. F. Barten and J. H. Scott. In the same year the Superior Street Baptist Church had its inception in the Cottage Baptist Mission and Sunday School. A church was organized in 1870 with Rev. Edwin A. Taft as its first pastor. The mission was founded in 1852. The Tabernacle Baptist Church should be included among the early churches. It developed from the Scovill Avenue Baptist Mission which was founded in 1858. The first pastor was Rev. T. L. Lyon.

Shiloh (colored) was founded in 1865, the First German Baptist in 1866 with Rev. Gerhard Koopman as its first pastor and Rev. Edward Greutzner as a later pastor, the Welsh Baptist, organized out in the old Eighteenth Ward (Newburgh) with thirty-six members in 1868, the first preachers, Revs. William Owen and Richard Evans, and the first regular pastor, Rev. S. Thomas. Among the early pastors of this church have been Revs. J. T. Griffiths, D. C. Thomas, Moses Wright, S. Job, W. Brees and W. J. Williams, and its early officers included Edward

Jones, Edward Rodway, and John Stevens, deacons, and John E. Jones, choir leader. This church became famous quite early for its excellent choir singing. Of a different denomination, the Scranton Avenue Free Baptist, located at Scranton and Putnam, was founded in 1868. The first pastor was Rev. A. H. Chase. A. K. Moulton, O. D. Patch and Ransom Dunn were early pastors. Trinity Baptist founded in 1872 by Rev. J. L. Tollhurst, and the Garden Street Mission of the First Baptist are identified with the early history of this church. The Baptist headquarters are located in the Schofield building with Rev. Arc M. McDonald as superintendent. There are in the city, of this denomination, twenty-four colored churches and missions, two German, one Czecho-Slovak, two Hungarian, one Polish, one Swedish, one Slovak, one Italian mission, two Romanian and one Slovanian mission.

Of the later ministers of this church we should mention Rev. William W. Bustard, pastor of the Euclid Avenue Baptist Church, whose church has become famous by reason first of the eloquence of its pastor and second as having for many years among its parishioners John D. Rockefeller, who took an active interest in its welfare. The thrift that is inherent in Mr. Rockefeller's nature is shown in an incident connected with this church. Taking the Sunday school out for an outing at one of the beaches, Mr. Rockefeller interviewed the boatman who operated a pleasure launch giving rides out into the lake at so much per head. "How much do you charge?" said he to the captain. On receiving a reply, he said, "Yes, but how much for a thousand?" An arrangement was made by which all had a ride during the day much to the profit of the boatman and with much saving to Mr. Rockefeller over what it would have cost at the retail price.

Among the later pastors of the city may be mentioned, in addition to Mr. Bustard, Revs. J. T. Raymond, Albert Knopf, Washington M. Page, J. Sims, Irving DePuy, James M. Crawford, Joseph E. Wilson, William L. Lemon, Horace C. Bailey, William Daude, Franklin W. Sweet, J. C. Walker, Howard A. Vernon, Millard Brelsford, T. W. Dons, Roy D. Wood, Charles Gersak, Joseph Vanek, Michael Profant, Fred J. Blake, Karl Jarsak, Romyer M. Green and others.

The Disciple or Christian Church as it is now called first began its history in Cleveland by preaching out in Newburgh, then a separate township, as early as 1828, Ebenezer Williams being the first preacher. The Eighteenth Ward Disciple Church was organized in that part of the present limits of the city in 1842. The elders have been William Hayden, John Hopkinson, Jonas Hartzler, F. M. Green, James A. Garfield, O. M. Atwater, Lathrop Cooley, John Pinkerton, J. M. Monroe, S. K. Sweetman, J. H. Jones, E. D. Barclay and W. F. Spindler. These among the early ministers officiated during the first third of a century and more of the church life. In the same year the Franklin Street Disciple Church on the West Side was organized by Rev. John Henry. This church began with thirty members. There was preaching by many pioneer evangelists. Rev. Lathrop Cooley was the first pastor. Others who served the church in that capacity were James A. Garfield, William Robinson, W. D. Winter, C. C. Foote, B. A. Hinsdale, James Cannon and Alanson Wilcox. A. J. Marvin, James Cannon, William Tousley, R. O. White, N. D. Fisher and Albert Teachout were among the early officers.

The Euclid Avenue Disciple Church was organized in 1843 near Doan's Corners. The first minister was Elder M. S. Clapp. Among the first ministers were J. B. Pinkerton, C. C. Foote, J. H. Jones and Jabez Hall, and its early officers included C. B. Lockwood, W. S. Streator and B. L. Pennington.

There are now fourteen churches of this denomination in the city, now denominated the Christian Church. The headquarters are in the Arcade with Rev. Isaac J. Cahill as executive secretary. Ministers at the present time having charges include Revs. Franklin D. Butchart, Charles N. Filson, T. E. Winter, Fred H. Schmitt, Jacob H. Golden, F. Hooker Groom, Clarence A. Hanna, Charles J. Pardee, Walter S. Cook, William N. Vickers, G. S. Bennett and Myndert Bothyl. Rev. Golden has a wide reputation as a speaker and leading divine.

When there were but five Catholic families in the city, Rev. John Dillon organized St. Mary's Church, the first Catholic Church in Cleveland. The first meetings were held on Union Lane at the location of the Atwater Building, erected later. Father John Dillon was the first resident priest and he began the project of building at once. Seeing the future growth of Cleveland in his mind's eye, he raised some money in New York for

First Catholic Church

the building of a church here. He died in 1837 before the building of a church had been commenced but Rev. P. O'Dyer, who succeeded him and carried on the work he had commenced, continued to raise subscriptions and add to the fund already raised by Father Dillon. From the few Catholic families and from non-Catholics he raised sufficient funds to insure the erection of "St. Mary's Catholic Church on the Flats." This historic church on Columbus Street was completed in 1838 but before its dedication Rev. O'Dyer had been succeeded by Rev. P. McLaughlin and mass was celebrated by him in the new church in December of that year. The entire cost of the building, site and furnishings was $3,000. It may be interesting to recite some of the family names connected with this first church. They include Detner, Wichmann, Filias, Wamelink, Duffy, Alivel, Hanlon, Fitzpatrick and Mathews. At the risk of getting a little ahead of our story it may be added here that Mr. Wamelink, who was for so many years prominent in musical circles in Cleveland and as a dealer in musical instruments, played the organ in the old church at the last meeting before its abandonment. It was not a pipe organ but a reed instrument which he took down to the church for this occasion.

Reverend McLaughlin was succeeded by Rev. Maurice Howard. He remained until 1847 when Rt. Rev. Amadeus Rappe, the first Bishop of Cleveland, took possession and made St. Mary's his cathedral and appointed Rev. Louis De Goesbriand pastor of the church. Previous to the coming of Bishop Rappe, Reverend McLaughlin was the only priest stationed in Cleveland. Bishop Rappe was of French birth and had come

to America as a missionary of his church and was well known over the Maumee Valley for his zeal as a Christian worker, a pioneer, when, on the recommendation of Bishop Purcell, located at Cincinnati, whose diocese included the whole of the State of Ohio, the diocese was divided and Reverend Rappe was appointed by Pope Pius IX, Bishop of Cleveland. From the time of his appointment the Catholic population of Cleveland increased rapidly, largely at first by the immigration from Germany and Ireland. He was a total abstainer and one of his first pastoral letters published in March, 1851, contained this extract: "Among the evils which prevail, and of which the progress and consequences are most alarming, is one which we have observed for years, and more especially during our last visitation; it is one which fills with sorrow the hearts of your pastors and counteracts all their efforts to promote your spiritual welfare; it is one which is more frightful than any calamity which could befall you; which threatens not only to put an end to all decent observance of the Sunday, but to eradicate piety and to destroy every sentiment that elevates and ennobles the Christian soul, to bring inevitable ruin upon reason, honor and fortune—the drinking shop, the sink wherein all that is good is buried."

The vigor with which the new bishop expressed his temperance sentiments in the days when the cause had made so little progress illustrates the character of the man. Bishop Rappe was a real democrat and in that character a model pioneer. In his first pastoral letter he says to the clergy, from whose ranks he had been elevated: "It is indeed consoling, venerable brethren of the clergy, that in discharging the functions of a ministry so sublime and perilous, I will be seconded by your devotion, your talents, your virtues and your experience. For several years I have fought in your ranks, shared your toils, admired your zeal and witnessed with joy the success that crowned your efforts. It was then one of my greatest pleasures while associated with you in the ministry to call you friends, and now placed at your head, as the first sentinel of the camp of Israel, I desire more than ever to be regarded as your friend and father, rather than your superior."

It would be a history of achievement to follow the twenty-three years of his work as bishop of the Cleveland diocese. He was a truly great man but like all in authority he had his troubles and these led to his resignation in 1870. In brief, he was charged with favoring the French and German speaking priests over the Irish, and, finally, charges against his character were taken to Rome. These charges he declared to be false but believing that another course would bring injury to the church, he resigned. The fact that his monument now adorns the church yard of the cathedral at East Ninth and Superior would indicate that the people of his diocese believed in him. As we have said, Bishop Rappe, when he assumed his duties as Bishop of Cleveland, took possession of St. Mary's Church on the Flats and made it his cathedral, but previous to that time, in 1845, Rev. Peter McLaughlin, observing that the trend of the city was eastward, purchased, out in the woods, three lots from the heirs of the May estate. Father McLaughlin had some plans drawn for a new cathedral on this site at the corner of the present Superior and East Ninth streets but when the building of the structure was actually in hand, Bishop Rappe secured new plans from New York which were followed in the construction. This, the second church building and first cathedral, designed as such, was begun in 1848 and occupied later and named St. John's Cathedral.

St. Mary's on the Flats was occupied after the removal of Bishop Rappe to the new cathedral by a German congregation known as St.

Mary's of the Asumption. They remained until 1863, then it was the home of the French Catholics for two years. From 1865 to 1868 it was the meeting place of the St. Malachi Society, for two years after that the Bohemian Catholics, and from 1872 the Polish Catholics. This old building when the final service that we have referred to was held had had a varied history.

Rev. Louis De Goesbriand, who was later a bishop, was the first pastor at the new cathedral. Connected with the early history of that church may be mentioned Reverends Conlan, Mareshal, Canaher, Walsh, Hannin, Thorpe, Carrell and Gallagher. After the resignation of Bishop Rappe, Father Edward Hannin of Toledo was appointed administrator of the diocese until the installing of the new bishop.

Rt. Rev. Richard Gilmour, the second bishop of Cleveland, was a native of Glasgow, Scotland, and was born in 1824. His parents were Scotch Covenanters. The family emigrated to Pennsylvania. Here the son was converted to the Catholic faith. He was made a priest by Archbishop Purcell of Cincinnati, and after serving in various positions was on April 14, 1872, consecrated Bishop of Cleveland to succeed Bishop Rappe. He was a man of great force of character and as a promoter and defender of the parochial school system had a national reputation. Often attacked by the public press he founded the Catholic Universe and made it an organ of his church. Rev. T. P. Thorpe was its first editor and Manly Tello succeeded him. The bishop, although active in the discharge of the duties pertaining to his position in the church, did not become known to the general public for some time. His first appearance in public as a citizen was on the occasion of the mass meeting on the Public Square, called to give expression to the general sympathy aroused by the assassination of President Garfield. This meeting was held July 4, 1881, when the stricken President was at the point of death. The eloquent address on that occasion by the bishop gave him a prominent place in the citizenry of the growing city. He died in 1891 while holding his position as Bishop of Cleveland. He was a man given to charity and after thirty-nine years of hard work in this high position, he died without a cent—except (as given in a comprehensive biography published in the paper he had founded) "the arrears of his current year's salary, and without owning a foot of land, except his mother's grave."

The third Bishop of Cleveland was the Rt. Rev. Ignatius Horstman, who was a native of Philadelphia. His parents were natives of Germany. He was installed in the cathedral March 9, 1892. In 1897 he celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of the establishment of the Cleveland Diocese in a golden jubilee. This was held in St. John's Cathedral. Bishop Horstman's appointment was made by Pope Leo XIII. He was a diligent collector of books and works of art and his fine library of five thousand volumes he gave to the diocese of Cleveland. He died in office and his funeral was attended by two archbishops, eighteen bishops and over four hundred priests.

Rt. Rev. John P. Farrelly was the fourth bishop of the Cleveland diocese, installed at St. John's Cathedral June 13, 1909. He was a native of Tennessee. He was a man of great scholarly attainments, and was secretary of the American College at Rome when appointed Bishop of Cleveland. It is said that he spoke Italian, French, Spanish, German, Greek and Latin fluently. He died in 1921 and was buried from St. John's Cathedral. The home that he occupied in Cleveland, on Ambler Parkway, Cleveland Heights, was the gift of the priests of his parish.

The fifth and present bishop is Rt. Rev. Joseph C. Schrembs, who assumed the duties of the office June 16, 1921. He presides over the

tenth largest diocese in the United States, being exceeded only by New York, Chicago, Boston, Brooklyn, Philadelphia, Newark, Pittsburgh, Hartford and Detroit. His immediate official family consists of Rt. Rev. Msgr. Thomas C. O'Reilly, Episcopal delegate; Rev. Patrick J. O'Connell, chancellor; Rev. Carl E. Frey, bishop's secretary; and Rt. Rev. Msgr. Joseph F. Smith, vicar general. It would not be beyond the province of history to say of Bishop Schrembs that, though his work is not completed, in ability, eloquence, religious zeal and all that goes to make up a good bishop and a good citizen he is a fit successor to those who have gone before. The reader must remember that "history is never hysterical, never proceeds by catastrophes and cataclysms, and it is only by this that we can comprehend its higher meaning."

From St. John's, in the early '70s, fifteen Catholic parishes had been formed. Rev. F. M. Boff and Rev. T. P. Thorpe were pastors of the early day. The latter afterwards became a bishop. While pastor of St. John's, Father Thorpe renovated and beautified the interior and raised the spire 240 feet above the sidewalk. This building stands today, one of the old landmarks. It is of brick, Gothic in style, fronting seventy-eight feet on East Ninth Street and 175 feet on Superior Avenue.

We must mention a few of the early churches organized since St. Mary's and St. John's. St. Peter's, organized in 1853 for German speaking parishioners in various parts of the city; schoolhouse, pastor's residence and chapel erected at the corner of Superior and Dodge (East Seventeenth Street). Rt. Rev. Msgr. Nicholas Pfeil, rector at the present time. The church was built in 1859. The Convent, Sisters of Notre Dame, had its inception in the building of a schoolhouse in 1873. The convent was built in 1873. Revs. F. Westerholt and Thomas Litterst were early pastors. The first council consisted of John Kuhr, John M. Luew, Matthias Wagner and Frederick Twilling. Among the early pastors were Revs. James Ringell, Matthias Kreusch, Peter Kreusch, N. Roupp, J. H. Luhr and F. Westerholt. St. Mary's of the Assumption (German) organized in 1853, to whom Bishop Rappe gave the use of St. Mary's on the Flats when he removed his headquarters to St. John's, must be included. St. Peter's we have mentioned as having been organized the same year. St. Patrick's was organized in 1854 by Rev. James Conlon, who was its first pastor. For more than ten years this was the home of the English speaking Catholics of the West Side. The corner stone of its building on Bridge Street was laid by Archbishop Purcell in 1871, and the dedicatory sermon was preached by Bishop Gilmour, then of Dayton, Ohio. Rev. M. O'Callaghan followed Rev. James Conlan as pastor. The present pastor of this historic church is Rt. Rev. Msgr. Francis T. Moran, who is treasurer general of the National Catholic Educational Association, but finds time in addition to his church and other official duties to take a part in the civil life of his city. He has been for some years an active member of the Cleveland Chamber of Industry.

The Church of the Immaculate Conception was organized as a mission in 1856 and a chapel was built at the corner of Superior and Lyman (East Forty-first) streets. At first services were held in a frame building at this locality by Revs. J. F. Solam, F. Sullivan and A. M. Martin. The first regular pastor was Rev. A. Sauvadet and among the early members were James Watson, O. M. Doran, Joseph Harkins, Thomas Mahar, Daniel and Dennis Mulcahy, Dennis Sheridan, James Crotty, Daniel Taylor, Thomas O'Rieley, Patrick Fennell and Andrew McNally. Rev. T. P. Thorpe succeeded to the pastorate in 1870, being appointed by Rev. E. Hannin, administrator of the diocese, and the corner stone of the church was laid. Rev. A. R. Sidley was an early pastor. The present pastor is

Rev. George F. Murphy. St. Bridget's was an early church organized in 1857 by Bishop Rappe with twenty members. A small brick building was erected at the corner of Prospect and Perry. Reverends O'Connor, Martin, Quinn, Leigh, Monaghan, Kelley, McGuire, McMahon and others have been connected with the early history of this church.

St. Mary's of the Holy Rosary was organized in Newburgh in 1860. A stone church was built in 1863 when there were but thirty families represented in the organization. Among the early pastors were Revs. Francis Sullivan, J. Kuhn, John Daudet and J. F. Gallagher. St. Augustine's, on the Heights or South Side, was organized in the '60s. St. Joseph's (German) was organized in 1862 by Andrew Krasney and Kilian Schlosser of the Franciscan Fathers in America. Revs. Capistran Zwinge and Dominicus Drossler were early preachers. It was at first a German church and then Bohemian. St. Wenceslaus (Bohemian) was organized in 1867 and among its early pastors were Revs. A. Kresing, George Beranek, J. Revis and Anthony Hynek. A monastery was established in 1868 at Hazen and Chapel streets, which was advanced to a convent in 1877. St. Steven's was organized in 1869 by Rev. H. Falk, who was followed by Rev. C. Reichlin, St. Columbkill's was organized in 1870 by Father O'Reilley, but in 1872 it was attached to St. John's Cathedral by Bishop Gilmour. St. Malachi's, organized in 1865; the Church of the Holy Family, and Church of the Annunciation, in 1870; and St. Prokops (Bohemian), in 1872, are among the early churches organized in the city.

Since Father Dillon began his work eighty-six churches have been formed in Cleveland. There are many fine church buildings and schools, monasteries and convents. There are ten Polish Catholic churches, eight German, seven Slovak, three Slovenian, two Syrian, two colored, five Bohemian, four Italian, two Romanian, one Magyar, one Croatian, one Lithuanian and one Syro-Maronite.

In fixing the chronological order of the founding of Cleveland's early churches the Congregational churches seem to come next, but some authorities would put them earlier. So closely allied have they been with the Presbyterian Church that their distinctive character, although that of the Pilgrim fathers, has often been hidden by this alliance. Dr. Henry M. Ladd said of this his chosen denomination: "Congregationalism has been defined as sanctified common sense. Each church governs itself, but it does not stand alone; it stands for ecclesiastical democracy, pure and simple. It stands in the fellowship of a common masterhood, and a common brotherhood in the active and aggressive service of the Kingdom of Christ on earth. If Congregationalism had not so lavishly given itself away for the enrichment of other denominations, it would be stronger in itself today." Again he said: "Congregationalism, poorly understood and greatly undervalued in the course of time found its way to Cleveland. In the opening days of this closing century (this was written in 1896) a few Congregationalists from New England blazed their way westward through the forests and across the rivers, to what was then the far West, and settled within the present borders of this city. In those days the minds of men in New England were so holden that they could not see beyond the Hudson River, and Presbyterianism and Congregationalism went forth hand in hand, but the latter was led blindfolded. Those were the days of a rude genesis; and though too frequently the Presbyterian Lion lay down with the Congregational Lamb inside, nevertheless Congregationalism was there."

The Archwood Avenue Congregational Church is designated by some early annals as the oldest Congregational church in the city and yet it was organized July 25, 1819, by missionaries of the Presbyterian Church and

for nearly fifty years was connected with the Cleveland Presbytery in a "plan of union." It is referred to in its early records as the Congregational Church of Brooklyn, was incorporated as "First Congregational Society of Brooklyn," and there is a record of the meeting of this society held in 1831. It was a "Presbigational" Church. In the '40s, the records show, a certain deacon was disciplined because he was seen coming from the direction of Brigg's tavern in a state of intoxication. A man and his wife were expelled from the church because they believed in universal salvation. A deacon was brought up for discipline because of using "very profane language." A resolution was offered in a meeting of the church and society in 1847 as follows: Resolved, that we will neither invite a slave-holder to our pulpit, nor welcome him to the communion table; and that we will have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them. This resolution was debated and lost. The original membership of the church consisted of six persons. Just how large it had grown when this anti-slavery resolution was presented is not definitely known. Revs. William McLane, S. I. Bradstreet, B. B. Drake and Thomas Lee preached until 1840. Then came a lapse of services until Rev. B. Foltz became pastor. He was followed by Rev. Calvin Durfee. The pastorate of Rev. J. B. Allen extended from 1856 to 1867. Then came Revs. W. H. Rice, C. L. Hamlin, J. A. Bates, E. H. Votaw, J. W. Hargrave, J. M. Merrill and George H. Peeke. Reverend Hargrave was again pastor following Reverend Peeke. During his first pastorate the present church building on Archwood was erected and the church home moved from Newburgh Street (Denison Avenue). The present pastor is Rev. Robert B. Blythe, whose pastorate is just about to close. The early officers include James Sears, Abel Hinckley and Hiram Welch, and among its members have been Dr. James Hedley and wife, O. L. Neff and wife, H. M. Farnsworth and wife, Dr. G. B. Farnsworth and wife, Alice; Francis B. Cunningham and wife, Mrs. Mary L. Turner, C. Day, and Zula Wheelock, Dr. Lincoln Wheelock, J. A. Tousley, Mrs. Ellen J. and Fred W. Sears, Mrs. Ella C. Wheelock, Mrs. Daisy Wittenmyer, George S. Kain and wife, and in one family, Mrs. Mary S., Arabella, George H., Wilfred, John F., Reginald, Winnifred and Samuel Singleton. There was Mrs. Nellie F. Laird, later Mrs. Mellon, who was at the head of the non-partisan Christian Temperance Union for some years. Mrs. Paul Kitzsteiner was president of the Ladies' Social Union, under the second pastorate of J. W. Hargrave. If space would permit it would be interesting to give more names of those who have been connected with this first church.

The present First Congregational Church was organized Dec. 21, 1834. Among the first members were Mrs. Ursula M. Taylor, Miss Catherine Taylor, Mrs. Lufkin, Mrs. Jane McGuire, Miss Ester Taft (Robinson), Miss C. H. Buxton (Skinner). A temporary house of worship was erected in 1835. The first pastor was Rev. John Keep. It first adopted the Presbyterian name but was Congregational in form. Rev. J. D. Pickands succeeded Reverend Keep. In 1838 forty-four members withdrew to form a strictly Congregational church, and three years later the two churches united. After the reunion Rev. S. B. Canfield was called to the pastorate. He was followed by Rev. C. L. Watson, and he by Rev. James A. Thome, who remained for twenty years and more. Under the ministry of Rev. S. H. Lee three missions were established and placed in charge of Rev. S. B. Shipman. Rev. H. M. Tenney followed Mr. Lee in 1880 and during his ministry the present church building was begun and its completion and formal dedication in December of 1893 occurred during the ministry of Rev. James W. Malcolm. It is located

at the corner of Franklin and West Forty-fifth Street. To be more exact, it was under the ministry of Rev. A. E. Thompson, who followed Reverend Tenney, that the corner stone of the new auditorium was laid. Reverend Malcolm obtained a wide reputation as a popular lecturer while serving as pastor of this church and his lectures and writings on Lincoln gave him a prominence in the public eye for many years. The present pastor is Rev. W. F. Kedzie.

The Euclid Avenue Congregational Church was organized November 30, 1843, by Revs. S. C. Aiken and S. C. Cady. It was called the First Presbyterian Church of Cleveland. The original members were Cyrus Ford, Clarissa Ford, Horace Ford, Horatio Ford, Samuel Cozad, Hetty Ann Cozad, Elizabeth Walters, Edwin Cowles, Almena M. Cowles, Jonathan Bowles, Samuel F. Baldwin, Lydia Baldwin, Rhoda Clark, Cornelius Cookley, Harriet Cookley, Jarvis F. Hanks, Charlotte Hanks and Romelia L. Hanks. Cyrus Ford, Jarvis F. Hanks and Samuel W. Baldwin were the first elders. A large number of the first members, in fact all but one, were of the Congregational faith by birth and training. In 1852, on account of the attitude of the Presbyterian Church on the subject of slavery, this church withdrew and became independent and then Congregational. The early pastors in their order were Revs. Anthony McReynolds, C. L. Watson, C. W. Torrey, A. D. Barber, Albert M. Richardson, J. E. Twitchell and Henry M. Ladd. From being called the First Congregational Church of East Cleveland, on January 4, 1872, its corporate name was changed to the present name which heads this paragraph. The first building was erected and dedicated in 1849 on Doan (105th) near Euclid. This was 40 by 60 feet and cost a little over three thousand dollars. This became too small and a new brick church was built in 1867 at the corner of Logan and Euclid. This had a seating capacity of 600 and was eighty-eight feet in depth with a chapel in the rear. It cost $25,000 and was the largest and finest in the neighborhood. This advance came during the ministry of Rev. Albert M. Richardson. Rev. Henry M. Ladd began his ministry in 1883. He had been a successful African explorer and missionary under the American Association, just previous, and entered into his ministry with great energy. This second church soon became too small and a stone church was built in 1887. The idea voiced by the builders was to erect a church "good enough for the rich man and not too good for the poor man." The windows in the new structure in memory of Captain Bradley and his daughter were the first of the kind in the city, showing glass folded so as to represent drapery. Among the active members of this church have been J. W. Moore, H. Clark Ford, L. V. Denis, Miss Miriam Smith, J. G. Frazer, President Thwing of the Western Reserve University, and Henry Ford. The present pastor of the church is Rev. F. Q. Blanchard. Like the Old Stone church of the Presbyterian denomination this church has been the mother church and has aided in founding a number of the later Congregational churches of the city.

Plymouth Congregational Church has an interesting history. It has been said that when this church was organized Cleveland was a pro-slavery town. In 1850, Rev. E. H. Nevin was holding revival meetings in the Old Stone Church. He was an outspoken abolitionist and Benajah Barker, who was converted at these meetings, had like views on the subject of slavery. Barker enlisted a number of members of the church in the project of founding another, presumably with anti-slavery as one of its cardinal doctrines. They had been aroused by the incident of the pastor of one of the leading churches hiding behind a church column while a fugitive slave was arrested in the

church and carried away into bondage. The new church was organized with thirty members. It was first called the Free Presbyterian Church. Afterwards it was styled the Third Presbyterian Church. It was independent in its government until 1852 when it became Plymouth Congregational Church. The first pastor was Rev. E. H. Nevin mentioned. The first church building was the Round Church or Tabernacle on Wood. This building had been vacated by the "Millerites" after their disappointment over the failure of the Angel Gabriel to arrive and

Old Stone Church

announce the end of the world in 1843. They erected a church at the corner of Euclid and East Ninth, where the Hickox Building now stands. When built this was the finest church in the city. This was sold to the First Baptist Society and their next home was on Prospect Street and Oak Place. Here they remained for twenty years. Their next location was at Prospect and Perry, where a fine church was erected. Among the early pastors have been Revs. James C. White, the second pastor, Samuel Wolcott, Charles Terry Collins, George A. Leavitt, Livingston L. Taylor. The early members of prominence have been George Hall, of piano fame; S. C. Smith, merchant; L. M. Pitkin, iron manufacturer; L. F. Mellon, charity worker; J. G. W. Cowles, prominent in city affairs; M. M. Hobart, attorney; W. H. Doering, D. Charlesworth, A. W. Strong, J. W. Tyler, W. B. Davis, Geo. L. Schryver, and S. H. Stilson. This church with a large membership

but never financially strong was dissolved in 1913 and the present Plymouth Church at Coventry Road and Weymouth is its heir but really a new organization. The present pastor is Rev. Charles H. Myers. It was organized in 1916.

The Welsh Congregational Church was organized in Newburgh in 1858 at the home of William E. Jones. It began its work in a little frame building on Wales Street, twenty by thirty feet. It had a family start, for the original promoters were David I., John, Thomas D., George M., Evan and William E. Jones. In 1876 a fine brick church was built at a cost of $16,000 and the name changed to the Centennial Church The services were conducted in the Welsh language. There were fifteen original members but only seven of them were Joneses. David I. Jones and his brother, John Jones, together started in a small way the mill, which grew into the Cleveland Rolling Mill Company. It is said the church services were conducted in the Welsh language "because nothing will touch a Welshman's heart like the harmonious chords that swell in the consonants of his mother's language." They had no preacher at first. Finally the secretary of the organization, George M. Jones, was induced to supply the pulpit. Rev. R. Richards was another supply. Then Rev. W. Watkins was engaged as a regular pastor. Among the early pastors have been Revs. John E. Jones, W. Lewis, W. P. Edwards, E. Bowen, J. V. Stephens and T. Henry Jones. On the membership roll in 1896 there were thirty-four by the name of Jones. This church has recently been called upon to mourn the death of its pastor, Rev. Isaac T. Williams.

Pilgrim Congregational Church located at Starkweather Avenue and West Fourteenth Street is designated in the early annals as University Heights Congregational Church. It was organized in 1859 and was at first undenominational. It was served by pastors from three different denominations. Revs. William H. Brewster, T. K. Noble, William H. Warren and N. M. Calhoun were early ministers, and Henry R. Hadlow, Dr. Charles Buffett, John G. Jennings, Dr. A. G. Hart, Martin House, Hiram V. Wilson, Stephen Owen, Alexander C. Caskey, and Isaac P. Lamson were early officers. The church united with the Congregational Conference in 1862. Meetings were first held in a schoolhouse, then in a building on University Street. Rev. Julian M. Sturtevant was pastor from 1885 to 1890. Rev. Charles S. Mills was installed as pastor in 1891 and Rev. Dan F. Bradley, the present pastor, began his ministry in the church in 1905. A church building at the corner of Jennings (West Fourteenth) and Howard streets, begun in 1865, was dedicated in 1870. In 1877 this building was enlarged and in 1894 the present building was dedicated during the pastorate of Rev. Charles S. Mills. The associate pastor at this time was Rev. Irving W. Metcalf. Just before the dedication of this new church, Pilgrim Church Institute in connection with Pilgrim Church was organized. Thus with the building of this structure costing with its site $150,000 was put in operation the first institutional church in the City of Cleveland. Its success has exceeded the expectations of its founders. The Institute was organized November 9, 1894, with Charles P. Olney as its president, Dr. W. J. Sheppard, vice president; Miss Josephine M. Hartzell, secretary; Irving W. Metcalf, treasurer; Henry C. Holt, auditor, and a board of trustees of twenty-four elected by the church and society, Pastors Mills and Metcalf, being ex-officio members. This first board consisted of J. J. Crooks, John G. Jennings, Jr., Charles L. Fish, Theodore P. Lyman, A. M. Gibbons, Michael Riser, F. W. Throssel, R. S. Gardner, Mrs. Charles Buffet, Mrs. Charles F. Olney, Miss Harriet S. Kinney, Miss Jeannette Hart,

Miss Josephine M. Hartzell, Miss Eva E. Sheppard, Charles F. Olney, Isaac P. Lamson, J. M. Curtiss, A. D. Hudson, A. C. Caskey, W. J. Sheppard, Mrs. George W. Kinney, Mrs. H. C. Holt and Miss Ruth Curtiss. Thus the Institute became a department of the church. During the dedication of the new church, which continued for an entire week, many prominent men, who took part in the exercises, seeing the magnitude of the new undertaking, expressed the opinion privately that the church had taken on a "white elephant," that is a burden too heavy to carry. On the contrary, as the writer has been informed, there has never been a time of financial embarrassment since the Institutional Church was launched.

The activities have been many and during the first year the Institute maintained Fine Arts, History and Travel clubs, a literary society, kitchen garden and kindergarten classes, a gymnasium, with classes for men, boys, women and girls. There were classes in bookkeeping, business arithmetic, penmanship, piano and vocal music, a microscopical exhibition, and a reading room with an attendance this opening year of nearly 8,000. The recreation rooms were in evidence with an attendance of 2,354. The variety and scope of the institute work has been added to from year to year. Additional recreation room has been added by the erection of a new building a year ago. The Sunday school grew into large proportions and at one time was the largest Congregational Sunday School in the state. It is still large and the church membership is nearly 1,300. Dr. Dan Bradley, the present pastor, has been prominent in the civic life of the city during his nearly nineteen years of service as pastor of Pilgrim Church. He believes in good citizenship and in all that makes for better government. In the changes that have come to the city by reason of the great increase in foreign population, he has believed in the power and value of the American "melting pot," and his church to quite a degree is cosmopolitan.

Mount Zion Congregational Church, the only colored church of that denomination in the city, was organized in 1864, something over a year after the Proclamation of Emancipation by President Lincoln. It was organized in Plymouth Church, at that time located on Prospect Street west of Erie (East Ninth) Street, and has ever regarded Plymouth as its "foster mother." The first minister was Rev. J. H. Muse. The congregation built a brick church on Erie but got much in debt. This was sold and a modest church built on Maple Street, free from debt. Among the early ministers were Revs. C. E. Ruddick, A. J. DeHart, S. S. Calkins, S. N. Brown and Daniel W. Shaw. The present pastor is Rev. Harold M. Kingsley.

On October 9, 1870, a Welsh Congregational Church was organized on the West Side. They met at the home of Rev. John M. Evans, had a Sunday school at his home on Bradford near Lorain. This is not now in existence. A Harbor Street mission was established in 1874 by the First Congregational Church, which continued for some time.

In 1875 the East Madison Avenue Congregational Church was organized with twenty-two members. This started with a mission Sunday school at a home on Lincoln Avenue. Rev. O. D. Fisher was the first pastor. He was succeeded by Herbert Melville Tenney. After a pastorate of four years he accepted a call to Grinnell, Iowa, and Rev. William L. Tenney succeeded him. Revs. William A. Knight and D. T. Thomas were early ministers. The membership grew to some four hundred. A few years ago this church disbanded. The Franklin Avenue Congregational Church was organized in 1876 and this was the outgrowth of a Sunday school started in 1857. The church building was located at

Franklin and Waverly avenues (Waverly being now West Fifty-eighth Street). Rev. S. B. Shipman was the first pastor. The early pastors have been Revs. Herbert O. Allen and others. This church was disbanded about the time that East Madison surrendered its separate existence.

We have thus mentioned a few of the early churches of the Congregational denomination. Of the thirty-one churches in the city there are, besides the Welsh, Bohemian and Swedish churches. Among the pastors of the city may be mentioned Revs. Tobias A. S. Homme, S. Paul Stowell, J. Henry Horning, Andrew J. Moncal, Philip C. King, John G. H. Couch, Samuel Fritch, Roy E. Bowers, Howard L. Torbet, Lewis D. Williams, Charles J. Dole, Harry Palmer and Franklin L. Graff. Philip C. King is a son of President Henry C. King of Oberlin College.

There were fifteen early German churches organized in the city, all evangelical, but not of the same denomination, exactly. In 1834 there were only fifteen German families in the city. These joined and organized the Schefflein Christi Church (Ship of Christ). This was the first German church in the city. The members first met in the old Bethel Building at the corner of Superior and Water streets, then at the corner of Hamilton and Erie (East Ninth), and then in various places of worship, until a fine brick church was built at the corner of Superior and Dodge (East Seventeenth) streets. The early pastors were Revs. John F. Tanka, William Busey, Edward Allard, Theodore Stenmear, William Schmitt, Frederick Porus, Benjamin Fieth, Henry Schorsten and Charles Muench. Salem Church of the Evangelical Association was organized in 1840, and Rev. Mr. Stroch was its first pastor. Their church home was at the corner of Erie (East Ninth) and Eagle. It was first frame and then brick. Zion Church, Evangelical Lutheran, was organized in 1843. The early pastors were Revs. D. Schuh, August Schmidt and H. C. Schwan. They located at Erie and Boliver Road. Trinity Church, Evangelical Lutheran, was organized in 1853. The first pastor was J. C. W. Lindeman and he was followed by Rev. Frederick Wynchen. They located on Jersey (West Thirtieth) Street. This rapidly grew in numbers and in the '80s there were 1,400 communicants. Zion Church began as a mission of the Evangelical Association and was organized as a church with eight members in 1856.

There was St. Paul's (Evangelical United) organized in 1857 by Rev. Mr. Steiner, and among its early pastors were Reverends Groemlein, Young, Bank, Zeller and Buttner. Calvary Church (Evangelical Association) was organized in 1862 by Rev. S. F. Crowther. It was incorporated in 1864 when located at Woodland and Perry (East Twenty-second) streets. The United German Church (Evangelical Protestant) was organized in 1860. They built a brick church at the corner of Bridge and Kentucky (West Thirty-eighth) streets. Emanuel Church of the Evangelical Association was organized in 1864. Their church building on Jennings Avenue (West Fourteenth Street) was dedicated in 1874. Among the early officers were John Herr, Jac. Weith, and George Becker. Zion Church (German Evangelical) was organized on University Heights in 1867. A church building was erected at Branch Avenue and West Fourteenth Street. The early pastors were Revs. A. Bauer, G. Boohest, O. Shetler and Albert Klein. The First German United Evangelical Protestant Church was organized in 1869 by Rev. William Schmidt and located at Ohio Street (now Central Avenue) and Erie (East Ninth) Street. Among the early officers were Charles Wable, Fred Hamm, John C. Wagner, N. Heisel, H. Keller, J. G. Denzel, C. Koenck, H. Schmidt, John Rock, P. Schuethelm, J. Hoffman and F. Burgart. We will mention specifically Trinity Evangelical organized

on East Madison Avenue (East Seventy-ninth Street) by Rev. S. J. Gammertsfelder, and Friedenskirke (Church of Peace) organized as a mission by the Evangelical Association in 1873. And about 1878 Trinity Evangelical Protestant at Case (West Fortieth) and Superior with Rev. August Kimmel as pastor, and St. Johns German Evangelical Lutheran on Bessemer Avenue with Rev. August Dankworth as pastor and Oscar Schmidt and Frederick Hoppensack, deacons.

Mention should have been made in advance of the foregoing paragraph of the First Reformed Church, which was the first German church on the West Side. It was organized in 1848 by Rev. F. J. Kaufholtz. A church building was erected. This church was independent until 1860, when under the pastorate of Rev. H. J. Ruetenik it united with the Reformed German body. A new church was built in 1863. Then as the German population of Cleveland increased until it became 40 per cent of the entire population, the church organizations increased in a corresponding ratio. After the First Reformed Church there was the Second Reformed German Church organized in 1863, the Third in 1868, the Fourth in 1872, the Fifth in 1872, and the Sixth in 1877. The First Church, United Brethren, German, was organized in 1852 and the Second of the same denomination in 1874.

The variety of religious expression began quite early in the life of the growing city. Ebenezer Bible Christian was organized in 1852, and The Bible Christian Church out in the eighteenth ward (Newburgh) was organized in 1872. The Church of God in 1860, the First Reformed Church (Holland) in 1864, the True Dutch Reformed Church in 1872, and the Free Dutch Reformed Church in 1875 came into existence. As early as 1856 a Friends Church (Society of Friends) was organized and in 1874 a church building erected at Cedar and Sterling (East Thirty-second) streets. James Farmer, who always wore a broad white felt hat, indicative of his creed, was an elder in this church. "Jimmy" Farmer was prominent in Cleveland business circles, promoted and was the first president of the Valley Railway, built from Cleveland to Akron, now a part of the Baltimore & Ohio system. He was the soul of honor. A Church of the Unity (Unitarian) organized in 1867, and the New Jerusalem Church (Swedenborgian) in 1868 add to the variety. In the '70s The First Religious Society of Progressive Spiritualists came into being.

Four Jewish or Hebrew churches belong to the early history of the city. The Hebrew churches of the city now number thirty-two and with their fine synagogues and progressive congregations, their eloquent divines, they are a large factor in the religious life of the city. The Anshe Chesed Congregation was organized with twenty-five members in 1840. Their location was Eagle Street between Erie (East Ninth) and Woodland. Rabbi Seligman Stern was the first pastor. Tiffereth Israel Congregation was established by Rabbi M. Kalish. This was a radical reform body. They met first in a hall and then built a fine synagogue on Huron Street. Among the early pastors were Rev. Jacob Cohn, Dr. I. Mayer, and Dr. Aaron Hahn. Doctor Hahn left the ministry for the practice of law and is still a member of the Cleveland bar. The B'ne Yeshurun Congregation (Hungarian Hebrew) was organized in 1869. They first met in Halle's Hall, then at 71 Michigan Street, and later in the old German Theatre Building. Rev. E. M. Kline was the first pastor. Beth Israel Chebra Kadisha Congregation (Hebrew) was organized in 1874 on Hill Street. A division came and the Anshe Emeth was formed from this, on Broadway, with Rev. Henry Bernstein as pastor. Rev. Rabbi Moses J. Griese of the Jewish Temple Congregation was one of the most

eloquent and influential of divines and his death was most deeply deplored. He became a figure of great prominence in the civic life as well as the religious life of Cleveland. Another in the present day is equally gifted and prominent, Rev. Rabbi Abba Hillel Silver. His addresses before civic bodies on citizen problems are equally eloquent and effective with those delivered before congregations of his church.

Of the nearly six hundred churches in the city, organized since Rev. Joseph Badger, the Baptist, preached to unresponsive ears, before the beginning of the nineteenth century, the variety and scope of the religious life of the city is shown. Perhaps the growth of the Christian Science Church in the last quarter of a century with its fine church buildings and large congregations has exceeded in these later years all the rest. There are eighty-six Baptist churches, including the colored churches, the same number of Catholic churches, with one monastery and fourteen convents, fourteen Christian and two Christian Reformed churches, seven Christian Science churches with the same number of reading rooms, thirty-eight Congregational, two Dutch Reformed, eleven Evangelical, three Independent Evangelical, four United Evangelical, seven of the Evangelical Association, and forty-one Evangelical Lutheran. There are two Free Methodist, three Friends churches, and six Greek Orthodox. The Hebrew churches, as we have said, number thirty-two. The Holland Christian Reformed Church is represented by one organization. There are fifty-one Methodist Episcopal churches, two New Jerusalem, two Polish National Catholic, thirty-one Presbyterian, one Reformed Episcopal, sixteen Salvation Army, three Seventh Day Adventist, seven Spiritualists, fourteen Independent Spiritualists, one Unitarian, five United Brethren in Christ, seven United Presbyterian churches and one Universalist Church. There are two of the Volunteers of America and sixty-four of miscellaneous denominations including the Church of God and others. The Methodist Church, although not excelling in the number of churches, has a large membership and is a particularly strong body among the galaxy of churches.

The Federated Churches

The Federated Churches of Cleveland, an organization promoted by the Ministers' Union of the city, adopted its constitution at the Old Stone Church June 12, 1911, containing two cardinal propositions. The purpose being first "for comity in religious work amongst the foreign populations of the county, and in establishing mission centers and new churches." Second, "for united and aggressive action upon religious and moral questions." The constitution provides that any Protestant Church in Cuyahoga County may become a member by the appointment of delegates, namely, the pastor and one man and one woman elected by the governing body of the church. Sixty-seven churches were represented at this organization meeting and officers and standing committees elected as follows: President, The Very Rev. Frank Du Moulin; vice president, Rev. Worth M. Tippy; treasurer, Charles E. Adams; secretary, Rev. N. M. Pratt; standing committees—on religious work, Rev. H. F. Stilwell; comity, Rev. Dan F. Bradley; social betterment, Rev. T. S. McWilliams; civic, Judge Frederick A. Henry; finance, F. W. Ramsey.

The meetings of this Federation have been full of interest. The effort has been made to work out the "golden rule" among churches. The question of church extension, establishing of missions, etc., due to the growth of the city, a delicate and interesting problem among so many denominations, was taken up at once. In the first year of its life

the Federation adopted this cardinal principle: "That the first consideration in all matters of comity shall be the efficiency of the work and evangelization of the people, rather than denominational prerogatives." Conflicting claims to new fields arose. In one instance, three denominations desired to enter a new residence territory in a community that was only able to support one enterprise. Referred to the comity committee of the Federation, it was finally given to a fourth denomination, that at first had made no claim to it. Again: Five denominations were supporting churches in an old residential community that was filling up with foreign population. On the recommendation of the Federation four of the churches removed from the field and the fifth enlarged its activities. In some instances property had been purchased by different denominations in a locality and vested interests came up but these dissensions were ironed out by the Federation but with great difficulty.

At its meeting on April 9, 1913, the comity committee adopted a set of principles to aid in its work. Among them was this one: "That we deem it inadvisable to locate a new church enterprise within a radius of one-third of a mile of an organization already well established on the field." The articles also provided for submitting all questions of church extension to the Federation. But these are only items in the comprehensive work accomplished and mapped out to be accomplished by the Federation churches of Cleveland. The Federation has endorsed the Institutional Church as "next to the public schools, the most outstanding Americanization agency in the community." There are three prominent ones in the city: Pilgrim Congregationa, Broadway Methodist, and Woodland Avenue Presbyterian.

The presidents of the Federation in their order have been Revs. Frank DuMoulin, Worth M. Tippy, Judge Frederick A. Henry, Revs. Dan F. Bradley, J. H. Bomberger, Mr. David E. Green, Rev. Alexander McGaffin, Mr. Frank M. Gregg, Rev. Ferdinand Q. Blanchard, Mr. F. W. Ramsey, Rev. J. H. Goldner, and Rev. Gerrard F. Tatterson. There are now over three hundred churches in the Federation.

CHAPTER XXIX

CLEVELAND'S SCHOOLS AND LIBRARIES

The schools of Cleveland, unlike those of the other townships of the county, seemed to inherit the idea that Cleveland was a city, that is a city in imagination if not in fact. While the first schoolhouse was a one-room building with all the attributes of "the little red schoolhouse," that university of the pioneers, quite early the idea of graded and higher instruction schools took form.

The first school teacher in Cleveland was Miss Anna Spafford and the school room was the front room of Major Carter's tavern. This lady began on the "young idea" in 1802, but, in the present limits of Cleveland, Miss Sarah Doan may have preceded her. She was a daughter of Nathaniel Doan and taught at Doan's Corners in what was known as the Kingsbury neighborhood. This name came into being when James Kingsbury located out there to escape the sickness that ever seemed to hover about the mouth of the Cuyahoga. Andrew Freese in his history recites that "there is a tradition that the few Connecticut settlers of Cleveland set up a school for the five children in the settlement," but he gives no date. He says that in 1910, with the population at fifty-seven, there may have been a small school, but that the earliest school of which any record remains was taught in 1814 by a Mr. Capman.

There was no public school in Cleveland, as such, until the organization of the city in 1836. At first the schools were supported and the schoolhouses built by private subscriptions. The first schoolhouse was built in 1816 and by popular subscriptions as follows: T. and I. Kelley $20, Stephen S. Dudley $5, Daniel Kelley $10, T. and D. Miles (or Mills) $5, William Trimball $5, J. Riddall $5, Walter Bradrock $2.50, Levi Johnson $10, J. Heather $5, Horace Perry $10, John A. Ackley $5, A. W. Walworth $5, George Wallace $5, Jacob Wilkerson $5, Pliny Mowry $3.20, D. C. Henderson $15, David Long $15, Samuel Williamson $15, Alonzo Carter $15, John Dixon $5, N. H. Merwin $5, James Root $5, Joel Nason $3, and Edward McCarney, and George Pease $5 each, a total of $198.70. This first schoolhouse was built on the site afterwards occupied by the Kennard House. This was a frame, one-room building, and as a precaution against the pupils being drawn from their studies by outdoor attractions the windows were built up high so that they could not look out. The schools were conducted by various teachers, who had the free use of the building but whose services were paid by such tuition as they collected from the patrons. The building was also used for religious meetings and other assemblies as well. The Village of Cleveland, making the first move in the direction of public education, bought this building by returning to the subscribers the money contributed for the purpose and became the owner. No action was taken by the village further than this as the schools continued as before, the building and its free use being the only public contribution to the educational system of the town. The purchase of this building by the village was in 1817 and it may be added that it was 18 by 20 feet in dimensions and had a stone chimney and fireplace. The con-

templation of a great wood fire illuminating the interior with its cheer of light as well as heat on dark wintry days is not at all unpleasant. In the Kingsbury neighborhood, by reason of the more healthful locality, the schools were kept in operation more regularly.

In 1821 the citizens of the Village of Cleveland, by popular subscription, built a two-story brick Academy on the present site of Engine House Number One. This was a step in the direction of higher education. This was a very pretentious building. It had two rooms below and an upper room for meetings, lectures, shows, etc. In other words, it was the auditorium. The building was of brick and had a steeple and a bell, and was 45 by 25 feet. The first teacher in the Academy was Rev. William McLean. He taught reading, spelling, writing and arithmetic for $1.75 per term, grammar and geography added for $2.75 and if Greek and Latin

Cleveland's First Schoolhouse

were included the tuition was $4.00 per term. As the school grew other teachers were added and the upper room used for higher departments. Harvey Rice was principal of the Academy in 1824.

The so-called "frills," so much discussed in later years, got into the schools while yet they were merely public to the extent of public buildings for free use. In 1825 a young ladies' academy was established, which advertised to teach reading, writing, arithmetic, grammar and geography, painting, needlework and embroidery. Schools were established in various parts while Cleveland was yet a village, called free schools, which were supported by contributions. The village, anxious to foster schools in its territory, attempted to purchase the Academy, as it had the first school building, from the subscribers, but failed. In the winter of 1833 and 1834 the free schools supported by charity reported that 229 children had attended and that the cost of operating was $131.12. The next winter the cost of operating these schools was $185.77. These schools had some aid from the village as well as from individual contributions. A Sunday school organized in the Old Bethel Church was turned into a day school because the ability to read and write, which many of the members lacked, was fundamental to the proper teaching of the Sunday school lessons. This was supported wholly by contributions and was in operation when Cleveland became a city.

The City of Cleveland immediately took up the school question,

appointed a board of education consisting of Silas Belden, Henry Sexton, and Henry H. Dodge, and voted to employ a teacher and assistant until a school system should be organized. R. S. Gazley was employed as the teacher or principal. On June 22d Mr. Dockstader introduced an ordinance in the city council for the levy and collection of a school tax. The next year, 1836, the school board consisted of Samuel Cowles, Samuel Williamson, and Philip Battel and in June of that year a general system of schools was established. The city council directed the loan of certain buildings and provided for the construction of others. It was decided to continue the elementary schools four months in the year. Three school districts were formed with separate schools for boys and girls. There were to be three male teachers for the boys and three female teachers for

Andrew Freese

the girls. Two more schools were provided for small children in the winter term. All these were free and were operated at a total cost of $2,830. In 1838 there were eleven schools and 588 pupils. In 1839 the old Academy was rented and later purchased for $6,000 and two lots bought for school sites on the recommendation of Harvey Rice. These were on Rockwell and Prospect. Buildings were erected on these sites the next year (1840) and these with the old Academy would seat 600 pupils but there were 900 to be accommodated. Thus in these early years the same trouble arose that has bothered the school authorities in later times, that of keeping pace with the rapid growth of the city.

In the Rockwell Building there were four schools. The Senior Boys Department with N. A. Gray as teacher and principal, and with Elizabeth Armstrong as teacher of the girls; the boys primary, with Abby Fitch as teacher and Louisa Kingsbury as teacher of the girls. There were 270 pupils altogether. In the Prospect School of 275 pupils, Andrew Freese taught the senior boys and Sophia Converse the girls, Emma Whitney the boys primary and Sarah M. Thayer the girls primary. In West St. Clair Street of 240 pupils (they called them scholars in those days), George W. Yates taught the senior boys and Louisa Snow the girls,

Julia Butler, the boys primary and Caroline Belden the girls. The Bethel School (ungraded) at the corner of Vineyard and James streets, F. J. Blair taught the boys and Maria Shildon the girls. There was a primary school at the corner of Prospect and Ontario of fifty-five boys and girls, which was taught by Eliza Johnson, and another primary school with forty-six pupils on Chestnut Street for both boys and girls.

Mr. Freese gives a daily program of one of the schools by reason of showing the routine in 1840:

A. M.

1. Scripture Reading.
2. English Reader Class.
3. Porters' Rhetorical Reader Class.
4. Historical Reader Class.
5. Angell's No. 2 Reader Class.
6. Smith's Geography Class.
7. Recess
8. Second Class in Smith's Geography.
9. Class in Parley's History of the United States.
10. Smith's Grammar Class.
11. Second Class in Spelling.
12. First Class in Spelling.

P. M.

1. Historical Reader Class.
2. Angell's No. 2 Reader Class.
3. Class in Kirkham's Grammar.
4. Class in Adams Arithmetic.
5. First Class in Smith's Arithmetic.
6. Recess
7. Second Class in Smith's Arithmetic.
8. Third Class in Smith's Arithmetic.
9. Class in Algebra.
10. Class in Natural Philosophy.
11. First Class in Spelling.

Soon after this the School Board or Board of School Managers, as they were then called, prescribed a uniform list of text books for each grade. The reform in school furniture did not come then. There was the same two long lines of long seats around the room a short distance from the wall, the rear ones having no backs and the front ones having no fronts. It was not until 1845 that the two-seated pine desks were introduced. These in form practically as we have them today were a great improvement as they provided a comfortable seat and a desk for books and papers. The salaries of the male principals were $10 a week, and the week consisted of five and a half days. Until 1846 no other important changes occurred, the Board of Managers were bending their efforts to take care of the ever increasing number of "scholars," by renting and equipping rooms, wherever they could be secured. Some of these were not of the best. It is related that in the growing school in the South, conducted by Booker Washington, in order to provide room, a building,

that had been used as a chicken house, was commandeered. The colored custodian was directed to clean it out and put in desks. "What's that," said he, "clean out a hen house in the daytime."

In this year of 1846 Mayor Hoadley recommended the establishing of a high school composed of the best scholars of the common schools. Many citizens opposed the plan. They held that the city council had no power to establish such a school and further it was maintained that it was wrong to tax the people for higher education. Arguments in the city council and about town were very heated and continuous, but the high school idea prevailed. The council acted and the basement of a church on Prospect Street was rented for the new academic department and Andrew Freese, principal of the Prospect School, was chosen as principal. The high school was opened July 1, 1846, but it was a school for boys only. In the spring of the next year, however, a girls department was opened. The cost of operating the new departure was $900 the first year, the salary of the principal being fixed at $400 and that of his assistant $250. In the year 1852 another assistant was added and the girls department had grown with the rest. Much credit is due Mr. Freese for the success of this first high school in Cleveland, but a large measure must be given to the boys under him and no doubt to the girls as well. They were a particularly live bunch. John P. Jones, later Senator Jones of Nevada, and Lucius Fairchild (Wisconsin) and others, who became noted in various fields of endeavor, were among them. The pupils aided in buying philosophical apparatus, bought the material and themselves built a small brick laboratory, and made some of the apparatus for use in the school. They published a well edited monthly called the "School Boy," and all these things did much toward breaking down the prejudice against the high school.

More room was the cry in 1850 and the agitation for new buildings began. The next year the Brownell schoolhouse was built and the year following opened for use with E. E. White as principal. This was immediately filled and more room was needed. A providential wind blew off the roof and this gave the school authorities the idea of adding another story, which they did, and so came into form the first three-story school building in Cleveland. This building was sold in 1863. In 1852 the Mayflower School was opened in a small frame building at Mayflower and Orange streets. Three-fourths of the pupils were Bohemian and could speak but little English, but they learned rapidly by associating with the English speaking children as well as in the class room. In 1854 a three-story brick schoolhouse was built at this locality and with a seating capacity of 500. Five years later this building was enlarged to seat 1,000 pupils. The high school had a home of its own, when, on a lot purchased on Euclid, a temporary frame building was erected, which was supplanted in 1856 by a three-story brick schoolhouse, which was dedicated with appropriate ceremonies. The supervision of the schools up to this time (1853) had been in the hands of George Willey, a lawyer, Charles Bradburn, a merchant, and Harvey Rice, the latter from the city council, but the work of these gentlemen was largely a labor of love and without remuneration. The time had come and the increase of the schools and school ennumeration demanded that some one should be especially employed to supervise them.

In May, 1853, R. C. Parsons introduced a resolution in the city council to establish the office of Superintendent of Instruction, the Board of School Managers to make the selection and the council to fix the salary. Andrew Freese was appointed and his salary fixed at $300 per year with the

understanding that he was to give part time to the work of supervision and continue as principal of the high school. Thus his salary for both jobs amounted to $1,300. The next year the council voted Mr. Freese the full $1,300 with the provision that he give his whole time to the work of supervision. Mr. Freese, the first superintendent of the Cleveland schools, held the position for eight years. The second year Ohio City was annexed to Cleveland. There were then 2,438 pupils of school age in the city, of whom 800 were enrolled in the public schools and 200 in church and private schools and apparently the balance had either finished their education or had not commenced it. Penn Street School enrolled 195, Universalist Church School 162, Vermont Street 54, Seminary Building 107. Three of these schools were housed in buildings owned by the city. Soon after the annexation of Ohio City, three school buildings were built on the West Side. Pearl, Hicks and Kentucky school buildings were all finished in 1854, and at a cost of $7,000. All the schools of the West Side were transferred to the new buildings.

The West Side Central School, an advanced common school, was transferred to the upper story of the Kentucky Street School. The rivalry that existed between Ohio City and Cleveland was inherited by the schools, and this West Side school, after the union of the two municipalities, wanted to be a high school and on an equality with the East Side High School. As the law only provided for one high school, the city council got around the problem by making this a branch of the high school. It was called the Branch High School, but it was absolutely independent and the mild evasion of the law was not attacked. Like the boy, who when challenged with fraud because he was selling cold pies and calling them hot, responded that "that was the name of them," so the West Side people responded that the "Branch" High School was the name of it. In 1859 the board of managers appointed by the city council was replaced by a board of education, elected by the people. The first board of education consisted of Charles Bradburn, Allyn Maynard, Charles S. Reese, William H. Stanley, F. B. Pratt, Nathan P. Payne, J. A. Thome, W. P. Fogg, Lester Hayes, Daniel P. Rhodes, and George H. Vaughn.

This board had control of the schools on both sides of the river and they soon began to take on the form and general character that has, with enlarged and multiplied opportunities, continued until the present time. Cleveland had a school superintendent before it had an elective board of education, but Mr. Freese continued for two years after the elected and larger board came into being. His work in the high school before, as well as his work as superintendent, made him popular as the school head. When the new board took office, there had been marked advance in the schools. There was the East High School on the east side and the West High School on the west side. Music and drawing had been introduced. The grading had been carried out in the grammar and primary grades. The kindergarten, manual training, and much more was yet to come. The Civil war came and many graduates of the Cleveland schools went to the front, that is many in line for graduation.

After the war East Cleveland was annexed to the city, and, as we have said, the high school was continued as before, adding a third high school to Cleveland, then Newburgh was annexed and a fourth high school came in, to be a part of the school system of Greater Cleveland. L. M. Oviatt succeeded Mr. Freese in 1861 as superintendent, and after two years, Anson Smythe, who had been State Superintendent of Schools, held the office for four years. He was succeeded by Andrew J. Rickoff, whose long service in the office, during which time the population of the

city advanced at a rapid rate, is interesting history. Central High outgrew its accommodations and the present site, then Wilson Avenue, but now East Fifty-fifth Street, was secured and a building erected that was pointed to as a model of school architecture. The general arrangement of the building originated with Superintendent Rickoff, whose plans were carried into practical effect by Capt. Levi Schofield, who was the architect. It was dedicated December 3, 1878. The Normal School had been established four years before.

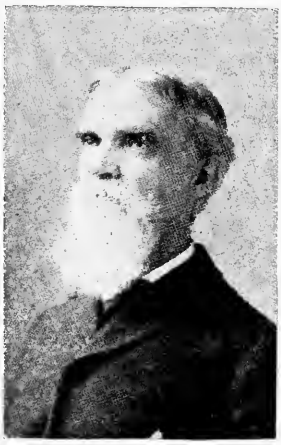
In 1880 under Superintendent Rickoff there was an attendance of nearly 23,000 pupils, distributed as follows: Bolton 384, Brownell 1,682, Case 1,333, Charter Oak 125, Clark 251, Crawford 38, Detroit 518, Dunham 68, Eagle 381, Euclid 216, Fairmount 287, Garden 227, Gordon 217, Hicks 833, Independence 40, Kentucky 934, Kinsman 157, Lovejoy 60, Madison 153, Marion 44, Mayflower 1,303, Meyer 69, North 630, Orchard 1,482, Outhwaite 1,834, Quincy 124, Ridge 42, Rockwell 1,160, St. Clair 1,087, South 161, Sterling 1,508, Tremont 1,196, Union Mills 211, Wade 973, Walnut 726, Warren 772, Woodland 75, York 52. There were sixty-five pupils in the Normal School, 747 in Central High, and 211 in West High. Out of a total of 394 teachers, two were in the Normal School, seventeen in Central High and nine in West High. The salary of the superintendent was $3,000, of the principal of Central High $2,400, West High $2,000, Normal School $2,100, and the salary of teachers ranged from $400 to $625. There were special teachers receiving more. At this time Z. P. Taylor was principal of Central High School, J. H. Shultz of West High, and Oliver Arey of the Normal School. There were two districts and H. M. James was supervising principal of the first, and L. W. Day (afterwards superintendent) was supervising principal of the second.

Twenty years after this period William J. Akers wrote a book on the Cleveland schools, which he dedicated to the memory of Charles Bradburn, to whom, as he said, "more than to any other man the Cleveland schools owe their present greatness." Mr. Bradburn was not an instructor but as a citizen, as a member of the city council, as a member of the school board, through periods of opposition and obstruction, he labored always for the advancement of the schools. The book is entitled "Cleveland Schools in the Nineteenth Century." Mr. Bradburn, as the first president or head of the board of managers chosen in 1841, looked after the business interests of the schools, but George Willey gave his attention to the educational work of the schools. Both men gave much of their time through a period of nearly twenty years. To quite an extent in later years the board of education as constituted has not been given to frequent changes, many of its members serving for long periods.

Of the school superintendents before the beginning of the twentieth century, Andrew J. Rickoff, who served for fifteen years, left the most lasting impression. He was recognized as a leading educator all over the country. He was a great organizer. He abolished the separate divisions for boys and girls, organized a normal school, and prepared a course of study providing a specific work, for each term, in each study. This was adopted by the board and revised from time to time. He created the office of supervising principals. Their duties were to have a general oversight as to methods of instruction under the direction of the superintendant, settlement of cases of discipline, the rendering of needed information to parents and the general public, the establishment and enforcement of rules for the preservation of good order about the school buildings, the establishment of proper classification in all the grades, and the

transferring from grade to grade. They also gave half of their time to teaching. In April, 1868, a new school law was enacted, which gave the board of education control of all moneys raised for school purposes. Previous to this time authority of the city council was necessary in practically all expenditures. The new law abolished the board of visitors, which was like the "school committee" of Colonial days, but in the development of a great school system it fell by the wayside as a very inadequate and insipid method of supervision.

In the school year of 1869-70, the study of German was first introduced in the schools. It began in the schools of the fourth, sixth, and eleventh wards, these wards containing the largest German population. Previous to this time the study of music had made but little progress, being confined to the schools where the teachers were competent to take it up. It was now decided to make instruction in music a daily lesson.



Andrew J. Rickoff

N. Coe Stewart was employed to take charge of this department. His method was not to divide his time in an attempt to reach the pupils in each room direct, but to teach the teachers, usually out of school hours, at teachers' meetings. It amounted to a normal music class. He in this way directed the teaching of music to 8,000 pupils by 160 teachers. Mr. Stewart became a well known figure in the schools of Cleveland. During school hours he taught pupils, direct, in the high schools and in the higher classes of the German schools. It may be mentioned that Mrs. N. Coe Stewart, the wife, was well known in musical circles of the city, and the popular winter courses of concerts organized by her and most successfully conducted, particularly those held in Music Hall, are a vivid and pleasant memory. The burning of that historic building saddened many hearts.

Superintendent Rickoff was the first to employ women as principals in the schools. In his annual report for the school year of 1870-71 he says: "It can not be denied that our schools are more efficiently governed and more thoroughly taught than when there was a man at the head of every house. The improvement in the respect and attention paid by the older pupils to their teachers is remarkable. Classes of boys, corresponding to some that in times past drove one principal after another from his post,

are today so quiet, orderly and studious that it is often wondered that their predecessors should have ever given any trouble. This is true, not of one school alone, but of every school formerly distinguished for its insubordination. What physical force failed to control, subtler influences have completely mastered. It might be supposed, as indeed it has sometimes been asserted, that the more equitable and thorough government of the schools today is owing to greater watchfulness on the part of the superintendent and his assistants to check the first signs of insubordination in the senior classes, and to the greater severity exercised in cases of discipline; but the fact is that fewer scholars of the advanced grades are referred to the office, and that less rigor is necessary than formerly."

In this year Miss Harriet L. Keeler and Miss Kate Stephan were appointed special supervisors of the two lower primary grades, and Alexander Forbes, who had been serving as supervising principal, retired, leaving two male supervisors, Henry James and L. W. Day. In the year following the East High School came in with the annexation of East Cleveland and with it two who became prominent in the history of the Cleveland school, Elroy M. Avery, who was acting as superintendent of the East Cleveland schools and Mrs. Avery, who was principal of the high school. It is said that when Mrs. Avery became a successful candidate for member of the Cleveland School Board, her campaign was initiated and managed by her former pupils, grown to manhood, who went into the campaign with a vigor and directness that nothing could withstand. The enrollment in the Central High School, S. G. Williams as principal, reached over 300 and the agitation began for the new building referred to in a previous paragraph.

The Normal School was placed on a firm foundation in 1874, when Theodore Forbes, who had previously declined the appointment on account of ill health, was elected principal. The graduating class of twenty-six young women were all given positions in the Cleveland schools as teachers with the exception of Miss Lina E. Jean, a colored graduate, who took a position in the colored high school at Washington, District of Columbia. Special teachers were soon employed in the Normal School, including Mrs. Rebecca D. Rickoff, wife of the superintendent of instruction. M. G. Watterson, president of the School Board and afterwards county treasurer, in his published report at the close of the school year in 1875, gave the total value of school property at nearly $1,400,000. Superintendent Rickoff supervised a fine exhibit of the work of the schools, which was prepared and sent to the Centennial Exposition in Philadelphia in 1876. Several medals were awarded and the exhibit received favorable comment over the land.

In this centennial year the superintendent promulgated a set of revised rules for the government of the schools, which were very complete, covering every phase of the school system and including some very progressive requirements, that have become as fixed in the government of the schools as are principles enunciated in the Ordinance of 1787 and the Constitution, in civil government. They were sixty-six in number. Many were in advance of the ideas that had prevailed for a century. Number thirty-four recites: "In inflicting corporal punishment (which should be resorted to only in case of extreme necessity arising from flagrant and persistent disobedience), no other instrument than a common rod or whip shall be employed, and all cases of such punishment shall be reported to the superintendent, according to the form and requirement of blanks, to be furnished by him for the purpose. No. 36—"No proper school work shall be exacted as a punishment." No. 39—"No donations shall be called for or permitted by the teachers in any of the schools of

this city from the pupils for any purpose whatever, unless specially authorized by the board of education." No. 60—"Whenever, on due inquiry and investigation, it shall appear to the supervising principal of a district that the attendance of any pupil, either by reason of incorrigibility or immoral conduct, is pernicious to the interests of the school of which he is a member, the supervising principal shall refer the case in full to the superintendent of instruction, stating the reasons which may have led him to that conclusion, and at the same time he shall notify the parent of said reference to the superintendent, thereupon, the superintendent may, on conference with the parent, transfer the said pupil to the Unclassified school, if no objection be made by the parent; but if objection be made, it shall be the duty of the superintendent to submit the case with all the necessary information pertaining thereto, to the committee on discipline, who shall, at their discretion, return the pupil back to the school from which he came, for further trial, assign him to the Unclassified school, or report him to the Board for expulsion, as they may deem best."

The rules reciting the duties as to care of school rooms and school grounds were very complete and drastic as applied to the janitors. No. 10—provided as follows: "Whenever any text book is adopted by the Board to the exclusion of another already in use, it shall be obligatory on the part of the publisher, or his agent, to exchange the former for the latter, for the period of two months, without cost to those pupils who have been provided with the latter; and it shall be the duty of the superintendent and the principal to see that this condition is fulfilled." Another rule was incorporated which did away with the suspense attending the delay in electing teachers. Many times in the past, after the close of the school year, teachers were in doubt as to their engagement for the following year, and the uncertain tenure of their positions cast a menacing cloud over the vacation season that should have been a time of rest and recuperation. This rule was No. 26—"The teachers of the public schools shall be elected by the Board of Education annually, at its last regular meeting previous to the close of the schools for the summer vacation, and shall hold their positions for one year unless sooner removed by the Board."

The present public library, now grown to such mammoth proportions and soon to be housed in a structure for the main library on Superior Avenue, that will be one of the finest in the land, is an outgrowth of the Cleveland public school system. It began with a free public library in 1868. The board of education fitted up a room adjoining the rooms of the superintendent of instruction in Northrop and Harrington's Block on Superior Street. Books of the school library and new books, purchased, amounting to over 6,000 volumes, were placed on the shelves and the library opened to the public February 17, 1869. At the formal opening Stephen Buhrer, mayor of the city, and E. R. Perkins, president of the board of education, addressed the gathered assembly. Mr. Oviatt was installed as librarian. In the first six months 4,000 registered and qualified themselves to draw books and during the first year an average of 250 books were drawn daily. The books "embraced the whole range of literature."

In 1880 the Legislature passed a law authorizing the board of education to elect seven men to take charge of the public library. Under this law the board of education were authorized to regulate the number of assistants, fix salaries and pay the bills. A distinguished library board was selected as follows: Hon. S. J. Andrews, Rev. J. W. Brown, W. F. Hinman, Dr. William Meyer, John Hay, W. J. Starkweather, and Dr. H. McQuiston. Hon. S. J. Andrews was elected president. The number of books drawn this year amounted to 105,339 volumes, a wonderful increase

in eleven years. At the close of the school year in 1881-82 Superintendent Rickoff retired from the Cleveland schools. The schools had increased in almost a geometric ratio. The school enumeration of the city was nearly 59,000 and there were 27,000 enrolled in the schools. In the high schools there were 1,005. The expenditures amounted to $462,768.65. Publishing houses engaged in the school book trade were interested in the Cleveland schools. There was bitter rivalry. Superintendent Rickoff, who had a great reputation over the country as an educator, who had been superintendent of the public schools of Cincinnati, then the metropolis of Ohio, and had held various positions of prominence in educational organizations, and was regarded as one of the leading public school men in the country, in connection with William T. Harris, superintendent of the schools of

B. A. Hinsdale

St. Louis, Missouri, and Mark Bailey of Yale College, engaged in the preparation of school text books. The first of these were published in 1879.

These books were of a high order and became strong competitors in the road of other publishers of school text books. Cleveland was a battle ground. The agents of the various publishers of school text books were salesmen of no mean ability and used every means to advance the interests of the houses they represented. Mrs. Rebecca Rickoff had assisted in the preparation of the text books referred to, and a very clever man by the name of Ruggles represented the publishers. Regardless of the merits of the books, which could not be denied, the agents of other publishers began a campaign against Mr. Rickoff, inaugurated to create sentiment against him. They started the cry that Cleveland had gone back to the three R's of the schools of the early days, "Rebecca, Ruggles and Rickoff." This senseless slogan had its effect among the unthinking and some measure of sentiment was created to the annoyance of the superintendent and bringing about a lack of cordial relations between him and the board with whom he had worked in harmony for fifteen years.

The board of education elected as his successor the president of Hiram College, B. A. Hinsdale, who served for four years. In his first annual

report he says: "The end of the school is the education of the pupil—his growth in knowledge, in mental power, and in character. As promotive of this end, a school or system of schools may be looked at from two standpoints—one external and one internal. On the outside we see buildings, apparatus, books, a course of graduated studies, a scheme of classification, and an organization of teachers; on the inside we see the intellectual and moral qualities of the teacher." In this first year of Mr. Hinsdale's administration J. H. Schneider was president of the board of education and he recommended that all classical studies be abolished in the high schools and that the course be made purely an English-German one His recommendations were never carried out. In this year the books drawn from the public library averaged 456 volumes per day. William H. Brett assumed his duties as librarian of the public library September 1, 1884, and this was the beginning of a most efficient administration which closed only with his death. During his first year in office there were in round numbers, 199,000 books issued, 22,266 membership cards were out and there were about 46,000 books in the library.

There was still opposition to the high school, it being charged on the street, in the store, and over the bar room rail that the high school existed for the rich, while it was supported by the men of less means. Superintendent Hinsdale investigated and made a report showing that the patrons of the high school came from all walks of life. In Central High alone a large number were children of day laborers. Superintendent Hinsdale brought about the change of name of the Normal to the Normal Training School, built up the night school, and during his administration the Board of Education put itself on record as in favor of free text books. He modified the high school system in this that while heretofore a pupil entering the high school was practically in charge of one teacher, under the new order, the pupil was assigned to various teachers, as in a college. E. A. Schellentrager, president of the Board of Education, said of his administration at the time of his retiring: "I regard the period of his administration as one of the most beneficent in the history of our schools."

L. W. Day succeeded Mr. Hinsdale and found in a growing city a growing school. The most outstanding achievement at the start was the opening of a manual training school in connection with the others. This idea had been formulating for some time. In February, 1885, as related by Mr. Akers, a small carpenter shop was started in a barn on Kennard Street, near Euclid Avenue, for the benefit of some boys, then pupils in the Central High School. This was brought to the attention of a number of business men of the city and the manual training idea in connection with the schools was discussed. A stock company was formed capitalized at $25,000 to equip a building and charge a tuition fee just sufficient to cover the running expenses. This was incorporated June 2, 1885, as "The Cleveland Manual Training School Company." A board of directors was chosen consisting of Samuel E. Williamson, Thomas H. White, N. M. Anderson, Samuel Mather, L. E. Holden, J. H. McBride, E. P. Williams, William E. Cushing, Alexander E. Brown, Charles W. Bingham, S. H. Curtiss, J. F. Holloway, Ambrose Swasey, Thomas Kilpatrick and S. W. Sessions. Judge Williamson was chosen president, Thomas H. White vice-president, and Newton M. Anderson, who had organized and conducted the little school in carpentry on Kennard Street, was elected principal of the school. The site on the north side of East Prospect Street was selected and a building erected and ready for occupancy in January, 1886. The opening was in February and although not yet, in actuality, a part of the Cleveland school system, Superintendent Hinsdale delivered an address at the opening. The principal made his annual report to the board of direc-

tors and not to the school board. Other schools were established and during the administration of Superintendent Day, the board of education set apart a fund of $6,000 for the operation of these schools. During the school year in 1887-88 the board of education had a loss of nearly $200,000 by reason of a defaulting treasurer. Some of this was recovered.

During the last years of Superintendent Day's administration the East Manual Training School was in charge of E. A. Dillon, Mr. Anderson having accepted the principalship of the University School, which was just opened. This school was a private venture and relieved to some extent the overcrowding in the high schools. W. E. Roberts was principal of the West Manual Training School. In 1892 the library under the efficient management of Mr. Brett established its first branch on the West Side. It was located at 562 Pearl (West 25th) Street and began with 5,000

West Technical High School

volumes, but before the end of the year the number had increased to over 72,000. Superintendent Day retired with the close of the school year and in his last annual report he said: "It has been my great fortune to be connected with the work of public education in our city for twenty-four consecutive years. During that time the cause of education has steadily advanced everywhere. Especially is this true of public school work in the larger towns and cities. It has been the ambition of our city to stand well in all that is meritorious—to lead, as far as possible, in all legitimate directions. That we have succeeded, in a measure at least, is shown by the many comments of leading educators, both American and foreign, by the diplomas of honorable mention received from various quarters and by the medals received on several occasions."

A new school law was passed in 1892 reorganizing the school system of Cleveland. It provided for a school council of seven members elected at large, and by this act all executive authority was vested in a school director elected by the people. The two departments by this act were to work in harmony. It was the Federal plan. The director was given power to make contracts but all involving expenditures of an amount above $250 must be approved by the council. The school director must attend all meetings of the council and approve all acts of that body involving the

expenditure of money, or veto the same as the case might be. A veto could be made inoperative by the vote of two-thirds of the council. The building, enlarging, repairing, or furnishing of any school building, the cost of which would exceed $1,500 must also be determined by the council. The director was given the appointment of the school superintendent, he to appoint the teachers. At the first election under this law H. Q. Sargent was elected school director. Mr. Sargent appointed Andrew S. Draper, of New York, superintendent of instruction. Mr. Draper was previously commissioner of schools in New York. He was immediately active in bringing up the teaching force to a higher standard, but was radical and insistent. He did not consider the work in the attitude of Mr. Hinsdale, who said that all changes, no matter how numerous or important or radical, to be beneficent must be made opportunely and prudently, and must consume time.

Mr. Draper was dynamic in his reforms. None of the supervising force were reappointed except Edwin F. Moulton. His reason as given was that their ways were not his ways. The supervisors thus removed had served in the Cleveland schools for many years. He introduced and insisted upon new methods of teaching in the classroom and gave little time to the teachers to become familiar with them. Nervous prostration was a prevalent disease, epidemic in the teaching force. During his two years in the Cleveland schools he retired nearly one hundred teachers. He employed various methods, meetings, clubs—brought eminent speakers, to instruct the teachers in pedagogical knowledge and at the end of his first year required each teacher to report to him in writing what professional advancement had been made. Of the 850 teachers, 761 responded. The beginning of kindergarten work in the school came under his administration and at his request. The school council authorized the establishment of a kindergarten department in the Normal Training School and a special teacher was secured for the purpose. During the administration of Superintendant Draper corporal punishment, which had long been abolished in the school generally, was abolished in the unclassified schools. In 1893 the schools sent an attractive exhibit to the World's Fair at Chicago, and diplomas and medals were awarded in its preparation. The supervisors appointed by Mr. Draper were Edwin F. Moulton, Henry C. Muckley, Ellen G. Reveley, Emma C. Davis, Joseph Krug and William S. Roberts and N. Coe Stewart, Frank Aborn and Ansel Clark were special teachers in music, drawing and penmanship.

Before the end of his second year Mr. Draper tendered his resignation as superintendent of schools to take effect at the close of the school year, he having been elected president of the State University of Illinois. His resignation was accepted at once.

He was followed by L. H. Jones, who began his work during the summer vacation of 1894. The new superintendent made no radical changes, kept the supervising force and announced that he would follow the work as mapped out by Superintendent Draper. The annexation of Brooklyn and West Cleveland villages brought Landon, Watterson, Denison, and Ray schools into the city. Continuing the public library, as identified with the school system—we note that this year the Miles Park branch was formally opened and that, in the year, 64,590 volumes were issued, the earlier West Side branch issuing in the same period 128,240 books. As showing the rapid growth of the schools, thirty three new school rooms were completed this year and they were immediately filled. Free kindergartens as a part of the public school system were opened in 1896. In the following year eleven were in successful operation. Director Sargent continued in the position at the head

of the business department of the schools, of which he was the first incumbent, for eight years, and was followed by Thomas H. Bell.

The administration of Superintendent Jones was characterized by ability and thorough unremitting attention to the duties of the position. He followed more on the lines suggested by Superintendent Hinsdale. He carried on the work with an endeavor to constantly increase the efficiency of the teaching force. In his first annual report he suggested that the teachers should continue to study, while teaching, in order to avoid becoming formal and artificial. In 1896 Herman Woldmann was appointed Supervisor of German in place of Joseph Krug, who was compelled to retire because of ill health. In 1897 the director appointed another truant officer in addition to McBane and Kiefer.

Director Bell was succeeded by Starr Cadwallader and Superintendent Jones by Edwin F. Moulton. Mr. Moulton's appointment was in the nature of a promotion, he having been for some time in the work and familiar with the needs of the Cleveland schools. In 1905 Charles Orr took up the reins as director and Mrs. Sarah E. Hyre, destined to be for many years a prominent figure in the administration, was elected a member of the school board. Mr. Moulton was succeeded by William H. Elson, who for five years served with great ability at the head of the educational department of the Cleveland schools. His term expired January 7th 1912, in the midst of a school year, and Harriet Keeler, the first and only woman superintendent of the Cleveland schools, was appointed to fill the vacancy. She served until the close of the school year August 31, 1912. In this short time she demonstrated her ability, and filled the position with credit to herself and to the satisfaction of the public and the school authorities. In this connection it may be appropriate to mention other women, outside of the teaching force, who have been identified with the school administration, May C. Whitaker, prominent club woman and social settlement worker, Mrs. B. F. Taylor, widow of the famous author and poet, Mrs. Elroy M. Avery, whom we have mentioned, and Mrs. Virginia D. Green, a present influential member, have been prominent in the public eye by reason of their efficient services on the school board.

There came a change in school director January 15, 1912, when Director Orr, after a service of nearly eight years, resigned and F. G. Hogen was appointed. This occurred during a general shakeup in the business and educational administration of the Cleveland schools. Miss Keeler was serving as superintendent and Mrs. Sarah E. Hyre as clerk of the school board. On September 1, 1912, J. M. H. Frederick, former head of the Lakewood schools, was chosen superintendent. Mr. Frederick entered into the work with experience gained in a smaller field but with a keen perception of the needs of the greater school system he was called upon to head. His annual reports were the most complete and far-reaching that had ever been presented. He saw the great changes that had come to the city by reason of the immense foreign immigration and took up the question of Americanization that had only been casually referred to before. The American school must be the American melting pot. This timely consideration will become more to his credit as we later give data, that will show the condition of the school enumeration as he found it, changed somewhat with the years. He served until 1918, when a new school board elected F. E. Spaulding, an educator who came to the Cleveland schools with a national reputation. So much was he regarded that he was given a salary about double that previously paid to Cleveland superintendents. Mr. Spaulding remained some two years, when he resigned to take up educational work in connection with the American soldiers engaged in the World war over seas. He was succeeded by R. G. Jones, the present

superintendent. And now as to the Americanization work, that so strongly appealed to Superintendent Frederick and to his successors as well—a survey of the schools, made in the school year of 1921-22, shows that fifty seven nationalities were represented in the public school enrollment and that only 35 4/10 per cent were pupils born of native white parents. The survey in detail gives the enrollment as follows: Of native white parents, 42,158, Russian (which leads) 11,200, Italian, 10,215, Hungarian, 8,952, Polish, 7,182, Czecho-Slovakian, 6,877, German, 6,681, Austrian, 6,317, United States Negro, 5,959, Jugo Slavian, 1925, English, 2,767, Canadian, 1,227, Lithuanian, 1,160, Scandinavian, 926, Scotch, 900, Irish, 894, Roumanian, 885, all others, 2,924. Thus the children in the public schools, of foreign born parents, far exceed those of native born, a very significant fact in this great army of nearly 120,000 pupils.

East Technical High School

After serving for several years as clerk of the school board, Mrs. Hyre was made both clerk and treasurer and her last report on file gives, in its aggregate, the growth to which the great system of the city has attained. Its items in detail would be interesting here but would occupy much space. In brief, the total expenses of every kind for the school year amounted to $12,531,204.91, and of this great aggregate $7,184,950.54 were paid to teachers and $414,971.15 to former teachers in pensions. For the promotion of health was paid $77,010.62, and for transportation of pupils $24,-288.10. Classes were organized for the deaf, for the blind, and for the mental defectives. There are ninety six kindergarten schools. The present Board of Education consists of E. M. Williams, president, Reese M. Davis, vice-president, Mrs. Clara T. Brewer, F. William Steffen, Mrs. Virginia D. Green, Oscar J. Horn, and J. H. Harris. G. A. Gessell is clerk and treasurer, and Mrs. Sarah E. Hyre, who formerly held that position is now a deputy. There are in the whole school system 149 schools.

The public library has grown in the same proportion as the schools. The present public library board consists of president, John G. White, vice-president, Arthur A. Stearns, secretary, Carl Lorenz, Clarence J. Neal, W. A. Harshaw, Emil Joseph, E. R. Grasselli, and E. G. Tillotson, and the librarian is Linda A. Eastman. For the main library a beautiful

new building is now under process of construction, east of the Federal Building on Superior Avenue. Its present location is the Kinney and Levan Building at Euclid and East Fourteenth Street. In the main and branch libraries are 775,262 volumes exclusive of a special collection of 70,000 under the care of the librarians, and the number of books drawn annually attains to a proportion hardly dreamed of by those who have not given the subject much attention. For the fiscal year ending March 31, 1923, 4,797,-688 books were drawn out and 3,238,442 visitors were counted reading in the main library or its branches. It is, therefore, estimated that the total use of the books including the consulting of reference volumes amounted to 11,000,000 volumes. Of the nearly ninety branches, the Broadway, Lorain, Woodland, Brooklyn, Carnegie West, Glenville, St. Clair, Quincy, and Hough Avenue lead. Very much of this wonderful growth has been due to William H. Brett, who was librarian of the Cleveland Public Library for thirty four years. Born in Braceville, Ohio, in 1846, when only fourteen years of age he was appointed librarian of the Warren, Ohio, high school library. He entered the army under age as a musician and is listed in the official army records as a private in the One Hundredth and Ninety-sixth Ohio Volunteer Infantry. Following the war, with his love for books, and his dynamic energy, we find him in the book store of Cobb and Andrews of Cleveland. Here he became known to the book lovers of Cleveland, and in 1884 he was selected to take up the work at the head of the Cleveland library. From that time on, for thirty-four years, the history of the public library was to quite an extent his history. In 1914 he received this characteristic letter from Andrew Carnegie:

"Dear Mr. Brett:

"First, cordial congratulations upon your noble work. You give me the value of the libraries, but if I were going to assess your value to Cleveland, I should have to add a cypher or two.

"I am wondering what work you are so deeply interested in. I thot library work was to be your certain passport into heaven, and I hope you have no reason to be disconcerted in regard to your future prospects in the next field.

"Remember what Franklin says: 'The highest worship of God is service to man.'

"Long life to you, who have done so much to make it a heaven.

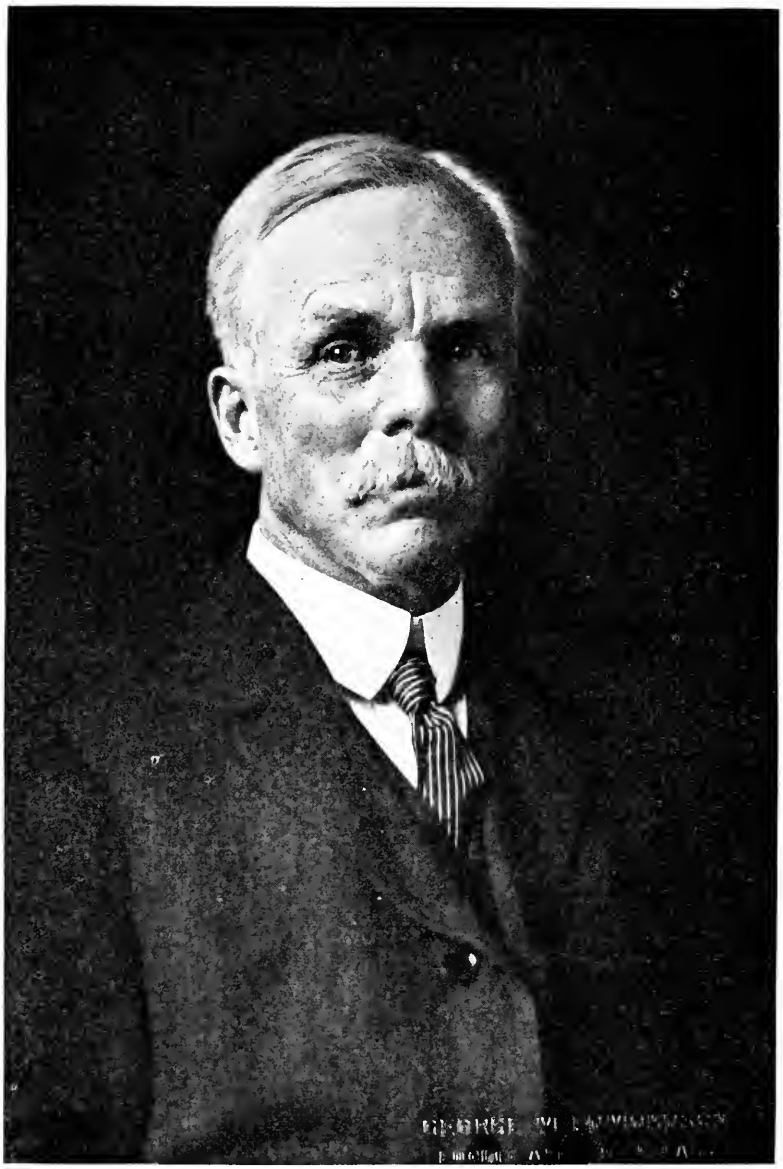
"Yours ever,

"ANDREW CARNEGIE."

"November 19, 1914."

Mr. Brett died while in active service as librarian and his death was greatly deplored. A beautiful bust by Luello Varney Serrao now adorns the rooms of the main library. This was presented by former members of the Cleveland Library Board.

An incident connected with Mr. Brett's work may be of interest. The writer was familiar with the matter at the time and the facts have never been publicly told. Mr. Brett had secured Rabbi Gries to speak at the South Side branch on the value of books and the community were invited and a large audience was present. Among them was a young banker, who was not a book lover but confined his reading largely to the stock reports and financial columns of the daily papers. The next day he ordered two large bookcases for his home. The banker builds his vaults for the reception of currency and valuables before he opens for business and in like manner this one, convinced of the great value of books to the family, had prepared for their coming.



William H. Brett

The new library building referred to in a previous paragraph will cost including equipment $4,000,000. Under the Bender law, passed in 1921, the funds of the library board are not subject to control by the budget commission and the board can depend upon a more certain income.

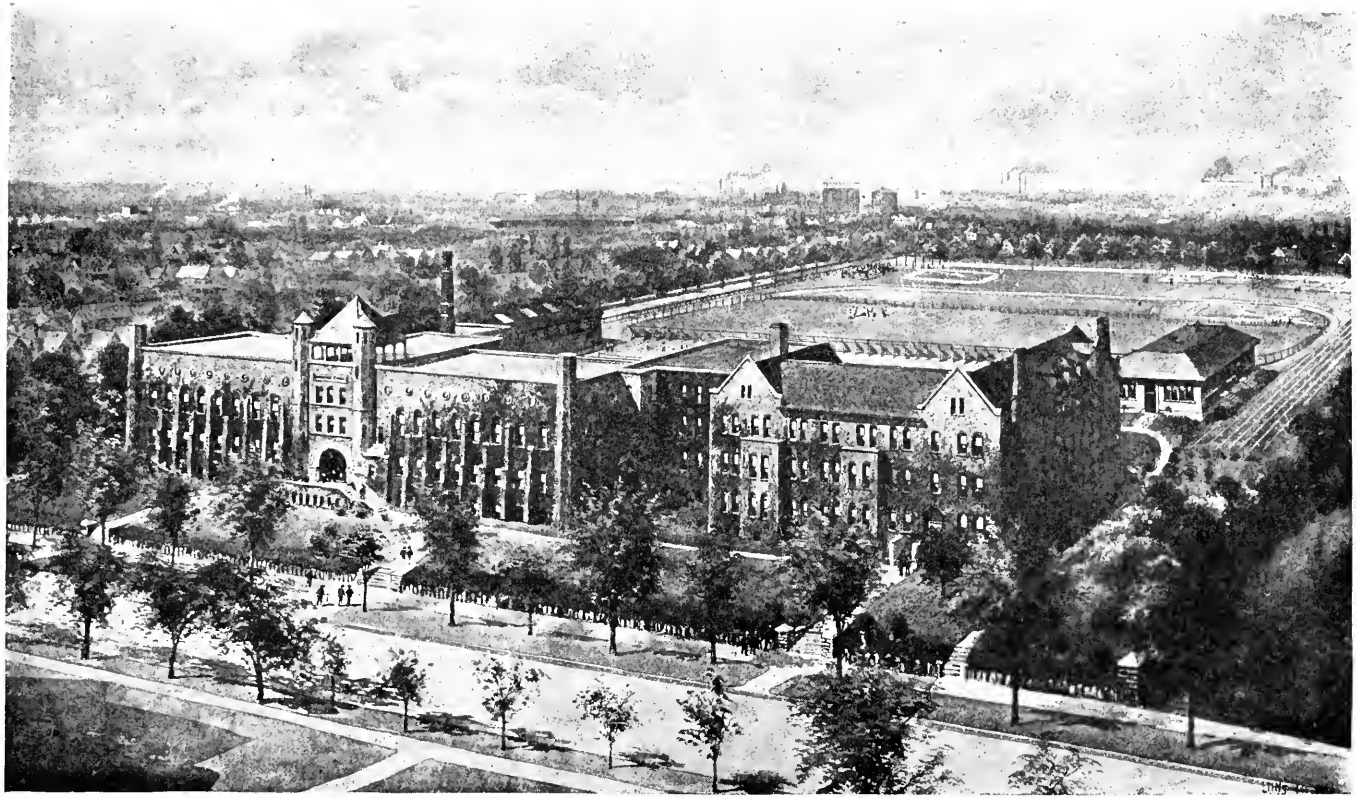
John G. White, president of the library board, has given to the work much time and has donated to the library many valuable books. He is entitled to unstinted credit. Miss Eastman, who succeeded Mr. Brett as librarian, and who is ably assisted by the vice-librarian, Miss Louise Prouty, began as an assistant in 1896 and is carrying on the work with the same energy and care as her predecessor.

The beginning of Case Library extends way back. In 1811 some seventeen Clevelanders established a small library for the public use, but in the excitement incident to the War of 1812 it was lost sight of altogether. These men in 1824 organized the Cleveland Forum, which was devoted to debates, and in 1833 it developed into a lyceum and some of the old books were gathered up and a few new ones added and a reading room was maintained. In 1836 a young men's literary association grew out of this and was maintained for a while. They had lectures at which an admission fee was charged and the profits applied to the purchase of books. In 1851 they were meeting in the Herald Building, in 1856 at 221 Superior, and in 1862 in the Case Building. The first lift came when William Case's heirs gave the organization a perpetual lease of their quarters in the building. Having previously incorporated, in 1870, the charter was changed to provide for five directors and Samuel Williamson, James Barnett, H. M. Chapin, William Bingham, and B. A. Stannard were chosen. The backing of these men of prominence gave stability to the enterprise and Leonard Case endowed it with a gift of $25,000 and in 1876 gave the association Case Block, valued at $300,000. It then took the name of Case Library. The growth of the library has been constant since that time. Charles Orr served as librarian for many years. It has never been absolutely free to the public; a small annual membership fee is charged. It is now located at 3005 Euclid Avenue with John W. Perrin as librarian and has on its shelves over 100,000 volumes. Mr. Perrin, who succeeded Mr. Orr, has been in charge for nearly twenty years. The dues are $2 per year.

In 1871 The Cleveland Law Library Association was incorporated "not for profit" and, under the law, supported by fines collected in the police court. It is an adjunct of the courts. It is located in the new courthouse with a fine equipment and has 45,000 volumes. It is the largest of its kind between New York and Chicago. It is in charge of E. A. Feazel, librarian, and Thomas Shaw, assistant, and is open daily. It is now supported by direct draft upon the county treasury and by sale of stock and membership dues. Members are required to own a share of stock and pay $12.50 per year in dues.

As schools and libraries go hand in hand (and we are combining them in this chapter) we will mention here The Cleveland Law School, which is a department of Baldwin University, but located in Cleveland. It has 577 students and as showing the larger participation of women in new fields forty three of them are women. As we have said Judge Willis Vickery of the Court of Appeals is dean. Its location is the Engineers Building. A memorable occasion in the history of the school was that when it was addressed by William H. Taft, then President of the United States, now Chief Justice of the Supreme Court.

Prominent in the educational advantages of Cleveland are Western Reserve University and Case School of Applied Science. Near together on University Circle, Euclid Avenue, they are as yet separate institutions,



The University School Building

although in later years the question of uniting in one greater university has been discussed in the newspapers if not by official sanction. Western Reserve University is a development from Western Reserve College, that was founded in Hudson, Ohio, in 1826. This college was not under ecclesiastical control but its trustees and professors were of the Congregational or Presbyterian faith. Both sexes were admitted. In 1877, in Hudson, it had an endowment of $210,000, eleven instructors and 126 students, its presidents have been Revs. Charles B. Storrs, George E. Pierce, Henry L. Hitchcock, and Carroll Cutler. The Cleveland Medical College, established in 1844, was a department of this school. The college was moved to Cleveland in 1882 and its name changed to Adelbert College. Rev. Carroll Cutler continued as its president for some time after the removal. It was opened in Cleveland as a men's college, but in 1888 the College for Women was established. The university comprises Adelbert College, the college for women, the school of medicine, formerly the Cleveland Medical College, the Franklin Thomas Backus Law School, established in 1892, the dental school, established the same year, the library school, established in 1904, the school of pharmacy, established in 1882 and affiliated with the university in 1908, the school of applied social science, established in 1915, the department of religious instruction, established by the Louis H. Severance Foundation in 1917, the graduate school, and the university extension course. A feature to be mentioned is the McBride lecture fund endowment. J. H. McBride and his children have given to the university $50,000. Under the provisions of this gift it is in the hands of trustees consisting of the president and one member of the faculty from each department of the university. These trustees employ lecturers of note from time to time each year and they have been a popular addition to the interest attached to the university by the students and the community. Famous men and women at home and abroad have been engaged to speak and all the lectures are free.

Over 350 officers and instructors are connected with this great university. President Emeritus Charles F. Thwing was active for many years and is widely known as an educator of exceptional ability. The president is Robert E. Vinson, with many titles, secretary and treasurer, Sidney S. Wilson, and among the trustees are Samuel Mather, James D. Williamson, J. H. Wade, William G. Mather, W. R. Warner, Andrew Squire, D. Z. Norton, C. W. Bingham, Charles F. Brush, Myron T. Herrick, William A. Leonard, Charles L. Pack, E. W. Oglesay, Paul F. Sutphen, Warren S. Hayden, Newton D. Baker, J. L. Severance, Alexander C. Brown, Warren M. Bicknell, William B. Sanders, H. P. McIntosh, F. F. Prentiss, and S. Livingston Mather. There is a separate board of directors for Adelbert College, but containing many of the members of the university board. Winfred George Leutner is dean of Adelbert College, Helen Mary Smith of the college for women, and Carl A. Hamann of the medical school. Walter Thomas Dunmore is dean of the law school, Frank Monroe Castro of the dental school, Edward Speas of the school of pharmacy, and James Elbert Cutler of the school of applied social science. Alice Sarah Tyler is director of the library school which was founded by a gift from Andrew Carnegie.

Not all in the large list of instructors devote their whole time to the university, but its location in the heart of a great city gives advantages that have been grasped by the management and men and women prominent in many lines in the city have contributed to the success of the university. There is Probate Judge Alexander Hadden, professor of law; Dr. George W. Crile, professor of surgery; Judge of the Juvenile Court George S. Adams, lecturer; Starr Cadwallader, former director of the

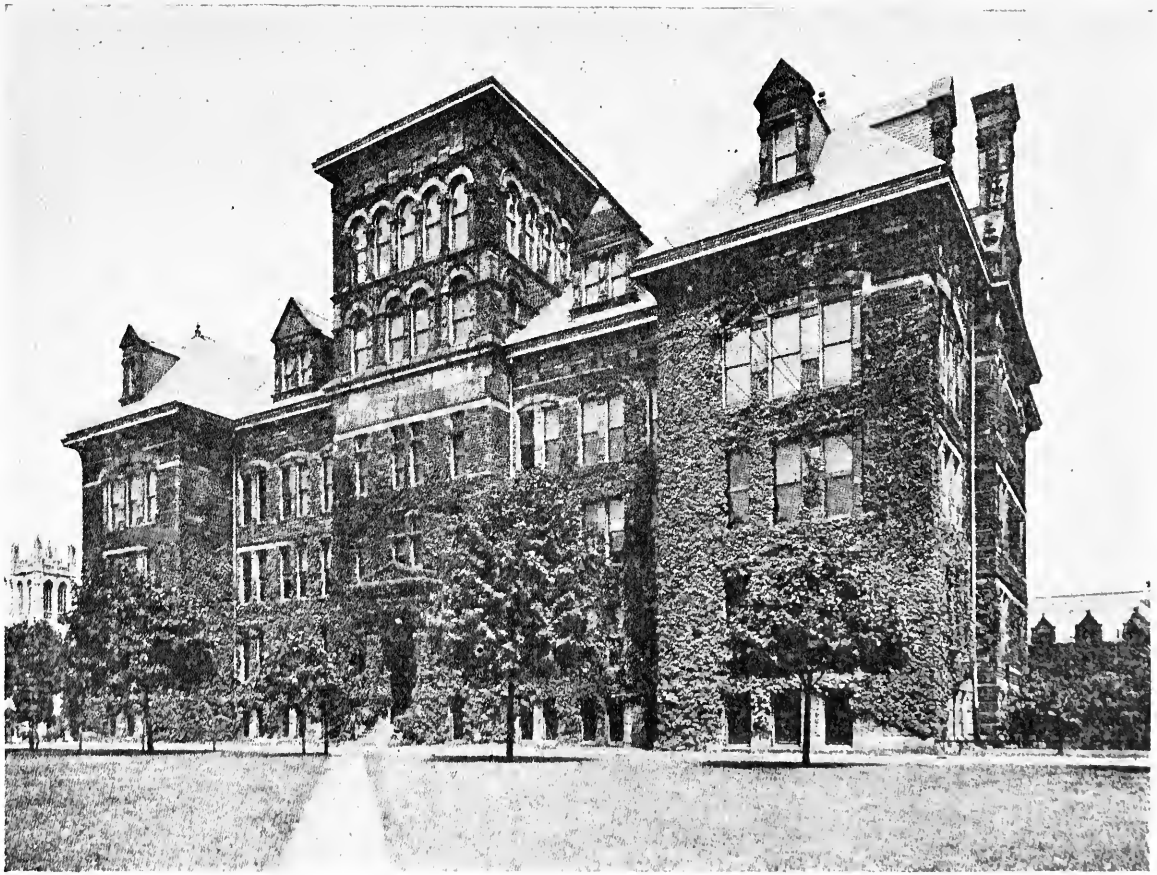
Cleveland schools, lecturer on social science; A. V. Cannon, a member of a great law firm, lecturer on the laws of bankruptcy; Dr. L. W. Childs, school physician, lecturer on medical inspection; Abram Garfield, leading architect of the city, on architecture and house planning; Munson Havens, of the Chamber of Commerce, on commercial organization; James F. Jackson, at the head of the Associated Charities of the city, on charity administration; Manuel Levine, judge of the Court of Appeals, on courts and social work; Carl H. Nau, expert accountant, on municipal accounts, etc.; John F. Oberlin, practicing lawyer, on patent, copyright and trade mark laws; William Ganson Rose, newspaper special writer, on business organization; Fielder Sanders, former railroad commissioner, on public utilities; William A. Stinchcomb, former county engineer, on road and park building; and Miss Ruth Wilcox, of the Cleveland Public Library, on books and fine arts. The libraries of the university contain 150,000 volumes.

The number of students as shown by the report of the school year ending in 1922 in Adelbert College were 599, College for Women 699, graduate school 31, school of medicine 100, law 201, dental school 254, library school 43, department of religious instruction 38, school of applied science 156. The total, deducting for those who have registered more than once, 2,744.

Case School of Applied Science is forty-four years old. On February 24, 1877, Leonard Case, the founder, gave a trust deed setting apart certain lands to endow a scientific school. This deed reads in part as follows: "To cause to be formed an institution of learning called Case School of Applied Science, in which shall be taught by competent professors and teachers, Mathematics, Physical Engineering—mechanical and civil—Chemistry, Economics, Geology, Mining, Metallurgy, Natural History, Drawing and Modern Languages and such other kindred branches of learning as the trustees may deem advisable." After the death of Mr. Case, January 6, 1880, the school was incorporated by the following, largely citizens of Cleveland: Henry G. Abbey, Alva Bradley, James D. Cleveland, J. H. Devereux, E. H. Hale, T. P. Handy, Reuben Hitchcock, Levi Kerr, H. B. Payne, Joseph Perkins, Rufus P. Ranney, W. S. Streator, James J Tracy, J. H. Wade and Samuel Williamson. The following year instruction began in the Case homestead on Rockwell Street. In June, 1885, the school was transferred to the new building at its present location on University Circle, opposite Wade Park. New buildings have been added from time to time. The school provides for seven courses of instruction, civil, mechanical, electrical, mining, metallurgical, and chemical engineering, and physics. There are departments of drawing, modern languages, English, mathematics, astronomy and miscellaneous studies.

The present trustees are John M. Henderson, president; Eckstein Case, secretary and treasurer; Worcester R. Warner, Charles W. Bingham, David T. Croxton, Amos B. McNairy, Francis F. Prentiss, and the faculty and instructors number eighty-three, including men of national and international reputation. Charles S. Howe is president and Theodore M. Focke is the dean. Its library contains 17,025 volumes and about 1,000 pamphlets. There are 556 students enrolled. Its group of buildings include the main building referred to, the Physical Laboratory, Chemical Laboratory, Electrical Laboratory, Power Laboratory, and Mining Laboratory.

St. Ignatius College originated in the mind of Right Reverend Bishop Gilmour, who was a great advocate of higher education. He communicated with the Jesuit Fathers and urged the founding of such a school and within a short time Rev. J. B. Neustich founded St. Ignatius College and



Main Building of the Case School

became its first president. The site selected was West Thirtieth and Carroll streets and a temporary frame structure was the first college building. The college grew and in 1888 a new building costing $150,000 was completed and dedicated. At this time Rev. Henry Knappmeyer became president succeeding the founder, Reverend Neustich, and the college was incorporated and took its place among the leading educational institutions of the city. It follows the Jesuit system of instruction, which embraces the theory that education, alone, while it stimulates the intellectual faculties, does not exercise a moral influence on human life. The Jesuit theory is that the moral and intellectual must be developed side by side, that men are not made better citizens by mere acquiring of knowledge without a guiding and controlling force, and therefore that "the principal faculties to be developed are the moral faculties."

The presidents of the college in their order have been Revs. J. B. Neustich, Henry Knappmeyer, James La Halle, G. F. Schulte, John I. Zahn, George Pickel, John B. Furay, William B. Sommerhausen and Thomas J. Smith, the present president. The present trustees are Revs. Thomas J. Smith, Edward J. Bracken, Francis J. Haggeney, Francis X. Kowald, Francis S. Betten, George H. Mahowald and Francis J. Vallazza. The officers of administration are president, Thomas J. Smith; dean, Edward J. Bracken; treasurer, Francis F. Kowald; librarian, Francis F. Betten; chaplain, Francis J. Vallazza. The faculty numbers twenty-one, of which Rev. Thomas J. Smith is president. Rev. Frederick J. Odenbach, as director of the Meteorological Observatory, has a wide reputation as a scientist. He has been with the college for many years and during that time has been often quoted in the public press. The results of his observations with the seismograph, or seismometer, have been published for many years. These instruments contrived for the purpose of recording the phenomena of earthquakes are varied and complicated in accordance with the wishes of the observer and Father Odenbach has become an authority on this subject. The studies of the college include Latin, Greek, French, German, Spanish, history, mathematics and natural sciences. There are 234 students enrolled. On May 17, 1923, the name of the college was changed to the Cleveland University. Early in 1924 the name was again changed to the John Carroll University.

The parish schools of the Catholic Church number eighty-four, including Rocky River, Euclid, South Euclid and Collinwood. The enrollment of students is 40,000 and over. The superintendent is John R. Hagen. There are forty-two commercial and high schools. Catholic Latin, conducted by the Brothers of Mary, and St. Ignatius conducted by the Jesuit Fathers, are exclusively for boys. There is a home for crippled children known as "Rosemary." It is the Johann Grasselli Home. The home consists of six acres on Euclid Avenue. The land, building and equipment were the gift of Mr. C. A. Grasselli, given in memory of his deceased wife, Johann Grasselli. This is a school and home. The Notre Dame and Ursuline Sisters of Cleveland have received charters authorizing them to carry on the work of state normal schools and to grant state normal certificates. These schools are supported largely by dollar subscriptions, a limited number giving more. The truancy laws are enforced by the duly authorized truancy officers of the city. Lest the number of schools should seem disproportionate to the total enumeration it should be stated that there are several departments in these various schools. There are thirty-seven teachers in St. Stanislaus, and twenty-six in Holy Trinity schools, the two larger. In the schools of the city proper there are over 700 religious and eighty-eight lay teachers.

Next in order in point of size, outside of the public schools, come the

day schools of the Lutheran Church. These schools are fourteen in number and have an enrollment of 2,500 students. Like the Catholic schools they are supported by voluntary contributions. They are directly connected with churches of that denomination. In Bedford, Rev. H. C. Weidner is pastor and W. F. Goede, principal of the school. In Lakewood, Rev. J. H. Meyer is pastor, and P. H. Hoffmeyer, principal. South Euclid, Rev. W. O. Bishop, with one teacher, and Rev. H. F. W. Brandes, pastor, with A. Brisky as principal and W. Bender, teacher. In the city the schools are manned as follows: Rev. T. H. Dannenfeld, pastor, M. Starke, principal, Mrs. A. Wilcoxson, and Miss E. Kreinheder, Rev. W. F. Doctor, O. Helwege, principal, and Miss L. Block, teacher. Rev. George Eyler, C. F. Liebe, principal and M. F. Feussner, and H. Birr teachers. Rev. L. A. Jarosi, pastor and P. Dinda, principal, Rev. F. Keller, pastor, and G. Deutmeyer, principal and Theodore Hinz, Ed Bewie, and A. Schumm teachers. Rev. P. O. Kleinhans, pastor, Adolph Liebe, principal, and Robert Brockman, teacher. Rev. Julius Nickel, pastor, Emil Krohn, principal, G. Scheiderer and Miss O. Zetzer teachers. Rev. F. Pieper, pastor, J. G. Markworth, principal, and H. J. Hilbig, H. G. Marksworth, and L. G. Beinke, teachers. Rev. H. C. Sauer, pastor, A. Fischer, principal, and R. Brackesuchler, Miss C. Ferber and Miss E. Reese, teachers. Rev. Theodore Schurdel, pastor, P. Schelf, principal, and H. Bode, F. Hoerr, A. Jockel, and A. Schroeder teachers. Rev. Paul F. Schwan, pastor, E. Glawe, principal, A. Baeder, and Miss L. Mertz teachers. Rev. John H. Wefel, pastor, George Zehnder, principal, and Emil Pohl, and Theodore Brauer teachers, and the school at the church under the care of Rev. H. Weseloh, pastor, with M. Messel, principal, and R. G. Ernest, J. Winter and O. Baumann teachers. These schools distributed in various parts of the city have the same regulation as to truancy as the others mentioned. There are a few sectarian schools, not included in those we have mentioned in this chapter, in various localities, that go to make up the grand total of Cleveland's schools.

The Ursuline Academy was organized by Bishop Rappe in 1850 and the same year property on Euclid Avenue purchased. It was incorporated in 1854 and chartered as a college with power to grant diplomas and confer degrees. In June, 1874 the college bought thirty-seven acres of land on the lake in Euclid Township and built a boarding house and college and here was also established a day school. Six years later there were only sixteen Catholic schools in the city.

Brooks School, a military school, originated by Rev. Frederick Brooks in 1874, was at one time a thriving and much lauded educational institution of the city. Like West Point it taught a thorough course of studies other than military branches. Many now living in the city were students at the Brooks School. Reverend Brooks was followed by John S. White of Harvard University, who conducted the school for some time. An officer of the United States Army was detailed to take charge of military instruction. This school exists only in history. An early school of higher learning was The Cleveland Female Seminary, under the auspices of the Protestant Episcopal Church. The Cleveland Academy on Huron Street, a day school for young ladies, founded in 1861, and the Logan Avenue Seminary founded in 1880, were other private schools.

University School came into being thirty-four years ago. In 1890, 104 men, headed by Samuel Mather, formed the organization as a corporation not for profit, and its purpose was to fit boys for college. It began with a board of trustees of twenty-three members and an executive committee of five. At the time of its founding the need of such a school was imperative as the high schools of the city had not advanced to their

present stage in fitting students for college, but the school is still a flourishing one and ranks as one of the leading schools of its kind in the city. In addition to the foundation established by its incorporators, it has been endowed by Mrs. Harriet Benedict Sherman in memory of her son who was a member of the class of 1903. The proceeds of this endowment amounting to $300 annually is used for the purchase of books for the library. The school has ten acres of ground with fine buildings and an athletic field at Hough Avenue and East Seventy-First Street. It is a boarding school and is supported by tuition. The points much emphasized are manual training, physical training, military training and music, both instrumental and vocal. Henry S. Pickands is president, Alexander C. Brown, vice president, John B. Dempsey, secretary, Charles L. Bailey, treasurer, and Harry A. Peters, principal. The annual enrollment is about 400.

The Hathaway-Brown School, organized before the university school, performs the same function for girls that the university does for boys. Its beautiful building on East Ninety-seventh Street, occupied since April, 1907, is in a way a tribute to the high quality of the service it has performed and the consequent loyalty of its patrons, for the alumnae of the school were a large factor in securing the building. Patrons and other friends of the school aided. The preparatory and academic departments of the school are very complete. Boys are admitted to the kindergarten and primary grades to fit them for the university school and the public schools. The graduates of this school are scattered over the city and country and are known for their high ideals and influence in their communities. It may be interesting to name some of the class presidents for a decade or two back. Among them are Mrs. Ralph Perkins, Mrs. J. E. Ferris, Charlotte Dickerson (Mrs. S. C. Rose), Mrs. Robert Wallace, Florence Henderson, Lucia McCurdy (Mrs. Malcome McBride), Sarita Ogelby (Mrs. Courtney Burton), Clara Comey (Mrs. Raymond B. Richardson), Mary V. McAbee, Jeanett Cox (Mrs. Gordon Morrill), Gladys McNairy (Mrs. Philip T. White), Mary Abbott, Matilda Patterson (Mrs. Alfred Murfey), Margaret T. Nye, Harriet Gowan (Mrs. H. P. Bingham), Katherine B. Nye, Margaret Jewett, Martha E. Wieber, Fredericka S. Goff and Henrietta Upson.

The first business college was founded by Platt R. Spencer, the originator of the Spencerian system of penmanship, in 1848. For many years it was under the charge of P. R. Spencer, E. R. Felton and H. F. Loomis. Its advantages in fitting young people for office work soon became manifest and these schools have grown and kept pace with the growth of Cleveland's industries. This first business college, now seventy-six years old, is located on Euclid Avenue at East Thirty-second Street, and is under the management of Ernest E. Merville, president, and Caroline T. Arnold, secretary. It is a flourishing school and has placed multitudes of its students in positions of usefulness thoughout its existence. The Edmiston Business College flourished on the West Side for many years. The late E. E. Admire was a particularly successful manager and teacher and at one time had the largest business college in the city. He was ably seconded by Mrs. Admire, who is now at the head of the Admire Business College at No. 2405 Clark Avenue. The Dyke School of Business, located at Prospect and East Ninth Street, and the Ohio Business College on Cedar Avenue, are among the older schools of established efficiency. Among the newer schools, the Wilcox Commercial School at Euclid and 100th Street, conducted by Mr. and Mrs. Harley Wilcox takes high rank. The Young Men's Christian Association has a commercial school. Then there is the Churchill School of Business, the Cleveland Business University, the

Practical Business School, the Union Institute of Business, and others of a kindred nature.

It has been said that the first departure from the three r's of the pioneer school was to add a fourth "r," so that the curriculum was increased to "readin', ritin', 'rithmetic, and religion." In addition to the constantly enlarged courses of study in the high schools, colleges and universities, a multitude of special schools have been established with the growth of the city. The medical schools will be considered in another chapter. The first important school of music was established by Prof. Alfred Arthur. There are now the Glenville College of Music, the Lakewood School of Music, and others. As showing the diversity, there are many dancing schools, a school of sewer inspectors, an auto school, a shorthand school, a designing and cutting school, a school of art, schools of character diagnosis, engineering, lip reading, technology, tutoring, dressmaking, cartooning, expression, golf, dramatic and riding schools. To these may be added a school of salesmanship.

CHAPTER XXX

THE BENCH AND BAR

"For a judge sits on the judgment seat, not to administer laws by favor, but to decide with fairness; and he has taken an oath that he will not gratify his friends, but determine with strict regard to law."—PLATO.

This admonition of Plato given out 2,500 years ago holds good today, but it carries with it the reflection that the judge should *know* the law, and this consummation, "most devoutly to be wished," is often furthered materially by the lawyer before him. Thus the bench and bar, the judge and the lawyer, are closely associated in the administration of justice.

The first practicing lawyer in Cleveland was Samuel Huntington, who came in 1801. At that time the only settled portion of the county was east of the river. He tried some cases before justices of the peace in townships where those courts were established, and at the county seat in Warren before the higher court. These trials involved horseback rides through the woods often sixty miles or more. In 1803 he was appointed one of the judges of the Supreme Court of Ohio. While on the supreme bench he was elected governor of the state. He left the county in 1807 and for some time there was no lawyer in Cleveland unless Stanley Griswold, out at Doan's Corners, who might be classed as a lawyer, should be counted. The first regular practitioner of permanence in Cleveland was Alfred Kelley, who was admitted to practice in Ohio on his twenty-first birthday, and appointed prosecuting attorney of the new county of Cuyahoga on the same day. His practice was not extensive although he had no competition. In addition to the few criminal cases calling for his attention he tried some civil cases against attorneys from adjoining counties. The Common Pleas judges at that time were Elias Lee and Erastus Miles, the first in Cuyahoga County. Of the career of this interesting man, the first regular practicing lawyer in Cleveland, we have spoken in another chapter.

It is a matter of history that the bar of Cleveland had a mighty good start, for the third practitioner was Reuben Wood. He was a tall, very tall Vermonter, not a profound lawyer but, like Abraham Lincoln, his power with a jury was most remarkable. He rose to be a judge of the Supreme Court, and then governor of Ohio, as did Samuel Huntington. In 1819 the Cleveland bar was increased by Samuel Cowles. He was a new type, cautious, industrious, a safe counselor, but lacked the dash of Wood and the assurance of Huntington and Kelley. He was, in comparison with these men, often sneered at and was dubbed "Father Cowles," but he had the judicial turn of mind and in 1837 was appointed Common Pleas judge. He died in office.

Leonard Case came in 1816. His practice was confined more to the land laws and office consultation and as his business increased he dropped out of the practice of law altogether, but has a place as one of the early Cleveland attorneys. In 1822 John W. Willey of New Hampshire came to Cleveland and another brilliant lawyer was added to the bar. He was a graduate of Dartmouth College, twenty-five years of age, and a logical

convincing speaker. He soon had a good practice and a partnership was formed known as Wood and Willey. Both of these men were famous as jury lawyers. Both rose to prominence, Wood as supreme judge and governor, and Willey as mayor and presiding or president judge of the Judicial Circuit. From 1823 to 1826 only one addition to the Cleveland bar was made and that in the person of Woolsey Welles, a brother-in-law of Alfred Kelley. The town was rather dead at that time and he remained only two or three years. The prospect of a canal to the city now became almost an assured fact and in 1826 five young men destined to be prominent in the affairs of the town were added to the Cleveland bar: Horace Foote, William C. McConnell, Harvey Rice, John W. Allen, and Sherlock J. Andrews. All were New Englanders save McConnell, who was a native of Virginia, and all save him remained to become prominent factors in the building up of the capital city of the Western Reserve. In the '80s the four were living and residents of Cleveland. Allen and Andrews had been members of Congress, Andrews and Foote judges of note, and Harvey Rice had won fame as a legislator, in literature and in civil life, and in the development and preservation of local history. Andrews engaged in the active practice of the law for fifty-three years. This practice, only interrupted when in public office, carried him into practically all of the counties of the Western Reserve. In fact all of these men were circuit riders in the law. This strenuous life was not weakening apparently, for Harvey Rice lived to be ninety-one years old, and his last years were those of a happy ideal old age. It would be outside the province of this chapter to mention all of his achievements except in brief. He became known as the father of the public school system of Ohio. The journal of the Ohio senate will justify this appellation. It is hardly an exaggeration to say that his address in the Ohio senate in advocacy of his school bill is the most able, masterly, and forceful one ever delivered in the state in favor of popular education. We quote a short paragraph from this address:

"In this day, the elements of mind now slumbering among the masses, like a fine unwrought marble in the quarries, will be aroused and brought out to challenge the admiration of the world. Philosophers and sages will abound everywhere, on the farm and in the workshop, and many a man of genius will stand among the masses and exhibit a brilliancy of intellect which will be recognized in the circling years. It is only the educated man who is competent to interrogate nature and comprehend her relations. Though I would not break down the aristocracy of knowledge of the present age, yet, sir, I would level up and equalize and thus create, if I may be allowed the expression, a democracy of knowledge. In this way and in this way only, can men be made equal in fact, equal in their social and political relations, equal in mental refinement and in a just appreciation of what constitutes man the brother of his fellow man."

Cleveland thus in its infancy had a strong bar with Sherlock J. Andrews, Samuel Huntington, Wood and Willey, Leonard Case, Samuel Cowles, and Stanley Griswold, whom we have mentioned in a previous chapter as the first United States senator from Cleveland. In this list the bench is also conspicuous. The next addition came in the person of Samuel Starkweather of Rhode Island, who came in 1827 and was admitted to practice four years later. He was collector of customs under Presidents Jackson and Van Buren, mayor of the city in 1844, and judge of the Common Pleas Court from 1852 to 1857. In 1832 Samuel Williamson, who was raised from a boy in Cleveland, began the practice of law in the village. He practiced for forty years, only stopping off for eight years to serve as county auditor. A year later John A. Foote hung out

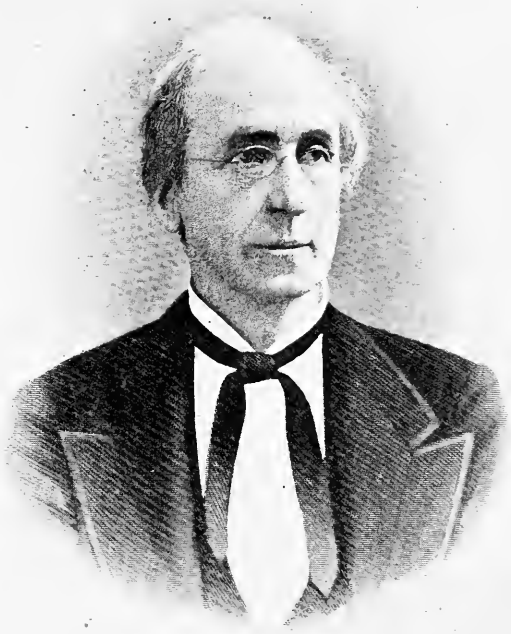
his shingle inviting clients. He was a son of Senator Foote, of New England, who had the distinction of introducing in the senate of the United States the resolution that precipitated the celebrated debate between Webster and Hayne. Foote came into the partnership of Andrews and Cowles and later James M. Hoyt was added to the firm. This was a leading law firm in Northern Ohio for many years. Judge Andrews at its head was elected to Congress in 1840, was judge of the Supreme Court in 1848, a member of the Constitutional Convention in 1850, and also of the convention of 1873, which constitution was not ratified. Judge Andrews early won fame as an advocate and for forty years was in the front rank. The annals record that he employed in trials, logic, sarcasm, wit, ridicule, and pathos, but was never coarse or given to vituperation. "He was more than a lawyer, was a philosopher and a sage, a great example for young lawyers."

In 1835 a number of men were added to the list, among them Seth T. Hurd. Hurd had a gift of oratory most unusual and soon became known as a stump orator rather than a profound lawyer. His stay in Cleveland was only for a few years. He returned to Washington, Pennsylvania, where he spent the remainder of his life. Another practitioner coming the same year was John Barr. He was a well read lawyer and a safe counsellor, was police judge for several years. Barr took a great deal of interest in Cuyahoga County history, collected manuscripts and data of the first settlements. H. L. Hosmer was another worthy member of the Cleveland bar who came that year. Like Seth Hurd, he only practiced law in Cleveland a few years, he then removed to Montana and became chief justice of the territory. He next allied himself with the San Francisco bar. But the most distinguished of those who allied themselves with the Cleveland bar in 1835 was Thomas Bolton. He was a native of Cayuga County, New York, a graduate of Harvard, a good lawyer and brilliant advocate. At a time when Cuyahoga County was considered sure to give a safe whig majority, Bolton carried it as a candidate for prosecuting attorney on the democratic ticket. The old annals say of him that he was "a large full faced man, with ample forehead, open countenance, and frank demeanor. His nature corresponded to his appearance, and his genial disposition attracted as much admiration as his legal ability." He formed a partnership with Moses Kelley, and the firm of Bolton and Kelley became known over the Reserve and took rank with the best. Bolton joined the free soil party in 1848, and assisted in forming the republican party in 1855, so that when elected Common Pleas judge in 1861 it was as a republican.

His partner, Moses Kelley, was a native of New York and also a graduate of Harvard. As described in the annals "he was a man of extraordinary strength of character, whose stern Scotch-Irish features surmounting a tall spare form were the reflex of the unbending soul beneath. Less facile in accommodating himself to circumstances than is usual with Americans, no one ever doubted his great ability or his unflinching principles." In politics, as in the law, he was vigorous and direct, and was unswerving in his allegiance to his chosen political associates, the whigs. Philip Battel was admitted to practice about this time. He was a son-in-law of Senator Seymour of Vermont. That seems to be about as far as he got-in-law, for, although a great reader and well informed, he was too indolent for a lawyer in a pioneer community and went back to Vermont. The bar of Cleveland, including G. W. Lynd and Flavel W. Bingham, whom we have not mentioned and excluding those who have moved away, numbered in 1835 just seven.

Another young firm that was formed about this time was that of

Payne and Willson. Henry B. Payne and Hiram V. Willson, both from Madison County, New York, and both graduates of Hamilton College, came to Cleveland and began the practice of law. This was at a time when by reason of the building of the canal things began to boom and for twelve years it is related that the firm of Payne and Willson brought in the Common Pleas Court an average of 250 cases annually and defended as many more, being attorneys of record in the latter. Payne retired from the firm and the practice of law in 1845 on account of ill health and Willson continued until 1854, when he was appointed by President



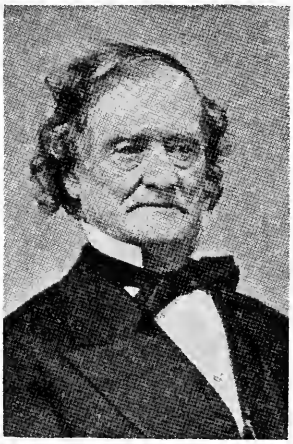
Henry B. Payne

Pierce the first judge of the United States Court for the Northern District of Ohio.

Both of these young men were democrats in politics, but at the outbreak of the rebellion were loyal to the Government. In a charge to the grand jury at the beginning of the war, Judge Willson in ringing sentences denounced the conspirators engaged in armed rebellion against the Government as traitors, and when opposition to the draft occurred later on he pronounced it in accordance with the Constitution and stated that it was the duty of all to obey the law. He died in 1866. Henry B. Payne rose to a prominence in the civil and political life of the city that overshadowed his career as an attorney, but the firm of Payne and Willson, covering the early years of Cleveland, stood up to the front. Mr. Payne, as we have said, only continuing in practice for about twelve years.

Franklyn T. Backus, a native of Massachusetts and graduate of Yale College, studied law with Bolton and Kelley and was admitted to practice in 1839. He formed a partnership with Jesse P. Bishop. This firm became prominent. Bishop was a native of Vermont and a graduate of Western Reserve College, Hudson, Ohio. Both of these gentlemen were successful and able lawyers. Getting into the '50s, the bar was increased by Rufus P. Spalding. Born on the Island of Martha's Vineyard in Massachusetts, he graduated from Yale College in 1817, came to the Western Reserve and practiced law in Trumbull, Portage and Summit counties, served three years as judge of the Supreme Court, coming to Cleveland in 1852. Here he was a prominent figure in the law and in public life, serving six years in Congress and engaging later in successful literary work.

The most distinguished member of the Cleveland bar in all its inter-



Rufus P. Spalding

esting history came to Cleveland in 1857, Judge Rufus P. Ranney. Born at Blanford, Massachusetts, in 1813, he came with the family to Ohio in 1824 into the woods at Freedom, Portage County. This was then the very heart of the wilderness. He was a self-made man, energetic and aspiring, studied in Nelson Academy and Western Reserve College at Hudson, but in the struggle for existence did not complete his course but, looking toward the immediate gaining of a livelihood, entered upon the study of law with Wade and Giddings at Jefferson, Ashtabula County. His progress was so rapid that in one year he passed the examination and was admitted to the bar. Giddings having been elected to Congress, Ranney was taken into the firm in his place and the firm name was changed to Wade and Ranney. It has been said that this was the strongest legal combination that had ever been seen in the West. In 1845 Ranney withdrew from the firm and opened an office at Warren, Ohio, where he at once took front rank and became the acknowledged leader of the Trumbull County bar. A democrat in politics he was twice nominated for Congress but his party was in the minority and he was defeated. In 1850, in a selection where party politics did not have so much of a hold, he was elected by a large majority a member of the Constitutional Convention. Here his great abilities came into play and he served with distinguished efficiency and was called the father of the new constitution.

Soon after, he was elected by the Legislature judge of the Supreme Court and when the new constitution came into force was elected by the people to the same position. This position he held until 1857 when he resigned and took up the practice of law in Cleveland. This seemed to be his desire in life but he was continually called to public positions. The same year of his coming to Cleveland he was appointed United States District

CHARLES C. BALDWIN

Attorney for the Northern District of Ohio, but in two months he resigned to follow his favorite profession. There seemed to be a general conspiracy to keep him from permanent retirement to private life for in 1862 he was again elected to the Supreme Bench, which he accepted with great reluctance, serving two years and again resigning to follow the practice of law. He was the nominee of his party for governor in 1859, but was defeated by William Dennison. His desire was to follow his favorite profession. His work upon the Supreme bench was of a high order and his decisions are among the ablest ever promulgated by that august body. He ranks in history as one of the great jurists of the nation. Judge

Ranney died in 1891. He held many positions of honor but his pride in life was to be known as a good lawyer.

Previous to the coming of Judge Ranney we note the addition to the Cleveland bar of F. J. Prentiss, who came in 1840, Charles L. Fish, and Samuel Mather, who were admitted to the bar in 1844, the second to be known as a business man rather than a legal practitioner and the third to continue in the practice of law exclusively for many years. Of Mr. Prentiss we will speak later. Mr. Fish was noted for his long drawn petitions. Some of his petitions recited the life history of the client and plaintiff in the case. It was related that one judge, in an effort to correct this somewhat prevalent fault among attorneys, rendered a decision to the effect that any matter contained in a petition not germane to the case was an evidence of fraud.

In 1848 the Superior Court of Cleveland was established with certain jurisdiction, which relieved the Common Pleas of a portion of its docket. This lasted two years with Sherlock J. Andrews as the only judge. Another court of the same name and much the same jurisdiction was established in 1873 with Gershom M. Barber, Seneca O. Griswold and James M. Jones as judges. This was also abolished by law after two years of trial.

In 1854-55 two men, who were afterwards judges of the Common Pleas Court, were added to the Cleveland bar, John W. Heisley and J. E. Ingersoll, the latter was the father of the late Alvin F. Ingersoll of the Court of Appeals. In the next five years and up to the breaking out of the Civil war may be mentioned Joseph M. Poe, whose connection with the law was largely as a magistrate of the justice court, Lewis W. Ford, Charles C. Baldwin, William W. Cushing, William V. Tousley, J. H. Hardy, John C. Hale and A. T. Brinsmade. Of this list John C. Hale was elevated to the bench, being for many years an able jurist of the Circuit Court, now styled the Court of Appeals. Mr. Baldwin preceded him, being one of the first judges of the new Circuit Court, and Mr. Brinsmade embraced politics as a side issue, serving as a member of the Legislature and being active in political campaigns. Mr. Hardy continued until his death in the practice of the law but like many engaged in that profession promoted many business enterprises. He was president of the first street railway line in Cleveland. Mr. Tousley engaged in general practice and was always on the fighting line in a law suit. Once opposed in a law suit by "Bill" Hackney, who had come to Cleveland from the Far West and who was sometimes given to rough expressions, he turned on the wild westerner with: "Retract that statement or I'll jump down your throat and stamp out your intestines." He did not propose to have any one outdo him in the personal amenities of a law suit. It may be added that Tousley was small in stature and Hackney's mouth given to large vocal utterances.

Henry Clay White, a native of Newburgh, was admitted to the bar in 1862. His parents were natives of Massachusetts and came to Cleveland in 1815. He began the active practice of the law in 1874 and was known by his power of oratory as well as his good legal mind. In 1888 he succeeded Daniel R. Tilden as probate judge, after that gentleman had held the office for thirty-three years. This position he held until his death when he was succeeded by the present incumbent of that office, Alexander Hadden. The following year four men were added to the Cleveland bar, J. F. Herrick, M. G. Watterson, L. A. Russell, and E. D. Stark, and in 1864, Conway W. Noble, J. M. Henderson, and John P. Green. Mr. Green was the first colored man to become a member of the Cleveland bar and he is still in active practice; Mr. Noble became Common Pleas judge, and Mr. Henderson soon took rank as one of

the leading members of the bar, the law firm of Henderson and Kline was for long a leading one in the city; he is now the senior member of the firm of Henderson, Quail, Siddall and Morgan.

James H. Hoyt and Homer H. McKeehan, while distinguished members of the bar, but the first of an earlier generation, acquired distinction, aside from their law practice, as after dinner speakers. Mr. McKeehan has served as president of the bar association

In the five years following, the additions to the legal fraternity of Cleveland included S. E. Williamson, Samuel M. Eddy, George H. Foster,

SAMUEL WILLIAMSON

Carlos M. Stone, William G. Rose, A. T. Brewer, Arnold Green, George T. Chapman, and Stevenson Burke. The last named had won a name and fame before making Cleveland his home. Stevenson Burke was admitted to practice in 1848 and began his career as a lawyer in Elyria, Lorain County. His success was brilliant from the start. When only twenty-six years of age he had the largest practice of any lawyer in the county and in 1862 was elected Common Pleas judge. He was reelected and in the midst of his second term resigned to remove to Cleveland and resume practice. His first partnership was with F. T. Backus and E. J. Estep and his second with William B. Sanders and J. E. Ingersoll. A review of the activities of Judge Burke, individually, and in connection with these firms, would be a large history in itself. Outside of the many railroad and mining cases, in connection with which he became a

large owner, the Oberlin-Wellington rescue slave case is best remembered. He conducted the negotiations for William H. Vanderbilt which resulted in the purchase of the Nickel Plate Railway. Samuel (Sam) Eddy became known as the most brilliant cross-examiner of the bar. His study of human nature was an exact science made practical. He lived in the experiences of the court room. At one time he was trying a case for Judge Jones, who had retired from the bench and engaged in practice. The judge sat behind him at the trial table and took notes from the testimony and as was often the practice in those days had deposited his silk hat on the carpet at the right of his chair. Eddy was examining a wild Irishman with rapid fire questions inserted between rapid fire answers. In the midst of the cross fire he turned to spit and mistook the hat for a cuspidor. Continuing his volley of questions he caught up the hat and, as the safety of his endeavor depended upon keeping the judge supremely busy with his notes, the questions flew with greater rapidity as he hysterically mopped the interior with his pocket handkerchief to the amusement of the spectators. The hat was restored to its original place leaving the judge in ignorance of the catastrophe that had overtaken his shining tile.

Carlos M. Stone, of the list, served for many years on the Common Pleas bench; a mention of his career has been given in a former chapter. William G. Rose was not identified with the legal profession so much as with the business and civic life of the city. S. E. Williamson and A. T. Brewer immediately took high rank in the profession. George H. Foster served the county in the State Legislature and with this interruption continued in practice during his lifetime. Arnold Green had a large general practice. A personal episode in his practice came to a head when a newspaper of the city that became offended at him, continued to publish his name as "a Green." He sued, recovered a large judgment, was successful in all the courts including the Supreme Court and the judgment was paid. His widow, Mrs. Virginia Green, is the present efficient member of the school board of the city. George T. Chapman, aside from the practice of his profession, was a member of the State Senate in the Sixty-fifth General Assembly.

Previous to the organization of the County of Cuyahoga but after its erection, the judges of the Common Pleas here were Nathan Perry, Augustus Gilbert, and Timothy Doane. The judges after the county was organized with Cleveland as the county seat and up to the time when the new constitution was adopted, were Elias Lee, Erastus Miles, John H. Strong, Thomas Cord, Willoughby, Samuel Williamson, Isaac M. Morgan, Nehemiah Allen, Willoughby, Watrous Usher, Reuben Wood, a president judge, Simeon Fuller, Willoughby, Josiah Barber, Frederick Whittlesey, Asher M. Coe, Daniel Warren, Benjamin Northrop, John W. Willey, a president judge, Joseph Hayward, Thomas M. Kelley, Quintus F. Atkins, and Samuel Starkweather. The three residents of Willoughby are included as that territory was then a part of Cuyahoga County, and the court held in Cleveland.

These were appointed by the Legislature. The first ten elected judges were Horace Foote, Thomas Bolton, Jesse P. Bishop, James M. Coffinbury, Samuel B. Prentiss, Robert F. Paine, Darius Cadwell, Gershom M. Barber, James M. Jones, and E. T. Hamilton. If any doubt had arisen in the minds of those who framed the Constitution of 1851 as to the wisdom of an elective judiciary, and if all the counties of the state had been as fortunate in their selection as Cuyahoga, at the start, that doubt must have been removed. Although "elected" judges, dependent upon the votes of their constituency for continuance in office, we know that all of

them would measure up to the requirements of Plato, in that they rendered judgments with strict regard to law. Judge Prentiss in his day, Judge Hamilton in his, by their consideration for the rights of all who came before them, by their quiet dignity, by their patience and devotion to duty, by their kindness, and with their classic features, reflecting always the qualities that go to make up an ideal judge, were easily the deans of the bench in their time. Judge Prentiss came from a family of lawyers. His father was judge of the Supreme Court of Vermont, in which state Samuel B. was born. The father also served as United States senator and then served as United States judge. Samuel B. Prentiss came to Cleveland in 1840 and practiced twenty-seven years as a lawyer and served fifteen years on the Common Pleas bench. Judge Hamilton was also a descendant of a New England family, but was born in this county. He served as a soldier in the Civil war, began his political career as a member of the city council, and was elected Common Pleas judge. His practice as a lawyer had not brought him into much prominence and it was only after service upon the bench that his eminent fitness for the position was demonstrated, and he was repeatedly reelected.

Thomas Bolton as a lawyer was known as one of learning, eloquence, and indomitable perseverance, and he struck sledge hammer blows. His specialty was running down dishonest debtors. Honest himself, he hated dishonesty in others. Horace Foote was a born lawyer. His whole heart was in the profession and as a judge he delighted in studying out the intricate problems that came to him. He was a fine judge. James M. Coffinbury, born in 1818 at Mansfield, Ohio, came to Cleveland in 1855. He was a member of the firm of Otis, Coffinbury and Nyman. He had only been in Cleveland six years when he was elected Common Pleas judge, and his service upon the bench was of a high order. James M. Jones was born in England but came to this country while a young child. He was a diligent student and an able jurist. He did not possess all the qualities that go to make up an ideal judge, lacking the quality of patience to some extent, but no one ever questioned his fairness or ability. Robert F. Paine came of ancestry that extended back to Robert Treat Paine, who signed the Declaration of Independence. Born in Connecticut he found himself a boy in the wilds of Portage County, Ohio, in 1812, and his parents too poor to send him to school. He read law while a clerk at a cross roads store. In 1848 he was elected to the state senate, and he made his journey to the capital on horseback. Coming to Cleveland he engaged in the practice of law and was elected Common Pleas judge, retiring in 1874. He died in 1888. He was a typical pioneer. As a judge he cared little for personal appearance, often, and usually appearing in court minus a collar and tie, content to let his decisions and conduct of a trial maintain the dignity of the court. At one trial he made a ruling refusing to recognize "emotional insanity" as an element in a murder case. This decision was widely published and the judge received congratulations from all over the country, including one from James A. Garfield. The fact that Darius Caldwell studied law with Wade and Ranney is a sufficient guarantee that he was qualified to be classed with the judges we have named. He was born in Ashtabula County, came to Cleveland and was elected to the Common Pleas bench. Gershom M. Barber was an educator and a lawyer. He was born in New York but came west and while a young man was principal of Baldwin Institute at Berea. After serving in the Union Army in the Civil war he practiced law, was appointed judge of the Superior Court and elected judge of the Common Pleas. Of Jesse P. Bishop we have spoken earlier in this chapter.

The first sitting of the Court of Common Pleas was held in June, 1810, when Cleveland had a population of only fifty-seven persons. It was an imposing tribunal, the judges, Nathan Perry, Sr., Augustus Gilbert, and Timothy Doane, sitting together on the trial. The suit was for the recovery of seventy dollars, being the value of 1,100 whitefish which the defendant had "found" and appropriated to his own use, but which the plaintiff claimed belonged to himself. Alfred Kelley was attorney for the defendant. The first jury trial was similar, being a fish case. In this case the plaintiff sued for the recovery of money he had paid for eight barrels of whitefish which proved to be damaged. History has preserved the names of this first jury. They were James Root, Robert Carr, Luther Dille, William Austin, Mason Clark, Christopher Gunn, James Jackson, Dyer Shuman, Simon Smith, Daniel Kellogg, James Warden, and John Brooks.

These cases are mentioned merely as being the first, and not from any other importance attached to them, but the courts of justice are open to all and in these later days similar cases are heard and decided. In the '80s a case was heard before Judge Heisley that involved the price of a load of cornstalks. It came on appeal from a justice court. Several trials had been held and when finally decided the witness fees amounted to some $1,500. The plaintiff probably fought along the lines of the boy who appeared bloody and muddy and with blackened eyes, and when asked what he had been fighting about said, the other boy had said his sister was not such a girl as she ought to be. "But," said a bystander, "is your sister that kind of a girl?" "Oh," said the boy, "I haven't any sister; it was the principle of the thing I was fighting for."

It will be interesting to speak in brief of more of those who have graced the bench and bar of Cleveland. Not all have been a credit, it is true, but the percentage of those whom we would not place in the honor list is small, notwithstanding the popular flings of the stage comedian. We quote: "To say that the legal profession is not honest because by chance there may be found in it unworthy men, who for pieces of silver will make haste to betray their oath-bound trusts, would be a libel upon the highest of professions and the best of men. We might as well say evil things of the great apostles of Christianity because there was found among them a single Judas to betray not only his profession but the confidence and life on earth of the living God. But Judas had sense enough to hang himself while the evil lawyer may live to continue to deceive."

Judge Samuel Cowles was a graduate of Williams College and was admitted to the bar at Hartford, Connecticut, came to Cleveland in 1820, was a partner of Alfred Kelley, and was later judge. It was said of Moses Kelley of the firm of Bolton and Kelley that next to Hiram Willson he was the ablest office lawyer among the early practitioners. Samuel Starkweather was a man of great learning. He had a wonderful memory and could quote book and page. As counselor and judge he held a high place. John W. Willey was an exceedingly well-read lawyer and a pleasing and eloquent advocate. The oratory of Franklyn T. Backus was of the type of Webster, massive and profound. Bushnell White was a fluent debater. His oratory was of the Henry Clay and Patrick Henry type. Hiram V. Willson won hearts by his uniform kindness and courtesy. He was noted for his clear and impartial judgment. Joseph Adams was considered the best read lawyer and finest pleader at the bar. He had a large criminal practice. His great success lay in part in the careful preparation of his cases for trial. Like Judge Hamilton and others we could name his chief outdoor sport was hunting. Charles Stetson obtained a great reputation as a special pleader. His pleadings

were iron clad against all demurrers. Daniel Parish practiced in all the courts from the justice courts up. Regardless of the importance of the case he insisted upon and did consume much time. Ellery G. Williams was full of fire and energy. Outside of his law practice, land and stock speculations and business involving risk were adapted to his temper. George W. Lynde, without any especial individuality, had a large and lucrative practice. Seth T. Hurd was impressed with the idea that the mantle of Demosthenes had fallen upon his shoulders, and the sound of his voice could be heard outside of the court room, but his vanity was forgotten in his great good nature. Samuel E. Adams delighted in the complications and intricacies of the law. He was much in demand as the "orator of the day." As prosecuting attorney he was a terror to evildoers. The mind of James K. Hitchcock ran to speculative ventures rather than to the fiery ordeals of the legal forum. He left Cleveland at an early day.

The legal fraternity is and has been so much a part of the administration of public affairs, so much a part of Cleveland's upbuilding, so much in the limelight, that we are constrained to continue the mention of some of its luminaries. John Erwin was genial to a fault. He was a model of the true gentleman. James A. Briggs was versatile to a marked degree. He was the orator, scholar, and lawyer combined, and versatile in each attribute. Whether delivering a Fourth of July oration, a lecture before an ecclesiastical body on Christian duty, a political stump speech, or a plea in court, he was always interesting. John Barr was unobtrusive, quiet in deportment with an even temper which was never put out of balance. He was a pattern of harmony in human relationship. We have mentioned Reuben Wood, who was dignified in deportment but approachable to his humblest friends. H. H. Dodge and Jabez W. Fitch did not devote their principal energies to the law. Both had well balanced minds, the one giving time to general business and the other to political and military life.

At least three of the members of the Cleveland bar, past and present, studied medicine before taking up the law. J. E. Ingersoll graduated at the Cleveland Medical College and was admitted to the bar; in 1855 he served as a physician in the Civil war and after its close practiced law and later served on the Common Pleas bench. As a lawyer he was particularly successful in personal injury cases involving a knowledge of medical practice. He was a natural advocate and it is related of him that in the trial of a case where the attorney for one of the parties was not very capable and was neglecting to insist upon applying the rules of evidence as he should, the judge when a question was asked by the opposing counsel said: "I object." This was quite unusual, but Judge Ingersoll, who was the judge in the trial, was so disturbed by the inefficiency of counsel that he forgot himself. John J. Elwell graduated from the Cleveland Medical College and later was admitted to the bar. This was in 1854. After the war, in which he was promoted to a brigadier-general, he practiced law in Cleveland. Of a later date, Andrew Squire, who was born in Mantua, Portage County, Ohio, and who graduated at Hiram College in 1872, began his postgraduate studies at the Cleveland Medical College, but soon left the study of medicine for that of the law. He was admitted to the bar and entered the law office of Cadwell and Marvin. When Judge Cadwell was elected to the bench, Mr. Squire was taken into the partnership. Later Alphonso Hart, who had served as lieutenant governor, was taken into the firm and it read Marvin, Hart and Squire. Afterwards his firm was Estep and Squire, then Estep

Dickey and Squire, and for many years and at the present time it reads Squire, Sanders and Dempsey.

This firm with Mr. Squire at its head for many years has been one of the leading, if not *the* leading law firm of the city. Mr. Squire has not been known as an orator, he has never aspired to public office, has never cared for the limelight of publicity, but in length of service at the bar, in the esteem in which he is held by the community, few men of the legal fraternity of Cleveland have surpassed him. On the eighth of January, 1924, a banquet was held at the Hotel Winton in honor of his fiftieth anniversary as a member of the Cleveland bar. Practically every leading member of the bar was present and the occasion was one to record in history. This dinner was under the auspices of the Cleveland Bar Association. Judge John J. Sullivan, of the Court of Appeals, president of the association, presided, and Homer H. McKeehan of the bar association presented Mr. Squire with an appropriate souvenir of the occasion. Judge William B. Sanders, of this firm, was born in Cleveland and graduated at Illinois College, Jacksonville, in 1873. Two years later he received a degree from the Albany Law School in New York State and was admitted to the bar. In the fall of that year he came to Cleveland and entered into the practice of law with Stevenson Burke. This partnership became Burke, Ingersoll and Saunders. He was appointed judge of the Common Pleas Court by Governor Foraker in 1888, and at the expiration of his appointive term he was nominated without opposition and elected to the same position. This he held until 1890, when he resigned to enter the present firm of Squire, Sanders and Dempsey. Probably no member of the bench of Cuyahoga County was ever his equal in the dispatch of business in the equity room of the courts. His comprehension of the issues were drawn so quickly from a seeming glance at the pleadings that he disposed of a heavy motion and demurrer docket with a rapidity that was most unusual, and his decisions were rarely reversed. Ever courteous and obliging, with a quiet dignity which seemed to pervade the court room, he was greatly missed and much regret was felt when he left the bench to enter the more remunerative field of his law practice. The late James Dempsey, whose name is still retained in the firm nomenclature, was an able second to the two whose names preceded his in the business title of the firm. There are many other able lawyers connected with this great firm, the most prominent being W. C. Boyle, whose years as a trial lawyer have taken him into the court room representing many of the largest and most powerful business firms in the city and country.

John G. White, like Judge Sanders, is a native of Cleveland and a representative of the best in the legal fraternity. He graduated at Western Reserve College, studied law and was admitted to the bar. Although advanced in years, he is still in active practice, serving at the same time as president of the board of the Cleveland Public Library. He presided at the laying of the cornerstone of the new library building, now in process of construction, when Lloyd George, former prime minister of England, delivered an address. Mr. White has never served on the bench, but for many years he was the unofficial adviser of the younger and newer accessions to the same, being often consulted about knotty problems. His first law firm was Mix, Noble & White. When the senior member of the firm, Conway W. Noble, was elected common pleas judge, the name dropped to Mix & White. Mr. White is now practicing alone. Another of the early practicing lawyers now living is William S. Kerruish, who was born in Warrensville in this county in 1831, being now ninety-three years old. His early education was acquired at the Twinsburgh Institute, but he grad-

uated at Yale College in 1855. He studied law in the office of Ranney, Backus & Noble, in Cleveland, and was admitted to the bar in 1859. He has had unusual success in winning cases and was especially successful in jury trials. He was sometimes dubbed the thirteenth juryman, for he would argue a case as if to convince himself, and when that was done he usually brought the other twelve over. He still calls at the law office of Kerruish & Kerruish, which is in charge of his son Sheldon, also a practicing lawyer for many years.

We must mention Moses R. Dickey, who was admitted to the bar between service in two wars. He was born in Mansfield, Ohio, in 1827, was a soldier in the Mexican war, was admitted to the bar in 1856, and when the Civil war broke out he went into the service as a captain and came out as a colonel. He was elected common pleas judge of Richland County and his title of colonel was lost in that of judge. He came to Cleveland in 1882 and became a member of the firm of Estep, Dickey, Carr & Goff. E. J. Estep, W. F. Carr and Fred Goff of this firm were able lawyers, of which no member is now living. Mr. Goff, who recently died, had been for many years prominent in financial circles and of him we will speak later. Another firm now living only in remembrance was that of Foran & Dawley. Martin A. Foran was born in Pennsylvania and spent the first sixteen years of his life on the farm. He was a soldier in the Civil war, came to Cleveland after being admitted to the bar and engaged in the practice of law. He was three times elected to Congress, defeating in turn, S. T. Everett, C. C. Burnett and Amos Townsend. Elected to the common pleas bench, he made an enviable record and was serving as judge at the time of his death. Jay P. Dawley was born in Ravenna, Ohio, and was admitted to the bar in 1872. Coming to Cleveland, he formed a partnership with S. M. Stone, who a few years after removed to New York, when the firm of Foran & Dawley was formed. Like Judge Foran, his partner, Mr. Dawley was a Union soldier. As a lawyer he was able and quick on the trigger. He was resourceful in breaking the force of evidence damaging to his client's case. He was engaged in the trial of many important cases, civil and criminal. Into the office of this firm came a young and unknown lawyer, who was destined to make his mark and become a commanding figure in the community, as a lawyer, orator, magistrate and statesman, Newton D. Baker.

Virgil P. Kline, born in 1844, a graduate of Williams College, after being admitted to the bar, formed a partnership with Albert T. Slade. In 1876 it was Kline & Henderson, Mr. Slade serving as prosecuting attorney of the county. For a long period one of the leading firms of the city was Kline, Carr, Tolles & Goff. One member is now living, Mr. Tolles, at the head of the firm of Tolles, Hogsett, Ginn & Morley. Mr. Kline was a polished orator, a good lawyer, and a masterly advocate. In the early days of his practice he would often appear before the Justice Court out in the townships, try a small case as a sort of recreation, and the next day be representing a large corporation in the courts of Cleveland. He was much in demand on the lecture platform, never held a judicial position but was nominated by his party or judge of the Supreme Court on the unlucky year. Amos Denison was born in Parma and admitted to the bar in 1872. Wyman, Hamilton & Denison was succeeded by Tyler & Denison when Judge Hamilton took office. Sherwood & Denison existed as a firm until Judge Sherwood took his place on the bench.

F. J. Dickman was born in Virginia and admitted to the bar in 1857. He came to Cleveland in 1858. He was appointed judge of the Supreme Court by Governor Foraker and on the expiration of his appointive term was elected. He immediately after coming to Cleveland took high place

in the profession, and ranks as one of the strong members of the early bar of the city. W. W. Boynton, another member of the Cleveland bar, who served as a judge of the Supreme Court, deserves to stand beside Judge Dickman in estimating the strength of the Cleveland lawyers of that day. John C. Hale, a partner of Judge Boynton, was born in New Hampshire and graduated at Dartmouth, and came to Cleveland in 1857. He taught in the Cleveland schools for three years, studied law with Judge Prentiss, removed to Lorain County and was there elected judge of the Common Pleas Court. Coming again to Cleveland, the firm of Boynton & Hale was formed and broken when Judge Hale was elected to the Circuit Court bench. James D. Cleveland, born in New York, was admitted to practice in 1843. While associate editor of the Cleveland Plain Dealer he was elected judge of the Police Court. Henry C. Ranney, born in Portage County, Ohio, a nephew of Judge R. P. Ranney, of the firm of Ranney & McKinney, A. J. Marvin, born on the Reserve, who came to Cleveland in 1861 and formed the firm of Marvin & Cook, are others who go to make up the interesting list of the early bar.

There was E. Sowers from Huron County, who served as a colonel in the Civil war, and whose practice was largely in insurance matters and real estate; L. E. Holden, who practiced law for a while, but became chief owner and president of the Cleveland Plain Dealer; Theodore E. Burton, whose brilliant career as a lawyer was interrupted by his entrance into the field of statesmanship; Gen. M. D. Leggett, who came out of the army as a major general, bearing the highest rank of any Cleveland soldier, and whose practice was confined largely to patent law; Edward S. Meyer, also a general in the Civil war, who served as United States District Attorney, appointed by President Garfield, and as director of law of the city, and G. E. Herrick, who came to Cleveland in 1852, and later was engaged in practice with Col. J. F. Herrick, a gallant soldier and attractive and convincing orator.

James H. Rhodes was a member of the Cleveland bar. He roomed with Garfield while teaching at Hiram, and was at one time the editor of the Cleveland Leader. Seneca O. Griswold, a New Englander, was a leading light in the legal profession. He obtained the soubriquet of "Old Sog" from the initials of his name. He was profound and serious and of stocky build. He was born in Winsor, Connecticut, in 1823, came West and was educated at Oberlin College. He studied law in the office of Bolton & Kelley, was admitted to the bar in 1847, formed a partnership with John C. Grannis the next year, and afterwards entered the firm of Bolton & Kelley. When Bolton was elected to the bench in 1856 the firm became Kelley & Griswold. Mr. Griswold was elected to the Legislature in 1861, and as judge of the Superior Court in 1873. He was one of the founders of the Cleveland Law Library. He delivered an address at the centennial celebration in Cleveland July 4, 1876, which was highly praised. In the last years of his life he went back to Winsor, his birthplace, and served as a magistrate there. We can not refrain from giving an incident of the court room in which he played a part. Judge Hamilton was rendering a decision in court room "one" and Judge Griswold, an attorney in the case, with chair tilted before the bench, was absorbed in the reading. Judge Hamilton found for him on one issue, on another, and then on another, but finally on an issue upon which the case practically hinged found against him. At this sudden turn of affairs, Judge Griswold, with an exclamation not recorded, fell over backward in his chair and it was some time before he recovered from the jar and was himself again. This was referred to about the courthouse as a knockout decision. A referee could easily have counted ten before the judge got on his feet.

John Crowell was born in Connecticut in 1801, came to Jefferson, Ohio, where he attended school, studied law in Warren and was admitted to the bar in 1827, practiced law there, elected to the State Senate in 1840, elected to Congress in 1846, reelected, came to Cleveland in 1852, and resumed the practice of law. His father was a lawyer before him and he inherited a natural interest in the principles of his great profession. He was editor of the Western Law Monthly and president of the Ohio State and Union Law colleges. D. W. Cross, born in New York State in 1814, was appointed deputy collector of customs at Cleveland. He was admitted to the bar and formed a partnership with Robert Parks in 1844. Like many lawyers of that day he soon became a part of the business life of the growing city. He associated himself with H. B. Payne in the coal business under the firm name of Cross, Payne & Company. Pioneer life appealed to him, as he was a great nimrod. We have referred to Judge James M. Coffinbury, who was born in Mansfield, Ohio, in 1818, whose father, admitted to the bar in 1813, practiced law in several counties, was a circuit lawyer, making his trips on horseback, Andrew Coffinbury. In his many long and solitary trips through the woods he composed poetry, which fact is retained but probably little of the verses. James M. was admitted to the bar in 1841, was editor of the Findlay Herald, came to Cleveland in 1855 and was elected judge of the Common Pleas Court and served five years, beginning in 1861. His charge to the jury in the case of Dr. John W. Hughes for the murder of Tamzen Parsons in Bedford, which trial occurred in 1865, was commended by the press as the ablest ever delivered in Cleveland.

A. T. Brewer, whose firm of Brewer, Cook & McGowan, represented at one time nearly all of the insurance companies of the city; E. J. Estep, of Estep, Dickey & Squire; Frank Wing, who served as judge of the United States Court; William Robison, born in New York, who was prosecuting attorney in 1873; Frank H. Kelley, who was president of the city council, and was police judge in 1887; James Lawrence, graduate of Kenyon College, who was president of the board of aldermen of the city, and later a very able judge of the Court of Common Pleas; L. A. Russell, who studied law with Robert F. Paine, and formed a partnership with William L. Rice, Russell, the brilliant, eccentric genius; George A. Groot, who aspired to the judgeship but was not successful; E. H. Eggleston, who came from Portage County; W. C. McFarland, who came in 1862, and was a member of the General Assembly of Ohio; Charles D. Everett, of the firm of Everett, Dellenbaugh & Weed, who was president of the city council; J. H. Webster, still giving some of his time to the law; August Zehring and Marco B. Gary, both of whom held Government positions in the city; E. K. Wilcox; Joseph T. Logue, who was judge of the Police Court and then of the Common Pleas; E. J. Blandin, who was judge of the Common Pleas, and many others that we could name, as the list seems almost inexhaustible, have added luster to the early bar of the city and called forth this tribute penned some years ago:

"The Cleveland bar is not surpassed by that of any other city of like population, for its many instances of profound legal learning and admirable forensic ability, supplemented and graced by those accomplishments which come of the learning of the schools, of history, and literature, and keep pace with the progress of the world in the researches and developments of the sciences, and the best philosophical thought of modern times. The bench is inseparable from the bar and must be considered as such and included herein."

The Constitution of the United States provides for a Supreme Court and such other inferior courts as Congress, from time to time, may ordain and establish. The Ordinance of 1787 for the government of the North-

west Territory (the territory of the United States northwest of the Ohio River) provided for a court of three judges, who should have common law jurisdiction and reside in the territory. The Constitution of Ohio, ratified in 1802 and operative in 1803 when the state was admitted into the Union, provided for a Supreme Court of three members, and Common Pleas courts as follows: The state was divided into three circuits with a "president" judge for each and associate judges in the various counties, these to be elected by the Legislature. It also provided for a competent number of

Sherlock J. Andrews

justices of the peace to be elected in each township. No authority was given for the establishment of other courts. In the Constitution of 1851, operative in 1852, the judges were made elective by the people and the Legislature was given authority to establish such other courts, inferior to the Supreme Court, "as the General Assembly may from time to time establish."

The first Constitution of the state made no provision for the establishing of courts by the Legislature. In the legislative session of 1837-38 the Superior Court was established in Cincinnati, and in the session of 1847-48 the Superior Court of Cleveland with Sherlock J. Andrews as its judge. There was also a Commercial Court established in Cincinnati. Although local courts they were of doubtful constitutionality.

Of Sherlock J. Andrews, who was judge of the first Superior Court, much may be added. He was the acknowledged head of the bar in his day.

He had a marvelous, magnetic influence over juries. He was given to sharp emotional appeals coupled with classic imagery. He made telling climaxes in enforcing upon the minds of his auditors the strong points of his case. In this he had no superior in Ohio. His deportment was gentlemanly and courteous, especially to the younger members of the bar. He was true to his clients but never attempted to win a doubtful case at the expense of his honor. He boiled over with fun and sparkling wit. This picture of him we find in the old annals.

Under the new constitution, which provided for Circuit courts as intermediate between the Common Pleas and Supreme courts, none were established in Cleveland until 1884. This superseded the District Court. Charles C. Baldwin, as we have said was the first Cleveland member. He was followed by H. J. Caldwell. As the city increased in population Cleveland was given a larger representation on this bench, Judge John C. Hale, Judge U. L. Marvin, of Summit County, afterwards a member of the Cleveland bar, Judge Louis H. Winch, author of a text-book on court journal entries, now in active practice, Judge Thomas S. Dunlap, now in active practice, Judge A. G. Carpenter, who died in office, and Judge Alvin F. Ingersoll, who also died while judge of that court, were members of the Cleveland bar. Now called the Court of Appeals, the judges are Willis Vickery, Dean of the Cleveland Law School, who was promoted from the Common Pleas bench, John J. Sullivan, appointed by Gov. Harry L. Davis, and later elected without opposition, and Emanuel Levine, appointed by Governor Davis, compose the bench of this court. All of these judges are men of ability and integrity and reflect much credit on the bench and bar of Cleveland. We have neglected to mention two of the judges of this court, who served with distinguished ability and resigned to resume the more lucrative practice at the bar, Judge Walter D. Meals and Judge Frederick A. Henry. Judge Albert Lawrence, who served by appointment on the Court of Appeals bench and who died quite recently, was a lawyer of prominence and a judge of ability.

The first judge of the United States District Court was Hiram V. Willson, who was appointed by President Pierce. The most celebrated case that came before him was the Oberlin-Wellington rescue case. Judge Willson died in 1866 and was succeeded by Judge Charles Sherman, a brother of Senator John Sherman and General William Tecumseh Sherman. Judge Sherman after his appointment made Cleveland his home. Agustus J. Ricks served for some time and was succeeded by Judge Robert W. Tayler, who was not a member of the Cleveland bar but became identified with Cleveland and its history by a court decree known as the Tayler grant which provided a plan for the operation of the Cleveland Street Railways by the the city and the company. The provisions of this plan have taken the street railways out of politics and under its benign operation we have the best service in the country. At his death the following tribute was published in the Cleveland Press:

He lived respected and he died revered
  Unselfish and devoted to the close,
All honors were to him but Duty's call,
  And, walking in her knarled path, he rose.

A citizen, who sought the highest good,
  A jurist calm, dispassionate and strong,
He toiled with keenest wit to find the right,
  And still as patiently to find the wrong.

Unswayed by passion and unspoiled by praise,
He lent a ready ear and judgment sound
Urged on by this with every task imposed:
"If wisely sought the truth will here be found."

Too soon the summons came and he is gone
And eyes are moist, that seldom shed a tear,
And one, who loved him more than he e'er knew,
Would lay a wreath of tribute on his bier.

Francis J. Wing served on the Federal bench of Cleveland being appointed by President McKinley. He was born in Trumbull County, Ohio, in 1850, was admitted to the bar in 1874 and then came to Cleveland. He first practiced alone, then the firm of Coon and Wing was formed, and later Wing and Wing, the partnership being with a brother. Judge Wing was a bright and capable lawyer. In the early eighties he and Andrew Squire in a bar of about seven hundred were looked upon as the two most promising of the younger members. After serving for some time on the Federal bench Judge Wing resigned to again take up the practice of law. Judge William L. Day, who graced the bench for some years, is a son of Judge William R. Day, who was a prominent figure in the state and nation, was judge of the Common Pleas Court, Secretary of State, and Associate Justice of the United States Supreme Court, which position he resigned shortly before his death. Judge William L. Day, can trace his ancestry through generations of eminent lawyers. His maternal great, great, grandfather, Zepheniah Swift was the author of "Swift's Digest" and Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Connecticut. His maternal great grandfather was Rufus P. Spalding, a Justice of the Supreme Court, and his grandfather, Luther Day, was for two terms a Justice of the Supreme Court. Judge William L. Day resigned to take up the practice of law and the partnership with a brother, Luther Day, was formed. Both of these members are brilliant and successful lawyers. The firm, so illustrious in lineage and successful in the law, is written Day and Day.

Judge John H. Clarke was one of the ablest men who have sat on the Federal bench at Cleveland. A practicing lawyer who had grown up in the law and learned its lessons by practical experience, who had appeared before many judges, who had represented clients in cases involving great sums and great issues, who had the judicial temperament and the integrity and determination, whose hair was turning gray, was appointed by the President of the United States to a position he was qualified to fill. Having served on this bench for a time and made manifest his qualifications he was appointed by President Wilson a Judge of the Supreme Court of the United States. This position he held for some years and retired to private life to have a little play spell in the twilight of his years. A fine banquet was tendered him by the Cleveland Bar Association on his retirement and his address on that occasion was that of a profound thinker, a statesman, and a lawyer.

The present judge of the United States District Court in Cleveland is D. C. Westenhaver, who had practiced law in Cleveland for some years, who had served on the board of education, and been active in public affairs before his appointment. It would be idle to do more than predict for him a place in history with the best, for his record is in the making, but he is able, fearless, and tireless. In the increased business that comes before the court by reason of the vast increase in population and wealth, and especially by reason of the great number of violations of the prohibition laws coming before his court he has proven himself a marvel of judicial efficiency. In

closing this brief history of this court mention should be made of the present United States Attorney, A. E. Bernsteen, who, although but a short time in office, has proved himself capable beyond the expectations of his friends, who had placed the mark high. It was while Judge John J. Sullivan was United States District Attorney that the trial of Cassie Chadwick occurred. This was one of the most famous cases ever tried in that court, perhaps in any court, and it received wide publicity. In the magnitude of her operations the defendant in this case was the equal if not the superior of the famous criminal in France, Madam Therese Humbert, and their criminal careers were somewhat alike, both posed as women of great wealth, both were able by extreme snobbery to triumph over the impersonal laws of business, both were consummate actresses and both met the same sad end.

This famous case began in 1905 when Cassie Chadwick was indicted by the Federal grand jury. The trial judge was Robert W. Tayler, the prosecutor, as we have said, John J. Sullivan, and the United States marshal, when the arrest was made, Frank M. Chandler. The attorneys for the defendant were Jay P. Dawley, Francis J. Wing, and S. Q. Kerruish, and the jury, who brought in the verdict of guilty, were F. P. Anderson, James Carr, Butler Crane, Martin Crow, H. A. Haverstadt, O. F. Haymaker, L. E. Humphrey, Elwood Miller, Capt. W. McKray, Willis McGuire, Thomas McMahon and William Stover. The defendant was sentenced March 27, 1905 by Judge Tayler to ten years in the penitentiary. There was some delay by reason of writs of error to the United States Circuit Court. The notorious prisoner was finally taken away in accordance with the sentence and died after three years of prison life.

Cassie Chadwick was born in 1857 in Eastwood, Canada, which little town is about half way between Toronto and Detroit. Her name was Elizabeth Bigley and she was the wayward child of a family of six girls and two boys. Her father was a section boss on the Great Western Railway, Daniel Bigley, and the family were in very moderate circumstances. Betsey Bigley was moody at times, and, although quite early in life handicapped by deafness, began her conquest of men. She was not handsome but seemed to exercise remarkable power over men in connection with crooked transactions. She had apparently employed all the methods of the crook quite early but with added synthesis. Having obtained money probably by theft, she in 1878, when twenty-one years of age, gave out that she was an heiress. She brought a letter which she read to her parents, neither of whom could read, to the effect that an uncle in England had left her a fortune of $18,000, and the letter was supposedly from his English lawyers. She had some visiting cards printed announcing that she was "Miss Lizzie Bigley, heiress to $18,000." She was arrested for forgery and tried in 1879 but declared insane and sent to an asylum. Later she was released and given into the care of her mother.

She came to Cleveland to visit a married sister and stopped at her home on the west side. In the absence of the sister she mortgaged all the furniture under an assumed name. This worked, and so she went to various rooming houses in the city getting money in the same way, using different names at each place. On October 22, 1882 she married Dr. Wallace S. Springsteen, who took her for a woman of wealth. The day after the wedding the bride's trousseau and jewels were seized and Dr. Springsteen discovered he had been duped. He got a divorce. After this she wrote to various friends, sometimes adopting the name of Mrs. Scott, and also the name of Mrs. Wallace. She appeared in various cities under the name of "La Rose," practicing as a clairvoyant for a time, came to Cleveland and kept some sort of a dubious resort but which was frequented by many

of the wealthy, society men of the city. Here she learned of the double lives of some and their weakness but gave her attention especially to men of wealth. In 1890 she was in Toledo and became known as Madame Lydia De Vere, fortune teller, clairvoyant, mesmerist, and medium. Her place here drew men of prominence, bankers and physicians being her especially favored customers. She had various methods of getting in the wealth which she coveted. A policeman gave her $250 in gold to sleep on that she might tell him something about the girl he wanted to marry. She told him some strange things but he did not get back his money. Madame De Vere had been living in Toledo some three years when she was arrested, tried and convicted for a multitude of swindling operations into which a clerk in the express office was drawn. She was sentenced to nine years in the penitentiary, but her accomplice was acquitted. He died soon after. In 1893 Madame De Vere was paroled from the penitentiary by Gov. William McKinley, the matron of that institution testifying to her character as a model prisoner. She posed in the prison as a clairvoyant and prophetess. It was related that she told the warden that he would lose $5,000 in a certain business deal, and he did, that he would die of cancer, and he did.

After being released from prison Betsy Bigley went back to her home town in Canada, giving her name as Mrs. C. L. Hoover of Cleveland. She stated that she had decided to settle down in the old town. This was merely method for she came to Cleveland and in 1896 was recognized as Madame De Vere by the officer, who had her in custody in Toledo, as she drove up to the Hollenden Hotel in magnificent style. She admitted the identity to him and thanked him for his courtesy while she was his prisoner. Two years after this she was married to Dr. Leroy S. Chadwick, a widower and member of a prominent Cleveland family. He had an interesting daughter and his mother was living. The Chadwick marriage occurred in 1896. The doctor had a fine residence at Euclid and East Eighty-second Street. The woman with many aliases he met as Mrs. Hoover, just where is not recorded. It was while the wife of Doctor Chadwick that her largest financial efforts were put forth, and they were all fruitful. She was constantly securing new additions to her apparently mammoth fortune. We quote: "She sailed the billows of fortune with swelling canvas. She played the role of society queen and played it with the grace of a Modjeska." The truth is this remarkable woman could don or doff the purple with the ease of a lightning change artist. Her home was a plain structure viewed from the outside, but within the most gorgeous luxury reigned. She ordered everything that struck her fancy, and never asked the price. She bought jewels as she bought market truck. If a tray of pearls or diamonds pleased her she bought. She had a chest containing eight trays of diamonds and pearls. They were pledged to a New York banker at one time, and were inventoried at $98,000. She played with diamonds as a child would with beach-sand letting them trickle through her fingers. She had a rope of pearls valued at $40,000.

Cleveland merchants welcomed her presence in their stores as the silver lining to the cloud of dull times. One of the sights of Cleveland was Mrs. Chadwick shopping, tricked out in gorgeous raiment with her liveried servants and semi-equipage. One of her orders at a Cleveland piano store was for eight grand pianos, to be sent to as many different friends as tokens of her regard. Her first act on engaging a maid was to take her to the tailor and outfit her with suits and wraps. She made her cook a present of a sealskin coat reaching far below the knees. She invited her husband to go with her on Christmas Eve, and to a supper afterwards, and on their return home, Doctor Chadwick was dumbfounded on entering what appeared to be an entirely different house from the one they had left.

While the Chadwicks were at the theatre furniture men, decorators and artisans had been engaged in refitting and refurnishing the house from top to bottom. Turning to her husband, Mrs. Chadwick said: "This is your Christmas gift." Then she topped her generosity by giving the doctor a fur lined overcoat that cost $1,100. She surrounded herself with gold; it was the dominant color in her house. Gold clocks ticked everywhere, and golden figurantes peeped out from golden cabinets. A massive piece of ivory carving represented a bull-fight. Carved in the solid block of pure ivory by a master hand could be seen the bull in full charge, a matador, a toreador, and the great amphitheatre with thousands of spectators. Scattered on the floor were rich rugs from Persia and India, and overlapping them were gaudy imitation Smyrnas. On the walls were exquisite works of art, and side by side were daubs.

The music room was not large, and the great pipe organ with its 365 stops, one for each day in the year, took up all of one side. Its cost was $8,000. In a golden cage was a golden bird that sang golden notes when a golden spring was touched. Cut glass was piled high as in a store-room. One set of tableware was of imported silver studded with rubies. Another contained over 900 pieces. The cups alone cost $65 each. The soup-plates concealed music boxes that played when the plates were lifted and stopped when they were put down. Gilded chairs had the same mechanical oddity. When one sat on them they played sweet music. There were cloisonne and Genori vases that cost small fortunes. She presented her friends as wedding presents imported French automobiles and touring-cars. Once she had the automobile fad herself, selling or giving away her machine at every stop of importance and buying a new one. On one occasion Mrs. Chadwick induced the parents of twelve young ladies in Cleveland's smart set to permit their daughters to accompany her to Europe. What extravagances were indulged in on that trip were known only to those who accompanied her but upon her return home, the chaperon called upon Cleveland's most fashionable jeweler and had framed in gold, solid, twelve exquisite miniatures painted on porcelain by a great Parisian artist. One of these went to each of the guests of her transatlantic party.

Her charity was boundless. She was known to purchase enough toys to give one or more to every inmate of a Cleveland orphan asylum. She picked out worthy families among the needy and sent them presents and food. No beggar was ever turned away from her door. She took a fancy to her butcher boy. Driving around to his home one morning she had him climb into the carriage. She took him to a tailor, ordered more than a dozen suits for him; took him to a haberdashery and fitted him out there, went to the jewelers and bought watch and chain, rings and jewels. She thought nothing of spending $10,000 in a day's shopping. Whenever she started from Cleveland to New York, she telegraphed ahead for a suite at a prominent hotel. She did not always use the suite she had ordered but was just as likely to go to some other hotel, but she never cancelled the first order and invariably paid the bill for the rooms she had not ordered as well as for the others. One winter she took a party of friends from Cleveland to New York in a private car to hear "Parsifal."

When they searched the premises after her arrest they found in the loft of the barn, covered with dust, with the Custom House seals unbroken, an exquisite "Old Master" packed in a case and stored away like junk. Crates of other pictures, tumbled into the basement, testified to her reckless mode of buying. There was a Steinway piano that had never been unpacked; there were vases that had never been disturbed; pictures that were never hung; carpets that were never laid; and a hundred boxes of hats, many of them of costly furs to match suits, and all of them bearing the label of a

fashionable New York milliner. This eccentricity of splendor and generosity she carried out in all her relations of life. Her servants were numerous and loyal. There were French maids and Swedish maids, and when the night gathered around her, they were faithful to the end."

"If one had any curiosity in watching the entourage of Fifth Avenue, New York, on a certain day in the spring of 1902, he might have seen a carriage drive up to the residence of Andrew Carnegie. Looking closer, one might have noticed that the occupants were a rather large, handsomely gowned woman of distinguished, if showy, appearance, and a well nourished, florid-faced man of prosperous and professional air. Shortly before this in Cleveland Mrs. Chadwick had called upon her companion, a Cleveland lawyer of prominence, and told him that she was a niece of Frederick Mason, a life-long associate of Andrew Carnegie, who at his death had bequeathed her upwards of seven million dollars in securities. Mason had asked Andrew Carnegie to act as her trustee. Under the latter's skillful management, the fortune had increased to eleven millions. And now that Mr. Carnegie had given up all his own business cares, he wished to be rid of this trust. Mrs. Chadwick said that Mr. Carnegie had suggested that perhaps a great banking and trust company might be established in Cleveland with her fortune to back it, and it was for this purpose that she came to consult him. A few weeks later this lawyer was summoned to New York for the purpose of arranging a settlement with Mr. Carnegie, whom Mrs. Chadwick, meanwhile, in a moment of unguarded confidence, had hinted was her natural father. This to the lawyer's mind accounted for the strange story of the trusteeship. As they approached the Carnegie mansion, Mrs. Chadwick turned to her Cleveland lawyer and said: 'It might be well for you to remain in the carriage while I sound the coast. Mr. Carnegie may resent your presence.'

"Mrs. Chadwick entered the mansion. She reappeared in the course of twenty minutes or half an hour and exhibited to the lawyer a package which she said contained Caledonia Railway bonds of Scotland and two notes aggregating ten millions of dollars, signed by Mr. Carnegie, whose signature thereto she exhibited with feverish elation. The purpose of the trip being achieved the two returned to Cleveland. Though Mrs. Chadwick took pains to impress upon her lawyer the necessity of secrecy as to her birth and wealth, it was impossible, as she knew, for this to remain *inter nos* in a city of the size of Cleveland. It would find its way, as she knew, through the very innermost recesses of the highest social and financial circles and it would not be likely to become vulgarly public. The standing of the lawyer in Cleveland was such as to assure verisimilitude for the story. Had he not driven up to the Carnegie mansion on Fifth Avenue with Chadwick and had he not seen the notes with Mr. Carnegie's signature. What had happened was that Mrs. Chadwick had the forged notes in her possession when she drove up Fifth Avenue to the Carnegie mansion. It is certain that she did not see Mr. Carnegie."

"Iri Reynolds was secretary of the Wade Park Banking Company of Cleveland, of which Frank Rockefeller, a brother of John D. Rockefeller, was president. He was an old and intimate friend of Doctor Chadwick. One day Mrs. Chadwick called him on the telephone to her house. When Mr. Reynolds repaired to the Chadwick mansion, he found Doctor and Mrs. Chadwick engaged in preparing a package of papers for deposit in the safety-deposit vault. In the presence of her husband and of a gold-framed life-like portrait of 'her dear dead Uncle Mason' which hung in the parlor, Mrs. Chadwick said she wished to entrust to Mr. Reynolds some valuable securities which she had been advised should be placed in the possession of some third party. She showed Mr. Reynolds what was to be enclosed in the

package, the principal items being a trust deed for ten millions, two hundred and forty-six thousand dollars, a note for five million dollars, and another one for one million, two hundred and fifty thousand, all in favor of Cassie L. Chadwick and signed 'Andrew Carnegie.' These documents were enclosed in a large envelope, carefully fastened with sealing-wax, and endorsed, 'Papers of Cassie L. Chadwick—for safe keeping only.' The party now proceeded to the bank. A drawer was selected and the package locked up. Before leaving the bank Mrs. Chadwick gave to Mr. Reynolds a memorandum of the contents of the package containing the items that he had seen put into the package. On returning home she telephoned to Mr. Reynolds, apparently in some alarm, saying that she had forgotten to keep a copy of the memorandum she had given him, and asking him if he would not kindly send her a copy, so that she also might have a memorandum of the contents of the package to place with her papers, against the possibility of her death."

"Mr. Reynolds took a sheet of the bank paper with its lithographed heading, copied the memorandum on the sheet and signed his name. She had not asked him to sign it; that may have been a mere force of habit, unless the reader is prepared to believe that Mr. Reynolds was a confederate, a supposition that all Cleveland rejected. Had he not signed it, Cassie Chadwick's path of glory might not have led to so many graves. Being now in whispered possession of the same mystery concerning Mrs. Chadwick's birth that had come to the knowledge of the Cleveland Attorney, Mr. Reynolds was convinced that he was not only the custodian of securities worth over sixteen millions of dollars, but of an astounding secret, which if known would stir a continent."

Having laid the foundation for unlimited credit the history of the subsequent transactions of this notorious woman, up to the time of her arrest, reads like a fancy of the brain. We have told of her extravagance in expenditures. By liberal bonuses and the arts that she possessed she borrowed over $1,000,000 from banks and bankers in ninety days on worthless securities. Bankers went down before her in rapid succession. The saddest case being that of Charles T. Beckwith of the Citizens National Bank of Oberlin.

After torturing the soul of Mr. Beckwith, wrecking the bank, drawing large sums from many sources, she turned her attention to Pittsburgh. Here she played upon the fact that Mr. Carnegie had some enemies there, rivals in business. She had a meeting there described as having occurred at the apartments of Mrs. Chadwick at the hotel. When the millionaires entered the room they were amazed at the sight that met their eyes. Flowers, diamonds and pearls in careless profusion. Mrs. Chadwick told them that Mr. Carnegie was a great friend of her mother and that the unnatural father of a natural daughter had tied up her fortune temporarily, which was the occasion of her wanting a loan. She got $300,000.

The final denouement was near at hand, when, after a confession was secured from Mr. Beckwith by District Attorney, John J. Sullivan, a warrant was issued for her arrest on a technical charge connected with her transactions with the Oberlin bank. As we see it now this was the thing to do but it required some nerve in view of the fact that the newspapers of the city and the banks generally and many of the leading citizens were still of the opinion that all would be made right. The arrest came in time to prevent further losses and possibly the escape of the now hunted debtor to foreign lands. The trial was on a charge somewhat difficult to sustain and with eminent counsel on the defense it was widely published. The District Attorney Mr. Sullivan and his assistant T. H. Garry were kept busy in this most interesting trial. Andrew Carnegie appeared as a witness. The district attorney said to the jury: "Gentlemen, I say to you in my closing

argument, in my closing words, as a final appeal to your judgment, your intellect, your courage; that the evidence in this case conclusively proves, beyond existence of a reasonable doubt, the allegations of this indictment, the proofs that you have before you a criminal of such conspicuous note—notorious and dangerous character—the fate of whom never was determined before by any jury in any court."

Of the present judge of the District Court, the Cleveland member, Judge D. C. Westenhaver, we have spoken. The present clerk is B. C. Miller, and the chief deputy, Fred J. Denzler, both of whom have given long and faithful service. Carl D. Friebolin is referee in bankruptcy.

The Common Pleas Court has now twelve judges and there are sixteen judges on the bench of the Municipal Court. Of the judges that have served on the Common Pleas bench in recent years many have served for long periods, thus indicating that the elective system has not prevented the retaining of able and conscientious men in that position. Some have resigned whose tenure of position would no doubt have been good for many years had they chosen to remain. The present judges are Homer G. Powell, Presiding Judge, Thomas M. Kennedy, who served for several terms as judge of the Police Court before being elected to the Common Pleas bench, and who has the distinction of being the only man, elected over an opponent, who carried every precinct in the county. James B. Ruhl, Daniel B. Cull, Walter McMahon, Alvin J. Pearson, George P. Baehr, Frank C. Phillips, son of Judge George L. Phillips, who preceded him on the bench and whose long and creditable career gave him the title, in its closing years, of "Dean" of the Common Pleas bench, Samuel E. Kramer, Maurice Bernon, Adrian G. Newcomb and Frederick P. Walther.

Judge W. B. Neff, who died in 1923 having served but two years of his last elective term, was a native of Prebel County, Ohio, educated at Ohio Wesleyan University and the Cincinnati Law School, and was admitted to the bar in 1876. Was county prosecuting attorney before being elected to the Common Pleas bench. He served as judge nearly a quarter of a century. Shortly before his death he published a volume entitled "The Bench and Bar of Northern Ohio." He had a rare command of language and was credited with using the largest vocabulary of any man at the bar. Clucus W. Collister was an able judge, whose service at the bar and in the office of the prosecuting attorney gave him the prominence that gained him a place on the bench. William A. Babcock, who had the judgment and ability and legal knowledge of an ideal judge, Theodore L. Strimple, who graduated from the office of prosecuting attorney, Madison W. Beacom, careful and considerate, James Lawrence, of whom we have spoken, George H. Schwam, of good legal mind and from good family stock, Henry B. Chapman, whose ability as a judge was demonstrated, who after leaving the bench practiced law with Hon. Paul Howland until his death, Harvey R. Keeler, who came to the bench after serving as prosecuting attorney, Frederick L. Taft, and J. M. Shallenberger, who served by appointment, the former until his death a member of the firm of Smith, Taft and Arter, and the latter having served as district judge in the Philippines, George B. Solders, able and fearless, Chas. J. Estep, and S. S. Ford, who were a credit to the bench, T. K. Dissette, who left the ministry for the law, an orator of note and a creditable judge, Alfred W. Lamson and Gershomm Barber of the earlier judges, and Conway W. Noble and Henry McKinney, also of an earlier date, Walter C. Ong, and Frank E. Dellenbough, the latter having dropped away from Plato's standard and in endeavoring to "gratify a friend" fell from grace and was disbarred by the Circuit Court while serving as a Judge of the Common Pleas, are names that come to mind in vivid remembrance as we write of the bench and bar of Cleveland.

Two of the earlier judges that have not been mentioned were John C. Hutchins and E. J. Blandin. Both of these would deserve a prominent place in any history of the bench and bar of Cleveland. Judge Hutchins, one of the founders of the Cleveland Bar Association, and a present member after fifty years of activity, Judge Blandin, one of the originators and promoters of the Federal plan of city government, who engaged in a joint debate with Hon. Theodore E. Burton, which brought out a large meeting in a congressional campaign, and added to the fame of both contestants.

Two members of the Cleveland bar have served as members of the President's cabinet at Washington. James R. Garfield, son of President Garfield, who was a member of President Roosevelt's cabinet, and Newton D. Baker, who served as Secretary of War under President Wilson.

The office of justice of the peace in the Township of Cleveland was abolished when the Municipal Court was established. The justices of Cleveland Township were usually members of the bar. Among them were John Brown, Wm. J. Hart, Robert T. Morrow, Edward H. Bohm, Levi F. Bauder, Frederick M. Nellis, John P. Green, and Thomas E. Greene, the last named now serving on the bench of the Municipal Court.

This court has now grown with the increase of the city until there are now sixteen judges. John P. Dempsey is chief justice. The other judges are William B. Beebe, Thomas E. Greene, David Moylan, Samuel H. Silbert, Charles L. Selzer, Alva R. Corlett, F. L. Stevens, Joseph F. Sawicki, Virgil J. Terrell, Stanley L. Orr, Lee E. Skeel, Mary B. Grossman, Oscar C. Bell, Martin L. Sweeney, and Bradley Hull. Peter J. Henry is clerk, and Martin Thumm, bailiff, which latter office corresponds to that of sheriff in the Common Pleas Court. A former chief justice of this court, whose record as a judge was good, while holding a position as judge was tried for murder growing out of an escapade connected with the night life of the city. He was acquitted of this charge but was immediately indicted and tried for perjury in connection with the murder trial. He was convicted and is now serving a sentence in the penitentiary. This judge was William H. McGannon. It is not pleasant to record this fact connected with the history of this court except to note that the prosecution was aided by the Cleveland Bar Association thus showing that the members of the Cleveland bar are active in condemning malfeasance among its members and are intent upon maintaining a high standard, and desire to show the community that neither place, position nor power, can shield wrong doing.

The bar of Cleveland has grown from one lawyer at the beginning of the nineteenth century, Samuel Huntington, to 500 in the '70s, 800 in the '80s, and a little fewer than 2,000 at the present time. Of this great number mention has been made largely of those who have held and are holding judicial positions. Even if we should extend this chapter beyond a reasonable limit some would be omitted who deserve mention. We can only touch here and there in a brief final summary. William H. Boyd, of the firm of Boyd, Cannon, Brooks and Wickham, whose high position at the bar is due to a successful career, that no judicial position could enhance, and who came to Cleveland to make his start, Harry Payor, of the firm of Payor, Winch, Karsh and Minshall, who served in a public way by acting as assistant to Law Director Newton D. Baker, and who has achieved success by the careful preparation of his cases and a rare genius for presenting them to the court and jury, Paul Howland of the original firm of Chapman and Howland, who after serving several terms in Congress, has by preference devoted himself to the law, declining flattering offers outside of its domain, J. H. Hogsett, of the firm of Tolles, Hogsett, Ginn and Morley, who is eminently fitted for the bench but has never sought a place thereon, and the other members of the firm of whom the same could be said, L. J. Grossman, who has represented in the courts of Cleve-

land a multitude of leading business firms of New York City, and whose firm is Grossman and Grossman, Joe G. Fogg, and William L. David, well grounded in the law, able and safe as counselors and advocates, Judge Pierre White, who resigned from the Municipal Court bench, and John A. Cline, who served the county as prosecuting attorney, whose arguments are rapier thrusts, Frank N. Wilcox, of kindly memory, whose life was devoted to the law, his family and friends, and who refused a place on the bench, Owen N. Wilcox, a son, whose practice is now confined to preparing briefs for the reviewing courts, John Fackler, the fearless, George B. Harris, always interesting, who served as president of the State Bar Association, former Lieut.-Gov. Francis W. Treadway, of the firm of Treadway and Marlatt, who exemplifies in his life high ideals, are some of those who come to mind as we write.

It will be noticed that in our discussion of the bench and bar of Cleveland thus far, no mention has been made of the part played by women. Their participation in the legal profession, to any marked degree, has been quite recent. In Mrs. W. A. Ingham's interesting work on "The Women of Cleveland," published in 1893, she only mentions one woman lawyer. The first woman to be admitted to the bar in Cleveland was Miss Gabrielle Stewart, the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. N. Coe Stewart. Miss Stewart was a talented and interesting and versatile young lady but did not engage in actual law practice. Mary Spargo Fraser is the woman mentioned in Mrs. Ingham's book. She practiced in the courts for many years practically alone so far as her sex was concerned. Mrs. Ingham says of her, in a paragraph, this much: "Mary S. Fraser, a lawyer, works constantly to forward the day when women shall have the franchise." That day has come and with it the participation of women in public affairs to a constantly increasing extent and in the legal profession in the same ratio. The Cleveland directory gives the names of seventeen women lawyers engaged in the practice of law at the present time. More than that, they are represented on the bench, and so far as Cleveland is concerned the new order is found to be of benefit. Mrs. Marie G. Galleher gives her attention largely to specializing as a consultant in domestic relations. There is a law firm composed of women under the title of Marco and Marco. The members are Helen M. Marco and Marguerite Marco. The most conspicuous woman member of the Cleveland bar is Judge Florence Allen. Miss Allen had served for some years as an assistant in the office of the prosecuting attorney of the county and had there shown marked ability. At the first election under the new franchise amendment to the Constitution she became a candidate for judge of the Court of Common Pleas and was elected by a very large majority. It is no idle compliment to say that she at once took high rank and that the administration of justice in the city and county was greatly improved by her presence on the bench. After serving as judge of the Common Pleas long enough to demonstrate her ability she was elected and is now serving as judge of the Supreme Court of the State of Ohio.

At the same election, (1923), Miss Mary B. Grossman was elected judge of the Municipal Court of Cleveland. Miss Grossman was elected after practicing in the Municipal, State and United States courts. Another conspicuous member of the Cleveland bar is Miss Irene Nungesser for whom many predict a brilliant future. Miss Nungesser is assistant United States District Attorney. Another should be mentioned in this connection, Miss Eva L. Jaffa, Assistant County Prosecuting Attorney, who is not a figure head in the office but actively engaged in the trial of cases. This field of the law so recently invaded by women will no doubt find their numbers increased from year to year. There are from twenty to twenty-five women students in the Cleveland Law School alone and no doubt the numbers in other schools are in the same proportion.

CHAPTER XXXI

CLEVELAND'S PHYSICIANS AND SURGEONS, MEDICAL COLLEGES, CLINICS AND HOSPITALS

"This is the way physicians mend or end us,
Secundum artem, but although we sneer
In health, when ill we call them to attend us,
Without the least propensity to jeer."
—Byron.

As we have said, Cleveland had a United States senator before it had a doctor. Dr. David Long was the first physician to locate in Cleveland. He was born in Washington County, New York, in 1787 and came to Cleveland in 1810 at the age of twenty-three. At this time he was the only doctor in Cuyahoga County. His arrival was hailed with joy because Cleveland was a very unhealthy neighborhood and the little settlement was suffering from fever and ague, and typhus fever, and other maladies of a kindred nature. Doctor Long was a successful practitioner, a typical pioneer, and became prominent in the civic life of the community. His visits were made on horseback over a wide extent of territory, by day and by night, through the forests of the Western reserve. When on a visit to a patient at Black River he learned of Hull's surrender of Detroit and he rode to Cleveland, twenty-eight miles, in two hours and a quarter to notify the people. To appreciate this feat a knowledge of the condition of the forest roads is essential. He was in continuous medical practice for thirty years. He was elected county commissioner when the contest between Newburgh and Cleveland for the selection of the county seat was on, as we have related, and his election settled the contest in favor of Cleveland. He served as a surgeon in the army in the War of 1812 and won a lasting fame and at his death left an honored memory. He died in 1851 at the age of sixty-four.

An early physician who won a high reputation as a practitioner and a citizen was Dr. Edwin W. Cowles, who came to Cleveland in 1832. On the year of his arrival an incident that tested the mettle of the young doctor occurred. A boat called the "Henry Clay" arrived at the dock at the foot of Superior Street, from Detroit. As was usual on such occasions a large crowd collected, for the arrival of a vessel was an "event" in the community. The captain came on deck and announced to the people assembled that Asiatic cholera had broken out among passengers and crew and said: "For God's sake send a doctor aboard." He said there were several dead and many sick. The crowd scattered and a messenger hurried to the office of Doctor Cowles. The doctor responded quickly and ministered to the sick and dying. A meeting of the citizens was held and it was voted to order the boat away, only Doctor Cowles and Thomas P. May voting in the negative, and the Henry Clay was obliged to leave. Doctor Cowles volunteered, against the advice of many friends, who considered it sure death, to accompany the boat on its return. He entered the charnel ship and remained until everything possible was done to relieve the sick and the

dying. He was a great abolitionist in the days when that was an unpopular postion, was the first member of the "Old Liberty Guard" of Cleveland, but died just before the abolition of slavery, which was the great desire of his heart. Doctor Cowles was the father of Edwin Cowles of Cleveland Leader fame.

One of the most famous of Cleveland's early physicians was Dr. Jared P. Kirtland, of whom we have spoken in the chapter on Rockport. He was an honor to any community. He was born at Wallingford, Connecticut, in 1795. At the age of fifteen he came to Ohio with his parents, who

Dr. David Long

settled in Poland Township. His father was a general agent of the Connecticut Land Company. The father early decided that his son should be a doctor and sent him to the famous medical school of Doctor Rush at Philadelphia to be educated. He came back to Poland, Mahoning County, and engaged in the practice of medicine. While engaged in the practice of his profession as a country physician he cultivated and acquired a taste for natural science and for twenty years was an eager student of animal and vegetable life. His researches were published under the patronage of the Boston Historical Society and he became a high authority in that department of science. In 1838 he was appointed to the department of natural history in connection with the geological survey organized by the State of Ohio. He first held a chair in the Ohio Medical College at Cincinnati and then held the same position in the Cleveland Medical College. Of his life after he bought a residence in Rockport and engaged in fruit culture we

have spoken. He died in Rockport, December 10, 1877, at the age of eighty-four. The Kirtland Academy of Natural Science founded by him existed for many years in Cleveland.

Another physician of Cleveland became noted for his scientific researches, Dr. John H. Salisbury. He was of Welsh descent but was born in the State of New York. He graduated from the Albany Medical College in 1850. Like Doctor Kirtland he began the study of plant and animal life quite early and gave the benefit of his study to the public in printed articles. He became a member of many societies, including the American Association for the Advancement of Science, the Albany Institute, the Natural History Society of Montreal, Canada, the Philosophical Society of Great Britain, the American Antiquarian Society, the Western Reserve Historical Society, of which he was vice president, and many others. He won the first prize for the best essay on the "Anatomy and History of Plants." His published articles were legion. He began the study of microscopic medicine as early as 1849 and in 1858 began the study of alimentation, diphtheria, intermittent and remittant fevers, measles and other studies involving the use of the microscope. He came to Cleveland in 1864 and assisted in founding the Charity Hospital Medical College, where he gave lectures. He was president of the Institute of Micrology, and was at one time in charge of the state laboratory of New York.

Dr. John P. Robinson came to Ohio in 1832 and to Cleveland in 1862. His grandfather, of Scotch descent, fought under Braddock in the disastrous campaign before Fort Du Quesne, and throughout the Revolutionary war. Doctor Robinson graduated from the Vermont College of Medicine in 1831. In 1832 he began practice in Bedford, Ohio.

Dr. J. C. Sanders, among the early physicians, came naturally into the profession, as his father before him was a physician. He was born in Huron County. He graduated from the medical department of Western Reserve College under the teaching of Professors Kirtland, Dellamater, Ackley, Cassells, and St. John. He later studied in other schools. In 1856 he began practice in Cleveland, having an office on the Public Square. He was for twenty years a professor in the Cleveland Homeopathic College and was a contributor to medical journals.

Dr. Horace A. Ackley was said to be at the head of the medical profession in Cleveland in his day, and was one of the foremost surgeons on the Western Reserve. He was eccentric and attracted a great deal of public notice. Mr. O. J. Hodge relates in his memoirs that when Dr. Proctor Thayer and another young doctor were arrested for stealing a body from Erie Street Cemetery, Ackley appeared in Police Court and assumed all responsibility. He said to the court that the thing to do was to fine him and not the boys, for they did just what he told them to do; that the body was that of a pauper from the Poor House, that he had no friends and his body was justly forfeited for the benefit of the living. Mr. Hodge relates another story of Doctor Ackley regarding the man for whom he had set a limb, who objected to the fee of $10. All right, said the doctor, I will put it back where it was and it will not cost you anything. As the doctor seriously arranged for the second operation, the man, saying he would not have that done for $100, changed front and paid the bill.

Dr. Henry J. Herrick studied medicine in the office of Dr. M. L. Brooks. He was employed at the United States Marine Hospital before the Civil war. In 1862 he entered the army as assistant surgeon of the Seventh Ohio Volunteer Infantry. From 1865 to 1868 he occupied the chair of obstetrics and diseases of women and children in the medical department of the University of Wooster. Doctor Herrick was at one time the defendant in a malpractice case and was ably defended by Stevenson

Burke. Dr. M. L. Brooks was the star witness. This case received much attention as it involved the reputation of a young school girl. Through the able defense of Judge Burke and the frank and lucid testimony of Doctor Brooks the case was won for the defendant. Doctor Herrick ranked as one of the leading physicians and surgeons of Cleveland.

Dr. William J. Scott, another prominent physician of Cleveland, was born in Culpeper County, Virginia, in 1822, and came to Ohio with his parents in 1830. He worked on a farm until twenty-one, studied medicine at Cleveland Medical College and Starling Medical College, at Columbus, where he graduated in 1853. He practiced medicine in Franklin County, came to Cleveland and was connected with Charity Hospital Medical College, which after a time became the Medical Department of the University of Wooster. Doctor Scott stood high in the profession and in the community as a citizen. His practice was never limited to good pay clients. Once when called to attend a charity patient, or one of doubtful pay, he was cautioned about going, being told that he would get nothing. His reply was that they needed his services in that family and that he was not working altogether for money, he wanted a big funeral when he died. He was much in demand as an expert witness in law suits involving medical knowledge, and cross examiners found him a hard problem. In a prominent suit he was under examination by an attorney, who was given to flourish and high sounding phrases. It had to do with a case of dropsy and its treatment. The lawyer, rising to his feet, said: "Now, Doctor, suppose an incision was made so and so, and a tube was inserted so and so," with other explanatory matter given in a high key, "now Doctor, what would you think of that operation?" Having completed the question, he dropped into his seat as a dramatic climax. "I think it would let the water out," said the doctor in a quiet voice. Doctor Scott was connected with the Cleveland Medical College, and his picture adorns the walls of the office. He was a member of the Ohio State Medical Association, the American Medical Association, the American Pharmaceutical Society, the Franklin County Medical Association, was president of the Cleveland Academy of Medicine, the Cuyahoga County Medical Society, and the Ohio State Medical Society.

The Cleveland Medical College, now the Western Reserve School of Medicine, was organized in 1843 and began with sixty-seven students. It became the Medical Department of Western Reserve College by vote of the trustees in 1844. At first it occupied rented quarters. The faculty subscribed and borrowed money after a time and built at Erie (East Ninth) and St. Clair streets. The total cost of the building was, with the equipment, $15,000. The present building on the same site was the gift of Mr. John L. Woods, a successful lumber dealer of the city, and his statue now adorns the reception hall of the building. The cost was $240,000 and when built was one of the finest medical school buildings in the country. It was dedicated March 8, 1887. The first woman graduate was Dr. Nancy Clark, who graduated in 1852, and who was one of the first women to enter the medical profession in the country. Five more women graduated in 1854 and 1856 and no more women were received as students until 1879. This is now the only medical college in the city. Since its organization, including the schools of which it is the successor, it has graduated over 4,000 students. These figures are given from a brief outline of the activities of the school by F. C. Waite.

The school is supported by endowment and special contributions, and the income from tuition and fees, which latter only cover 20 per cent of the current budget. The endowment of the school is now some $2,000,000.

The Perry-Payne family, J. L. Woods and H. M. Hanna are mentioned in the annual catalogue as liberal donors.

The catalogue also states that in February, 1922, Mr. Samuel Mather undertook to provide, personally, the funds for the erection of the buildings of the New Medical School, the cost of which has been estimated at $2,500,000. These are situated on the combined school and hospital site of about twenty acres, adjacent to the present University Campus. The work is under way and will be completed by the time this history is printed. Mr. Samuel Mather holds, and is deserving of, the title of "The First Citizen of Cleveland."

On the walls of the present Medical School Building office are oil paintings of the following men, which include many of the prominent physicians and surgeons identified with the history of medicine and surgery in Cleveland. These include Drs. Jared P. Kirtland, John Henry Lowman, Jacob James Delamater, John L. Cassells, Henry Swift Upson, John Delamater, Henry Kirk Cushing, Samuel St. John, Horace A. Ackley, Proctor Thayer, John Bennett, Isaac N. Hines, Edward Fitch Cushing, Henry Justus Herrick, Jacob Laisy, Charles B. Parker, Dudley P. Allen, William J. Scott, Gustav C. E. Weber, Hunter Holmes Powell, Benjamin L. Millikin, and there are busts of Noah Worcester and Proctor Thayer. The first faculty of the college consisted of Drs. John Delamater, Jared P. Kirtland, Horace A. Ackley, J. L. Cassells, Noah Worcester, Samuel St. John, and Jacob J. Delamater.

While these names will call to mind the history of medicine and surgery in the past in suggestive power, the names of the instructors of the present, numbering some 160, include many who have added luster to the profession and done much for the advancement of medical science in the world. Among them are Drs. George Coates Ashmun, William Thompson Corlett, John Pascal Sawyer, Frank Emory Bunts, Carl August Hamann, Charles Francis Hoover, George Washington Crile, Torald Sollman, Frederick Clayton Waite, George Neil Stewart, Roger Griswold Perkins, Thomas Wingate Todd, Henry John Gerstenberger, Howard Thomas Karsner, William Evans Bruner, Carl John Wiggers, William Henry Humiston, and Arthur Holbrook Bill.

There are now 2,000 physicians and surgeons in the City of Cleveland and while as in the past there are many of outstanding prominence, yet the necessity of specializing has changed the manner of estimating so that we speak of individuals as leaders in certain lines. The great army of today, in the hospitals and in the homes, are dealing with the ills that flesh is heir to, as did Doctor Long, the solitary physician, who, with his saddle bags, traversed the forests in the beginning. Great advancement has been made. The period of human life has been extended, much unnecessary suffering has been eliminated.

The college Alumni Association includes all the graduates of the Cleveland Medical College, the School of Medicine of Western Reserve University; the Charity Hospital Medical College, the Medical Department of Wooster University, and the Medical Department of Ohio Wesleyan University (known also as the Cleveland College of Physicians and Surgeons). Thus the past and the present of these schools are united. This great school, soon to have the facilities offered by the new buildings provided by the bounty of Samuel Mather, has under its care Lakeside Hospital on Lakeside Avenue. This is a private undenominational corporation with its board of trustees. It is supported in part by fees of patients, but the bulk comes from private contributions and endowments. This was completed in 1898 and has 195 ward beds. In the last year 6,205 patients were cared for.

St. Vincent (Charity) Hospital was opened in 1865. It has 300 beds, including 100 free beds. In the past year it cared for 6,475 patients. The City Hospital is entirely supported by the City of Cleveland. The Western Reserve Medical School by contract with the city "assumes entire responsibility for the professional work of the institution, and has full use of all of its facilities for teaching purposes." This hospital has 1,100 beds. There are for contagious diseases 200, tuberculosis 150, neurology and psychiatry 144, skin and venereal diseases 100, and general medicine and surgery 506. This hospital, a credit to the city, is modern. It has up-to-date laboratory facilities, a complete Xray equipment, an electro-cardiograph laboratory in the new building, with thirty-two stations, so that a cardiogram may be taken without transporting the patient to the instrument. The Western Reserve Medical School has the exclusive teaching privileges and nominates the staff of the Cleveland Maternity Hospital, which has sixty beds. In the past year there were 1,090 confinements in this hospital. Ground has been broken for a new maternity hospital and for a babies' hospital. These will be completed soon and are located on the campus of the university. In the hospitals mentioned, including St. Vincent, which like the rest, is under the care of the Western Reserve Medical College, there are more than 1,200 beds, with over 20,000 patients.

An important adjunct to the work of this school is the dispensary at Lakeside Hospital. This is supported in part by the Huntington Dispensary Fund and in part by the appropriations made from time to time by the board of trustees of the hospital. There is nothing that reflects so much credit on the City of Cleveland and its citizenry as the multitude of endowments established by their generosity. At the Lakeside Dispensary during the past year the total number of visits by patients in the day clinic were 109,000, and in the night clinic over 13,000. The Maternity Dispensary of Western Reserve University and Maternity Hospital is located in the Hospital Building. It has eight pre-natal dispensaries, located at 2509 East Thirty-fifth Street, 2749 Woodhill Road, 2317 Lorain Avenue, the Alta House, 3582 East Forty-ninth Street, the Goodrich House, 2573 East Fifty-fifth Street and 12718 St. Clair Avenue. Eighteen nurses assigned by the University and Maternity Hospital devote their entire time to the care of patients. The Babies' Dispensary and Hospital on East Thirty-fifth Street has a milk laboratory connected with it. Its staff consists of a medical director, one physician, fifteen assistant physicians, a superintendent of nurses, and seven nurses, who serve also as social workers. During the past year there were 5,388 patients.

Among the leading hospitals of the city are Mt. Sinai, St. Alexis, St. John's, St. Luke's, Lutheran Hospital, Glenville, Carnegie, and the United States Marine Hospital (United States Public Health Service) in addition to those we have named. The Huron Road Hospital, St. Clair, Grace, Winsor, Nottingham, Fairmount, Euclid Avenue, Fairview, Flower, Provident, Rainbow, Rosemary, Emergency, Cosmopolitan, add to the list. There are the Hough Maternity Hospital, St. Anns, East Seventy-ninth Hospital, with a maternity annex, and others of a like nature. The Eye, Ear, Nose and Throat Clinic, the Orthopædic Institute, the Oxley Home, the Euclid Creek Sanitarium, the Hydropathic Rest Clinic, play an important part in the treatment of the sick and ailing. There are a number of private institutions, the Joanna Private Hospital, the Prospect Private Hospital, are among them. The Evangelic Deaconess Hospital on Pearl Road, recently established, is doing excellent work. The Sanitarium of Doctor McNamara, and the Neal Institute are other institutions doing hospital work in special lines. The Welfare Association for Jewish Children may be classed with the others named. It will be of interest to note

that in many if not all of the large industrial plants of the city there are "first aid" hospital departments for the benefit of employes who may be injured or taken ill while in the employ of their various companies.

Perhaps the most famous surgeon of the past in Cleveland was Dr. G. C. E. Weber, whom we have mentioned as connected with the Cleveland Medical College. He spent his last days in a beautiful home in Willoughby Township, Lake County, overlooking the Chagrin River valley. Like Doctor Scott he gave of his genius to the poor as well as to the rich, and did not refuse a call because of the inability of a family to pay. His practice took him often into remote townships and it was an event to have Doctor Weber drive into town with his handsome team of black horses to attend a critical case, extract a bullet, set a limb, or consult with the

St. Alexis Hospital

local physician. His coming was hailed with joy, believing that it meant a life was saved, and in many cases that was undoubtedly the result.

Drs. Augustus and William A. Knowlton, the latter still living at the age of eighty-five, were practicing physicians in the county for many years, the former until his death and the latter until his retirement a few years ago. Their father, Dr. William Knowlton, was a skilled physician and surgeon before them. These sons, like their father, became enured to the hardships of the country physician in what was designated by Mr. Kerruish as the mud era. Dr. William A. Knowlton came to Cleveland in 1890. He had practiced as a country physician for a quarter of a century, living in Brecksville, but practicing in the surrounding towns as well. He read medicine in his brother's office at Berea, attended and was graduated from the medical department of the University of Wooster and also received a diploma from the medical department of the Western Reserve University. After coming to Cleveland he held the chair of obstetrics in the medical department of the Wooster University and was chosen president of the Cleveland Medical Association. He is a member of the Ohio State Medical Association. It may be added that he was a soldier in the Civil war, entering as a private and coming out as a captain. He was wounded in the service and still suffers from the wound. Probably few physicians in the

county had so large an acquaintance as he in the days when he was in active practice.

About fifty years ago Dr. F. J. Weed, who received his training as a surgeon under Doctor Weber, began practice with an office on Church Street on the West Side. He became dean of the medical department of the University of Wooster, was visiting surgeon at Lakeside (the Old Marine) and Charity hospitals. His practice grew and he associated with him in the office Dr. J. G. Gehring, a fine physician and scholar. Dr. F. E. Bunts was next taken in as an assistant, then Doctor Merz, and the staff continued for some time as Weed, Gehring, Bunts, and Merz. They did much casualty surgery, that is in connection with accidents in the large manufacturing plants of the city, general surgery, medical practice and specializing to some extent in gynecology or diseases peculiar to women. When the Casualty Insurance companies began to insure manufacturing plants, this office became the official medical representative of the companies. To know something of the practice this brought to the staff aside from their general work, it should be related that, representing some 40,000 employes, there were often fifteen or twenty cases daily. Under the strain Doctor Gehring's health failed and he was compelled to drop out. It should be said of him that after dropping out of Cleveland medical history, he went to Maine and there established at Bethel a famous institution for the treatment of nervous and psychic disorders.

After Doctor Gehring left, Doctor Bunts was promoted from assistant to a full fledged member of the staff and as the large amount of work required another assistant in his place he was given authority to select a man. He chose Dr. George W. Crile. Doctor Crile says he was taken in as office dog at $50 per month. From Church Street the office was moved to 380 Pearl Street (now West Twenty-fifth Street). Here each member of the staff had his own horse and buggy.

A sad blow came to this historic staff in 1895 when Doctor Weed was taken with pneumonia and died. He was much loved and respected and the community suffered a distinct loss. After his death, Doctors Bunts and Crile practiced individually, but they kept the original office and shared the expenses equally. Then Dr. J. C. Lower was taken in. During its West Side history this office had a record of over 25,000 accident cases. In 1897 the office was removed to the East Side in the Osborn Building. In the Spanish-American war, all the office staff went to the front, Doctor Bunts with Troop A and became its commander, Doctor Crile was on General Garretfson's staff, and Doctor Lower went to the Philippines. After the war others were added to the office staff, Dr. H. G. Sloan, Dr. T. P. Shupe, and Doctor Osmond.

When the World war came, the entire office went to the front as before. It is impossible in a short chapter to give even an outline of their services on the battle front.

The Clinic Building at Euclid and East Ninety-third Street is an outgrowth of the original office founded by Doctor Weed. This attractive and convenient building, designed by the architect of the world-famous Clinic Building of the Mayos, at Rochester, Minnesota, was built by Drs. George W. Crile, F. E. Bunts, W. E. Lower and John Phillips. The cost was about $600,000. The main building is 76 by 120 feet. It is supplemented by smaller ones that have arisen since this was dedicated and its capacity ascertained. At the dedication, which occurred February 21, 1921, there were present 500 physicians of note, and among them Dr. William J. Mayo, who delivered an interesting address. Among the advantages of this clinic will be the giving of higher training to young physicians entering the profession. It is a place where the general practitioner "can send his

patients for diagnostic survey." At the head is Dr. George W. Crile, "the master surgeon."

While this clinic is established as a private enterprise, Doctor Crile has taken steps to perpetuate it by establishing a foundation to the end that it eventually becomes a public institution and is never changed from its original purpose, after the present managers are gone. There is already something over $100,000 in this fund. Doctor Crile became known internationally at the head of the Lakeside Hospital Unit in France during the World war, but his fame was a national one before that time. He graduated from the medical department of Wooster University, studied also in Europe, was professor of Clinical Surgery in the medical school of Western Reserve University, when he resigned to devote his time more fully as the head of the work in the new Clinic Building. Dr. Elliott Cutler, the successor of Doctor Crile in Lakeside Hospital, is a distinct acquisition to the medical profession in Cleveland. He entered the World war at the head of the Harvard Unit in France, was commissioned captain when America entered, promoted to major and put in charge of a base hospital, and has been given a medal by Congress for his work while at the hospital at Boulogne.

In connection with the Clinic Building it is appropriate to mention another private enterprise that will be of great benefit to the profession in Cleveland. A new Medical Building has just been completed costing $1,250,000. It is located on Huron Road in the downtown section and to be rented only to physicians, surgeons, and dentists, except the ground floor, which will be devoted to an elaborate drug store establishment. This building is finely appointed. The manager is L. A. Whitman. It is called the Medical Central Building. The advantages of such a building to the medical profession in Cleveland will be apparent to those familiar with the work.

Not a single hospital in Cleveland is self-sustaining, only 27 per cent of the patients pay full fare. They are a part of the charities that call for annual contributions. The response in the city has never been niggardly and a large fund is raised for the various charities. From the Clinic Hospital at Eighty-eighth Street and Euclid, with its fifty beds, ten regular nurses and three aids, fifteen visiting physicians, with Dr. Paul Beach at the head, we turn to the new twelve-story City Hospital Building, the largest in Ohio, capable of caring for 575 patients, and built at a cost of $4,500,000, with the equipment we have referred to, and there is a mantling pride that comes to us in the contemplation of both.

The hospital growth has kept pace with that of the city, and eyes are peering into the future to maintain this standard. Two hundred and fifty thousand dollars has been expended in increasing the capacity of Charity Hospital. Mount Sinai, built at a cost of nearly $600,000, has been given $100,000 since, by a Cleveland citizen, for a dispensary, to be founded in memory of the donor's mother, and the Cleveland Homeopathic Hospital Society have bought four acres in the Forest Hill tract of John D. Rockefeller, as a site for a $700,000 hospital. The society has already an endowment of $250,000 from Daniel Rhodes, and $115,000 from J. H. Wade. It was announced in the newspapers that the building would begin in 1894. It was also intimated that the site was purchased at so low a figure that the deal in reality carried with it a large contribution.

St. Luke's Hospital on Carnegie was founded by the Methodist Episcopal Church, and its superintendent is Rev. Ward B. Pickands. It is supported in part by contributions from the various Methodist churches.

St. Alexis on Broadway has long been famous. It enlarged some years ago and at the dedication of the new building there were present besides

Bishop Horstman, Senator M. A. Hanna and Mayor Tom L. Johnson, and a large company. Aside from Doctor Crile, the most notable person connected with the hospital in the past was Mother (Sister) Leonarda. She had both titles, and as a hospital manager had few equals. She was much beloved and at her death a society was formed to perpetuate her memory and bear her name. From this, others came into being and took the name, and it became a synonym for goodness.

We shall not attempt in this chapter to do more than speak of a few of the 2,000 present doctors and the many that have gone before. We may dodge here and there and that is all. Dr. Donald McIntosh came to Cleveland in 1818 and his practice, while it lasted, was in competition with Doctor Long. He had a reputation for profanity that was known and discussed in the community. Squire Hudson, of Hudson, a very pious deacon, was taken sick and by some crossing of the lines Doctor McIntosh was called instead of Doctor Long. The doctor's medicine was so unpleasant to the taste that the deacon balked and refused to take it, whereupon in a fury the doctor said: "Die then and go to hell." This emphatic language so impressed the sick man that he took the medicine and got well. Doctor McIntosh soon opened a tavern where the Cleveland Hotel is now located, and probably gave up practice altogether. He was given to horse racing, and was killed from being thrown from a running horse.

Dr. H. F. Biggar, Jr., was for years on the staff of the Huron Road Hospital and was in 1896 in the British Marine Service as transport surgeon. He gained much notoriety from his close personal friendship to John D. Rockefeller, being his personal physician for many years. Dr. P. J. Byrne was born in Cleveland, graduated from the medical department of Western Reserve University, was visiting physician at St. John's Hospital and served as county coroner for five years. Dr. D. B. Smith was for many years in the public eye. In his work as instructor in the medical college he taught 10,000 different students. He was for some time president of the board of education of the City of Cleveland.

We have referred to the present medical college in Cleveland as the lineal descendant of all. The Homeopathic College was organized in 1850 and its first building located on Prospect Street, near Ontario, on an upper floor. Some time after, the building was attacked by a mob and badly torn to pieces. The occasion of the riot was the finding of a body in the dissecting room supposed to have been stolen from a city cemetery. The first professors of the new school were Drs. Edwin C. Wetherell, Lansing Briggs, Alfred H. Burritt, Lewis Dodge, Hamilton Smith, and Jehu Brainard. In 1851 twelve students composed the graduating class. Dr. H. F. Biggar, in a journal article, relates that when he came to Cleveland in 1864 the college was located in the Haymarket (old Ohio Street), the aristocratic precincts of "Commercial Hill," where every second house was either a saloon or a bawdy house, the rendezvous of toughs, pickpockets and murderers, the very worst slum of Cleveland. In the faculty were Profs. John Ellis, A. O. Blair, J. C. Sanders, R. F. Humiston, G. F. Turrill, T. P. Wilson, and S. R. Beckwith. Professor Humiston was of the Humiston Institute. This institute in 1868 was located on the Heights, south of the city, and was purchased by the faculty for a college and hospital. The name was then changed from the Western Homeopathic College to the Cleveland Homeopathic Hospital College. Added to the faculty were Drs. H. F. Biggar, N. Schneider, L. W. Sapp, and H. L. Ambler.

In 1871 the college was located in Plymouth Church at the corner of Prospect and Oak Place (East Eighth Street). The professors were Jehu Brainard, George W. Barnes, A. O. Blair, J. C. Sanders, N. Schneider, H. F. Biggar, H. H. Baxter, S. A. Boynton, G. J. Jones, C. H. Von Tagen,

E. R. Taylor, W. E. Saunders, W. F. Hocking, G. O. Spence and G. M. Barber, lecturer on medical jurisprudence, and H. B. Van Norman, lecturer on hygiene.

In 1890 there was a rupture in the faculty. This was due to differences as to the administration, educationally and financially. As has been said: "Some were partly right—all were in the wrong." Two colleges grew out of this difference. The offshoot, the Cleveland Medical College, after a year, built a college on Bolivar Street, and about the same time the other division, styled the Cleveland Homeopathic Medical College, opened its new building on Huron Street. The next year its name was changed to the Cleveland University of Medicine and Surgery. The building on Huron was built from funds donated, at a cost of $50,000. The building was under the direction of Dr. Stanley Hall.

These colleges were later affiliated, and this was high tide in the history of homeopathy in Cleveland. The faculty in 1896 was: Dr. W. A. Phillips, dean, and then Dr. G. J. Jones, Drs. John C. Sanders, T. P. Wilson, D. H. Beckwith, G. W. Spencer, J. Richey Horner, A. B. Schneider, E. O. Adams, G. W. Gurnee, R. J. Cummer, H. L. Frost, William T. Miller, Hudson D. Bishop, W. E. Trego, N. T. B. Nobles, J. A. Lytle, B. B. Kimmel, James C. Wood, P. B. Roper, A. L. Waltz, F. W. Somers, E. H. Jewitt, William A. Phillips, B. B. Viets, H. W. Richmond, L. E. Siemon, G. H. Quay, W. H. Phillips, L. A. Noble, C. M. Thurston, G. W. Jones, D. J. Bryant, B. R. Burgner, Josephine M. Danforth, J. P. Sobey, G. R. Wilkins, E. O. Bonsteel, H. D. Fowler, H. F. Staples, Pauline H. Barton, H. R. Clark, R. F. Livermore, H. F. Ryder, Carl V. Schneider, H. Landon Taylor, Frieda E. Weiss, Denver H. Patterson, G. H. Benton, A. W. King, W. H. Loomis, Alice Butler, and A. G. Schnable. Judge Thomas S. Dunlap was lecturer on medical jurisprudence.

Several women members are noticed in the faculty list. Women students were excluded from the college classes until several years after the Civil war. In 1868 a woman's college was organized. Its location was the Flatiron Building at Prospect and Huron. Two years later, after some discussion, the Cleveland Homeopathic College opened its doors to women by a majority of one vote. Each one voting later declared that it was his vote that did it. The women then transferred their property to the larger college. The first woman's hospital was located on Webster Street. It was moved to Cedar, to Fairmount, and then to East One Hundredth Street. Drs. C. A. Seamon, Myra K. Merrick, Martha Canfield, Martha Stone, Kate Parsons, and Eliza Johnson Merrick were early women practitioners of note. Of a later date and of the present time we may mention Drs. Minabel Snow, Alice Butler, Clara K. Clendon, Eva F. Collins, Josephine Danforth, Mary V. Davidson, Viola J. Erlanger, Mabelle S. Gilbert, Mary C. Goodwin, Julia Egbert Hoover, Fannie C. Hutchins, Sarah Marcus, Eliza H. Patton, Margaret Rupert, Mary H. White, and many others.

It was just about the beginning of the twentieth century when the standardizing of all medical colleges in the United States and Canada was brought about and all were discontinued in Cleveland except the School of Medicine of the Western Reserve University. Earlier than this, however, as Doctor Biggar states in his "Fragments of History," the surgeon was also a physician. He was physician, surgeon and dentist, but as Doctor Biggar says, thes pecialist is a better specialist for having been a general practitioner. The specialist of this day is a natural result of more systematic and enlarged opportunities coming with the greater development of medical science, and the human race are benefited by his experience and special devotion.

There are 1,100 dentists in Cleveland, and great changes have come

about since the days when Doctor Long pulled teeth along with his general practice in pioneer days. The relation of the condition of the teeth to the general health is now carefully studied, and the X-ray discloses what was before hidden to the practitioner. There are twenty-eight dental laboratories in the city. There are seven dermatologists and twenty-four chiropodists licensed and practicing in the city. There are seventy-three chiropractors and nearly the same number of osteopathic physicians in the city. The Roscoe Osteopathic Clinic is advertised as a group functioning as one physician. This is located on Euclid. There are 100 Christian Science practitioners. Closely allied with the medical practice in Cleveland are the opticians and optometrists, who number sixty-nine. These do not include many specialists who are regular graduates from the general medical colleges but confine their practice to special lines.

A pleasant fact to record in the history of the medical profession of Cleveland is that of an arrangement agreed upon and carried out during the World war. A committee of the Academy of Medicine visited the office of every doctor who had gone to the war and posted a notice asking each caller to notify the physician whom they finally employed of this fact, to the end that the family of the soldier physician should get 40 per cent of the fees collected for medical service.

As we close this chapter in outline of our subject we are conscious that to quite an extent in these latter days the individual is lost in the larger survey of the whole. There are many young physicians who, today, have performed and are performing operations in surgery and successfully treating ailments, that in pioneer days would have made them famous. Dr. Harry C. Barr, on the staff of Grace Hospital, is one who is from a family of physicians and who comes within the knowledge of the writer as deserving special mention; also Dr. L. Moore, chief of staff of the same hospital. We have not mentioned among the earlier physicians Dr. Charles F. Dutton, who was a surgeon in the Union army and for seventeen years professor of medicine and surgery in the Cleveland Medical College. Dr. Alexander W. Wheeler, son of Dr. John Wheeler, who came to Cleveland in 1846, was particularly prominent in his day. He was president of the Homeopathic College, was wealthy and aristocratic, and his practice among the cultured and prominent people of the city at one time was almost exclusive.

Cleveland has never been a good field for the so-called "quacks." In 1835 the Cleveland Herald published a notice that Dr. Samuel Underhill and Dr. W. F. Otis had associated themselves in business and were prepared to do marvelous things. These practitioners did not attract patients, and they turned their attention to the publication of a Socialist newspaper, which did not long endure.

Two notices appeared in the newspapers of the city that deserve a place in this history. In the Cleveland Plain Dealer of May 5, 1924, occurs this article:

"Lakeside to Mark Place Where Unit Landed

"May 14th will see the marking of another historic spot in Rouen, France, the town where Joan of Arc was burned at the stake. A tablet will be erected on the stone quay where the Lakeside Hospital Unit of Cleveland, first United States Army detachment to arrive in France, landed seven years ago.

Dr. George W. Crile of the Cleveland Clinic, who organized the unit and served as its surgical director, sails for Rouen, Wednesday, to help the mayor arrange the memorial dedication. Dr. William E. Lower, also of

the clinic, Dr. Henry L. Sanford, Cleveland physician, and United States Ambassador Myron T. Herrick are to participate in the ceremony. Doctor Lower was one of the unit's commanders, and Doctor Sanford was a captain. The occasion will be a reunion for both the Clevelanders and townspeople, for when the unit arrived an association of Rouen home owners was formed to make homes for the Lakeside physicians and nurses. Doctor Crile and his party will present the tablet to Rouen on behalf of Base Hospital No. 4, as the Lakeside organization was known in army records. The memorial was designed by William J. Brownlow, staff artist of the unit, who is now photographer and surgical draftsman for the Cleveland Clinic. The 200 officers, men, and nurses of the Lakeside unit had been in army training hardly more than twenty days when they landed in Rouen May 25, 1917.

"The mobilization order brought the personnel to the Union Station in Cleveland, May 6th, eight days after the order was issued. Many of the enlistment papers were filled out on the train enroute to New York. Not a uniform had been issued or a drill command shouted when the volunteers sailed on the British steamer Orduna May 8th. Uniforms were passed out on ship, only to be repacked, and drill begun, only to be discontinued, when the danger of submarines made it imperative that the ship continue with as little sign of military activity as possible. King George and Queen Mary welcomed the Americans before they went to France, most of them to serve until the end of the war. Letter files of the Cleveland Clinic show that Doctor Crile was not only the organizer of the first surgical unit to reach France as a part of the United States Army, but that he organized the Lakeside Hospital Unit of Western Reserve, the first American university hospital corps to reach France after the outbreak of the war in 1914. It sailed December 28, 1914. Doctor Crile, according to his file of correspondence with Surgeon General W. C. Gorgas, also organized the first base hospital unit to be given trial mobilization in the United States before her entry into the war."

From the Cleveland News, May 5, 1924, we quote:

"Will Observe Hospital Day

"The birthday of Florence Nightingale, founder of modern nursing, will be observed May 12th by Cleveland hospitals, which will unite in celebration of National Hospital Day.

"P. J. McMillan, superintendent of the City Hospital, said Hospital Day is an innovation, inasmuch as the operation of a modern hospital has always been more or less of a mystery to the public. Hospitals have stocks of groceries more plentiful than the average grocery store. They also have kitchens and dining rooms that serve more persons than the average hotel, and dry goods and household supplies of which a moderately large department store might well be proud. Hospitals are finishing schools for young practitioners who are compelled by law to serve a period of interneship before becoming physicians. They are also advanced educational institutions for nurses and experimental stations for the advancement of medical science."

CHAPTER XXXII

CLEVELAND NEWSPAPERS AND WRITERS

"The despot in his cabinet, engaged in forging new fetters for his subjects—the military chief, who dares contemplate employing the arms of his soldiery for the subversion of his country's liberties—the demagogue in the midst of his cabal, who, while fawning on and caressing the dear people, is seeking to abuse their confidence to the gratification of his own base ambition, or baser rapacity—all alike with the humbler enemies of social order and the supremacy of law, have an instinctive terror of a free, virtuous, able, and independent press."—Horace Greeley.

The fact that so many citizens are obsessed with the idea that they know just how a newspaper should be managed, and the fact that few do know the secret of successful journalism must account for the multitude of failures. It has been said that in the historic field the newspaper graveyard covers a tremendous area. Their history is hard to follow because the departed left no assets with which to raise tombstones giving the dates of the birth and death of the deceased. Cleveland has a large historical newspaper graveyard but probably not in excess of other localities. A newspaper reporter turned in an item about a man who had exceeded Doctor Tanner, who lived forty days without food. This man succeeded in living some forty-eight days without eating and in concluding the article the writer said: "We have been unable to learn what paper he was on, or running." There was in the early days a particularly strong craze for starting papers, but it is of those that live that history is most concerned.

Andrew Logan came to Cleveland and started the first paper. It was called the Cleveland Gazette and Commercial Register. The "plant" was a one-story cabin at the foot of Superior Street. The first number came out July 31, 1818. It was a weekly if circumstances permitted, otherwise it was a bi-monthly. It worried along for fifteen months. Eben D. Howe, a New Englander, started the Cleveland Herald as a weekly paper in 1819. He had the local field all to himself for thirteen years, then others came, but this paper had a history covering sixty-nine years. It was rather independent in politics at first but it soon veered toward Jacksonian and Jeffersonian democracy. Then the leading whigs induced Madison Kelley to start a rival, the Advertiser, which espoused the cause of the whigs. John W. Allen wrote the salutatory editorial. In 1832 this paper was sold to two men from Chagrin Falls, Horace Canfield and T. P. Spencer, who changed it into a strong democratic paper. Canfield and Spencer continued to publish this paper until 1841, when it was sold to Admiral N. and J. W. Gray. The Grays were Vermonters, neither one was a newspaper man. J. W. Gray was a lawyer, but he had the New England grit, was a hard worker, "clever and canny." In the meantime the Cleveland Herald had changed to be the champion organ of the whigs. The Grays changed the name of their paper to the Plain Dealer, or rather it was J. W. Gray, for in 1845 A. N. Gray withdrew and J. W. Gray was sole proprietor. He said he gave it the name of Plain Dealer as that was a simple, straightforward title and warranted not to frighten the ladies.

The rivalry between the Plain Dealer and the Herald became very bitter. O. J. Hodge relates that, back in the '50s, there was a strife as to which paper should first print the President's message. During a whig administration J. A. Harris, editor and manager of the Herald, got permission from the postoffice department to open a mail bag in transit some distance from Cleveland and take out the message. This was done and a

The Cleveland Gazette and Commercial Register
First reproduction from the original copy, by the courtesy of the Western Reserve Historical Society.

swift horse brought it to town and the Herald thus published the message before the Plain Dealer got its copy. This led to an angry discussion between the two papers. The Plain Dealer charged the editors of the Herald with rifling the mails, with filing off the lock on the mail pouch with a "rat-tail" file. As a result the Herald brought a libel suit against the Plain Dealer. Mr. Gray asserted in the columns of the Plain Dealer that he could prove all he said, except the matter of the "rat-tail" file, sug-

gesting that a three-cornered file may have been used, but that if anyone would send him a rat with a three-cornered tail his defense would be complete. During the controversy the word "liar" was frequently used. While this crossfire was under way in the two papers the Plain Dealer published a local item saying that Mr. Richard Hilliard, a prominent Cleveland merchant, had gone to New York. Soon after the article came out Gray met Hilliard on the street and said: "Why, Dick, in my paper today I have stated that you had gone to New York, as you told me you were going. For Gods sake don't let Harris see you here. If he does I am undone, he will prove me a liar." Hilliard's reply was that he had expected to go but was unable to get away. He said that from what he had read in the papers he considered them both liars, but agreed to go home and hide until morning. It is related that Hilliard got away in the morning and carried with him a bottle of good old port furnished at the expense of the Plain Dealer editor.

August 20, 1833, the Cleveland Whig was started as a weekly paper by Rice and Penniman. It lasted two years and was followed to the newspaper graveyard by the Cleveland Messenger, which was founded by Beck and Tuttle in May, 1836, and survived less than a year. The same year the Ohio City Argus was founded as a West Side paper by T. H. Smead and Lyman W. Hall, both conservative whigs. The first number was issued May 30, 1836. In the course of the first year Hall withdrew and Smead was the sole proprietor. In 1838 the name was changed to the Ohio City Transcript. A Mr. Hill was editor until 1839. In the summer of 1836 the Cleveland Daily Gazette was founded by Col. Charles Whittlesey. This paper did not die but was married. So much of the vigorous ability of Colonel Whittlesey had been woven into its make up that it survived. It was united with the Cleveland Herald that had then been running several years. The name of the consolidated enterprise was the Daily Herald and Gazette.

The Cleveland Liberalist was started by Dr. Samuel Underhill as a small weekly. Its first number was issued September 10, 1836. It lasted just a year. As early as 1836 the Cleveland Journal, a religious journal of Presbyterian affiliation, was published by John M. Sterling, Samuel C. Aikin and A. Penfield. The editor was Rev. O. P. Hoyt. It was united with the Observer, published at Hudson, Ohio. The consolidated paper was called the Cleveland Observer and was published in Cleveland. In 1840 it was moved back to Hudson and was published under the name of the Ohio Observer. The Daily Commercial Intelligencer was founded by Benjamin Andrews in 1838 and soon found its way to an unmarked grave. The Axe, a whig journal, published from April 23rd until after election in the Harrison campaign of 1840, was of vigorous but short life. It was supported by the leading whigs and carried at the masthead a picture of a log cabin with a "shake" roof. But the shortest lived paper that enters into the history of Cleveland was the Christian Statesman, founded by a Quaker whig in 1840. Only one number was issued. The Cleveland Agitator, a weekly anti-slavery paper, came into being and died the same year.

In 1841 four Cleveland newspapers passed from the cradle to the grave, the Daily Morning News, founded by George M. Shippen; the Palladium of Liberty, anti-slavery, founded by Rev. Mr. Butts, and of which it has been said that when it ceased to function, liberty was left without a palladium; the Eagle Eyed News Catcher, which caught more news than money, and the Daily Morning Mercury. In the same year the Mothers' and Young Ladies' Guide, a monthly, was born and died.

In 1842 E. B. Fisher founded the Cleveland Gatherer, a weekly, which lasted two years. The following year F. H. Smead began the publication of the Second Adventist, which adopted the views of Father Miller that the world was to end in 1844. It is a matter of history that the world stayed on but the paper ended. An anti-slavery paper called the Declaration of Independence was published by T. H. or F. H. Smead in 1845.

CLEAVELAND HERALD.

CLEVELAND, OHIO—TUESDAY, OCTOBER 19, 1819.

Cleveland Herald, October 19, 1819

First reproduction from the original copy, by the courtesy of the Western Reserve Historical Society.

The editor was Quintus F. Atkins. It was short lived. The Ohio American published in Ohio City on the West Side in 1844 and continued for a time (four years) finally became one of the elements that entered into the making of the Cleveland Leader. In 1847 an anti-slavery whig paper, which had been published about a year in Olmsted Falls, was moved to Cleveland and changed from a weekly to a daily, retaining its original name of the True Democrat. The next year it was consolidated

with the Ohio American, of which paper Edwin Cowles, then eighteen years of age, was part owner. The consolidated paper was given the name of the first mentioned, the True Democrat. In 1853 this was consolidated with the Daily Forest City, the first morning paper in Cleveland, which had been founded a year before by Joseph Medill, afterwards famous as the editor of the Chicago Tribune. Both of these papers had been losing ventures. The consolidated paper was published under the name of the Daily Forest City Democrat. Edwin Cowles came into the firm and in 1854 the name was changed to the Cleveland Leader. Cowles

EDWIN COWLES

bought out Medill and a third partner, John C. Vaughn, and became sole owner.

Mr. Cowles was born in Ashtabula County, Ohio, September 19, 1825. His ancestors were Puritan except one line, which was Huguenot. He was a direct descendant of Peregrine White of the early Pilgrims. He spent his boyhood in Cleveland and learned the printers' trade under Josiah A. Harris of the Cleveland Herald. His school education was obtained at Grand River Institute. At the age of eighteen he went into the printing business in partnership with T. H. Smead under the firm name of Smead and Cowles. This firm was dissolved when he formed the partnership with Medill and Vaughn as publishers as stated. Mr. Cowles suffered from birth having a defect in his hearing, which also affected his speech. As a manager and editor he had remarkable capacity. In the early days of trial in building up the Leader to a paying basis he exercised the qualities of a military commander, which meant attention to every detail. It is said that when sending out men with wagons to advertise the Leader throughout the Reserve, by posting notices, taking supscrip-

tions, etc., he would call them in a body to his office and give them instructions. He would inquire if any were too modest to ride through the country with the Cleveland Leader sign displayed on the wagon top. He would tell them how to make the paste and to be sure and put in a little salt to keep it from becoming mouldy.

Previous to his taking over the paper it had sunk $30,000 and in the first nine months of his management it sank $40,000 more. Now we can understand the wherefore of the newspaper graveyard and the survival of the few. In a short time Mr. Cowles got the paper on a basis of paying expenses and it soon paid off all indebtedness and became a good paying venture. In the early '80s it had the largest circulation of any paper in the United States west of the Alleghanies, except one in Cincinnati, two in Chicago and one in Saint Louis. It had more than double the circulation of all the other Cleveland papers combined.

The first movement which led to the formation of the republican party was started in the Leader editorial rooms in 1855. At this meeting there were besides Mr. Cowles, John C. Vaughan, or Vaughn, Joseph Medill, J. F. Keeler, R. C. Parsons and R. P. Spalding. The conference resulted in the issuing of a call for a convention to be held at Pittsburg. This convention was held February 22, 1856. No nominations were made but it succeeded in uniting the whig, the free soil, and the know-nothing parties into one, to be known as the republican party. This was the first republican convention ever held. The convention which nominated John C. Fremont for President met in Philadelphia on the 17th of June.

Cowles carried on the paper alone until 1866, when the Leader company was formed, he holding a controlling interest. He was business manager until 1860, when he became editor in chief. He rose to prominence in this capacity from the strength and boldness of his utterances and his decided and progressive views. He drew the fire but he made the Leader one of the most powerful papers in the West. When secession loomed he took firm stand in favor of suppressing it, unequivocal and unqualified. In 1861 he was appointed postmaster of Cleveland by President Lincoln. Here his great executive abilities came into play. He established and perfected the free delivery of mail by carriers. A republican, and editor in chief of a republican paper, he first suggested in a strong editorial in 1861 the nomination and election of David Tod, a war democrat, for governor of Ohio as a means of uniting the loyal Union element of the state. After the battle of Bull Run he came out in an editorial saying "now is the time to abolish slavery," arguing that the South by being in rebellion had forfeited the right to their property, that the Government had the same right to abolish slavery and thus weaken the resources of the Southern Confederacy by liberating a producing class from which the South mainly derived the sinews of war, as it had to capture and destroy property as a military necessity. This editorial was severely criticised by portions of the republican press saying the Leader was aiding the South by creating dissatisfaction among democrats of the North, but when the Proclamation of Emancipation was issued by Lincoln, less than a year after, precisely the same arguments were used in its support.

In 1863 Cowles advocated the election of John Brough, another war democrat, as a candidate against Vallandingham.

Cowles made his paper a leader in local affairs. In 1870 he wrote and published an elaborate editorial in favor of the building of the Superior Viaduct. The idea was opposed by the other papers, who characterized it as a utopian scheme because of the great expense. The estimated cost

was $3,000,000. The proposition was submitted to a vote of the people and it carried. The actual cost was $2,225,000.

In 1869 an afternoon edition was issued under the name of the Evening News. In 1885 after the purchase of the Cleveland Herald the name of this edition was changed to the News and Herald. In 1905 it was changed to the Cleveland World. The Leader had been publishing a tri-weekly and weekly edition in addition to its daily evening edition and in 1877 it began the publication of a Sunday edition, the first published by any daily paper in the city. The Cleveland Voice, published by O. J. Hodge, had preceded it by six years. The Cleveland Voice was the first Sunday paper in the city and the second in Ohio, the Columbus Post being the first. After the daily papers took up in earnest the publication of a Sunday edition the Voice "went to sleep," having been published in Cleveland seven years.

Edwin Cowles died in 1890 and the Leader editorial management went into the hands of John C. Covert. In 1905 the estate sold the controlling interest to Charles A. Otis, who in turn sold it to Medill McCormick of Chicago. The publication office and plant that had been for so long a time on Superior, west of West Sixth Street, was moved to Superior and East Sixth. In 1910 the entire property was sold to Dan R. Hanna, who two years later bought from Charles A. Otis the Cleveland World, which had been running for some years. Thus the Cleveland News of today is the successor of the evening edition of the Leader under Cowles, and the World. The World began as an afternoon paper in August, 1889, and it passed into the hands of B. F. Bower, an experienced newspaper man from Detroit, and George A. Robertson of Cleveland. In April of 1895 it was sold to Robert P. Porter, who had before been director of the United States Census. His venture failed and Mr. Bower came into control again. In 1895 Charles A. Otis, who had bought the World, bought also the News and Herald and the evening edition of the Plain Dealer, which were all consolidated under the name of the Cleveland News, and this was the paper which he sold to Dan R. Hanna. Mr. Hanna announced at the outset that the policies of the papers under his direction would be to "present a true and accurate picture of the day's events in Cleveland, in the United States and the world." He said: "These papers have no masters to serve, no enemies to punish. They cater to no special interests; they are chained to no party."

The building at the corner of East Sixth and Superior was torn down to make way for the present magnificent new Leader-News Building, which was occupied in 1913. Only the Sunday Leader is now issued, the morning Leader was discontinued by Mr. Hanna before his death. The News and Sunday Leader are published by The Cleveland Company, of which the heirs of Dan Hanna have a controlling interest. M. A. Hanna is chairman of the board; G. F. Morgan, president and general manager; D. R. Hanna, Jr., vice president and assistant general manager; J. J. Levine, treasurer, and T. A. Robertson, managing editor. Its printing establishment is second to none. As one item it may be interesting to know that in the sub-basement are tanks containing a carload of ink—2,500 gallons—which by means of compressed air is forced through the presses. It may be added that Mr. Cowles bought the first perfecting press ever used in Cleveland.

During the management of J. W. Gray the Plain Dealer became an evening daily and then a steam press was bought. From 1851 to 1860 was an interesting decade. The advent of the telegraph, which was introduced in the city in 1849, steam railroads, and later electric power, all had a special bearing on the gathering and printing of local and general news.

During this ten-year period Gray's staff included a number of writers who became distinguished. Among them were J. B. Boughton, who was later famous as an editorial writer for the New York dailies; David R. Locke (Petroleum V. Nasby), editor of the Toledo Blade and author of the Nasby letters; William E. McLaren, later bishop of the Protestant Episcopal Church; James D. Cleveland, a leading lawyer; A. M. Griswold (The Fat Contributor), journalist, humorist and lecturer; George Hoyt, journalist and artist; Charles Farrar Browne (Artemus Ward), world humorist, author and lecturer, J. H. Sargent and George M. Marshall. It was while acting as city editor of the Plain Dealer that Browne adopted the pseudonym of Artemus Ward. The editorial chair used by Artemus is preserved in the museum of the Western Reserve Historical Society on University Circle.

J. W. Gray died May 26, 1862. The paper suffered by this loss. For so long this virile New Englander had been in active management and, as has been said, Gray was the Plain Dealer and the Plain Dealer was Gray. In 1865 William W. Armstrong, journalist and politician, took over the paper. He had had newspaper experience as editor of the Tiffin Advertiser. Twenty years later the paper was purchased by Liberty E. Holden, who at the same time bought the Cleveland Herald. Holden made the combined papers the evening, morning and Sunday Plain Dealer. The first morning edition was published March 16, 1885. He moved the plant from Seneca to the corner of Bank and Frankfort, where it remained until 1896. From there it was moved to the corner of Bond (East Sixth) and Superior. On February 2, 1908, the building was burned to the ground but the next issue of the paper came out as usual. The following year there began on the site of the old building a six-story building of gray granite and steel. The original building was later enlarged and now contains a model newspaper plant.

Eighty-five or more men set up and make up the Daily and Sunday Plain Dealer, to say nothing of the editorial staff employed by night and day. For the information of some of our readers who may have worked in the early days on the old hand press and for others who know nothing of a newspaper office we include a brief description.

Tracing a Piece of News

"Copy" from the editorial rooms is belched out of a pneumatic tube onto the desk of the copy cutter. With shears and blue pencil the cutter splits the copy into "takes" or selections, numbers them and slips them onto spindles at the end of his desk. The printers carry the "takes" to their linotypes, put them through the machines and return the result—type on metal slugs, each of which holds one line—to the galley bank. The "takes" are assembled there and proofs are made. The proofs and original copy to go to the proof room for reading and correcting. Mistakes noted are corrected on the linotypes and inserted into the right place in the story.

In another part of the room a "head" or headlines has been set up by hand or by machine. Proofs of the "heads" have been taken and read and corrected in the same way. Story and head are assembled. Several hundred of them, large and small, are gotten ready in this manner for the night editor and his make up men. Under his direction the various stories are arranged in the forms of the different pages. Nightly, news copy "dies" or is unused because the night editor finds far more material to put into the paper than he has pages to put it into.

Under the city editor are something like twenty reporters. About half of them are "beat" reporters. They cover the daily happenings, the courthouse, police station, schools, Federal Building, Chamber of Commerce, police headquarters, etc. The completed copy goes to the city editor and then to the copy desk. The telegraph editor has a staff of four copy readers. There is a financial editor. The sporting editor has a staff of four men, besides special correspondents throughout Cleveland and other cities. There are five editors and writers in the woman's department, where society, club and feature news of interest to women is prepared. The Sunday editor supervises the selection and making up of all of the Sunday supplements except the woman's magazine. There are three editorial writers, one dramatic critic, one music critic, one photoplay editor and one philosopher of folly. In the library and morgue, where the photographs and clippings are kept, there are two attendants—librarians. Here are kept hundreds of photographs, the work of Plain Dealer staff photographers. There are employed eleven special artists who turn out more than 2,000 pieces of art each month.

The twelve-unit color press, which prints the comic and magazine sections, is the largest of its type between New York and Chicago. There are four sextuple Hoe presses, each of which prints more than 60,000 twelve-page newspapers per hour, all propelled by electricity. The paper is fed direct from the roll, printed, cut, folded and automatically counted into bundles of fifty in one operation. Each of the presses has fifty-eight rollers for distributing ink, making a total of 232. Fifteen barrels of ink are used each week and 175 tons per year. Fifteen carloads of paper are kept on hand all the time.

This description of the Plain Dealer newspaper plant appeared several years ago so that the conditions today would enlarge upon the figures given.

About the beginning of the '90s Mr. Holden leased the paper to Elbert H. Baker and Charles E. Kennedy, both experienced newspaper men, the former being at present at its head, and in point of service the dean of the newspaper publishers of the city. Mr. Holden died August 26, 1913. Of the Plain Dealer Publishing Company, Elbert H. Baker is president; George M. Rogers, general manager; Erie C. Hopwood, editor, and John S. McCarrens, business manager.

The history of the Cleveland Press does not date back as far as the other English dailies of the city with the exception of the Times, which is quite young. It is housed in a substantial brick structure on East Ninth Street. It began as a small sheet in 1878 as the Penny Press. At that time the other dailies sold at five cents per copy. On the wall in one of the editorial rooms hangs a framed letter, which reads as follows:

R. F. Paine,
Attorney at Law,
No. 1 Hardy Block, Euclid Avenue.

Cleveland, Ohio, October 23rd, 1878.

Dear Sir:

I learn that it is the intention of certain gentlemen to begin the publication of a new daily newspaper here and that you are to be connected with it editorially. I am not only extremely desirous of but also "cussid anxious" to secure a position on the reportorial staff of said paper. Have acted in such a capacity upon the Plain Dealer and lately served as city editor to the great admiration of the numerous patrons of that deadly sheet,

"The Daily Advance." Can you do anything for me conscientiously after this insight into my record? Will you take my case into consideration?

Yours resp't'ly,
Robert F. Paine, Jr.

A note at the bottom of the page reads:

I got the job and still have it.
R. F. Paine.
June 15, 1922.

Robert F. Paine, the first editor of the Press, was made editor emeritus, which explains the foot note. Six editors have sat in the editorial chair since Paine, Harry N. Rickey being the second. The paper is one of a number in various parts of the country published by the Scripps Publishing Company. Harry N. Rickey began as a "beat" reporter on the Press and grew into the work. His ability carried him up to the chief editor's chair and then further, to the editorial head of all the publications of the Scripps Publishing Company. His successors in their order have been E. E. Martin, Eugene McIntire, Nelor Morgan, G. B. Parker and H. B. R. Briggs, the present editor. Robert F. Paine, as we have said, is editor emeritus, and R. A. Huber, business manager. At the head of its editorial page it announces that it is a Scripps-Howard newspaper, member of the Scripps-McRae League. From the little penny sheet it has grown into a large and influential journal, leading in circulation, and prosperous in a financial way. It has always had an able staff of writers. John M. Wilcox, former sheriff of Cuyahoga County, was for some years and until his death a member of the editorial staff. Mrs. Winnie Paine, writing under the pseudonym of Mrs. Maxwell, built up a department of the paper that attracted nationwide attention. Professedly independent in politics it has usually supported the policies and often the candidates of the democratic party. It has never published a Sunday edition.

Another English daily that publishes no Sunday edition is the Cleveland Times. This paper is published by the Cleveland Commercial Publishing Company, of which company O. K. Shimansky is president and Samuel Scovil, treasurer. Soon after Mr. Hanna ceased the publication of the morning Leader this paper was founded. Its offices are on Superior, at the corner of West Sixth Street. It is young and has strong competition but is growing in public favor and in circulation. It is a morning paper and published daily.

When the German-speaking population of Cleveland had grown to be numerous and its numbers were constantly increasing, August 9, 1852, the Waechter am Erie (watch on the Erie), a weekly newspaper printed in the German language, was founded by Jacob Mueller and Louis Ritter. Its first editor was August Thieme. In 1871 a corporation was formed called the "Waechter am Erie Printing Company," with a capitalization of $50,000, which took over the paper. Adolph Geuder was president, Louis Ritter, secretary, and Philip Gaensler, treasurer. It became a daily in 1866. In 1893 it consolidated with the Anzeiger, another Cleveland German newspaper, and the publication proceeded under the name of the Waechter and Anzeiger, its present name. Its circulation at one time reached 25,000.

From 1877 until the consolidation Maj. William Kaufmann was president and business manager, and principal owner, and editor in chief. The present editor is Richard C. Brenner; the president of the corporation,

Herman Schmidt, and the business manager, F. E. Sommer. During the World war the paper was charged with publishing matter classed as seditious. Copies of editorials purporting to have appeared in the paper were sent to Washington. These contained seditious utterances but it was proved that they were forgeries and no arrests were made and no issues of the paper were suppressed. Charles W. Maedje, a very able newspaper man, was at one time in charge of the publication.

The cosmopolitan character of the population of the city has brought into being a multitude of foreign language newspapers. Among them are Polish, Slovak, Slovenian, Hungarian, Bohemian, Roumanian, Russian, Italian, German, Lithuanian, Croatian and Greek. There is the American Roumanian Daily, the American-Jugoslav Printing and Publishing Company, the Americke Deinicke Listy, the Cleveland Daily Polish Monitor, the Courier Polish Weekly, the Dirva Lithuanian News, the Polish Daily News, the Sieb Amer Volksblatt, the Svet Bohemian Daily, the Szabadsag Hungarian Daily, and others. There are over 100 newspapers and magazines published in the city.

Of the early writers perhaps Col. Charles Whittlesey was more widely known than any other with the exception of Artemus Ward, who ranks as one of the world's greatest humorists. Colonel Whittlesey published many books—historical and scientific. He was a historian, a geologist, an editor, a soldier, an archaeologist, an interesting and voluminous writer. The New York Herald said of him that his contributions to literature "have attracted wide attention among the scientific men of Europe and America."

Mr. James F. Ryder in his book called "Voightlander and I," and, by the way, he should be included in the list of Cleveland writers, gives much interesting history of Artemus Ward and his mother, while he was on the Plain Dealer. It seems Artemus could have inherited much of his humor from his mother. Mr. Ryder described a visit his mother made in Cleveland and tells how Artemus and his mother would chaff each other. After a remark of Artemus, that his mother humorously referred to as showing disrespect to his parent, she said: "Now, Charles Farrer Browne, behave yourself, be respectful to your mother; remember what the Bible says." "Well," said Artemus, "I suppose I ought to, but it is so different from the Plain Dealer, I don't putter with it much." Artemus outgrew Cleveland and accepted a call to New York City as a writer for Vanity Fair and soon became the managing editor. Here he published his first book and later began his career as a platform humorist. For many years there was an Artemus Ward Club in Cleveland composed wholly of newspaper men.

Among the other Cleveland writers of national reputation are John Hay, whose fame as a writer was only exceeded by his fame as a statesman, and whose "Castilian Days," poems and "Life of Lincoln" are permanent contributions to the world's best literature; Constance Fenimore Woolson, the novelist, grand niece of James Fenimore Cooper, whose works include the "Old Stone House," "Castle Nowhere," "Two Women," "Rodman the Keeper," "Anne," "For the Major," "East Angels," "Jupiter Lights," and other books, and Sarah Chauncey Woolsey, who was born in Cleveland in 1845, and who became famous as a writer of juvenile stories under the pseudonym of Susan Coolidge, but who wrote, as well, histories, and published translations.

Sarah K. Bolton made Cleveland her home after her marriage with Charles E. Bolton. Her first publication was a small book of poems, which was put out by the Appletons and this was followed by a serial novel published in a New England paper. Her articles appeared in over forty leading journals and she has written many books. In Cleveland

she was active in philanthropic work and continued her publications. Mrs. W. A. Ingham published the "Women of Cleveland" in 1893. She is now a resident of California, but keeps up her interest and membership in the Early Settlers Association of Cleveland.

B. F. Taylor, the poet and Chicago editor, whose poem beginning "There is a magical isle up the River of Time," was published in the school readers, and attracted wide notice, spent the latter years of his life in Cleveland. His widow served for several terms as a member of the Cleveland School Board. Eugene Walter, the playwright, was born in Cleveland in 1874, and began his literary career as a "beat" reporter on a daily paper at some $30 a month. He has achieved wealth and fame. His plays are numerous and all have been successful. They include "Sargeant James," "The Flag Station," "The Undertow," "Paid In Full," "The Real Issue," "The Wolf," "The Easiest Way," "Just a Wife," "Boots and Saddles," "The Assassin," "Fine Feathers," "The Trail of the Lonesome Pine" and "Just a Woman."

Alfred Henry Lewis (Al) was born in Cleveland in 1858. He was admitted to the bar and at the age of twenty-three elected police prosecutor. Here arose some controversy between himself and the judge as to the administration of the court and the young prosecutor published some articles in regard to it that gave evidence of literary and journalistic ability. His subsequent career included a cowboy in the West, a lawyer in Kansas City in partnership with his brother Will, the Washington correspondent of the Chicago Times, then connected with the Hearst papers, then organizer and editor in chief of the Verdict, a political weekly, published by Perry Belmont in New York, then a contributor to various periodicals and a writer of books.

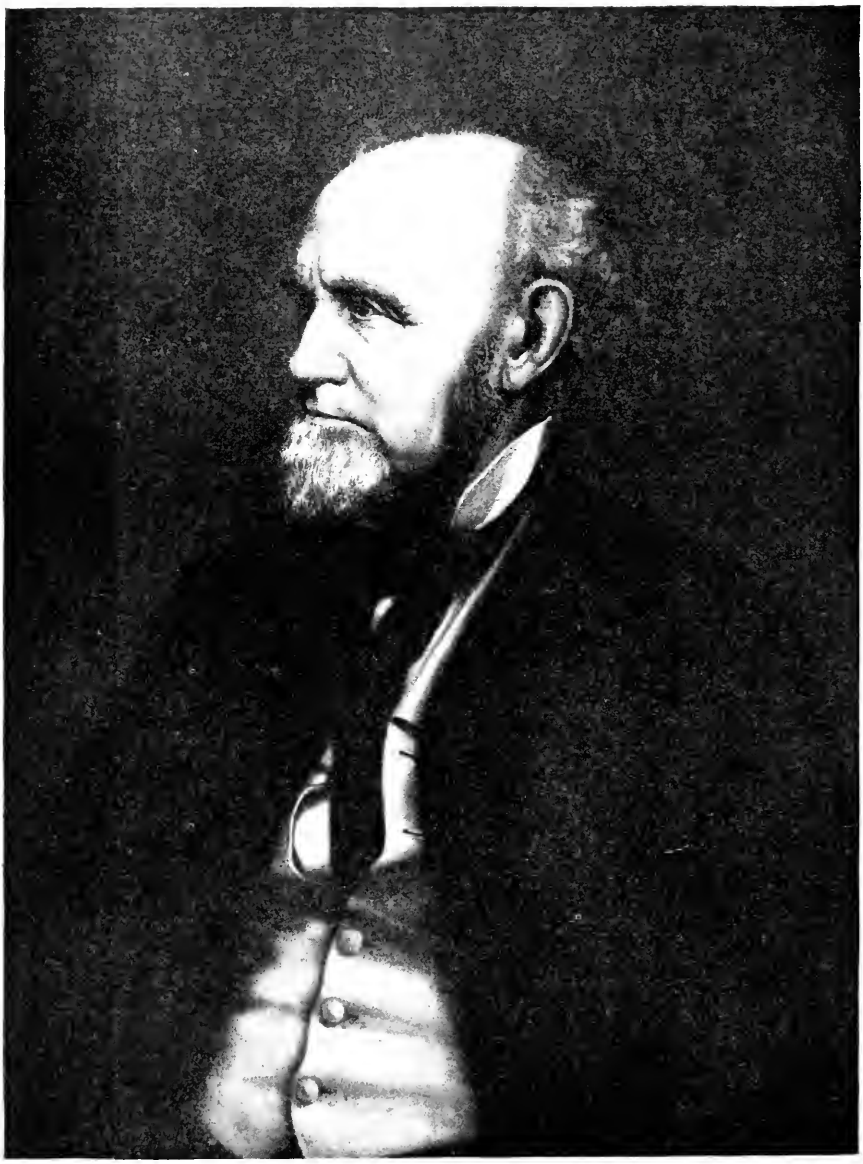
As an attorney he advised Harry K. Thaw that no crime would be committed if he escaped from Matteawan Insane Asylum.

His books include "Sandburs," "Wolfville Days," "Wolfville Nights," "The Black Lion Inn," "Peggy O'Neal," "Sunset Trail," "Confessions of a Detective," "Story of Paul Jones," "The Throwback," "When Men Grow Tall," "Wolfville Folks" and "Faro Nell."

He died in 1914. His fame rests chiefly on the Wolfville stories. They portray life in small border towns, with which the author became familiar in his cowboy experience. As a political writer his pen was dipped in the vitriol of intense partisanship.

Avery Hopwood is another Cleveland man, who, like Eugene Walter, has achieved fame as a playwright. He went to school on the West Side. He began his career as a writer when he worked as a reporter on the Cleveland Leader in his college vacations and after graduation, until going to New York to pursue his literary work there. He is the author of a number of successful comedies. His first great success came with "Fair and Warmer," which had an unprecedented run. "The French Doll" and "Nobody's Widow" are other successful plays. "The Bat," which he wrote in collaboration with Mary Roberts Reinhardt, still holds the boards as one of the most successful of present day comedies.

Mrs. Harriet Taylor Upton, for many years a Cleveland woman, is best known from her history of the Western Reserve, which was published by the American Historical Society. Elroy M. Avery, as an author, first became known from a series of school text books which he published while engaged in school work. His history of the United States, while not yet brought up to the present time, is remarkable for its careful delineation of the events detailed and its painstaking accuracy. His latest publication,



Colonel Charles Whittlesey

Historian of early Cleveland and one of the founders and first president of the Western Reserve Historical Society. Reproduced from an oil painting by courtesy of the Western Reserve Historical Society.

"History of Cleveland and its Environs," in three large volumes, has only been off the press a few years.

Charles E. Kennedy, whom we have mentioned as being associated with Mr. Baker on the Plain Dealer, is a writer of great merit. He has published a "History of Cleveland" and "The Bench and Bar of Cleveland," and is engaged on a book at the present time which is said to be, to some extent, autobiographical. He has for some years given up editorial work. William R. Rose, special and story writer for the Plain Dealer, and Benjamin Karr, whose "Events and Comments" are a feature of the Cleveland News, deserve a prominent place in any list of Cleveland writers. James B. Morrow, who rose from a reporter to be editor in chief of the Cleveland Leader and is now a syndicate writer of note, was asked by Mr. Kennedy to state the policy, politics and principles of the Cleveland Leader, of which paper he was editor. He replied that the "policy of the Leader is to get and print the news and treat all men and all classes with exact justice." That is the character that Morrow endeavored to put into his paper. As a writer he is candid and fair. He takes high rank as a writer. Ezra Brudno, a lawyer, has published several successful novels—"The Fugitive," "One of Us" and "The Jugglers." The last named is autobiographical and, under fictitious names, portrays a number of Cleveland characters. Farther back, A. G. Riddle, once a member of Congress from Cleveland, wrote several successful novels. Among them were "Bart Ridgley" and "The Portrait." In one book he introduces Judge Ranney as a character. His books were widely read. Charles W. Chestnutt has written novels dealing with the race question. They are well written. "The Conjure Woman" and "The House Behind the Cedars" are among his books. He is now a practicing lawyer in Cleveland. Archie Bell, musical and dramatic writer for the Plain Dealer for many years and now on the Leader, has published a novel. It is quite recent. C. A. Seltzer, a Cleveland man, is a producer of fascinating fiction.

Edmund Vance Cook, a poet of more than local fame, is a resident of Cleveland. Ted Robinson, the creator and nourisher of the "Philosopher of Folly," a department of the Cleveland Plain Dealer, at the insistence of his friends, has published a volume of poems. Harry H. Hudson has written more than a thousand short stories for magazines, but has never published a book. We must include in this incomplete outline Samuel P. Orth and W. Scott Robinson, who each published a history of Cleveland; M. S. Havens, who wrote "Old Valentines"; Daisy Anderson, C. E. Bolton, C. S. Brooks, F. E. Bunts, L. D. Cracraft, J. E. Farmer, I. H. Gilmore, Hershel S. Hall, K. B. Judson, E. H. Neff, Samuel Walter Kelley, W. G. Rose, I. B. Roberts, C. F. Woolson, B. L. Pennington, Mr. Rhodes, D. C. Paine and Judges Martin Foran and William B. Neff, the latter writing the opening chapter to a history of the bench and bar of Northern Ohio, which work bears his name.

John T. Bourke, political writer for the Cleveland Sunday News-Leader and the News, could write a book if he ever had time, but his pen has been constantly busy through a long period of years. His wide acquaintance with public men has given him material for an interesting contribution to permanent literature. Theodore E. Burton has contributed a book of interest, and should be mentioned among the writers, as we have already included him among those who have honored Cleveland in public life.

Elmer Bates and Tom Knight have distinguished themselves as star reporters in that particular field where the qualities of a detective, clever, persistent and clear-headed come into play. Both had a born ability in

writing up after the quarry had been landed, and both are now out of the newspaper game. It was before Mr. Bates came to Cleveland that he in the guise of a hack driver got the interview between Conklin and Garfield in that memorable campaign for President. This interview at Mentor when it appeared as written up by Mr. Bates was as much a surprise to the two chief actors in the drama as it was to the nation at large. Tom Knight figured in two episodes, one of intense local interest and the other of which attracted national interest. The first was that of the engagement and second marriage of Mayor McKisson. Persistent denials by the mayor and his friends did not deter Knight from following his subconscious lead and when the marriage was finally solemnized Knight was a legal witness to the ceremony and when he published his "scoop" it created a local sensation. The second was the investigation of a murder that occurred at Lorain, Ohio, when Knight was a reporter on the Leader under Morrow, as in the one just mentioned. The sister of a Catholic priest, who was his housekeeper, was brutally murdered while the clergyman was absent from his home. Another priest was arrested charged with the murder under most suspicious circumstances. He was locked up and the authorities were confident that they had the right man under arrest and awaited the trial. Knight spent some four weeks on this case in connection with two reporters assigned from New York papers. They brought about proof of the innocence of the man charged with the crime and discovered the actual murderer, who made a confession.

Ben Allen, as a local reporter and as a Washington correspondent, took front rank. His untimely death occurred in the West in connection with a reception to President Wilson. The automobile in which he and other correspondents were riding was overturned. Jake Waldeck of the past and Walter Buel of the present have written from Washington many interesting articles.

There are numerous local writers of books that make up the list of Cleveland authors, Levi F. Bauder, L. G. Foster, W. H. Polhamus, Charles S. Whittern, and others in poetry; Dr. James Hedley, William J. Gleason, Edward A. Roberts and many others in other lines.

While we can hardly claim him as a Cleveland writer, yet he comes into our history by reason of having been at one time a writer on the Cleveland Leader, Opie Read. Read was a writer on the Leader when Cowles was editor. He has written many books. He was born in Nashville, Tennessee, and edited the Arkansas Gazette in 1878-81 and in 1883 established the Arkansaw Traveler, a humorous publication. After serving on the Leader he went to Chicago and engaged in literary work as a writer of books. His works include "A Kentucky Colonel," "A Tennessee Judge," "The Wives of the Prophet," "An Arkansas Planter," "Old Ebenezer," "Old Jim Lucklin," "The Son of the Swordmaker," "The Mystery of Margaret," "Tom and the Squatter's Son," "The New Mr. Howerson" and many others. His address is the Press Club, Chicago.

CHAPTER XXXIII

FINANCIAL CLEVELAND

"Where there is no vision
the people perish."

It is a particularly interesting time to write of the financial history of Cleveland, when there has just been opened to the public (May 19, 1924) the new Union Trust Building, the second largest office building in the world, containing thirty acres of floor space, and the largest banking room in the world, "a marvel of beauty and symbol of prestige and power." On the opening day 136,453 persons visited the bank and nearly that number the second day. The Union Trust Company is the fifth largest trust company in the United States and the oldest trust company in Ohio and has deposits of $230,000,000 and resources of $270,000,000.

The site of the building at the corner of East 9th Street and Euclid was in the not far distant past the site of a frame dwelling of a Cleveland physician, but there was also a business character to it for it was his office as well. In the evolution of progress the Lennox Building took the site, but that was some years after for the locality for many years was considered too far out of town for business purposes. On that account it was not considered very valuable. The Union Trust Company paid $3,500,000 for the land, and the building cost $12,500,000 more. It is twenty stories high, being 100 feet higher than Niagara Falls and the radio towers on its roof are 375 feet above the street. Among the flower pieces at the opening was a massive bright motto, which embosomed the words "Vision, Courage, Faith." These words are particularly appropriate, for the men who have shaped the financial destinies of Cleveland have had these attributes, to which may be added many more, including fidelity. Samuel H. Mather, T. P. Handy, William A. Otis and John W. Allen, of the early generation, with many more, and Samuel Mather, H. P. McIntosh, J. J. Sullivan, Myron T. Herrick, Fred H. Goff, J. R. Nutt, Charles A. Otis and a multitude of others, of a later time, are good types.

Often criticised by men who fail to get certain accommodations that they desire, often charged with favoritism and an undue precaution in their management, it is a recognized fact that on the banks and the banking laws of our country has depended much of the prosperity of America, and to the bankers of Cleveland much credit is due from the days when there was little banking done until the present time.

Among the men who laid the first foundations of Cleveland's financial structure was T. P. Handy. He was born in Paris, Oneida County, New York, in 1807. He studied in the academy of his native town and instead of attending college took a position, at the age of eighteen, in a bank at Geneva, Ontario County, New York. Five years later he moved to Buffalo to assist in organizing the Bank of Buffalo, and was teller there one year. In 1832 he came to Cleveland for the purpose of resuscitating the Commercial Bank of Lake Erie, which was organized in 1816 and the charter of which had been purchased by Hon. George Bancroft of Massa-

chusetts. Thus the great historian and statesman was the owner of the first Cleveland bank at one time. Mr. Handy acted as cashier, brought new life into the bank, and it prospered until 1842, when the charter expired and the Legislature refused to renew it. We say it prospered but it had passed through the financial crash of 1837. This crisis or panic worked a hardship to both the banks and their customers. The Commercial Bank of Lake Erie was compelled to accept real estate in the settlement of the estates of its insolvent customers and it became one of the largest land owners in the city. When from the failure of the Legislature to

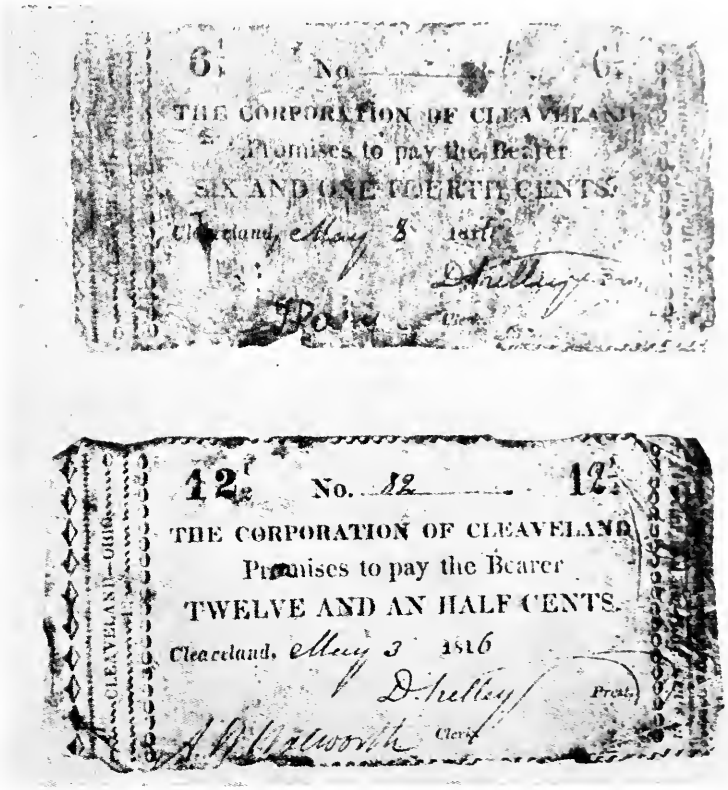
T. P. Handy

extend the charter it became necessary to close the affairs of the bank, Mr Handy was chosen to divide the property, mostly real estate, among the various stockholders. He did not complete this task until 1845, but in the meantime he had established a private banking house under the name of T. P. Handy and Company. In 1845 he organized the Commercial Branch Bank, a branch of the State Bank of Ohio, then dominant, with a capital of $150,000. William A. Otis was its first president and Mr. Handy took the helm as cashier, afterwards succeeding Mr. Otis as president. In 1865 the charter expired and the assets were divided.

The Merchants Bank of Cleveland, also a branch of the State Bank of Ohio, and commonly called the Merchants Branch Bank, was organized as well in 1845. It began with a capital of $100,000. The first board of directors were P. M. Weddell, Prentiss Dow, Harvey Rice, H. P. Weddell

and Sherlock J. Andrews. P. M. Weddell was president and Prentiss Dow cashier. Like the Commercial Branch Bank it closed its business in 1865.

Now come the national banks, beginning a new era in the financial history of the country. Among other services performed by the state banks was the issuing of paper money. It will be remembered that in their time it was a common thing for the merchant to keep a customer waiting for a long time while he looked through a volume to ascertain whether the bill presented for the payment of goods was of value. This currency had



"Shinplasters"

no backing except the bank of issue and many banks had failed and the money was worthless. It was not a question of counterfeit or genuine money alone that must be regarded but the solvency or insolvency of the bank that issued it. Quotations were given also, and state bank money ranged in value from a few cents on the dollar to par. So tradesmen and others provided themselves with a paper currency record to avoid loss from accepting bad or depreciated money.

The successor of the Merchants Branch Bank was the Merchants National Bank, organized in February of 1865. Its first board of directors included Thomas M. Kelley, T. P. Handy, Melancton Barnett, William Collins, James F. Clark, Samuel L. Mather and William Bingham. T. P. Handy was president, and W. L. Cutter, cashier. It began with a capital stock of $500,000. It was made the United States depository for public

money. Its location was at the corner of Bank and Superior streets in a building bought from the old company for $35,000. The successor of the old Commercial Branch Bank was the Commercial National Bank of Cleveland. This was organized also in 1865. It started with a capitalization of $600,000. The incorporators were William A. Otis, Amasa Stone, Jr., Levi Benedict, William J. Boardman, Dudley Baldwin and Dan P. Eells. This bank occupied quarters in the Atwater Building until the completion of the new building at Bank and Superior, which was built jointly by the Commercial National and the Second National banks at a cost of $180,000. Dan P. Eells was the first president and Augustus S. Gorman was the first cashier. In the '80s Eells was still president, Amasa Stone, vice president, and Joseph Colwell, cashier.

The City Bank, a branch of the State Bank of Ohio, sprang from the Firemens Insurance Company, a corporation having power to transact a general banking business, but without the power to issue paper money. It was incorporated in 1845 with a lease of life of twenty years. It was capitalized at $150,000. Elisha Taylor, Reuben Sheldon, Stephen Whittaker, C. L. Camp, Moses Kelley, William Milford, Charles Patrick and W. T. Smith were the first directors. Reuben Sheldon was president, and T. C. Severance, cashier. This bank closed in twenty years at the expiration of its charter, having the satisfaction of knowing that its money issued as a branch of the Ohio State Bank was quoted at par.

Its successor, the present National City Bank, was organized in 1865 with a capital of $200,000. The incorporators were Lemuel Wick, H. H. Coit, S. Ranney, L. F. Lyman, Otto Boise, A. Pomeroy, S. Newmark, S. B. Day, Moses Kelley, H. K. Day, B. H. Babcock, J. F. Whitelaw and William T. Smith. Lemuel Wick was the first president, and John F. Whitelaw, cashier. Its place of business on Superior Street was first occupied by the Firemens Insurance Company, second by the City Bank, and then by the National City Bank. In the '80s W. P. Southworth was president and Mr. Whitelaw still cashier and S. Newmark retained his place as a member of the board. In the '90s John F. Whitelaw was president, T. W. Burnham, vice president, and E. R. Date, cashier.

In 1917 there were seven national banks and twenty-five state banks, savings banks and trust companies in the city. Now the National City Bank has the distinction of being the only one left of the original National banks of Cleveland, the era of consolidation having united the others with trust companies of larger resources for the more efficient service due to the necessities of Greater Cleveland and its environs. Its present location is the northeast corner of Euclid and East Sixth Street, in the National City Bank Building, formerly the Garfield Building, which it has recently purchased and fitted up with excellent and commodious banking rooms. The present officers of this historic bank are president, H. V. Shulters, chairman of the finance committee, C. A. Paine, vice president and cashier, C. B. Gates, vice president and trust officer, C. B. Reynolds. E. H. Gehlbach and W. T. Ross are also vice presidents. There are twenty-five directors. The resources of this bank are over $25,000,000.

The most interesting in its history, the closest to the people outside of what is called the business world, not doing a general banking business but holding the savings of an army of depositors, having received since it was founded nearly $300,000,000 in deposits and paying out annually in dividends large sums, is the Society for Savings in the City of Cleveland. Its story has been often told but it should have a prominent place in every history of the city.

Its inception dates from a casual conversation which took place in

1848 between Samuel H. Mather and Charles J. Woolson. In the course of the conversation the question came up of providing a safe place for the peoples' savings. Mr. James Wood related to the writer that previous to this conversation an employee of Mr. Mather had asked him to care for a small sum which he had saved from his wages, suggesting that he might add to it from time to time. The casual talk of the two men resulted in action and on the 20th of March, 1849, just before the adjournment of the Forty-seventh Legislative Session of Ohio, an act was passed establishing the Society for Savings in the City of Cleveland. The charter was copied from that of the oldest savings bank in the United States, a New England benevolent institution without capital, managed by trustees without salaries in the interest of depositors only.

The incorporators were Samuel H. Mather, William A. Otis, Alexander Seymour, Daniel A. Shepard, Charles J. Woolson, Nathan Brainard, James H. Bingham, James A. Briggs, Henry W. Clark, Ralph Cowles, John A. Foote, James Gardner, John H. Gorman, Louis Handerson, Josiah A. Harris, Morgan L. Hewitt and Joseph Lyman. The society was organized in June, 1849, with the following officers: President, John W. Allen, vice presidents, Reuben Hitchcock, Dudley Baldwin and F. W. Bingham, secretary, Samuel H. Mather, and treasurer, J. S. Taintor.

It began business in the office of Mr. Mather, a room twenty feet square in the rear of the old Merchants Bank. Mr. Mather was paying $400 per year rent and the society agreed to share this with him by contributing $75. Office hours were fixed at two hours on Wednesday and two hours on Saturday to accommodate Mr. Taintor who was teller of the Merchants Bank. While treasurer, Mr. Taintor employed Dan P. Eells as bookkeeper, paying him, probably not a large compensation, out of his own pocket. The first depositor was Mrs. D. E. Pond, who on August 2, 1849, deposited $10.

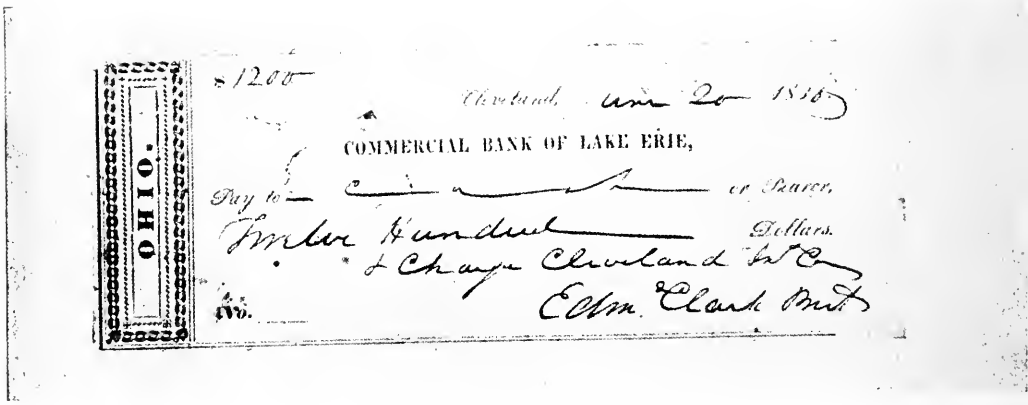
The report of the treasurer for the first six months showed the expenses to have been $3, the cost of the sign that was put out. The expenses for the year were $46. No salaries were paid until July 1, 1850, when the secretary and treasurer were voted surplus earnings, after paying dividends and expenses, but not to exceed $100. They got $50 this year and the next the secretary got $170 and the treasurer $130.

For eight years the society occupied this little Bank Street office. At 4 o'clock each day, just as the Merchants Bank was closing, Mr. Mather would put all the assets of the society in a tin box eighteen inches long and deposit it in the bank vault for safe keeping, calling for it the next morning. This box is still in the possession of the society. Tradition has it that in the very start a cigar box was used and that the tin box was a later development. The aggregate of deposits increased from year to year and William A. Otis, who was president for eight years, once in an optimistic mood predicted that the deposits would some day reach $300,000.

When the Weddell House was built in 1857 the society got its own rooms with safe and vault. It outgrew these quarters and moved again and then bought land on the Public Square and built on the northeast corner there. This was said to be the first actual fireproof building in the city. This was the home of this historic institution until the building of the present massive bank and office building at Ontario and the Public Square, which in its strength and permanency is typical of the character of its builder. It may be added that the original charter was only for thirty years, but subsequent legislation has made it to extend indefinitely.

Among the presidents have been William A. Otis, Samuel Williamson, Samuel H. Mather, who was its first secretary, and Myron T. Herrick, who was its third secretary. Luther Allen served as secretary following

Bank Note



Commercial Bank Check

Mr. Mather. The present officers of the society are Myron T. Herrick, chairman of the board, John H. Dexter, president, Howard M. Yost, treasurer, and R. T. Edison, secretary. A very capable and popular treasurer for many years was Albert L. Withington, who was later president. The guard, Lawrence Distel, once lieutenant of the life saving station, has served in the bank for thirty-six years.

The bank incorporated in 1863 as the First National Bank of Cleveland succeeded the banking house of S. W. Crittenden and Company. It was capitalized at $125,000 and its first officers were Philo Scovill, James Pannell, George Worthington, Benjamin Harrington, S. W. Crittenden and A. J. Spencer, directors, George Worthington, president, William Hewitt, vice president, and S. W. Crittenden, cashier. After Worthington died William Hewitt was president. In 1872 Philo Scovill was chosen president. He died three years later and was succeeded by General James Barnett. Its place of business was the Perry Payne Building on Superior Street. In 1906 we find it on Euclid Avenue, a short distance from the Public Square, in a fine building of its own, and with a capital of $2,500,000, a surplus of $750,000 and deposits of $23,000,000. Its list of officers included many of recognized financial standing in the city, John Sherwin, president, Thomas H. Wilson, A. B. Marshall and Fred J. Woodworth, vice presidents, Charles E. Farnsworth, cashier, and John R. Geary, Joseph R. Kraus, John H. Caswell, George N. Sherwin, Horace R. Sanborn and B. R. Bruce, assistant cashiers. This bank is now merged in the Union Trust Company, of which we have spoken.

The Second National Bank organized in 1863 with a capital of $600,000, which was soon increased to $1,000,000, has never suffered by reason of the fact that it was the thirteenth national bank to be organized in the United States. Its first officers were Amasa Stone, J. H. Wade, Stillman Witt, George Perkins, George B. Ely and H. B. Hurlbut, directors, George Perkins, president, and H. B. Hurlbut, cashier. This bank is not now in existence.

The Citizens Savings and Trust Company was established in 1868 and in 1906 was the oldest and largest trust company in Ohio, having a capital and surplus of $6,000,000 and total assets of $42,000,000. Its officers at that time were Horace Andrews, C. W. Bingham, T. W. Burnham, Alva S. Chisholm, H. B. Corner, G. A. Garrettson, Thomas S. Grasselli, Kaufman Hayes, J. H. Hoyt, M. B. Johnson, Ralph T. King, Bascom Little, D. Leuty, Samuel Mather, William G. Mather, H. R. Newcomb, D. Z. Norton, James Parmelee, James Speyer, Andrew Squire, N. O. Stone and J. H. Wade, directors, J. H. Wade, chairman, H. R. Newcomb, president, J. R. Nutt, secretary, and E. V. Hale, treasurer. There were four vice presidents and an advisory board of thirty-eight members. A fine building owned and occupied by the bank at Euclid and East Ninth Street was its home. This bank was an important factor in the merger of banks that formed the Union Trust Company and its building was the home of the great trust company before its large new building was occupied. The first officers were J. H. Wade, president, T. P. Handy and E. M. Peck, vice presidents, and it was capitalized at $1,000,000.

The Ohio National Bank was organized in 1876 with a capital of $600,000. It commenced business in the Atwater Building. Robert Hanna was the first president. The officers in the '80s were A. Cobb, James Farmer, E. P. Morgan, D. A. Shepherd, F. W. Leek, O. A. Brooks, John McClymonts, William S. Jones and Alva Bradley, directors, and John McClymonts, president. Like the Second National this bank has been merged with others and has no separate existence.

The Peoples Savings and Loan Company, established in 1871 at the

corner of West 25th (Pearl) and Franklin with a capital of $100,000, is the oldest bank on the west side. Daniel P. Rhodes was the first president and A. L. Withington was the first secretary and treasurer. By 1906 it had grown, had a capital of $200,000, undivided profits of about $145,000 and had deposits of $4,293,000. The officers at that time were: President, R. R. Rhodes, vice presidents, L. Schlather, W. C. Rhodes and George H. Warmington, secretary and treasurer, Henry Kiefer, assistant, P. J. Huegle, Jr. This is now the People's Branch of the Cleveland Trust Company, having been united to that great trust company with its many branches, in the era of general consolidation, which has followed the era of the national banks.

The Broadway Savings and Trust Company, which had in 1906 a cash capital of $300,000 and a surplus of $250,000, is now a branch of the Union Trust Company. It is located at Broadway and East Fifty-fifth Street. The officers in the year mentioned were C. A. Grasselli, president, O. M. Stafford, secretary and treasurer, and William Urquhart, cashier. Its board of directors included George H. Hodgson, S. Prentiss Baldwin, John Hirsius, George F. Gund and Dr. J. H. Lowman.

The Woodland Avenue Savings and Trust Company, located at Woodland and East Fifty-fifth Street, had in 1906 a capital of $250,000 and a surplus of $150,000. Its president and secretary and many of the directors were the same as the Broadway Savings and Trust Company. This is now a branch of the Cleveland Trust Company.

The Union National Bank, located for many years at 308 Euclid, was one of the great factors that entered into the formation of the Union Trust Company. It had in 1904 a capital of $1,600,000, a surplus and undivided profit account of $700,000 and $12,000,000 in deposits. Its officers at that time were E. H. Bourne, president, L. McBride, H. C. Cristy and J. F. Harper, vice presidents, and E. R. Fancher, cashier. Its board of directors were Leander McBride, Henry C. Christy, J. F. Harper, L. C. Hanna, F. A. Sterling, Leonard Schlather, George H. Worthington, C. A. Grasselli, E. J. Siller, I. P. Lamson, R. H. Jenks, J. R. Nutt, U. G. Walker, M. J. Mandelbaum and E. H. Bourne.

The Pearl Street Savings and Trust Company, with a capital stock of $1,500,000, and resources of $26,665,000, is the largest bank on the west side, passing ahead of the United Banking and Savings Company, at Lorain and West 25th Street, which has for many years led the west side banks. The Pearl Street Savings and Trust Company was incorporated in November, 1889, and opened for business in modest quarters a short distance from Clark Avenue on what was then Pearl Street, now West 25th Street. Its authorized capital was $100,000, but at the time of opening it had a paid up capital of only $50,000, but on the opening day, February 15, 1890, it received $50,000 in deposits.

The first board of directors included John Deobald, John M. Hirt, Frank Seither, Dr. F. W. Daykin, W. H. Humiston, Tom L. Johnson, Alfred Kellogg, Carlos L. Jones, Otto Leisy, J. H. Lindhorst, D. E. McLean, Leo Mayer, F. Muhlhauser, J. A. Smith and Henry W. Stecher. F. Muhlhauser was chosen president, and Smith Neville, secretary and treasurer. The vice president was George Faulhaber. From the start its loans have been made largely to home owners in the region south and west of the bank and thus it has aided in building up this part of Greater Cleveland. In the number of its loans it ranks third in the city and hence its percentage of loans over the great banks of down-town Cleveland as compared with the resources is very great. It has more outstanding home loans than any bank in the city.

President Muhlhauser was succeeded in office by D. E. McLean, and on

the death of Smith Neville, Henry W. Stecher took his place as secretary and treasurer. Mr. Stecher had had no previous banking experience, having been engaged in business as a druggist, but just how rapidly he learned the intricacies of the new business may be inferred from the fact that on the death of President McLean he was chosen president of the bank, which position he now holds. Like William A. Otis of the Society for Savings, Mr. Stecher had a conservative vision. In his report as secretary in 1896 he said: "The business shows a steady increase and the day is not far distant when the assets will reach $1,000,000. In his report the following year he said: "The million mark does not appear so far away as it did a year ago."

NORTHEAST CORNER OF PUBLIC SQUARE
Showing Society for Savings Bank, Chamber of Commerce and United States Postoffice.

The present home of the bank at the corner of Clark Avenue and West 25th Street was built by the Pearl Building Company, an outside corporation in which officers of the bank were interested, but it is now the property of the bank. This bank has two branches, it having adopted the consolidation idea of the day but only in a small way compared with many of the larger institutions. Its home branch was at one time the Home Savings and Banking Company, which had been operating for many years at the corner of Broadview Avenue and Pearl Road. In 1923 a fine building was erected for this branch. The Home Savings and Banking Company was organized by F. A. Shepherd, who served as its secretary and treasurer, and who is now in charge of the branch. The Clark branch is located at Clark Avenue and West Fiftieth Street.

The officers of the bank are Henry W. Stecher, president, John L. Fleharty, John Beck, Leo Mayer, M. L. Ruetenik, A. F. Humel, J. V. Chapek, and F. A. Shepherd, vice presidents, W. J. Bauknet, treasurer, and

F. J. Greiner, secretary. There are fifty-four directors and an advisory board of forty-five. Among these, other than the officers mentioned, are W. C. Astrup, William Spang, Harry Decker, Joseph J. Ptak, Charles Honecker, Herman Schmitt, J. A. Smith, N. O. Newcomb, Julius Spang, Dr. R. H. Sunkle, Dr. F. W. Daykin, C. F. Buescher, Hugo A. Leisy, C. R. Hildebrandt and Dr. L. C. Kintzler.

The Cleveland Trust Company, the second largest bank in Cleveland, has been a pioneer in the establishing of branches for the accommodation of its patrons. It has fifty branches and holds the distinction of having the largest number of depositors of any bank in any one city of America, and is second in the state as to its volume of savings accounts. It has one of the largest accumulations of trust funds in the state. It stands third in the United States in the number of its branches. When the bank began the establishing of branches, a test was made. New depositors were questioned as to their reasons for choosing the bank and the general answer was that they came to this bank in preference to others of good standing because of the convenience.

The total assets of the Cleveland Trust Company amount to $197,-085,375, as given April 1, 1924. It has sixty directors, including many men of great prominence in Cleveland business circles. Its president is Harris Creech, and Edwin Baxter, John T. Feighan, Charles B. Gleason, Henry Kiefer, R. A. Malm, William Rapprich, C. W. Stanbury, Walter S. Bowler, W. F. Finley, F. H. Houghton, A. A. McCaslin, E. L. Mason, George F. Schulze, F. F. Van Deusen and P. T. White are vice presidents. J. W. Woodburn is the treasurer, H. H. Allyn, trust officer, and there are seven assistant secretaries, nine assistant treasurers, eight assistant trust officers, and an executive committee of ten including the president of the bank. Lillian E. Oakley is assistant to the president. A. G. Tame, A. R. Horr and E. B. Green are prominent in the councils and management of this great bank.

This bank began business in cramped quarters in the basement of the old Garfield Building on Euclid Avenue. In 1895 it celebrated its twenty-fifth anniversary in its own building at Euclid and East Ninth Street, having $100,000,000 of deposits and 250,000 depositors. It early established the rule "No loans to officers or directors." In a pamphlet, which it issued at that time, there were articles as follows: President F. H. Goff—"A Quarter of a Century of Banking Service;" "Pioneering"—A. R. Horr; "Branch Banking"—E. G. Tillotson; "Continuous Daily Audit"—Fred W. Ramsey; "Commercial Banking"—M. J. Mandelbaum; "Relation to Industries"—Charles E. Adams; "Living Trusts"—John L. Severance; "The Employes and the Bank"—J. R. Wyllie; "The Pay Roll Savings Plan"—A. W. Henn; "War Service"—D. C. Wills; "Service to the Community"—Samuel Mather; "The Spirit of the Organization"—A. G. Tame; and "The Future" by F. H. Goff. In this pamphlet there was also an article on "The Cleveland Foundation," which should be referred to in our history. This was organized in 1914 by F. H. Goff, president of the Cleveland Trust Company. As given in this article it is a trust fund made up from gifts and bequests from citizens who wish to devote funds that they have accumulated to "making their posterity healthier, happier and more worthy." The writer says: "The Cleveland Foundation, as conceived and brought into being by the president of the Cleveland Trust Company, is the most important single contribution of our generation to the art of wise giving and a most potent influence to turn the minds of men from an absorption that is selfish, to a service that is social." This foundation or community trust in its organization consists of trustees, one appointed by the Probate Court, one by the United States District Court, one by the mayor of the

city and two by the directors of the Cleveland Trust Company. The funds of the Cleveland Foundation already "mount far into the millions" and the trustees have broad powers as to the use of the income for civic betterment. The Cleveland Foundation is a lasting monument to its creator, Fred H. Goff.

The first officers of the bank were president, J. G. W. Cowles, vice presidents, H. A. Sherwin and H. A. Garfield, secretary, A. B. McNairy, and treasurer, E. G. Tillotson.

Cleveland, as the fourth financial center in the United States, was chosen as the location of the Federal Reserve Bank for the fourth district. It was opened in the city in November, 1914, and the Cleveland Trust Company was the first bank, other than the national banks, who were required by law to do so, to take out membership in the Federal Reserve System. It was the second in the district and the first in the district of any institution with resources of over $50,000,000 to take out membership in the Federal System. There are 754 national banks in the fourth district, of which the Cleveland bank is the head. The district includes all of Ohio, Eastern Kentucky, Western Pennsylvania and six counties of West Virginia. Dayton, Toledo, Erie, Akron, Cincinnati, Columbus, Youngstown and Wheeling are important cities in the district.

Under the law the Federal Reserve Bank is a bankers' bank. Its depositors are the national banks of the district and such other banks of the district as qualify for membership. The purposes of the Federal Reserve Bank are to provide concentration of the financial reserves of the district, to furnish an elastic currency by the issuance of Federal notes, to afford a means of rediscounting commercial paper, and to provide a more effective supervision of the member banks. The federal reserve notes are issued by the regional bank to its member banks against rediscounted commercial paper at face value.

As indicating the size of this great addition to the financial organizations of Cleveland, it may be said that three years after it opened its doors it had, besides a capital of $12,000,000, deposits of more than $109,000,000. Its new home at the corner of Superior and East Sixth Street is one of the most beautiful buildings in the city. D. C. Wills is chairman of the board.

The Cleveland Clearing House Association was organized December 28, 1858. Its constitution recites its purpose. It reads: "The object of this association shall be to effect at one place, and in the most economical and safe manner, the daily exchange between the several associated banks and bankers; the maintenance of uniform rates for eastern exchange and the regulation of what description of funds shall be paid and received in the settlement of balances." Its first members included the Commercial Branch Bank, the Merchants Branch Bank, the Forest City Bank, Wason Everett and Company, H. B. and H. Wick and Company, Whitman Standart and Company, and Fayette Brown. Its first officers were T. P. Handy, president of the Commercial Branch Bank, president, W. L. Cutter, assistant cashier of the Merchants Branch Bank, secretary, and an executive committee consisting of T. P. Handy, Lemuel Wick and Fayette Brown. In the '80s T. P. Handy was president, and Alfred Wick, secretary and treasurer. Among the first things done by the association was to decide that settlements of balances may be paid in current funds or New York draft at the option of the debtor bank. This association has enlarged to keep pace with the wonderful growth of the city, but in a history of financial Cleveland, T. P. Handy, who built the first fires and wrestled with the first problems must always stand out as a conspicuous figure. As an illustration of the fact that the banks are closely allied with the business prosperity of the city it should be noted that Mr. Handy was a close friend of John D.

Rockefeller, believed in him and his business ability and backed him up in the days when he most needed financial backing.

The Guardian Savings and Trust Company with a capital and surplus of $8,000,000 and resources of over $110,000,000 is the third largest bank in the city. It was incorporated as The Guardian Trust Company in 1894 and has therefore been in business thirty years. It was the first trust company in Cleveland to be incorporated under the act of the Legislature permitting this class of institutions to transact business in Ohio. The act was passed in May, and the company formed in June following. It began business in December of that year in the Wade Building on Superior Street. In 1902 an uptown office was opened in the Arcade on Euclid. Its business increased rapidly and a twelve story building was erected at 322 Euclid Avenue, where the bank's Arcade Branch was removed in 1906. In the meantime the capital had been increased from $500,000 at the time of its incorporation to $1,000,000 and its name changed to The Guardian Savings and Trust Company. In 1912 the original office in the Wade Building was removed to the Euclid Avenue Building. In 1914 the company purchased the New England Building on Euclid near East Sixth Street. This was remodeled into a modern office and bank building and is the present home of the bank. Its capital and surplus have been from time to time increased until they now aggregate $8,000,000, as we have said.

The business of the bank is divided into four general departments—banking, trust, real estate and safe deposit. It has six branches, the Commercial at West Sixth Street and Superior Avenue, the One Hundred and Fifth Street Branch, Euclid and East Forty-sixth Street Branch, the Lakewood and Rocky River branches and one at Woodland Avenue and East Thirty-first Street.

Henry P. McIntosh is chairman of the board of directors, and J. Arthur House is president. Harry C. Robinson, Phillip C. Berg, John Fish, Lewis B. Foote, Archie R. Frazer, William R. Green, William E. Guerin, George B. Johnson, Louis J. Kaufman, Henry P. McIntosh, Jr., Clarence R. Megerth, Thomas E. Monks, Louis A. Murfey, William D. Purdon, Earl T. Shannon, Howard I. Shepherd, Albert G. Stucky, Frank W. Wardwell and Arthur F. Young are vice presidents. This long list of vice presidents is not an accidental selection. Each man has gained the title by efficient service in the bank and the whole constitute a masterly working force. Roscoe P. Sears is secretary, and Louis E. Holmden, treasurer. Charles F. Bruggemeier, Clayton W. Force, Walter N. Hoppe, John J. Luth, Herbert W. Penniger, J. A. Purcell, Edward A. Stockwell and Joseph A. Ward are assistant secretaries. Howard A. Carleton, George A. Church, Odell W. Fullerton, Elmer H. Guentzler, Hubbard C. Hutchinson, Edward F. Masch, Gustav J. Pravo, George F. Reuter, William H. Steinkamp and Frank G. Steuber are assistant treasurers, Tod F. Busard, Herbert J. Coates and T. Philip Rutinger are assistant trust officers. Rodney H. Garner is auditor of the bank.

The counting room in the New Guardian Building, the home of its own construction, is one of the most attractive and convenient in the city. It has a board of directors of twenty-nine men of prominence in the city, whose business connections are a great asset to the institution. As put forth in a prospectus: "The combination of conservatism and business enterprise, is the foundation of 'The Guardian Way,' a familiar expression in the community, a motto among bankers—the trade mark of a remarkably successful institution."

The first president of the bank was John H. Whitelaw and the secretary William G. Dietz.

The State Banking and Trust Company, established in 1899, has in

seven years a capital and surplus of $675,000 and deposits of $3,000,000. The officers were Henry W. Kitchen, president, John Jaster, vice president, W. K. Rose, treasurer. Mr. Jaster was also secretary. Its Market Branch was then established. It now has six branches and has grown many fold, and is a large factor in the financial life of the city.

The Midland Bank, occupying the rooms in the Williamson Building formerly used by the Federal Reserve Bank, is one of Cleveland's newest banks and its history is in the making. S. H. Robbins is chairman of the board, D. D. Kimmel, president, Carl E. Lee and Harold C. Avery, vice presidents, J. Brenner Root, cashier, Carl S. Spring, auditor, and James W. Kennedy, trust officer. It has made a brilliant start and is an institution to be reckoned with in the future history of financial Cleveland.

One of the most interesting of Cleveland banks, holding a position in the hearts of the people similar to the Society for Savings, is the United Banking and Savings Company of the west side, which for many years was the leading bank in that part of the city. Annually it holds stockholders' meetings, in which the men and women sit down to a splendid dinner and talk over the bank's activities and its policies. It has no branches. It now has in process of construction a magnificent new building at Lorain and West 25th Street, which will exceed any building on the west side and rival many in the city. It has a capital and surplus of $2,200,000 and resources of over $20,000,000. William E. Heil is chairman of the board, and Arthur H. Seibig is its president. The vice presidents are William Grief and C. A. Wilkinson, who also is secretary. J. A. Zimmer is its treasurer, and R. P. Ransom, trust officer. Among its directors are William Wayne Chase, Guy E. Conkey, E. S. Cook, J. C. Dix, W. C. Fischer, William Grief, Theodore Kundtz, W. J. Hunkin, Edgar A. Meckes, Christian Schuele, Henry G. Oppman and Charles J. Snow. Henry W. S. Wood was president for many years and was succeeded on his death by the present head, Arthur H. Seibig.

The Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers' Cooperative National Bank of Cleveland, organized in the fall of 1920, the first of its kind in the United States, was looked upon at first as an interesting experiment. Its career has proved it to be no longer an experiment, but a success. It is capitalized at $1,000,000. The purpose of its organization was primarily to loan funds of the brotherhood at reasonable rates. Its declared intention was to assist in building homes for the members of the brotherhood and the stock is owned exclusively by the brotherhood. Some surprise was manifest, in view of the declared purpose of the institution, that a national bank charter was taken out, but the reply from President Warren S. Stone was: "We chose a national bank because of its greater security."

This new bank in nearly four years of operation has probably exceeded in growth that of any other financial institution in the city, in the same length of time, with the possible exception of the Federal Reserve Bank. It has employed the method of banking by mail and, having 85,000 members in the brotherhood, the patronage has been large in that field alone, but its patrons have been of the community and its doors are open to all depositors. It was located at the southwest corner of St. Clair and Ontario streets, but its main office is now on Euclid Avenue. A new twenty story building is now in process of construction which will be the home of the bank in the future. This is on the original site and will be connected by tunnel under the street with the Engineers Building, which is one of the finest office buildings in the city. The officers of the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers are directors of the bank. Warren S. Stone, as we have said, is president, and W. B. Prenter, vice president and cashier.

The Central National Bank, Savings and Trust Company, located in the

Kirby (Rockefeller) Building, on the site of the once famous old Weddell House, organized by Hon. J. J. Sullivan, who was for many years and until his death its president, has been and is a commanding figure in the financial life of Cleveland. It was J. J. Sullivan and Myron T. Herrick, who, a quarter of a century ago, when disaster threatened the banking interests of the city, when the New York papers predicted that many of the Cleveland banks were destined to go down in a general financial crash—it was these two men who led the fight to save the day, and they did. It is a matter of secret history that they placed agents on all the trains to buy up and divert these papers from the reading public of Cleveland until the crisis had passed.

Corliss E. Sullivan, a son of the former chief officer, is president of this bank, E. W. Oglebay is chairman of the trust committee, and there are seven vice presidents. J. B. Holmden is trust officer, F. C. Schlundt is cashier, J. H. Cole, comptroller, and there are three assistant cashiers. The bank has a capital and surplus of $4,000,000 and the resources are correspondingly large.

The Lorain Street Savings and Trust Company should be mentioned in connection with any mention of the present financial institutions of the city. It is located at the corner of Fulton and Lorain, has a capital and surplus of $765,000 and resources of $7,500,000.

Second in importance to the banks are the savings and loan companies of the city. They are under the supervision of the loan department of the state, and, while they play an important part in the financial operations of the city, do not do a general banking business. Long after Cleveland became the metropolis of Ohio, the clearing house reports of Cincinnati lead those of Cleveland. This was attributed to the large number of building (or savings) and loan companies of that city, Cincinnati having five times the number of Cleveland. Scattered in a general geographical distribution these companies were making construction loans on monthly payments, building up their stock on monthly payments, and the banks were their depositories. The drama of the active dollar was being enacted and thrift and home owning was being encouraged. The number of these companies has increased in the last ten years in Cleveland in a geometric ratio.

The two oldest of these companies in Cleveland were organized in 1891. The Union Building and Loan Company organized in 1891 has now resources of over $5,000,000 and the Ohio Mutual Savings and Loan organized the same year has resources of over $2,000,000. The Equity Savings and Loan Company, the third in date of organization, is first in its resources and size of its surplus fund. This is located at Euclid Avenue near East Fifty-fifth Street. There are now nearly a hundred of these companies in the city.

Third in importance in this connection are the mortgage companies. These companies loan on second mortgages, the loan companies, under the charters granted by the state, as a rule can loan only on first mortgage realty. The only collateral loans made are on their own stock. In the building of homes the mortgage companies often play an important part, enabling the prospective home owner to build where he could not otherwise finance the enterprise. The Ulmer Mortgage Company and the Cleveland Discount Company are large organizations of the city belonging to this class of financial enterprises. If rightly managed these various mortgage companies are excellent factors in the financial life of a community. There are more than a hundred in the city.

The Morris Plan Bank, Borton & Borton, Otis & Hough, Hayden

Miller & Company, W. J. Hayes & Sons, and Roland T. Meacham & Company are Cleveland firms engaged in financial enterprises.

Banks have failed in Cleveland as in other cities, but the percentage of failures has been small. Usually in case of a forced closing of the doors careful liquidation has prevented loss by depositors. The Dime Savings and Banking Company operating for a number of years was compelled to close its doors, but there was no loss to depositors. The Central Trust Company failed, but the receivers by careful management paid depositors in full and the stockholders received some 80 or 90 per cent of their investment. Other failures have been more serious. The Market National Bank and the Farmers and Merchants Banking Company, whose failures were brought about by criminal action of employes, whose acts were punished by penitentiary terms, were sad episodes in the banking history of the city. In the case of the latter bank many school teachers and others of limited means lost their savings of years in the crash. As we write, the receivers of the Municipal Savings and Loan Company are investigating the condition of that company in connection with the Representative Realty Company, the Representative Mortgage Company, the Representative Construction Company, the Representative Manufacturing and Supply Company, the Representative Investment Company, the Municipal Realty Company, and the Municipal Mortgage Company. These various companies, largely working together under the direction of Sol Peskind, were engaged in a gigantic building and stock selling plan. If the affairs of the Municipal Savings and Loan Company shall prove to be in bad shape and the company insolvent this will be the first loan company in the city to fail.

The people have general confidence in the banks and bankers and on this confidence has been built up the great prosperity of the city. T. P. Handy and others of the city had a vision and the people do not perish.

CHAPTER XXXIV

CLEVELAND'S INDUSTRIES

"What we buy in a broom, a mat, a wagon, a knife, is some application of good sense to common want."—Emerson

There are 15,000 different articles manufactured in Cleveland. In the limits of this chapter we can only touch upon some of the more prominent and glance at those industries that have the most to do with the early life of the city and its building up into its present greatness. Cleveland is the greatest iron ore market in the world because of its varied industries. It leads in the manufacture of twist drills. The central plant and office of the largest paint and varnish works, the Sherwin-Williams Company, is located here. Cleveland is second in the United States in the manufacture of ready made women's clothing, it leads in the manufacture of astronomical instruments, and of nuts and bolts. Its manufacture of vacuum cleaners is not second to any. It leads in the manufacture of electric batteries and in the manufacture of automobile parts. It manufactures more job printing presses than any other city in the United States. It is a leader in the manufacture of iron castings, chemicals, hardware, and incandescent lamps, and it leads all other cities in the manufacture of heavy machinery. It is one of the largest distributors of motion picture films in the world. Cleveland is the "birthplace of the American automobile," for its first one was made in 1898. It now manufactures eleven different makes. It is a great oil center and woolen center. It is a large manufacturer of brick.

There are 3,000 industrial plants in the city, 11 blast furnaces, 300 foundries and machine shops, and 81 steel and iron concerns. Cleveland is the center of a great manufacturing and raw product district. It ranks fifth among American cities as to the value of its manufactured products. The municipality is a manufacturing concern, for it collects about 75,000 tons of garbage annually, over the length and breadth of the city, and renders it into useful products.

All this has come about in a brief time, that is within the lives of many of its citizens, who are living today, because it was not until after the Civil war that the city became really a manufacturing town. In 1879 a great steel pole was erected on the Public Square and at its top was placed the first electric lamp, the invention of Charles F. Brush, a Cleveland man, born in Cuyahoga County, who has been referred to as "the father of the arc lighting industries of the world."

Something of this remarkable man, who is one of Cleveland's most respected citizens, would seem appropriate in this chapter. He was born in Euclid Township, Cuyahoga County, March 17, 1849 and is therefore past the three score and ten, but is still active and engaged in scientific investigations. He has an office in the Arcade. His latest work has been a study of gravity, which, as he recently stated, is little understood. He is a son of Col. I. E. Brush, of English descent. His boyhood was spent on the Euclid farm. He attended school at Wickliffe and later at Shaw Academy in Collamer, now East Cleveland. As a youth he had a special

taste for chemistry, physics and engineering. He graduated with honors from the Cleveland high school in 1867. While in school he made a number of telescopes for himself and his schoolmates, grinding the lenses himself. He evolved and perfected the igniting and extinguishing of street lamps by electricity. All his experiments had a practical bent. The subject of his graduating oration was "The Conservation of Force." He entered the University of Michigan, at Ann Arbor, graduating in 1869, a year ahead of his class. In 1873 he formed a partnership with C. E. Bingham, of Cleveland, for the purpose of marketing Lake Superior pig iron and iron ore. While in the partnership he continued his scientific experiments. In 1876 he constructed a new type of dynamo, the first of his inventions. He

NORTHWEST CORNER OF PUBLIC SQUARE
Showing Rockefeller Building, Marshall and Ulmer buildings, old court-house, Illuminating Building and Old Stone Church.

continued to invent and was careful to secure patents. In 1877 the pig iron and ore company was dissolved and Mr. Brush entered into a contract with the Telegraph Supply Company to manufacture his patents, put them on the market and pay him a royalty. In 1881 the name of this company was changed to the Brush Electric Company, which name became known over the world. It may be interesting to note in this connection that shortly after the great arc light was glowing on the top of the steel pole on the Public Square in Cleveland, a similar one was raised in Melbourne, Australia, on the opposite side of the earth. It was in 1877 that Mr. Brush constructed his first commercial arc light.

His next most important invention was the fundamental storage battery. In this he had much competition and it was not until after four years of litigation that he obtained letters patent. He secured foreign patents on many of his early inventions and these he sold to the Anglo American Brush Electric Light Corporation, Limited, of London, receiving $500,000.

While, as we have said, Cleveland did not become a manufacturing city until after the Civil war, yet the foundations were laid before that

time. The earliest large manufacturing establishment started in the city was the Cuyahoga Steam Furnace Company which was incorporated in March, 1834, and organized in April. Josiah Barber, Richard Lord and Luke Risley were the directors, and Charles Hoyt, agent. The location was at the corner of Detroit and Center streets on the West Side. It was a general foundry and the first important item of manufacture was a patent horse power, which had a wide sale from 1841. The company made cannon for the Government, plows, mill irons and miscellaneous castings, and large machinery. Ethan Rogers entered the company in 1842 and it began the manufacture of machinery for building railways, and then built locomotive for the same. The locomotive the company built for the Detroit & Pontiac Railway, in Michigan, was the first locomotive built west of the Alleghanies. It was in use for twelve years and then was sold for about its first sale price, which indicates the excellence of the construction. It built the first locomotive used on the Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati Railway, and the first used on the Cleveland & Ashtabula Railway. It also built the first successful machinery for the lake screw propeller, the Emigrant. The company was capitalized at $100,000. B. B. Castle and J. F. Holloway were presidents of the company.

The Lake Shore Foundry was established in 1850. It was first managed by Mr. Seizer and then by Silas Merchant, who was in charge until 1874, when a joint stock company was formed to take over the property. Of this company O. M. Burke was president, A. M. Burke, vice president, and C. E. Burke, secretary. Its location was at the foot of Alabama (now East 26th) Street. They manufactured car, bridge and general castings. One of the leading lines was the manufacture of water and gas pipes. In the '70s 160 men were employed, and they received an average wage of $10 per week.

The Jewett & Goodman Organ Company was organized by Childs & Bishop in 1852. Childs & Bishop sold to Jewett & Goodman and then a joint stock company was formed. The location was first on Ontario Street and then at Rockwell and Bond (East Sixth). S. A. Jewett was president, C. D. Goodman, vice president, and F. C. Goff, secretary of the company. They manufactured reed organs and in the craze for antiques that has come with later years, all over the Western Reserve may be found in the homes these old organs made over into desks that are highly prized.

We have related how the Jones in Newburgh started the iron business that grew into the rolling mill company. It was not until Henry Chisholm joined in the enterprise that it took on such great proportions. The Jones were Welshmen who understood the iron business, Chisholm was a carpenter, but with wonderful business capacity. Henry Chisholm came to America in 1842 a penniless youth, and attained the distinction of being one of the great manufacturers of any country. He was born in Lochgelly, Fifeshire, Scotland, April 27, 1822. His father died when he was ten years old and to help the family he left school two years later and apprenticed himself to a carpenter in the City of Glasgow. After five years as an apprentice he started business for himself as a journeyman carpenter. He was then seventeen years old. The opportunities of the New World appealed to him and he sailed for America, locating first at Montreal, Canada, where he worked at his trade. He became a master carpenter and took contracts, continuing the same line after he came to Cleveland and until he joined with the Jones in the iron business. He had a younger brother, William Chisholm, who was a sailor for many years, but finally settled down as a contractor in Cleveland. It is interesting to note in discussing the industrial growth of the city that many of the successful manufacturers and large employers of labor came up from the ranks and did not

start in an office with their feet under mahogany furniture with a "boiled shirt" and a spotless collar.

From 1857 to 1863 Chisholm, Jones & Company operated the Cleveland Rolling Mills in the manufacture of railway and bar iron. At the latter date a joint stock company took over the business under the same leadership, and the business grew until the works covered thirty acres of ground and the products included Bessemer steel, iron and steel rails and fastenings, spring steel and wire of all kinds, steel horse shoes, tires, axles and other forgings, boiler plate, galvanized and black sheet iron, corrugated roofing and siding and a multitude of miscellaneous articles. In the '70s this company was capitalized at $2,000,000, had a yearly payroll of over $2,000,000, an annual coal consumption of 250,000 tons, and used 150 teams besides locomotives and cars, all owned by the company and used in transporting their products. It produced 110,000 tons of steel and iron rails annually, 21,000 tone of wire, and of this amount 8,000 tons were of grain binding wire alone. It had its own mines in the Lake Superior region of Michigan, and Henry Chisholm, the sturdy Scotch boy, who left school to support his widowed mother in the days of adversity, was president of this great industry. The consolidation of this industry with the American Steel and Wire Company is a later history, but a part of Cleveland's industrial upbuilding.

The Cleveland Paper Company was organized in 1860. The original stockholders were M. C. Younglove, John Hoyt, Hiram Griswold, N. W. Taylor and George Worthington. It was capitalized at $100,000. This was later increased. This company manufactured all varieties of paper. The principal office was on St. Clair Street. It had branches at Broadway and Forest (East 37th) streets and in other cities. The officers in the '70s were N. W. Taylor, agent, S. W. Whittlesey, secretary and treasurer, E. Mills, superintendent (warehouse), J. W. Brightman, superintendent (mills). The present officers of the Cleveland Paper Manufacturing Company are Francis W. Treadway, president, Harry W. Newcomer, vice president, and James D. Sackett, secretary and treasurer.

The Novelty Iron Works began operation at Wason (East 38th) and Hamilton in 1860. Its building was 90 by 157 feet and Thomas R. Reeve was in charge as proprietor. It manufactured iron bridges, buildings, roofs, railroad frogs, and general machine work was turned out. In the '80s it employed 75 men, who received an average of $12 per week. This firm has gone out of business or been absorbed by others.

The Standard Oil Company began operations in Cleveland in 1861 as a small co-partnership formed by John D. Rockefeller and Henry M. Flagler. In 1870 a stock company was formed. The first board of directors consisted of five men, John D. Rockefeller, Henry M. Flagler, Samuel M. Andrews, Stephen V. Harkness and William Rockefeller. It was capitalized at $1,000,000. The works were located on Kingsbury Run. Ten years after it organized the officers were John D. Rockefeller, president, William Rockefeller, vice president, Henry M. Flagler, secretary, O. H. Payne, treasurer, S. Andrews, superintendent, G. L. Vail, auditor, and L. H. Severance, cashier. It would require a volume in itself to follow out the activities of this great company that began its life in Cleveland in a small way, but soon became nationally and internationally known, its head to become known as the richest of Americans, and perhaps the richest man in the world. It has been said that with the possible exception of the iron industries the Standard Oil Company made larger additions to the wealth and growth of Cleveland than any other one branch of trade or manufacture.

The Merriam & Morgan Paraffine Company was formed in 1863 by

Morehouse & Merriam. It was first called the Paraffine Oil and Wax Company. Two years later the company was styled the Morehouse & Merriam Company and in 1874 the corporate name was The Merriam & Morgan Paraffine Company. Its place of business was Central Way and Ohio Street (now Central Avenue). It was capitalized at $100,000. In the '80s its officers were E. P. Morgan, president, J. B. Merriam, vice president, William Morgan, superintendent, Herman Frasch, chemist, and C. T. Carruth, secretary.

In 1864 the Cleveland Foundry was opened on Winter Street by Bowler & Maher. In 1870 C. A. Brayton entered the firm and it was called Bowler, Maher & Brayton. This company employed 100 men in the manufacture of car wheels and street railway goods, and equipment for rolling mills and blast furnaces. N. P. Bowler, Thomas Maher and C. A. Brayton constituted the firm.

The same year another firm began operations at the corner of Elm and Main streets, known as Bourne & Knowles. Their product was hot and cold pressed nuts, washers, chain links and rivets. Mr. Damon entered the firm and its name was changed to Damon & Company and then to Bourne, Damon & Knowles.

About this time the Union Steel Screw Company was organized with a capital of $1,000,000 by Amasa Stone, William Chisholm, Henry Chisholm, A. B. Stone and H. B. Payne. This great company manufactured only screws, but its market was the world, and it employed a large force of men. It ranked as one of the great industries of the city in the years following the Civil war.

The Grasselli Chemical Company has a history dating back to 1839, when it commenced operations in Cincinnati. In 1866, with the entry of Cleveland into the list of manufacturing cities, it was moved there and has since been a leading firm of the city. During the World war it was much interested in supplying the country with dye stuffs that had previously been imported. The present officers are C. A. Grasselli, chairman of the board, Thomas S. Grasselli, president, Eugene R. Grasselli, first vice president and treasurer, Edward W. Furst and Albert C. Bailey, vice presidents, and Eugene R. Bailey, secretary.

The Taylor & Boggis Foundry Company that began operations at Central Place in 1868 in the manufacture of wood patterns, foundry, machine and metal patterns; the Cleveland Spring Company, capitalized at $200,000, that located on West River and Winslow, making steel springs for locomotives, cars, carriages and wagons, were two important additions to the early manufacturing interests of Cleveland. The officers of the latter were E. H. Bourne, president, William H. Corlett, vice president, and H. W. Knowles, secretary.

The following year the Cleveland Steam Gauge Company, with a capital of $50,000, was organized with D. W. Cross as president, J. P. Holt, in some capacity, W. S. Dodge, secretary and treasurer, and J. E. French, general manager. This company was organized to manufacture Holt's patent steam gauges for locomotives and stationary engines, spring balances, water gauges, test pumps, syphons, brass cocks, air and vacuum gauges, and Emery's universal cotton gin, and other similar products. The location was and has remained on Merwin Street. The city directory of 1906 gives the officers as L. D. Dodge, president and treasurer, W. S. Dodge, vice president, J. C. Gerstenecker, secretary. The office of the company is now at 1100 West Ninth Street.

The White Manufacturing Company was organized in 1870 with a capital of $200,000. It was incorporated by Thomas H. White, Rollin C. White, George W. Baker, Henry W. White, and D'Arcy Porter for the

manufacture of sewing machines under a patent by Thomas White. Later the name was changed to the White Sewing Machine Company. The location was Canal Street. This company has been a leading factor in the upbuilding of industrial Cleveland. It has taken up in later years automobile manufacture, but in 1880 it employed from 500 to 600 persons, paying an average salary of $75 per month. As an indication of the volume of business done, the company, in a period running from July in 1876 to the close of 1877 manufactured from 150 to 200 machines daily. The officers in that period were Thomas H. White, president, R. C. White, vice president, S. H. Henderson, secretary, H. W. White, treasurer, and D'Arcy Porter, superintendent. Later the officers included Thomas H. White, president, Windsor T. White, vice president, Walter C. White, second vice president, William Wayne Chase, secretary, F. M. Sanderson, treasurer, C. H. Porter, assistant treasurer, W. Grothe, superintendent of the sewing machine factory, and R. H. White, superintendent of the automobile factory.

A year after this company started in business the King Iron Bridge and Manufacturing Company was formed, but the history of this industry dates back to 1858 when Zenas King, on a capital of $5,000, began building arch and swing bridges. When the stock company was formed the stockholders were Zenas King, Thomas A. Reeve, A. B. Stone, Charles A. Bernard, Charles A. Crumb, Dan P. Eells and Henry Chisholm. The works were on Wason and Hamilton streets. In 1880 the officers were Zenas King, president, James A. King, vice president, Harley B. Gibbs, secretary, and A. H. Porter, engineer. A history of this company and its activities up to the present time would include much of public improvement forwarded by the city and county, and its handiwork is seen all over the country. Its bridges replaced the wooden bridges of pioneer days.

The Otis Iron and Steel Company, now called the Otis Steel Company, and one of the mammoth industries of Cleveland, began on a capital of $300,000 and located on Lake Avenue, the manufacture of iron and steel in all of its branches. It was formed by Charles A. Otis, W. S. C. Otis, E. B. Thomas, W. S. Streator and Dan P. Eells. In the '80s the officers were Charles A. Otis, president, Joseph K. Bole, secretary, and S. T. Williams, superintendent.

Three years after the Otis Iron and Steel Company was formed, that is, in 1876, the Warswick Manufacturing Company was added to the industrial plants of the city. It had a capital of $100,000 and engaged in the manufacture of wrought iron pipe, iron fittings, brass goods for steam, oil and water use. It located at Center and Merwin streets. The officers in the '80s were J. R. Warswick, president, John A. Prindle, vice president, W. F. Brown, secretary, and John F. Taylor, treasurer.

From this period, the close of the '70s, when the city had a population of 150,000, the multiplication of her industries began in earnest. It will be only within the province of this chapter to point out some of the more important, without attempting to even enumerate them all. It will be just a glimpse at industrial Cleveland. There is the Cleveland Tool and Supply Company, making machine tools, power transmissions, mill supplies and steel tubing; the A. Teachout Company, manufacturers of sash, doors, interior finish, etc.; the Glidden Varnish Company, producers of varnishes, enamels, stains and paint specialties; the Benjamin Moore & Company, making paints, varnishes and muresco; the Forbes Varnish Company, making a specialty of finishing varnish; the Great Lakes Refining Company, oil compounders. The manufacturers of automobiles and especially automobile parts, in which the city leads, are numerous. There is the Peerless Motor Car Company; the White Company, of which we have

spoken, manufacturing White cars and White trucks; the Grant Motor Car Company, making the "Grant Six"; the Chandler Motor Car Company, making the "Chandler Six"; the Steel Products Company, turning out automobile parts; the Parish & Bingham Company, making automobile frames; the Standard Parts Company, who manufacture automobile products and perfection springs; the K. D. Carburetor Company, making carburetors; the Otto Konigslaw Company, making automobile parts; the Eberhard Manufacturing Company, who manufacture carriage, saddlery and automobile hardware; the Hydraulic Pressed Steel Company, making automobile frames, stampings, concrete forms, pressed steel wheels, steel barrels and bicycle sprockets; the Guide Motor Lamp Company, making automobile lamps, the Interstate Foundry Company, making automobile and heavy castings; the Cleveland Worm and Gear Company, which makes

Standard Oil Works in Cleveland

worm gearing for automobiles and for general engineering purposes; the National Carbon Company, which manufactures electric carbons, dry cells and automobile batteries, and the Theodore Kundtz Company, with two large plants, which manufacture church and auditorium furniture and automobile bodies.

We should mention the Park Drop Forge Company, making crank shafts and heavy drop forging; the Cleveland Milling Machine Company, turning out milling machines, special tools, reamers, etc.; the Torbenson Axle Company, manufacturing axles for motor trucks; the Hunt & Dormer Company, making metal stamping; the National Acme Company, turning out machines, taps and dies, and screw machinery products; the Cleveland Twiss Drill Company, making drills and reamers; the Foster Bolt and Nut Company, making bolts, nuts and rivets; the Lamson & Sessions Company, who manufacture bolts, nuts, rivets, wrenches, wire rope, clamps, etc.; the Osborne Manufacturing Company, making molding machines, accessories and foundry supplies; the Hill Clutch Company, turning out power transmitting equipment and elevating, conveying and cement machinery; C. E. Squires & Company, making steam and gasoline traps, valves, pump governors, controllers, etc.; the Globe Machine and Stamping Company, making steel boxes, tumbling barrels, etc., etc.; the West Steel Castings

Company, making small castings, truck wheels, anvils, lathe dogs; the Lucas Machine Tool Company, who specialize in drilling and milling machinery and forcing presses; the C. O. Bartlett & Snow Company, whose main line is mill machinery; the National Tool Company, making milling cutters and special tools; the National Screw and Tack Company; the Draper Manufacturing Company, making steel barrels; the Acme Manufacturing Company, making bolt, nut and forging machinery; the Champion Machine and Forging Company, making forgings; the Lake Erie Iron Company, making nuts, bolts, rods and railway material, which are leading firms in their various lines.

There is the Ferro Machine and Foundry Company, making marine engines and gray iron castings; the Fanner Manufacturing Company, putting out a multitude of hardware specialties, including store trimmings, etc.; the V. D. Anderson Company, making steam specialties and oil machinery;

A. W. Walworth

the Walworth Run Foundry Company, who make castings, hot air registers, furnace casing rings, etc.; the Cleveland Co-Operative Stove Company, making stoves and castings; the Cleveland Heater Company; the Kelly Reamer Company, making boring tools and reamers; the Born Steel Range Company, making ranges and cooking appliances; the Bryant Heater and Manufacturing Company, making gas heaters; the Langenau Manufacturing Company, making hardware specialties; the National Malleable Castings Company and the American Range and Foundry Company, making castings; the Wellman Seaver Morgan Company, a mammoth plant building ore and coal handling machinery, steel work equipment, cranes, turbines, hoisting and milling machinery, coke ovens, and gas producers' machinery; the Brown Hoisting Machine Company, making ore and coal handling machinery, locomotive and other cranes, trolleys and grab buckets; the Browning Company, also making locomotive cranes and buckets; the Chandler Price Company, manufacturers of printing presses and paper cutters, and the Lakewood Engineering Company, making trucks, conveying machinery and cement handling equipment.

Covering other lines there is the Adams Bagnell Electric Company, making electric equipment, transformers, fans and automobile electrical accessories; the Frantz Premier Company, making electric cleaners and washing machines; the Reliance Electric and Engineering Company, making

electric motors and generators; the National Carbon Company, making electric carbons, dry cells and automobile batteries; the Domestic Electric Company, making electrical equipment, and also twenty-five or more firms in addition making some form of electrical appliance.

There is the National Telephone Supply Company, which manufactures equipment for the telephone companies; the Climax Cleaner Manufacturing Company, which manufactures solely wall paper cleaner; the F. Zimmerman Company, manufacturing picture frame mouldings; the Marble & Shattuck Chair Company, an offshoot of the Bedford factory of that name; the Greif Brothers Cooperage Company, making barrels and cooperage stock; the Adam Kroehle's Sons Company, tanners and manufacturers of fine leather, including automobile leather; the Cleveland Window Glass and Door Company and the Buckeye Fixture Company; the C. F. Narwold Company, the William M. Hardie Company, the Robert F. McKenzie Company and many others manufacturing candies; the Russ Company, making soda fountains and bar fixtures; the J. L. H. Stadler Rendering and Fertilizer Company, who manufacture fertilizer, and last but not least, one of the great firms of the United States, the Cleveland Ship Building Company.

A great firm of the city is the American Multigraph Company, which manufactures multigraphs, printing and folding machines and multiple typewriters. There are the great clothing manufacturers of which the Joseph & Feiss Company and the Richmond Brothers Company are types. Of clothing manufacturers in the city, firms and individuals, there are 140. There are 30 rubber companies, 14 roofing manufacturers, 3 companies, not mentioned, manufacturing railway supplies, 23 soap manufacturers, besides the multitude in other lines that have not been mentioned, that make up the industrial life of the city in the manufacture of 15,000 different articles.

The Cleveland Worsted Mills for the weaving of worsted cloth are justly famous and it has been said that enough cloth is woven in the city each year to make 2,000,000 suits. In this plant alone over 700 looms are in operation and over 2,000 people employed. In 1906 O. M. Stafford was president, Kayfman Hayes, vice president, Martin A. Marks, secretary and treasurer, and George H. Hodgson, general manager.

The Warner & Swasey Company, engaged largely in the manufacture of astronomical instruments, opera glasses, etc., has a nation wide reputation. This company maintains an observatory at the Case School of Applied Science. It is favorably known from the philanthropy and public spirit of its founders as well as from its manufactured products. The plant is located on Carnegie Avenue. Ambrose Swasey is president of the company, and Worcester R. Warner, vice president. Frank A. Scott was taken into the company after serving at Washington during the World war at the head of one of the war boards, and is also a vice president. The secretary is Leslie L. Stauffer, and the treasurer, Philip E. Bliss.

The Cleveland Illuminating Company is one of the largest manufacturers of electric current in the country and the largest in the state and must take its place among the industrial plants. Its competitor is the Municipal Lighting Plant of the city, which has been in operation for several years.

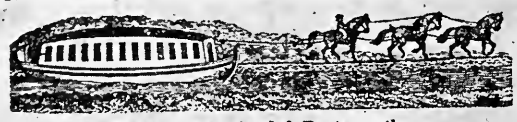
But it is the great diversity of manufacture that stamps the industrial life of Cleveland as most interesting and it is this character that most contributes to the general growth of the city, to its steady and healthful advancement, undisturbed by so called booms. There are many large and interesting industrial plants in the city that deserve at least a mention that have not been enumerated by reason of the space allotted to this chapter.

Partly commercial and partly industrial should be included the ice cream manufacturers, who also trade in milk and cream to some extent, of

which there are in the city some fifteen. The most prominent are the Telling Belle Vernon Company, the J. W. Baker Ice Cream Company, the Tabor Ice Cream Company, and the Cleveland Ice Cream Company. There are fifteen ice manufacturers in the city, of which the City Ice and Fuel Company is the largest. This firm has fourteen ice stations in different parts of the city for the distribution of its manufactured product.

Cleveland is not second in her beautiful cemeteries and there are twenty-two monumental works in the city, among them being that founded by Philip Binz at the entrance to Riverside Cemetery and the one founded by Joseph Carabelli at the entrance to Lake View.

DAILY LINE OF OHIO CANAL PACKETS



Between Cleveland & Portsmouth.

DISTANCE 309 MILES—THROUGH IN 80 HOURS.

A Packet of this Line leaves Cleveland every day at 4 o'clock P. M. and Portsmouth every day at 9 o'clock A. M.

T. INGRAHAM, *Office foot of Superior-street, Cleveland,*
OTIS & CURTIS, *General Stage Office, do.*
G. J. LEET, - - - - - *Portsmouth,*
} AGENTS.

NEIL, MOORE & CO.'S Line of Stages leaves Cleveland daily for Columbus, via Wooster and Hebron.
OTIS & CURTIS' Line of Stages leaves Cleveland daily for Pittsburgh, Buffalo, Detroit and Wellsville.

PIONEER FAST STAGE LINE

From CLEVELAND to PITTSBURG,

Leaves daily at 8 o'clock A. M., via *Bedford, Hudson, Ravenna, Deerfield, Salem and New Lisbon,* to Wellsville, where they will take the

STEAM  **BOATS,**

WELLSVILLE AND NEW LISBON,

TO PITTSBURG.

Through in 30 hours from Cleveland,

Being the shortest route between the two cities, and affording a pleasant trip through a flourishing part of Ohio, on a good road, and in better Coaches than any line running to said place.

The above line is connected with the

Good Intent Fast Mail Stage,

AND

Pioneer Packet & Rail-Road Lines,

For *Philadelphia, New-York, Baltimore* and *Washington City,* in which passengers travelling in the above line have the preference.

OFFICE in Mr. Kellogg's new building, opposite the Franklin-House, No. 36 Superior-street, under the American House.

J. R. CUNNINGHAM, *Agent.*

Cleveland, July, 1837.

ELMER E. WIGHT. CIVIL & LANDSCAPE ENGR.

CHAPTER XXXV

COMMERCIAL CLEVELAND

"The continual effort to raise himself above himself, to work a pitch above his last height, betrays itself in man's relations."

—Emerson.

Under this head will be included transportation, water, air, interstate urban and interurban, and trade and utilities. As early as 1679 the first sailing vessel, the Griffin, breasted the waves of Lake Erie. There was no Cleveland at this time to invite a call from this commercial agent. Then 100 years later and more (in 1786), an Englishman had a trading station at the mouth of the Cuyahoga. After the founding of the city by Moses Cleveland there were some calls on the port by lake vessels, but the lack of harbor facilities made the attempts of very little consequence. Inland water transportation began with the building of the Ohio Canal, and lake commerce with the improved harbor facilities.

In 1851 the opening of the railroad to Cincinnati was celebrated and transportation facilities were greatly increased. Then came the Lake Shore Railway, the Baltimore & Ohio, the Erie, the Nickel Plate, the Pennsylvania Lines, their efficiency made constantly greater by extensions, consolidations, and connections, until from the ox teams of the pioneers, and the canoes of the Indians, we had advanced to a great system of lines connecting Cleveland with the outside world, with hundreds of trains thundering daily in and out and through the city, carrying its products to the ends of the earth.

It will be impossible within the limits of this chapter to trace in detail this development. A great addition to the facilities for handling freight was made when the Belt Line Railroad around the city was constructed. This is a part of the New York Central System, the successor of the Lake Shore and other lines, and was promoted and carried through by William R. Hopkins, the present city manager of Cleveland. Another similar railroad is the Newburgh & South Shore, which performs the same service for the lines handling the products of the various plants of the American Steel and Wire Company.

When the Union Passenger Station on the lake front was constructed it was the pride of the city, but it has long been outgrown and there is now under way the building of a new one at the Public Square estimated to cost some $60,000,000. In this project all the railroads entering the city except the Pennsylvania Lines have joined. A new union passenger station had been considered for many years, but to be constructed on the lake front. To O. P. and M. J. Van Sweringen is given the credit for originating and carrying forward the Public Square project. Interested in the subject of rapid transit for Cleveland they first bought a large tract of land north of Shaker Lakes. This they sold and bought another south of the lakes, developing Shaker Heights Village. They built rapid transit lines to the city through Kingsbury Run. In this work the difference between the level of the run and the city came up for solution and the idea of enter-

ing the city on the lower level was born, and from this was developed the station on the Square as a project that was conceived by men of vision as a natural evolution. They secured property near the proposed site of the station and built Hotel Cleveland, an up to date hotel with a thousand rooms, as the first building of the terminal group, bought the Nickel Plate Railway, and the project was launched.

Today the steam shovels are busy, buildings are being razed and the work of the great project of a depot at the Public Square is progressing rapidly. This condition has not been brought about without opposition. Interests favoring the lake front site have been active in and out of season. It is a matter of history that the New York Central Railway, the Big Four, and the Pennsylvania Company had agreed upon building a union station on the lake front. Then came the World war, and the United States control of the railroads. For six years previous, men of prominence in the city had been pointing to the Public Square as the logical place for the union passenger station. Regional Director A. H. Smith asked for an opportunity to study plans providing for centering all lines in a depot at the Square. Engineers worked them out and an ordinance was prepared to be voted upon by the people January 6, 1919. The ordinance was submitted to a vote of the people and a majority in favor of the project was the result.

As a matter of fact, the interest of the regional director was centered in freight relief, which was one of the problems of the war period, and that led to his interest in the proposed passenger station. High level freight yards were secured at Orange and Broadway avenues, and new freight houses constructed. It has been suggested that these will be doubled under the new plan. The general plan of the station project is to turn all passenger trains up Walworth Run, Kingsbury Run, and the Cuyahoga Valley to the center of the city's life.

Among the advantages pointed out are that this will give through ways for passenger traffic and free the industrial areas of the city from the interruption of passenger trains, that it will leave the lake front freer for lake shipping, and take the interurban lines from the surface in the downtown sections of the city. It is pointed out that the lines entering the station will be electrified within the city limits. In this project the Pennsylvania Company has not joined, occupying the same position as they do in connection with the Grand Central Station, New York.

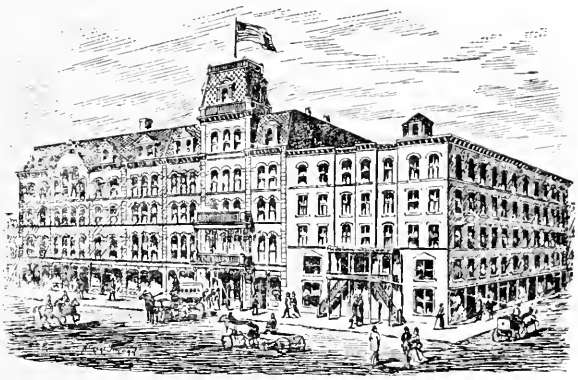
The history of this great project dates from an act passed in the Legislature of Ohio in 1915 permitting electric and steam railroads to combine in erecting a subway station. The bill was introduced by Senator Meyers. Previous to this under Mayor Baker some action was taken. Then Mayor Baker in 1915, after the passage of the act referred to, submitted terms agreed upon with the Union Terminals Company acting for the railroads and these were ratified by the city council in 1915. The plans call for seven tracks from the east in a cut forty feet below the level of Broadway. The Union Terminals Company has acquired all the land between Ontario Street, Prospect Avenue, West Third Street, and Canal Road. Three important properties of the city are included, the fire house on Champlain, the fire house on Hill, and the police station on Champlain Avenue. Negotiations by City Manager Hopkins were entered into by which the city receives $1,700,000 for its property referred to.

In referring to the opposition to this project it should be stated that in 1921 the Interstate Commerce Commission reported adversely on the proposition, but it was reopened and approved.

This depot undertaking contemplates the building of street railway stations under the Square operating in subways for some distance out.

This takes us to the street railway question which is an important factor in the growth and development of the city. The first street railway man in the city was Henry S. Stevens. In 1859 he organized the East Cleveland Street Railway Company. A line was built from Bank (now West Sixth) Street to Willson Avenue (East Fifty-fifth Street). Lake View Cemetery was opened and the line was extended to that point. In 1868 this company ran a line on Garden and Ohio streets. In the '70s it was capitalized at $300,000, had fourteen miles of track and A. Everett was president, Henry A. Everett, secretary, and T. F. Frobisher, superintendent.

In the same year Henry S. Stevens and E. E. Williams organized the Kinsman Street Railway Company and a road was built from Bank Street to the Cleveland & Pittsburgh Railway on Kinsman Street. The company began with a capital of $30,000. This was increased to $500,000. It had three and a half miles of trackage, all except one mile being double track. This road went into the hands of a receiver in 1876. The West Side Street



Forest City House

Railway Company was organized in 1863 with a capital of $80,000. D. P. Rhodes was the first president. In 1864 it opened a line over Detroit Street to the terminus of Bridge. In 1879 Elias Sims was president and it was operating a line over Pearl and Fulton to Lorain Street.

The St. Clair Street Railway Company or the Superior Street Railway Company was organized in 1867. It built a double track road from Water (West Ninth) Street to Willson (East Fifty-fifth) Street, a distance of three miles. G. B. Bowers was president and superintendent and W. A. Dutton secretary and treasurer in the '80s. We have referred to the Rocky River Railroad, a steam line running to Rocky River, of which enterprise Elias Sims was the promoter and president of the operating company.

The rolling mills out in Newburg employed a great many men and its population was increasing and in 1873 the Broadway & Newburg Street Railway Company was organized with a capital of $200,000. A double track road was opened on Christmas day of that year. Six years later the company was operating nineteen cars and had eighty-six horses in use. Joseph Stanley was president and superintendent and the trustees were Joseph Stanley, Samuel Andrews, Charles Hathaway, J. W. Sykora, E. Grasselli, E. Fowler and William Meyer. In 1874 the South Side Railway Company was organized and it ran lines from Superior and Seneca to Jennings and Professor streets. The president was Alfred Kellogg and the superintendent A. M. Emerson. The Woodland Hills Railroad, a single

track line, was built from Willson out Woodland by John Rock. This was in 1874, the road was a mile and a half in length. The Superior Street Railway Company was formed in 1875 and it built a double track road to Giddings Avenue, a distance of two and a half miles. The first president was J. H. Hardy. Five years later Charles Hathaway was president, J. W. Carson, treasurer and A. Bartlett, superintendent. This road connected at Giddings with a steam line to Euclid, built by the Lake View, Collamer & Euclid Railway Company.

Thus we have outlined the beginning of the Cleveland Street railways, the original traffic arrangements to meet the needs of the city on its upward path, the old horse cars, the unheated cars, the driver with his heavy mittens in zero weather exposed to every storm that blew, the slow schedule, the wait at the foot of heavy grades for an extra horse, and yet a necessity and a great factor in the development of the city.

Consolidations came with larger volume of traffic and in time the lines east of the river were united as the Big Consolidated, with Henry Everett at its head, and the lines west of the river as the Little Consolidated, with Mark Hanna in command. In the meantime Tom Johnson and his brother Al had been interested in the Cleveland Street railways, had brought about many reforms in management and then transferred their interests. Electric power was substituted for the horse and the trolley for the whiffletree. Still more efficiency came with the consolidation of all the lines, but the franchises were dependent upon the city council and the street railways were in politics, the car riders interested in low fares as well as good service must be reckoned with.

Tom Johnson made Cleveland his home, was elected mayor, advocating three-cent fare. The people knowing him as a street railway man, believed this low fare possible and he was reelected repeatedly on the leading issue of three-cent fare. When he was elected all the lines were controlled by the Cleveland Electric Railway Company. But this company had their franchises and the mayor began the project of building a three-cent fare line. A company was formed called the Forest City Railway Company. In May, 1903, the city council passed an ordinance permitting this company to build a line on Fulton Road and Dennison Avenue.

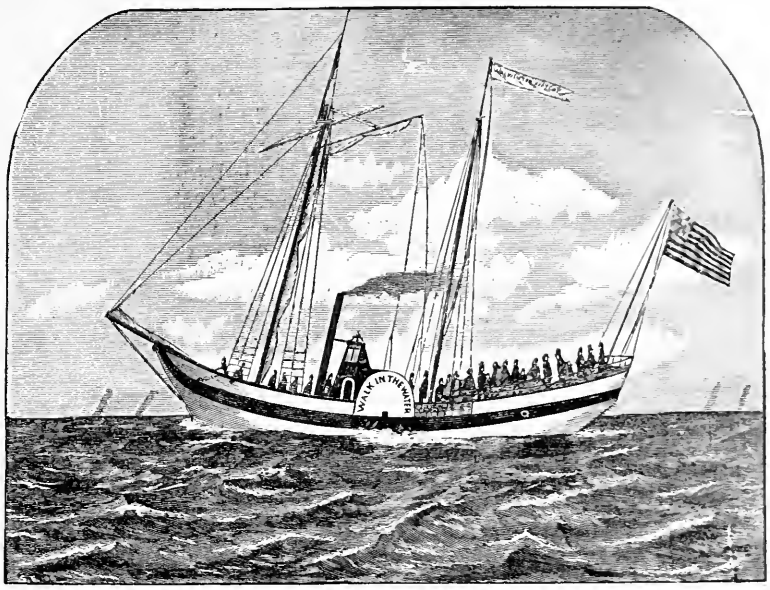
In the face of numerous delays by reason of court orders the project was hampered, but on November 1, 1906, the line was opened and the first three-cent cars were operated. To show the intensity of the struggle, this new line could operate only to the east end of the viaduct, the viaduct being free territory. All that stopped the new line from getting to the Public Square was the strip from the viaduct. That strip had been free territory, but was tied up by injunction. On December, 1906, late in the night Mayor Johnson, for the low fare company, got authority from the board of public service to build tracks on this strip. At midnight the tracks were laid on the pavement. Barrels full of cinders were placed along the tracks and trolley poles with scantling for arms were placed in the barrels and these were nailed to loaded wagons to keep them in place. The next morning the cars went to the Square. On April 28, 1908, there was three-cent fare on all the lines in the city.

Not to follow all of the intervening history—by the failure of the city council to renew the franchises—all the lines in the city were placed in the hands of a receiver, appointed by the United States District Court. Then under a new franchise drafted by Judge Robert W. Taylor, of that court, the street railroads of the city were placed on their present footing, being operated by the company and the city in joint control. This was brought about March 1, 1910. The rate of fare is fixed on a sliding scale depend-

ing upon the earnings of the company. This ordinance also provides for the purchase of the lines by the city under certain conditions.

The street railways of the city carry more than a million "fares" daily and on account of the crowded condition of the streets there are 15,000 collisions annually. About one million and a half of dollars is paid out annually in the settlement of damage suits. The present rate of fare is six cents for single fare, but nine tickets are sold for fifty cents, and one cent is charged for a transfer. As we write negotiations are on foot between the employes, who are demanding increased wages, and the company, and if the increase is granted a higher rate of fare may be the result.

There are five electric lines entering the city, the Cleveland & Eastern Traction Company, running east, the Cleveland Southwestern & Columbus



"Walk-in-the-Water"

Railway, the Lake Shore Electric Railway running to Detroit, and the Northern Ohio Traction & Light Company, operating what was originally the Akron Bedford & Cleveland Railway, and the Chagrin Falls Railway. In competition with the passenger traffic of these lines are numerous bus lines that have been operated since the advent of better county and state roads.

Thus the traffic accommodations have kept pace with the growth of the city. The Ohio Canal that was in the early days a great boon to the little settlement at the mouth of the Cuyahoga, in 1850, besides its passenger traffic, carried eighty different varieties of freight. In 1839 nearly 20,000 people came to Cleveland by canal. This passenger traffic continued for many years. By 1905 the freight traffic was confined to hay, stone, lumber and coal. All this now is but a memory.

In Mr. Orth's history of Cleveland is a very minute description of the birth and growth of Cleveland's lake traffic, beginning with the first vessel, and carried up to the time when Cleveland was one of the great shipbuilding cities of the country. In 1796 Erie was the leading port on the south shore of Lake Erie. In 1808 Alonzo Carter built the Zephyr,

This was the first vessel built in the city. In 1809 Joel Thorp built the small schooner Sally. The next year Murray and Butler built the Ohio of sixty tons, and in 1814 another schooner, Sally, of twenty-five tons. In 1813 Levi Johnson built the Pilot, of thirty-five tons, manned by Capt. John Austen, and two years later the Neptune of sixty-five tons. In 1821 the Prudence was built by Philo Taylor and the next year the Minerva, of forty-four tons, by Noble H. Merwin. Now commenced the building of larger vessels. In 1826 John Blair built the Macedonia of sixty tons, the Lake Serpent of forty tons, and the Comet of fifty tons.

But the lack of harbor facilities made the navigation of the lakes dangerous, as well as the shallowness of Lake Erie with its violent storms and in 1841 there were only nineteen sailing vessels on Lake Erie and but two of them were built in Cleveland.

Just what was the freight cargoes in those days may be of interest. In 1830 the schooner Detroit cleared from Cleveland with ninety-one barrels of flour, 101 barrels of whiskey, sixty-three barrels of pork, fifty-one barrels of dried fruit, twenty-four barrels of cider, and sixteen barrels of beef.

With the coming of steamboats vessels of larger tonnage were constructed. It was in 1807 that Fulton's Clermont made a trip on the Hudson. Two years later a steamboat sailed the St. Lawrence, two years after that the Mississippi. In 1816 the Walk in the Water, of 342 tons, built near Buffalo, was launched on Lake Erie. In 1818 the Walk in the Water came to Cleveland, stopping for a while off the mouth of the Cuyahoga before going on to Detroit. Three years later it was wrecked off Buffalo Creek. The second steamer on Lake Erie was built at Buffalo. In 1831, having served its time, it was sent over Niagara Falls as a spectacle. The Erie Canal was opened in 1826 and the Welland three years later. The early carrying trade on the lakes, both passenger and freight, was very profitable. Steamboats were built without much knowledge of their construction and manned by men without experience, but all in the mad haste to make money. The Madison, built at Erie, was said to have earned her entire cost in one season. The casualties were very large.

In 1831 the William Peacock burst her boilers, scalding to death seventeen persons, and the same year the Washington was wrecked. Seven years later another steamer of the same name was burned with loss of many lives. In 1841 the Erie was burned and 300 people perished. In 1850 the G. P. Griffith was burned with another sacrifice of lives. In 1854 the E. K. Collins was burned, the Garden City wrecked, and the Peninsula lost in a storm. In 1855 the Baltimore was wrecked. In 1860 the Gazelle and Arctic were wrecked and the Lady Elgin burned, with great loss of life. In 1862 the North Star was burned off Cleveland. In 1863 the Queen of the Lake was burned, the Sunbeam wrecked, and the Pewabie sunk. In 1866 the Traveler was burned and the Cleveland wrecked. In 1868 the Courtland, the R. N. Rice, the Atlantic, the Caspian, the Northerner were sunk and the Ironsides, the Sea Bird, and the City of Toledo were burned on the lakes. The R. G. Coburn also went down that year in a storm. Practically all of these steamboats were side wheelers. The large side wheelers began to be used as early as 1844.

The Cleveland that we have mentioned as being wrecked was 190 feet long, had 132 berths and carried the first steam whistle used on the lakes. Before that time bells and guns were used. The Empire, built in Cleveland in 1844, was of 1,136 tons burden. It was the first steamer built in the United States of over 1,000 tons burden, and 200 tons larger than any other steamship in the world. It made fast time and sailed from Detroit to Buffalo in twenty-four hours. It was built by G. W. Jones

and D. N. Barner and Company of Cleveland and was commanded by Captain Howe.

Ten years later still larger steamboats were built but the many disasters and the competition of the railroads cut down the passenger traffic, but the freight traffic increased. In 1841 the first screw propeller was built at Oswego, New York. The first one of that type built in Cleveland was the Emigrant. These became the favorite until 1882 when the iron propellors came into use. These iron freight propellors have been great agents in the iron ore traffic. These great vessels carrying enormous cargoes of ore, together with ore unloading machines that are capable of unloading 6,000 tons and more daily, have been great agents in building up the commerce of Cleveland necessary to its industrial growth.

The men engaged in the lake traffic following the advent of the railroads combined in various transportation companies for the more systematic conduct of the business. Among prominent vessel men of Cleveland may be mentioned Capt. John W. Moore, Capt. Thomas Wilson, Capt. William S. Mack, Capt. Phillip Minch, Capt. Henry Johnson, the vessel broker, W. J. Webb, and the marine surveyor, Capt. C. E. Benham. Captain Benham has served in various capacities connected with the shipping in the port of Cleveland and takes a great deal of interest in river and harbor improvement.

The air service that came into so much prominence during the World war is now taking on a commercial phase and seems destined to become a part of our commercial life. Cleveland is a logical aviation center. Starting with the mail service it is drifting into commercial lines. For over two years there has been maintained direct air mail service from New York to San Francisco. Last season passenger service between Cleveland and Detroit was maintained. Daily service will soon be renewed. Train time is from five to five and a half hours, while the time by plane is ninety minutes. Over 500 flights have been made over Lake Erie. Over 26,000 passengers have been carried a total of 1,000,000 miles with only one serious accident.

The Glen L. Martin airplane factory, located in Cleveland, has built here 100 planes. The first one was built in 1918. It now has contracts aggregating a million dollars. The lessening demand for Government work has turned the attention to the question of commercial aviation. The demand must precede the establishment of factories. It is said that this country is especially adapted for air navigation. The International Airways Company has been organized in Cleveland. It is incorporated for $1,000,000 and Maj. L. B. Lent is the president. The offices are in the Cleveland Discount Building.

It is said that the demand for fast transportation is increasing. Among other items connected with the service as contemplated, the Cleveland banks send two and one-half millions of dollars daily for clearance in New York, that arrives too late for clearance the following morning, resulting in an annual loss of from $40,000 to $50,000. Some put the loss at $1,200 per day, that could be saved by this faster service. There are other considerations that enter into the problem.

What grew into a great public utility was that of supplying gas to the city. It replaced the candle and the oil lamp in the home. Streets were first lighted with lard oil lamps. In 1849 the first gas was furnished in Cleveland. Its use grew with the years, but at first it was used only for lighting. Then came the gas stove and its use became common in the kitchen. Until the advent of natural gas, however, it was little used for heating purposes. The Cleveland Gas Light and Coke Company and the Peoples Gas Light Company supplied the city for many years. It was during the administration of Tom L. Johnson as mayor that the East Ohio

Gas Company laid its pipes to the city in competition with the artificial gas companies and the passing of the ordinance fixing the rate to be charged was accompanied by a dramatic scene in the city council. The natural gas brought from the West Virginia fields could be furnished cheaper than gas could be manufactured, it was thought, and the question of rate was before the council. A councilman claimed to have been offered a bribe and in a dramatical manner carried the money to the desk of the presiding officer. This carried over a few votes that were needed and the ordinance was passed. An arrest was made, but the one charged with bribery was never prosecuted.

In time the East Ohio absorbed the other companies, the Peoples Gas Light Company, which was furnishing gas to the west side, and the Cleveland Gas Light and Coke Company, which was furnishing gas to the east side, and this company is now the sole one with which the city has to deal in the matter of its gas supply.

The city directory of 1848 says that "Cleveland is now the Emporium of Northern Ohio and is next in importance to Cincinnati." It had at that time three wards. Lorenzo A. Kelsey was mayor, M. M. Spangler, treasurer, S. A. Abbey, marshal, and Jabez Fitch, attorney. This latter office is now called that of law director. J. K. Elwell was harbormaster, J. A. Craw, city sexton, O. F. Welsh, market clerk, John M. Bailey, sealer of weights and measures, and there was a city officer called the weigher of hay. A. S. Sanford was chief of the fire department, Smith Inglehart was collector of the port, and Louis Dibble keeper of the lighthouse.

There were four military companies in the city, the Ringgolders, an artillery company commanded by Gen. A. S. Sanford, the German City Guards, commanded by Capt. Frederick Silberg, the German Yagers, commanded by Capt. A. Seywert, and the Hibernian Guards, commanded by Capt. P. A. McBarron. This was supposed to protect the commercial interests of the Cleveland port. An aid to commerce was the telegraph. The Atlantic Lake and Mississippi Telegraph Company had an office in operation, with E. B. Ely as secretary. The Weddell House, the Cleveland Hotel opposite, the New England Hotel on Merwin Street, Farmers' Hotel or exchange, the United States Hotel, the Mansion House kept by Stephens and Young, on Water Street, the Napoleon Hotel at Water and St. Clair, the American House, and the City Hotel on Seneca were running. The rates of the latter are published at seventy-five cents per day. The term "Tavern" had been discarded as the city had now a population of nearly 20,000, including Ohio City. N. E. Crittenden was operating a jewelry store. The lawyers had increased faster than the doctors for there were seventy of the former and only twenty doctors. There were no garages, but a number of livery stables, no photograph galleries, but several Daguerreotype galleries, twenty dry goods merchants, five hardware merchants, seven druggists, five jewelers (we have mentioned Crittenden), and nineteen clothing stores. James F. Ryder's Daguerreotype gallery was the oldest in the city.

In the '50s E. I. Baldwin and Company were leading dry goods merchants on Superior and Luetkemeyer and Schmidthusen in hardware. The Cleveland, Columbus & Cincinnati Railroad and the Cleveland, Painesville & Ashtabula were each running three trains daily out of Cleveland. Taylor Griswold and Company were dry goods merchants on Superior and the Angier House at the corner of Bank and St. Clair were entertaining travelers. Horace Waters had added pianos to his stock of melodians. Saloons had increased more rapidly than any other line of business and there were 125 in the city. This was due no doubt to the breweries that were making a beer or present use ale that had a large sale.

The Cleveland Grays were organized and commanded by Capt. T. S. Paddock, and the Washington Guards, commanded by Capt. Tobias Ossman. The Cleveland Light Dragoons were commanded by Capt. L. Hackman.

The most we can do in discussing the intervening history up to the present time during which the city has grown to hold a commanding place among the cities of the United States is to touch here and there, mentioning some of the leading firms that have their place in the commercial life of the city but, no doubt, omitting many that deserve notice—and the hotels. The Hollenden on Superior, the Cleveland on the Public Square, the Statler and Colonial on Euclid, the Winton on Prospect, the American House, on Superior, with its long history, the Hotel Euclid, the Olmsted on Superior, the Kennard House, with its long history like the American, and the Hawley on West Third Street, and the Murphy on East Ninth Street are some of the down town hotels that deserve mention. The Doanbrook, the Sovereign, Fenway Hall, Clifton Manor and others outside of the congested district add to the number. There are in all 120.

The leading department stores in the city are the May Company and the Bailey Company. As indicating the volume of trade, by a count made on one shopping day, 40,000 shoppers entered the former, a fair record for one day.

Among the leading dry goods stores of the city are the William Taylor Son and Company's, the Halle Brothers Company's, the Higbee Company's, the Lindner Company's and on the west side, the Friese and Schuele Company's and the John Meckes Sons Company's. The leaders in the china and glassware lines are Kinney and Levan, C. A. Selzer and George H. Bowman. In hardware the William Bingham Company, the George Worthington and the Cleveland Hardware Company are some of the large firms. The Sterling and Welch Company are now second in the large line of carpet and rug stores. Among the hundreds of groceries we can with safety point to Chandler and Rudd and William P. Southworth and Company as downtown leaders, in the retail business, and William Edwards and Company, the Haserot Company, the Higgins-Babcock Company, the Weideman Company, and the Fisher Brothers Company in the wholesale line, the latter having the distinction of successfully operating the largest number of retail stores of any firm in the city. They have nearly 150 stores. The next firm in point of numbers is the Mathew Smith Tea, Coffee and Groceries Company, which has sixty-eight stores.

It is more difficult to select any outstanding firms in the furniture line, for out of the 150 and more engaged in the business many handle other goods becoming prominent in several ways and almost entering the class of department stores. The lumber trade has been large in the city. Back in the '60s 15,000,000 feet of lumber were received at the Port of Cleveland in a single year. There are 150 firms in the city engaged in the lumber business.

Engaged in the coal and ore and shipping trade are some of the largest and most influential companies in the city. M. A. Hanna and Company takes high rank and is one of the long established firms. The prominence of Senator Hanna in public life, his established fame and enduring place in American History, has brought the great firm he established into more than business prominence. There are many others of almost equal prominence.

In the various lines of commercial endeavor in the city there has been continuous growth with the advance of the city save two, the brewing industry, which belongs to the industrial chapter, and the saloons, which belong to this. Before the passage of the prohibition amendment there

were nearly 3,000 saloons in the City of Cleveland. Today there are only 117 and ninety that are designated as cafes.

The enforcement of the prohibition amendment to the constitution of the United States has brought many cases into the courts, but in all of its difficulties it is safe to say that Cleveland, with its cosmopolitan population, has not been second among the large cities of the country.

One thing observable in the trade of the city is the localizing in later years. Instead of one center of trade we now have many and as the city enlarges its borders these centers of trade increase and the lines of business are multiplied.

CHAPTER XXXVI

THE FRATERNAL, PATRIOTIC AND LABOR ORGANIZATIONS, CLUBS, BENEVOLENT AND CIVIC SOCIETIES AND INSTITUTIONS

The pioneers had their Town Meeting, which included in its membership the whole community, and which afforded neighborly fraternity, and embraced the general discussion of all matters connected with the public weal. As the communities grew in numbers these meetings became unwieldy, and congenial elements joined together in fraternal orders of various kinds, wars came and the survivors kept alive the friendships formed by common dangers and common hardships, and the patriotic sentiment, by uniting in organizations, more attention was necessary to be given to public affairs, as problems multiplied, and civic societies came into being, and employment, as factories and shops grew in magnitude and capital united, came to involve large groups of men, who united in organizations for mutual advantage.

The Free Masons were the first of the fraternal orders to organize in Cleveland. When Cleveland had only twelve families, before it had a schoolhouse or a church, Concord Lodge No. 15 was organized, August 11, 1811. The dispensation came from Lewis Cass, grand master of Ohio, and the officers were installed by Governor Samuel Huntington, at that time deputy grand master. Their first meetings were held in Harvey Murray's new store, which was located on Superior Street. This store was on the south side of Superior at a point about half way between West Third Street and West Sixth as these streets are now called. From an interesting history of "Old Fifteen" by Clarence W. Fitch we have taken the early meeting places in their order: Harvey Murray's store, the George Wallace Tavern, Merwin's Hall, Belden's Tavern, Major Carter's Tavern, Abner Richmond's house, Dr. S. Howe's house, the courthouse, Pliney Mowrey's house, A. Kingsbury's house, Welch's Hall, McIntosh's Hall, Ebersole's Hall, the Academy, T. Scovill's house, the Masonic Hall, Ebie Building (1841), Farmers' Block, Merchants' Exchange, Forest City Block (1852), Case Block (1866), and Masonic Temple (October, 1866), located at Superior and East Sixth.

The charter members of this first lodge were Abraham Bishop, Samuel S. Baldwin, Harvey Murray, Robert Fulton, Abner Young, William Coleman, Melzer Clark, Harmon Bronson, John Clark, Philemon Baldwin, Moses Eldred, James Baldwin, and Seth Payne. Dr. David Long was master of the lodge in 1816, Peter M. Weddell in 1827, and Richard Angell in 1828. Jabez Gallup was master in 1829 but owing to the anti-Masonic excitement caused by the Morgan affair, which is a part of general and not local history, the lodge ceased to function in October of that year and the charter was declared forfeited. In 1841 an application for a renewal of the charter was presented to the Grand Lodge and granted under the new name of Cleveland City Lodge, but retaining the original number, fifteen. Thus the present Cleveland City Lodge is the lineal descendant of the first lodge in the city. The charter members of this lodge included nine who were members of Concord No. 15. This lodge

included in its membership many of the prominent citizens of the Village of Cleveland. Governor Reuben Wood, Levi Johnson, Judge James Kingsbury, Joel Scranton, and others being affiliated with it. Gen. H. H. Dodge, Mayor Stephen Buhrer, Charles A. Woodward, George H. Adams, Mayor William G. Rose, and Harry Wilkinson are some of the officials of Cleveland City Lodge, its successor, who were identified with it in the early days. From the early minutes are these items: "January 28th, 1828, Brother Gallup was appointed to furnish the lodge with wood and candles." "October 18th, 1842, voted that a committee of two be appointed to change the present stove, which burns wood, for a stove that will burn coal."

Cleveland City Lodge No. 15, Free and Accepted Masons, first met in 1841, and the first officers were Clifford Belden, Andrew White, Willard Crawford, Edmund Clark and Erastus Smith. Iris Lodge No. 229 was organized in 1852 with A. D. Bigelow, W. H. Beaumont and Robert Reiley as officers. In the beginning of the '80s this was the largest Masonic lodge in the state, having over 300 members. Bigelow No. 243 was organized the next year with Gaston G. Allen, Samuel W. Odell, Alonzo Eldridge and C. C. Stevens as officers. F. W. Pelton and Robert Simpson later served as officers. Concordia No. 345 was not organized until ten years after Bigelow. Its first officers were Joseph Singer, C. A. Muerman, William Schmidt, A. Eckerman, E. Hessenmueller, William Burger and Charles Mueller. George A. Schlatterbeck was an officer of this lodge in the '70s.

Tyrian No. 370 was organized in 1866, and the charter members were E. A. Hopkins, G. N. Crittenden, George H. Vilas, Eli Ely, M. L. Rider, J. B. Parsons, Beorhe L. Childs, D. E. Wright and W. H. Huntington. Newburgh lodge was organized the same year with W. R. Seager, H. Tone, J. H. Brown and M. R. Hughes among the charter members. At the close of the '70s this was a flourishing lodge of 120 members, and the officers were M. I. Richards, F. W. Cochran, W. A. Affleck, J. B. Corlett, A. D. Kent, A. Barber, F. K. Reede and John Nesbit. In 1867 the Forest City lodge was organized on the West Side. Up to this time Bigelow was the only lodge on that side of the river. The first officers were George Presley, Abner Royce, George E. Hartwell, Thomas Liggett, and S. D. Phelps. A third came in 1874, when the West Side lodge was organized with F. W. Pelton as presiding officer.

Then came Ellsworth lodge in 1865 and Woodward in 1875. Still earlier than these lodges came the chapters. Webb Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, dates from January 18, 1826. The first officers were Reuben Smith, J. Hubbell and Mathew Williams. The membership in the '80s was over 350, and the meetings were held at Masonic Hall in the Case Block. Thatcher Chapter was organized in 1867. The first officers were Peter Thatcher, E. T. Ellsworth and F. W. Pelton. The meetings were held in Masonic Hall on Franklin Avenue. At the close of the '70s there were 202 members. Baker Chapter was organized in 1879 with sixty members, C. P. Jewett, E. I. Freeman, J. K. Runals, George E. Dunbar, J. B. Corlett and others. They met at Masonic Hall on Broadway. Cleveland Council was organized in 1865 and its first officers were E. A. Hopkins, C. A. Woodward, G. E. Adams, Edward Buding, D. E. Field and G. W. Berry. The meetings were held in Case Block. Oriental Commandery (Knights Templar) was organized in 1851. The presiding officer was A. D. Bigelow. This lodge met at Case Block. Holyrood Commandery (Knights Templar) was organized in 1878. Samuel Briggs, George A. Baker, George W. Short and George W. Howe were among the officers. Eliadah Grand Lodge of Perfection of the Ancient Scottish Rite began its

work in 1859 with Peter Thatcher in the chair. They met at Case Hall. Bahurim Council Prince of Jerusalem started in 1859 with Albert C. McNairy at its head. Brenton D. Babcock was a later officer. They met at Case Hall. Ariel Chapter was organized in 1860 with Theodore Rose, Peter Thatcher, Albert C. McNairy, George H. Burt, Robert S. Weaver and Richard Creighton as officers. Samuel Briggs was a later officer. Al Koran Temple (Nobles of the Mystic Shrine) was organized in 1876 and its officers were Samuel Briggs, John A. Norton and Charles T. Wesley.

And from these lodges organized before the '80s has grown into large proportions the Masonic fraternity of the city. There are today forty-three blue lodges, seventeen Royal Arch chapters, five councils of Royal and Select Masters, eight commanderies, the Scottish Rite degrees, the Tall Cedars of Lebanon, Al Koran Temple, Al Sirat Grotto and Al Sirat

The Union Club House

Caldron. There are four Masonic associations—the Knights Templar Association, the Masonic Mutual Aid Association, the Masonic Board of Relief and the Masonic Club. There is also the Masonic Employment Bureau, the Masonic Council of Engineers Employment Bureau, and the Masonic Temple Association. This latter carried through the building of the attractive Masonic Temple on Euclid Avenue, the center of Masonry and the central home of Masons in the city. There are seven colored lodges in the city. Besides the central Masonic Temple on Euclid, there are Woodward, Lorain, Saint Clair, Nottingham, Miles Park, Lakewood and one at Euclid and Mansfield Road.

There are many lodges of allied orders to Masonry in the city. There are four courts of the Order of Amaranth, twenty-two Eastern Star lodges, and the Order of DeMolay, for boys, has a thriving lodge in the city. Palestine Shrine of the White Shrine of Jerusalem is the only lodge of that order in the city, but it has a membership of over 1,100. In 1824 it entertained the meeting in the city of the Supreme Shrine attended by delegates from all parts of the United States, Canada and Scotland. In this Bethel Shrine of Elyria participated as hosts to the Supreme Shrine. There were 2,000 in attendance.

The Odd Fellows, which have as the objects of the order "to visit the sick, relieve the distressed, bury the dead, and educate the orphan, to improve and elevate the character of man," organized its first lodge, Cleveland No. 13, in 1842. The charter members were Gideon F. Tindall, John Forbey, J. H. Monroe, J. J. Phillips, Francis Harding, S. B. Logan, Isaac Cornell, D. A. Eddy, Albert Harris, William Cubbin and Edward Downs. This, the oldest lodge in Northern Ohio, had at the close of the '70s 179 members and their meetings were held at Odd Fellows Hall on the Public Square. Cuyahoga Lodge of 150 members was meeting at the same place. Erie Lodge that met at Odd Fellows Block at the corner of Pearl and Church was organized in 1844. Phoenix, that came into being ten years later and met at the same place, had, twenty-five years later, 217 members, and its officers were Belden Seymour, E. K. Wilcox, J. C. Cannon, H. E. Chubb, J. Wagner, S. W. Nelson, A. A. Wenham, Wylie Smith, John Nelson, R. Bacon, Alexander Hadden, J. H. Lockwood, W. M. Crowell, A. Kinney and W. W. Williams.

Then in order came Cataract Lodge in 1855, Allemania Lodge, Anchor Lodge in 1867, and University Lodge in the same year, Donau Lodge in 1871, Banner Lodge in 1874 and Mayflower in 1879. The North Wing Encampment was organized in 1862 and the Harmonia Encampment in 1872. We have thus mentioned the early members of the family of Odd Fellows in the city. There are now twenty-one lodges, three encampments, two Patriarch Militant organizations and seventeen Rebekah degree lodges. A bi-monthly journal called the Fraternity has been published in Cleveland for some three years. It is edited by Ed. O. Peets and is devoted largely to Oddfellowship.

In 1869 two Knights of Pythias lodges were organized in the city, Washington on the East Side and Lake Shore on the West Side. The officers of each, ten years later were: Of Washington, C. J. McDowell, E. H. Gault, Louis Black, Samuel Ward, E. W. Cooper, Thomas Tibbitt, W. B. Rich, E. W. Goddard, Louis Stanton and M. E. Kavanagh; of Lake Shore, W. H. Jones, Thomas Axworthy, F. W. Pelton, W. J. Ranney, H. J. Webb, Thomas Willows, Charles H. Babcock, F. Hoffman and J. L. Sheppard. Herman Lodge was organized in 1871 and after that Standard. Cleveland Lodge composed of Germans was organized in 1873 and held their meetings at Lake and Ontario. Owatana came into being the same year and the South Side, Oak and Forest City in 1875. The Red Cross was organized in the centennial year, 1876. Sections seventy-six and eighty-nine of the Endowment Rank were established in 1879, and Cuyahoga Division of the Uniform Rank the same year. This division held its drills on the Public Square. The Preux Chevalier Division of the Uniform Rank held its drills at Pearl and Bridge and in the Armory. This was organized a year before. They have now twenty-nine lodges, and the Pythian Sisters, the woman's department of the order, have fifteen temples. It is practically true of all of the fraternal orders that the women have organized auxiliary or associate lodges that have flourished to a marked degree. Colored lodges have been formed in the city as in many of the fraternal orders. The Edwin Cowles and Western Reserve lodges of colored men were flourishing in the early '90s.

The Foresters did not organize in Cleveland until 1871, when courts Robinhood, Star of the Forest and Excelsior were founded. Then came Court Little John in 1872, courts Ivanhoe and Standard in 1873, courts Pearl of the Rhine (German) and King of the Germans (German) in 1876, Woodland in 1877, and Zaboy and Rowanoprownost (Bohemian) the same year. Court Union, organized in 1876, completes the list of the very early units. The officers of the Cleveland United District at the close

of the '70s were S. O. Dillon, Samuel Finch, Robert Huntley and F. H. Ellenberger. At present, besides the High Court of Ohio (Canadian), there are twenty-three courts and one court of the Uniform Rank in the city.

The Knights of Honor began in 1876 with two lodges, the Centennial and Advance. In 1878 the Cleveland, Triumph and Euclid Avenue were founded and in 1879 the Idaho, and Economy. Before the beginning of the twentieth century there had been established Maple Leaf Court of the Court of Honor, four lodges of the Knights of Honor were in operation and fourteen lodges of the Knights and Ladies of Honor.

The multiplicity of organizations that have come into being since and are now in operation for mutual benefit we can only touch upon. The Beneficial Union, of which Louis Valz is supreme president, has two lodges in the city, the Brotherhood of American Yoeman has three homesteads, the Ancient Order of Hibernians, William Gavin, president, have organizations numbered one, five and seven. There is the Saint John the Evangelist Council of the Catholic Benevolent Legion, the Catholic Daughters of America with three organizations, Mary L. Brady, regent, the Catholic Knights of Ohio with four branches including a ladies' auxiliary, the Catholic Order of Foresters with twenty-eight courts, the Daughters of America with six councils, Toechter Lodge of the Daughters of Israel, three lodges of the Daughters of Saint George, and a lodge and aid society of the Daughters of Scotland, the Foresters of America with six courts and two junior courts and the Cleveland Aerie of the Fraternal Order of Eagles, with Thomas J. Long as president. Cleveland Aerie has a commodious clubhouse on Fifty-fifth Street and has a large membership.

There are the Guardians of Liberty with two lodges, the Improved Order of Red Men with four lodges and the Degree of Pocahontas Auxiliary to the Order of Red Men with four lodges, the Independent Order of Foresters (Canadian) with twenty-three courts and one encampment of the Uniform Rank, Cleveland Lodge Independent Order of B'nai B'rith, the Knights of Malta with eighteen commanderies and the Dames of Malta with nineteen commanderies, the International Order of Good Templars with three lodges, the Knights of Columbus with three councils and the Knights of Saint John with eighteen commanderies.

The Knights of the Golden Eagle have two castles and one commandery, and the Ladies of the Golden Eagle one temple. The Loyal Orange Institution has two lodges and the Ladies' Orange Association one lodge. The Loyal Order of Moose is represented in the city by two lodges. They own a large hall on Walnut Street, which is the scene of many large gatherings. The Royal Black Knights of the Camp of Israel have a precentory, which is the only one in the city. The Maccabees have eighteen tents, the Modern Woodmen of America eleven camps, the National Protective Legion is represented by six legions, the National Union Assurance Society has five councils, the North American Union six councils and two associate councils. The Woman's Benefit Association of the Maccabees has twenty-eight reviews, the Order of B'rith Abraham four lodges, the Order of Knights of Joseph eight lodges, the Order of Scottish Clans is represented by Clan Grant and the Ladies' Auxiliary, and the Protected Home Circle by seventeen circles.

The Royal Arcanum has four councils in the city, the Royal League seven, the Royal Neighbors of America, auxiliary to the Modern Woodmen, has five camps. The Security Benefit Association has nine councils, the Tribe of Ben Hur three courts, and the Woodmen of the World thirty-nine camps. The United Home Order of Ohio has a grand union and thirteen subordinate homes in the city. There is the Cleveland Lodge of the Ship

Masters' Association and Britannia Lodge of the Sons of Saint George. The Ladies' Catholic Benevolent Association has forty-three branches.

The patriotic orders are well represented in the city. The Grand Army of the Republic (rightly named) has seven posts, although the ranks are thinned to "a fading line of blue." There is one lodge of Union ex-Prisoners of War. The Woman's Relief Corps is represented by five organizations, the Ladies of the Grand Army of the Republic have four circles, the Daughters of Veterans three tents, and the Sons of Veterans have Lookout Camp and Cleveland Commandery of the Uniform Rank. The United Spanish War Veterans have seven camps, and the Veterans of Foreign Wars of the United States five posts. We have the Army and Navy Union, F. R. Long, commander of the Department of Ohio, with two garrisons. The latest of these organizations is the American Legion with Gen. John R. McQuigg as chairman. There are already twenty-six posts formed and the members are soldiers of the republic in the World war.

Of the so-called labor organizations of the city the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers take first rank. Warren S. Stone is grand chief with headquarters in the beautiful Engineers Building and there are six lodges in the city. This order, with 85,000 members in the United States and under its efficient management, is one of the most powerful and progressive of its kind in the world. We have referred in the chapter on financial Cleveland to its entrance into the financial world. The Brotherhood of Railway Trainmen, with W. G. Lee as president, has five lodges in the city and is second only to the first mentioned in commanding influence. There are also three lodges of the Brotherhood of Locomotive Firemen and Engineers and twelve lodges of the Brotherhood of Railway and Steamship Clerks, Station and Express Employees.

Altogether there are about 150 labor unions in the city representing a great variety of employments. For greater efficiency these are joined together in a federation, many of them, and also give allegiance to the national body as a supreme head under the direction of Samuel Gompers, who is at the head of organized labor in the United States. These organizations have worked for better hours, for better working conditions, and for better wages. In this they have accomplished much and usually without the resort to strikes. There have been some expensive strikes in the city, but in later years many impending strikes have been averted by a conference of employer and employee. Strikes are regarded by organized labor as their strong weapon in enforcing terms, but as they are almost invariably accompanied by violence, they beget a spirit of lawlessness that injures the character of the men engaged, and loses the sympathy of the non-striking public.

The question of the closed or the open shop is one that has engaged the attention of the labor unions and the manufacturers in the city for some time. The closed shop is one where none but union men are employed and the open shop is one where both union and non-union men are employed. The advocates of the closed shop argue that as better hours, wages and working conditions are due to the efforts of the unions, one who refuses to join the union gets the benefit of this without having contributed with the rest. The advocates of the open shop put forth the argument that the closed shop takes away the liberty of an employee—that he must join the union or starve. Many of the large employers of labor are operating the open shop and it is said this includes a great majority.

Including college fraternities, alumni associations and miscellaneous organizations there are 226 fraternal units in the city.

Classed more accurately as historical associations, the Western Reserve

Chapter of the Daughters of the Revolution, the Commodore Perry Chapter of the Daughters of 1812, the New England Society, the Early Settlers' Association and the Western Reserve Historical Society should be mentioned.

There is a radio society, a commercial travelers' association, and like societies. The Alta House, the Central Friendly Inn, the Cleveland Musical School Settlement, the Educational Alliance Council, the East End Neighborhood House, the Goodrich House, the Pilgrim Institute, the Playhouse, the Rainey Memorial Industrial Institute, and the West Side Community House are social settlements doing a wonderful work and of each could be written a volume. The same might be said of the Young Men's Christian Association, and the Young Women's Christian Association, each having new, beautiful and finely equipped buildings on Prospect Avenue. There is also a Young Old Men's Association.

Among the temperance societies are the Cuyahoga County Women's Temperance Union, the Dry Maintenance League, and the Women's Christian Temperance Union of Cleveland, which latter institution manages the Central Friendly Inn, the Girls' Friendly Club, the Lakeside Rest Cottage, the Rainey Memorial Industrial Institute and a training home for girls.

Of the benevolent societies of the past and present, first and foremost is the Associated Charities. This is supported largely from a common fund called the Community Chest, which is raised each year by popular subscriptions and is distributed among the various hospitals and charities of the city. The amount so raised annually is $4,500,000. The amount given the Associated Charities in 1893 was $437,199, and nearly $52,000 was received from other sources. The present head of the association is James F. Jackson and he is surrounded by a loyal corps of assistants.

The Altenheim, a home for aged people, Bethesda Deaconess Home, Children's Boarding House and Nursery, Children's Fresh Air Camp, Church Home for the Sick and Friendless, Cleveland Boys' Association, Cleveland Christian Orphanage, Cleveland Day Nursery, Cleveland Home for Aged Colored People, Cleveland Protestant Orphan Asylum, Dorcas Invalids' Home, Eliza Jennings Home for Incurables, Epworth Fresh Air Camp, the Floating Bethel, the Golden Rule Home for Working Girls, Holy Cross House (a home for cripples), Home for Aged Women, Home for Friendless Girls, Home for the Aged Poor, Home of the Holy Family for Homeless and Orphan Children, House of the Good Shepherd, In His Name Children's Home and Hospital, Independent Montefore Shelter House, Infants' Orphans' Home (Jewish), Jewish Orphan Asylum, the Jones Home for Friendless Children, Lend-a-Hand Mission, Methodist Episcopal Deaconess Home, Montefore Home for Aged and Infirm Israelites, Rainbow Cottage for Convalescent Children, Rescue Mission and Home, the Retreat (a reformatory home for unfortunate girls), Saint Catharine's Home for Orphan Boys, Saint John's Orphans' and Old People's Home, Saint Joseph Orphan Asylum, Saint Mary's Home for Working Girls, Saint Vincent's Orphan Asylum, the Salvation Army Rescue Home and the Wayfarers' Lodge (for stranded men and women) are some of the benevolent institutions that deserve mention in discussing the care the city in taking of the unfortunates, and there are over 800 benevolent societies separate and apart from these institutions.

Cleveland has 268 clubs of various kinds. Among the political clubs the Tippecanoe, located in the Hollenden Hotel Building, is perhaps the oldest in the city, having been founded in the Harrison presidential campaign of 1840. Its first president was Hon. Frederick Whittlesey and its first secretary, James M. Hoyt. Its membership has included many men

of prominence in public life, including Senator M. A. Hanna, President McKinley and President Harding. It is republican in politics. Senator Theodore E. Burton is honorary president, Judge John J. Sullivan, president, and W. R. Coates, secretary. Mrs. E. C. T. Miller is the treasurer. The Western Reserve Republican Club was founded as a memorial to William J. Crawford, whose death was very deeply deplored. It has a beautiful clubhouse on East Fifty-fifth Street, where many interesting political gatherings are held. The Sycamore Club on the West Side is a democratic organization that has a history dating back many years. It keeps alive the best traditions of the party and is active in present-day politics. The Eighth Ward Democratic Gun Club that was organized some years ago should be included in the list. The League of Republican Clubs that is made up of delegates from nearly 100 local clubs is an active political organization. The president is Theodore Wenz. It holds monthly meetings. The Attucks Republican Club is the largest and best known colored political club in the city. The Tom L. Johnson Debating Club was an influential democratic organization during his regime in the city. The Wampanoag Indians is a republican organization on the West Side that has a history dating back a quarter of a century.

Leaving the realm of politics, or party politics, we have the City Club, which is a large and influential organization. It holds large meetings in the Hollenden, its home, and they are addressed by speakers holding every shade of political belief. This last statement may be qualified, for, in 1923, objection by many members was raised to the engagement of Eugene V. Debs to speak before the club and the speaking engagement was cancelled. Its president is Robert J. Bulkley.

In athletics we have the Cleveland Baseball Club, with Tris Speaker as manager, an organization that has once won the pennant and put Cleveland on the baseball map; the Cleveland Athletic Club, that has its own building and club rooms on Euclid Avenue; the Cleveland Automobile Club, with popular Fred Caley as its secretary, which has its club rooms in the Hollenden, but can hardly be classed with the athletic organizations; the Aviation and Athletic Club with rooms in the Winton Hotel and one of the newer clubs of the city. The president of this latest addition to the clubs of Cleveland is Roland T. Meacham. There are many golf clubs, including the Canterbury Golf Club and others that hold golf as the leading thing of interest.

There is the Hermit Club that has gained much fame through its dramatic entertainments, the Bankers Club of Cleveland with Joseph R. Kraus as its president, the Kiwanis Club with Edwin C. Forbes as secretary, the Moose Club, the Cleveland Advertising Club with H. C. Wick, Jr., as president, the Woman's City Club and nine other of like composition, the American Legion Club, the Excelsior, the Elks Club, the Cleveland Federation of Women's Clubs, the Knights of Columbus Club, the Musicians' Club, the Rotary Club of Cleveland, the Singers and Fortnightly clubs and nineteen other musical associations, which includes the Philharmonic String Quartette, the American Federation of Musicians, the Cleveland Orchestra with Nikolai Sokoloff as conductor and Adella Prentiss Hughes as its manager and the Musical Arts Association with John L. Severance as its president.

It is impossible within the space allotted to speak of many of interest, but the brief review will give something of the diversity of the clubs in the city. The Magyar Culture Club, the Sons of Italy, the Business Woman's Club, the Socialer-Turn-Verein, the Swiss Hall, the First Catholic Slovak Union, the Graphic Arts Club, the Bachelors Club, the

On Leon Tong, the Martha Lee Club, the Paragon Club, the Cleveland Cut Stone Club, are some of those selected at random from the extensive list.

One of the most influential, the wealthiest and most distinguished of the clubs of the city is the Union Club. Its membership includes men of wealth and business standing in the community and its history dates back many years. Its clubhouse on Euclid Avenue is in keeping with the character of its members—solid and substantial. The Union Club, one of the oldest non-political clubs in the city, was incorporated September 25, 1872. Among the incorporators were Samuel L. Mather, Harvey H. Brown, Henry B. Payne, Waldemer Otis, William Bingham, C. P. Pettengill, George H. Vaillant, Amos Townsend, James Barnett, C. H. Bulkley, Alexander Gunn, Oliver H. Payne and Nathan P. Payne. The club was organized in 1873 with William Bingham as its first president, Henry B. Payne and William J. Boardman, vice presidents, Waldemer Otis as secretary and Sylvester T. Everett as treasurer. The presidents in their order since have been Henry B. Payne, Amos Townsend, Samuel L. Mather, Marcus A. Hanna, Fayette Brown, Charles H. Bulkley, James Barnett, William Chisholm, John H. McBride, William B. Sanders, Charles F. Brush, John F. Whitelaw, James H. Dempsey, Liberty H. Holden, David Z. Noeton, Ambrose Swasey, Samuel Mather, Lyman H. Treadway, Andrew Squire, Charles E. Adams, Richard F. Grant and Kermode F. Gill, the present chief officer. Chester C. Bolton is vice president and George A. Coulton second vice president. L. W. Blythe is treasurer and William F. Michalske, secretary.

The membership is limited to 1,000 and the quota has always been full and there are now forty on the waiting list. In addition to the 1,000 regular members there are about 250 non-resident and honorary members. The club in 1923 celebrated its fiftieth anniversary.

CHAPTER XXXVII

THE CITY BEAUTIFUL—ITS PARKS AND PUBLIC BUILDINGS, PLAYHOUSES AND HOMES

"In miles of pleasant homes thy people dwell,
A thousand ships within thy harbor lie at ease,
Ten thousand chimneys high thy prowess tell—
O fairest mart upon the land-locked seas!"

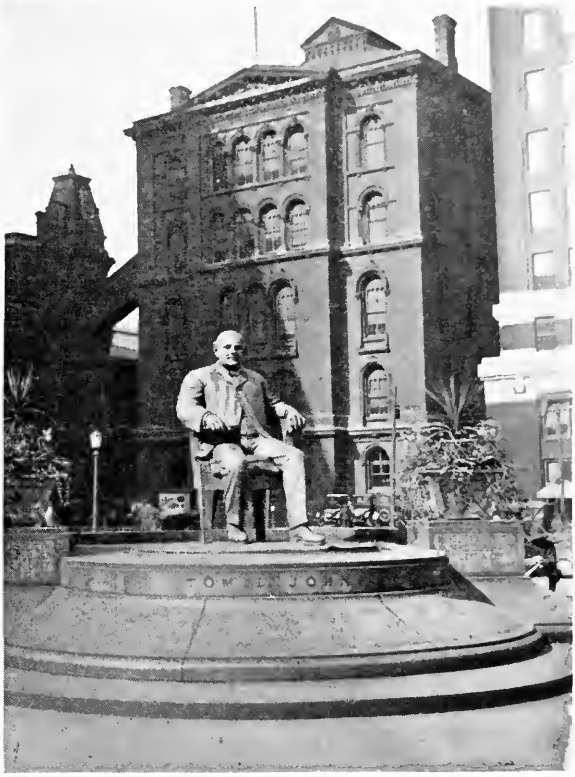
In the years following the Civil war, and for some years before, Cleveland's pride was its beautiful residence streets. And fairest of all was Euclid Avenue, pronounced by Bayard Taylor, the great traveler, the finest street in the world. It has been said that for many years a person might as well go to Rome without seeing Saint Peters, or to London without seeing the tower, or to Washington without seeing the Capitol as to visit Cleveland without seeing Euclid Avenue. While Prospect and other streets were elegant drives lined with beautiful residences, Euclid Avenue, with its beautiful homes extending eastward for such a long distance, its extensive and well kept lawns and the ornament of trees and flowers was the especial pride of all Cleveland. The city was and is a city of home owners. It leads in that respect. Nearly 40 per cent of its families own their own homes.

The change that has come over Euclid Avenue in later years is due to the natural aggression of trade. The residences are giving way to business blocks, but the advent of the automobile has made suburban homes available to Cleveland business men and thus with less reluctance do the residents of this famous avenue give way to the advancing hosts of trade. At the present rate of transformation, in a few years this street will be a great business thoroughfare, extending east for some ten miles. A similar transformation is overtaking Prospect and other streets on the East Side and Detroit and others on the West Side.

Moses Cleveland established the first park in the city when he surveyed the Public Square, but not with the same thought in mind that has animated the men of vision who have inaugurated and pushed forward the park system that we have today. His object was to establish a center of the town, the question of recreation was amply provided for in the untamed forest stretching in every direction from the lake. This Public Square was not improved or even graded for some years. As the city grew, men of vision began the agitation for public parks, but without much support from the general public. There were some donations of land. In 1836 Brooklyn Township gave Franklyn Circle to the newly organized Ohio City for a public park. This little public domain had some attention and was cared for by the corporation of Ohio City and then of Cleveland, but it was eventually to be disturbed by the three cent fare line of Mayor Johnson which pierced its center. Clinton Park was established and dedicated to the public as a real estate project to aid in the selling of home sites in the neighborhood but it failed to aid materially. It is now a playground and given little attention by the authorities. In 1853 Nathan Perry offered to sell to the city seven acres on Euclid Avenue for a public park. His price,

$2,000 an acre, was rejected by the city as too high. This land is now worth more than that per foot.

In 1860 there was agitation among a few residents of the city for parks, but the people generally opposed the project. What did they want of parks when there were hundreds of acres of wild forest land all about them! In 1867 what was known as Shanty Town on the lake front was purchased by the city for $235,000. The old buildings were torn down and Lake View Park established. This was kept up for some years, fountains played and the grass was green and people came in picnic parties and



Monument to Tom L. Johnson
Northwest Corner, Public Square, Cleveland.

children romped on the green, but there was only the slope, very little level land, the railroads below sent up their smoke and it was only used for lack of something better. The new courthouse and city hall are now located on this tract. At the close of the '70s the people were waking up to the needs of parks to some extent. In 1880 the city bought Pelton Park on the South Side, now Lincoln Park, and in 1882 J. H. Wade gave Wade Park to the city. Gordon Park was given to the city by the provisions of the will of William J. Gordon and the city later added thirty acres more by purchase.

Under an act of the Legislature a park board was authorized in Cleveland in 1893 and the following gentlemen organized as such board: Mayor Robert Blee, Charles H. Bulkley, Amos Townsend, John F. Pankhurst and A. J. Michael. Mr. Michael was succeeded soon after the organi-

zation by Charles A. Davidson. F. C. Bangs was the secretary. This board of excellent progressive men gave much time to the question of a complete park system for the city, but they were often ridiculed and hampered in their work. So recently emerged from the primeval woods not seeing the future need of parks to a great city the people were indifferent to their efforts. Great credit should be given to Mr. Bulkley, who worked untiringly for the park system and without compensation. He has

The Perry Monument

been called the father of the park system of Cleveland. Through his standing in the community he secured many contributions of park lands.

Mrs. Martha Ambler gave twenty-five acres for Ambler Parkway and the city increased this tract by the purchase of five acres more. In 1895 the Shaker Heights Land Company gave 278 acres, which tract included the old Shaker settlement. The next year John D. Rockefeller gave 276 acres, now included in Rockefeller Park. University Circle was given to the city by the Case School of Applied Science, J. H. Wade and Patrick Calhoun. A part of Kingsbury Run was given to the city for park purposes by the Cleveland and Youngstown Railway Company. The city bought Edgewater, Brookside and Garfield parks. In 1900, after having established a real park system destined to be one of the greatest and best

in the United States, the park board was abolished. The parks having become a recognized feature and necessary to the health and happiness of the citizens of the city, their management was given over to a department of the city government.

There are now in the city forty parks with a total area of 2,200 acres. Of this over 980 acres have been donated to the city and the balance purchased at a cost of nearly $3,000,000. The large parks of the city are Brookside, where the Zoo is now located; Edgewater, a famous bathing

Monument to Senator Marcus A. Hanna, University Circle, Cleveland

Decorated with flowers on the eighty-fifth anniversary of his birthday, September 24, 1922.

resort, and Gordon, also on the lake, Forest Hill, Garfield, Shaker Heights, Rockefeller, Wade, Washington, West Boulevard, Woodland Hills, Woodland and Garfield Boulevard, Ambler Parkway, Woodland Hills Boulevard, Kingsbury Run, Lake Front, Lake View and Jefferson. Shakespeare Garden in Rockefeller is a point of interest. Here in 1919 the poet Markam, author of "The Man With a Hoe," planted a tree. A hickory tree from the old home of President Andrew Jackson was also planted.

In these parks are fifteen playgrounds for children occupied under supervision, and 200 baseball and football fields, besides tennis courts and horseshoe courts. It may be mentioned in this connection that Cleveland has forty-three and a half miles of boulevards.

With its offices in the city the Metropolitan Park Board is working out a great project of parks and boulevards skirting the county and extending from the mouth of Rocky River to the mouth of Chagrin River. As someone has expressed it, it has to do with health, happiness and the great outdoors and is a "next to nature" proposition. When completed according to the plans it will embrace seventy miles of drive and thousands of acres of recreation grounds. Historic spots will be guarded, natural scenic spots preserved and an elaborate system worked out.

This project originated with County Engineer William A. Stinchcomb, who suggested the idea in an annual report. A member of the Chamber of Industry sought to put the idea into practical form and at his insistance a meeting was called, a bill was drawn and a delegation of the chamber went to Columbus to present the matter to the Legislature. Harry M. Farnsworth for the delegation presented the matter to a committee of the Senate and the first legislation establishing a county park board was passed. This was a start and the measure provided for a small levy. Under the provisions of the act Probate Judge Hadden appointed Harry M. Farnsworth, Louis A. Moses and Charles H. Miller as members of the board. The committee organized by choosing Harry M. Farnsworth as president, a position which he still holds; Louis A. Moses, vice president; W. A. Stinchcomb, consulting engineer; Vernon D. Croft, engineer, and R. C. Hyre, secretary.

Subsequent legislation has been enacted and much work has been accomplished. The board has acquired some 5,000 acres of virgin forest and natural scenic spots, an area twice as large as that of the city parks combined. Included in this are 300 acres called the "Harriet Keeler Memorial Woods" in the heart of the natural forest reservation of Brecksville. Miss Keeler, for many years a teacher in the Cleveland public schools, had won a place in the world of letters and in the hearts of thousands by her books. Among them are "Our Native Trees," published in 1900; "The Wild Flowers of Early Spring," published in 1894; "Our Garden Flowers," published in 1910; "Our Early Wild Flowers," published in 1916, and "The Wayside Flowers," published in 1917. Miss Keeler also published in connection with Emma C. Davis, a sister of Mrs. Rebecca Rickoff, a book for school use entitled "Studies in English Composition." Other of her works are "The Life of Adelia Field Johnston," who was dean of the woman's department at Oberlin College, and in connection with Laura H. Wild, "Ethical Readings from the Bible."

The Metropolitan Park Board has had to combat some litigation as to its right to exist, but the Supreme Court of Ohio has said it is a lawful and properly constituted body and it is now acting under a law which assures it the proceeds of a levy of one-tenth of a mill with which to continue the work of encircling Cleveland with seventy miles of recreation grounds and boulevards. The Cleveland Recreation Council is cooperating in the work. As the city extends its borders it will approach nearer and nearer to this great system and will be justified in adhering to its original title of "The Forest City." Now the commercial and industrial and numerical metropolis of Ohio, with a population as shown by the last city directory of over 1,000,000 souls, fifth in the nation in population and second in diversified industries, it is a city of "progress and beauty."

Its public buildings and business blocks are in keeping with its growth. It has the oldest and finest arcade in the world, rivaled only by one at Milan, Italy. There are several attractive arcades in the downtown section of the city. Besides the Superior Arcade, the one mentioned, there are the Euclid, the Colonial and the Taylor, all opening upon Euclid Avenue. Old Case Block that faced the Public Square on the east was replaced by the

Federal Building, which was secured through the efforts of Congressman Theodore E. Burton. Cleveland was the first American city to plan the grouping of public buildings around a mall. This plan is progressing with the years. The Federal Building, the new Courthouse and City Hall, the Auditorium, seating 14,000 people, and the Public Library, in process of construction, a beautiful addition, are some of the leading features of the plan under way. In the Auditorium was held the National Republican Convention in 1924. The East Ohio Gas Company Building, a quasi public building, could be included in the list.

Harvey Rice Monument

In 1876 the Weddell House at the corner of Bank (East Sixth) and Superior ranked with the best hotels of the land. The Kennard at Saint Clair due north, the Forest City House on the Public Square, the American House on the south side of Superior, west of Bank Street, stood, with the Weddell, as the leading hotels of the city. Now, in the lapse of nearly fifty years, save the Cleveland Hotel, which replaced the Forest City, the leading hotels are east of the Public Square. The Hollenden, the Olmsted, the Statler, the Winton, the Colonial, are among them. In 1876 the Striebinger House on Michigan Street was the newest hotel in the city. "Its rooms, ninety in number, are large, lofty and commodious, connected with the hotel is an extensive and well-appointed stable capable of accommodating 140 horses," is a description from the old annals. This house was built and operated by the Striebinger brothers for many years.

The first theater opened in the city was the Theater Comique, located on Frankfort Street, open the year around and devoted to variety performances. The proprietor was Jacques A. Montpelier, "Monte" as he was familiarly called. The Academy of Music on Bank Street was the first

so-called legitimate playhouse in the city. It was managed by John A. Ellsler and here Joseph Jefferson played "Rip Van Winkle" and other great actors and actresses performed. It was a leading playhouse in its day. Brainard's Opera House on Superior, later the Globe Theater, was devoted to the use of minstrel and concert troupes, and occasionally dramatic performances were given there. But the drift was eastward and in 1875 the Euclid Avenue Opera House was opened. In its day this was one of the finest and most luxurious places of amusements in the United States. This theater, seating over 1,600, has a history of unusual interest. All the great actors and actresses appeared upon its stage—Booth, Barrett, Keene, Mrs. Drew, John Drew, Jefferson, Julia Marlowe, Irving, Mansfield, Maude Adams, Mary Anderson, Barrymore, Della Fox, Nat Goodwin, Hackett, Hopper, Modjeska, Ellen Terry, Denman Thompson, Lillian Russell and a host of others.

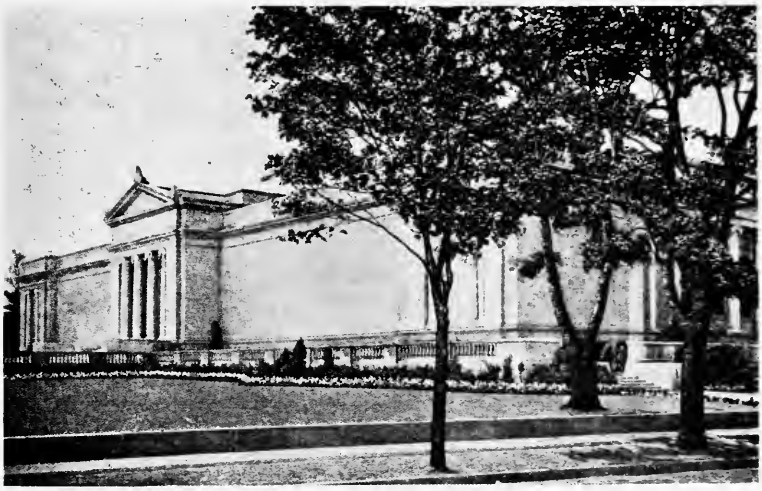
It is interesting to read a description of this playhouse as it appeared in 1876 in view of the fact that it was opened under the management of John A. Ellsler, as lessee, who was a heavy stockholder in the enterprise, that it was owned for many years by Senator Hanna, and for the further fact that because of the many memories clustering around it, a multitude of hearts were saddened when, a year ago, it was torn down to be supplanted by a commercial building. "The main entrance is on Euclid Avenue through a vestibule forty feet wide, the floor of which is laid with tessellated and mosaic marble. Everything in the house in the way of furniture is of the most luxurious character. The walls and woodwork of the auditorium are finished in light and dark cream, with decorations in gold. The frescoing of the dome and vestibule is of rare beauty. On the inside of the main dome are four groups of figures, representing Music, Comedy, Tragedy and Poetry. Amid the rich ornamentation are portraits of Shakespeare, Byron, Rossini, Mozart, Goethe, Dante, Milton, Schiller, Bryant, Mayerbeer, Wagner, Bellini, and Beethoven. Dependent from the ceiling is the grand prismatic chandelier, the largest prismatic chandelier in the United States. The footlights are so arranged with electric apparatus that they can be changed to produce plain white light, moonlight, twilight or sunsets by a simple manipulation of keys."

Playhouse Square at the junction of Huron and Euclid, a point which was for many years the city limits, is the present center of the dramatic art. The Hanna Building, rising in immense proportions and covering nearly a whole square, contains the Hanna Theater. The Keith Building, one of the highest in the city, contains the Palace Theater, which for equipment and grandeur exceeds any other in the city. It will seat 5,000 people. Nearby are the Allen, Ohio and State, which are finely appointed, quite new and make up the quota of Playhouse Square. Reed's Hippodrome on Euclid near East Ninth Street has a large seating capacity and until the building of the Keith's Palace was the largest and finest in the city. The Colonial Theater on Superior, the Empire on Huron and the Star on Euclid, near East Sixth Street, are others that should be noted that were flourishing before Playhouse Square came into being. There are eighty moving picture theaters in the city and some of these, like the Stillman, the Mall and the Miles and many others that could be mentioned, have large seating capacity and give elaborate musical programs. Every important trade center in the city outside of downtown Cleveland has one or more moving picture theaters.

Of the new buildings in the city the Federal Reserve Bank Building, the Union Trust Building, the Cleveland Public Library Building, the Medical Center Building, the Cleveland Museum of Art Building, the Bulkley Building and the Municipal Auditorium have added much in the

building line to the beauty of Greater Cleveland. We have not spoken before of the Art Building. It has not been until recently that the people of the city have been awake to the educational and cultural advantages of art and art exhibits. It has been said that the beautiful art collection of Charles F. Olney, which was secured by Oberlin College, could have been kept in the city if the people had been sufficiently interested in the matter, but engrossed in business the opportunity was permitted to pass by.

And now we are proud of Cleveland as an art center. The Cleveland Museum of Art opened its doors in 1916 and in a little over three years 1,050,000 people had visited it. This building, costing $1,000,000 and with its contents worth or soon to be worth $1,000,00 more, was made possible by two men, John Huntington and Horace Kelley, but many others have been large contributing factors. By the provisions of his will, John



THE CLEVELAND MUSEUM OF ART IN WADE PARK

Huntington established an Art and Polytechnic Trust and by the provisions of the will of Horace Kelley the Horace Kelley Art Foundation, a corporation, was formed under the name of the Cleveland Museum of Art. Neither of these men knew of the designs of the other and the provisions of these trusts in the hands of different trustees presented obstacles in the way of getting together. But good lawyers found a way and both finally came together in a joint corporation called the Cleveland Museum of Art.

Judge William B. Sanders, president of the joint corporation, at the close of an interesting address on the opening day in presiding at the dedication announced that gifts of art valued at $800,000 had already been received. Work was started on the building in 1913. The park that surrounds the building was given to the city by Jeptha H. Wade (Wade Park) and the building stands on land given by J. Homer Wade. Dr. Dudley P. Allen by will left $150,000 to the Museum. Mrs. Liberty E. Holden donated a collection of paintings. Mrs. Mary Warden Harkness gave a valuable collection of china and $100,000 in money. Fifty thousand dollars has been received from a man who wishes his name to be withheld. These are some of the contributions but not all that have added to the original fund.

The building is 300 by 130 feet, beautiful and classic. It faces the

In Lake View Cemetery, Showing the Garfield Memorial

lake in Wade Park, and north on an eminence rises the beautiful statues of Goethe and Schiller; on the west is seen the statue of Thadeusz Kosciuszko with these inscriptions: "1746-1817." "Erected by the Polish people of Cleveland." "I come to fight as a volunteer for American independence, Kosciuszko. What can you do? asks Washington. Try me was the reply." On the east is the statue of Harvey Rice—"1800-1891"—"Educator, Legislator, Historian"—"Father of the Common School System of Ohio" —"Erected by a Memorial Committee." Across the lake on University Circle may be seen the statue of Marcus Alonzo Hanna—"Erected by Friends and Fellow Citizens commemorative of his efforts for peace between capital and labor, his useful citizenship and distinguished public service." "Born 1837—Died 1904"; and the statue of Kossuth—"1802-1894." "In commemoration of his visit to the United States, 1851-1852." "Erected by the Magyar American Citizens—1902." "His Life was devoted to the Cause of Liberty." Northwest of the art museum on a winding driveway stands a monument to Gen. Milan R. Stefanik, which was dedicated in July, 1924. It was erected by the Cleveland Slovaks in memory of their national hero, who was killed in an aeroplane accident in the World war.

In this connection the Garfield monument comes to mind, which overlooks Lakeview Cemetery, the Commodore Perry monument at Gordon Park, looking out upon the lake, the Soldiers and Sailors monument on the Public Square, the monument to Mayor Tom L. Johnson on another part, and the Richard Wagner statue at Edgewater Park, erected in 1911 by the Goethe-Schiller Society of Cleveland. This has the distinction of being the only monument on the West Side.

Two large private amusement parks add to the amusement and recreation facilties of the city, Euclid Beach Park, on the lake, managed for many years by the Humphries, and Luna Park, largely owned by M. F. Bramley, and managed for the last decade by Gen. Charles X. Zimmerman, who only stopped off to engage in the World war.

Like all the American cities there were many stirring events in Cleveland connected with the great struggle overseas, the campaigns for the sale of Liberty bonds and War stamps in which the city exceeded its quota, the enlistments during which time Gen. J. R. McQuigg and others were speaking almost daily on the Public Square, and then the draft, the gatherings in the Armory and instructions to the boys going to camp. The Armistice was signed and the streets of Cleveland were filled with crowds in a wild jollification that it would hardly be possible to describe. Peace dawned and then came the reception to the "Blue Devils" of France, to the commanding general of the allied victorious armies, General Foch of France, and later, in 1923, to Lloyd George of England, who was prime minister of England during that great struggle, not to forget the reception and parade when Cardinal Mercier of Belgium visited the city.

In closing, we will refer briefly to the holding of the Republican National Convention in Cleveland in 1924, with meetings in the Municipal Auditorium, which was brought about by citizens of both parties, the nomination of Calvin Coolidge and Gen. Charles G. Dawes for president and vice president, respectively, a feature of the convention being the keynote address by a citizen of Cleveland, Senator Theodore E. Burton, who was temporary chairman of the convention, and later, in the same auditorium, the meeting of another national convention that placed in nomination for the presidency, Robert M. La Follette. These two meetings recall to mind that only once before in the history of Cleveland has a national convention been held in the city and that was in 1864, when a wing of the republican party nominated Gen. John C. Fremont for the presidency in opposition to Abraham Lincoln.

CHAPTER XXXVIII

CLEVELAND IN THE WORLD WAR

This chapter might be designated Cuyahoga County in the World war, for the townships and municipalities outside of the city were proportionately active and patriotic, but the great growth of the city, its immense wealth and great predominance of man power, made it preeminently the center of war activities, and hence it is the historical center of the war story.

From the invasion of Belgium by the German army, the struggle was watched by many citizens with conflicting emotions, for Cleveland has a large German population, amounting at one time to 40 per cent, and to them it held a singular relationship; while loyal to America there was still that natural affection for the fatherland. They discounted the stories of atrocities as they were published from time to time, and an attitude of suspicion by the non-German citizens was aroused, but be it said that in their efforts to save the German name the German-born were acting only as we now see was most natural, but in the supreme test the German citizens of the city were loyal with but a few exceptions.

On February 1, 1917, the eyes of all Europe were focused on Washington. Could America keep out of the great struggle? The notice that Germany and Austria, beginning at 6 o'clock of that day, would torpedo neutral ships without notice, had been promulgated. It will be remembered that the Lusitania, a vessel of the Cunard line, had been sunk by a German submarine off the coast of Ireland nearly two years before, when 1,150 persons were drowned, including 114 citizens of the United States, and prominent among these were Alfred G. Vanderbilt, Elbert Hubbard, Charles Frohman, and Justus Miles Forman.

When the notice referred to was announced, the French papers said: "Will President Wilson give way before this challenge?" On February 3d the order was modified so as to allow one ship a week to cross the Atlantic. On that day the President told his cabinet and the American people that the United States must stand firmly by its rights.

On the day that President Wilson made this announcement the American freight steamer Housatonic was torpedoed and sunk by a German submarine, and the severing of diplomatic relations with Germany followed. Ambassador Gerard was withdrawn by official order.

On February 5, 1917, the first war steps were taken in Cleveland. The U. S. S. Dorothea company received orders to pack guns for immediate shipment. The Cleveland Red Cross Chapter called an executive session at the Chamber of Commerce Building, on orders from Washington. Lakeside Red Cross Hospital Base Unit prepared for an expected order to move. War had not been actually declared, but the late Ben Allen wrote to his paper, the Cleveland Plain Dealer, that "America would soon be plunged into the great war."

A Cleveland man, Newton D. Baker, was secretary of war, and by him Frank A. Scott, vice president of the Warner & Swasey Company, and already associate member of the Naval Consulting Board, was called to

Washington to confer with the authorities on the assistance that Cleveland manufacturers would be able to give in the event of war with Germany. The American Multigraph Company, the Hydraulic Pressed Steel Company, the Cuyahoga Stamping & Machine Company, and the Morgan Lithographic Company offered to turn their plants over to the Government for munition manufacture in the event of war. Mr. Scott was called to Washington on February 8th, and on the following day Mrs. Stella M. Jacobi sent out a call for volunteers at the Red Cross headquarters, asking for 100 women a day. The call was sent out to women's clubs or to the Federation of Women's Clubs. The Research Club, Mrs. George D. McLeod, president, was the first to respond. Commodore Perry Chapter, United States Daughters of 1812, Mrs. G. Louisa Meade at the head; the Twentieth Century Club, Mrs. Arthur C. Curtis at its head; the Equal

CENTRAL ARMORY

Franchise Club, Mrs. Eugene D. C. Bayne, and the Lakewood Book and Thimble Club, followed next in quick succession.

As an incident of this exciting period, on February 14, 1917, Donehey of the Cleveland Plain Dealer published a cartoon showing Bryan, LaFollette and others on the front of the stage, singing the song of "Peace at Any Price," with the German kaiser down before the footlights as director.

On April 4th Congress voted for war, and immediately Mayor Harry L. Davis appointed a war board as follows:

Myron T. Herrick	James P. Walsh	Rev. A. B. Meldrum
M. F. Fisher	Ed S. Griffith	F. W. Steffen
S. M. Gross	V. Campanelli	Karl Bernreiter
Dr. C. C. Hamann	Mrs. Georgie L. Norton	M. P. Mooney
Ben P. Bole	Robert E. Lewis	A. C. Klumph
Bishop John P. Farrelly	Theodore Kundtz	Miss Belle Sherwin
Eugene Grasselli	F. H. Goff	Herman Fellinger
E. H. Baker	Charles E. Adams	Fred H. Caley
Edward Bushnell	Andrew Squire	Mrs. E. S. Burke
George Schneider	Dr. George W. Crile	F. Philip Dorn
W. J. Raddatz	Charles L. Gebauer	Sherman C. Kingsley

Charles A. Otis	W. P. Leach	Mrs. C. E. Brooks
W. P. Palmer	S. H. Holding	Otto Miller
Paul Howland	P. J. Darling	August F. Leopold
Capt. H. P. Shupe	W. G. Mather	Harry L. Vail
Solon Hart	Mrs. C. B. Tozier	
Rabbi Louis Wolsey	Frank Harmon	

This board was afterwards increased to 100 and continued its activities until the close of the war. It organized on April 7th, selecting Hon. Myron T. Herrick, the present ambassador to France, as its chairman. At the organization meeting Chairman Herrick said: "We should subordinate our business to our country, we should from now to the finish dedicate our whole service to the cause."

This board worked in harmony. Its only internal disturbance grew out of utterances said to have been made by Hon. Herman Fellinger, who was president of the German-American Alliance. At a meeting of the board on April 14th there was hot discussion in regard to the alleged utterances of Mr. Fellinger and a demand for his removal from the organization, but the diplomacy of the chairman smoothed the matter out and no action was taken.

On April 4th a mass meeting was held in the Engineers' Hall, under the auspices of the Cleveland Committee on War Finance. Among the speakers were John D. Fackler, who was chairman; A. B. DuPont, Rev. Minot O. Simons, Bascom Little, Hon. R. J. Bulkley, and Rev. M. H. Lichliter. Mrs. Harrison Ewing, with a flag draped around her, sang the "Marseillaise."

Recruiting had been in progress for some time in the city in anticipation of the war, and at first only two points were provided, one under the direction of Maj. Henry Stamford at the Army Station, and one under Lieut. S. J. Logan, retired, of the Marine Corps.

On April 6, 1917, the Lower House of Congress passed the war enactment, and we were at war. Soon the Red Cross headquarters at 2525 Euclid Avenue was a whirl of activity. The men called to the colors must leave their work, and work must be done. Cleveland women began offering their services in all lines as well as in Red Cross work. One said, "I can drive a truck," all agreeing to take a man's place. These offers were made to Miss Kate Davis, who was appointed by Secretary of Labor Davis to serve on the emergency board for women's war work. Among those who registered with Miss Davis was Miss Florence E. Allen, who sent in her name for any work for which she might be needed. Miss Allen, after serving most efficiently as Common Pleas judge, is now judge of the Supreme Court of Ohio.

The first military unit to leave civilian life for active service in the war was the ship's company of the U. S. S. Dorothea, Ohio's naval militia. They went away under the command of Capt. E. J. Kelly.

"Proudly the ship's company of the U. S. S. Dorothea marched between lines of applauding thousands through downtown Cleveland, and entrained 200 strong."

As in other parts of the country, at the beginning of the war, that is at the beginning of America's part in the war, there was a strict watch in Cleveland for traitors in our midst. The White Company furnished the city with trucks for carrying armed troops to various points about town for guarding manufacturing plants, public buildings, bridges, etc. At one time three men were arrested having in their homes large quantities of guns and ammunition. These were confiscated but on the plea that they were collectors of firearms the men were released.

On the theory that victory in the war depended on the crops, much unused land was cultivated in the city. Lawns were plowed up and planted but it is doubtful if the food supply of the country was greatly increased by this well meaning and patriotic effort.

Many Cleveland men were called to Washington on war work. Frank A. Scott, whom we have mentioned, was called upon by President Wilson to head the munitions board and associated with him were Hon. Chester C. Bolton, Harry Bingham, George H. Kelly, Benedict Crowell and Ben. P. Bole.

By the middle of April recruiting was active in the city, the question of a volunteer or selected army had not been decided. There were nine recruiting stations. United States Army at 54 Public Square, in charge of Major H. W. Stamford, United States Navy at the Federal Building with Lieut. J. P. Miller in charge, United States Marines at the Federal Building with Lieut. S. J. Logan in charge, National Guard Cavalry at Troop A's Armory with Major Dudley J. Hard in charge, Ohio Engineers at the Williamson Building with Col. J. R. McQuigg in charge, National Guard Infantry at Central Armory with Lieut. F. W. Marcolin in charge, Officers Reserve Corps at the Public Square under the direction of Major H. W. Stamford, and Engineers Reserve Corps at the Federal Building in charge of P. S. Bond. Several other stations were added later.

The passing of the draft measure caused a stampede to the thirteen recruiting station of the city and May 1st 512 applied for admission to the army and navy and of these 264 were examined and accepted. The rush became so great that a central recruiting station on the Public Square was established. Temporary structures were built, a tent raised, a band was engaged to play daily, speakers were addressing crowds and the noon day meetings were great patriotic assemblages. Groups of young men were constantly seen waiting their turn.

A women's military training school was established at the Young Women's Christian Association building with a thorough organization. Mrs. W. H. Corlett was president, Mrs. Isaac Bloch vice president, Mrs. E. F. Davis recording secretary, Mrs. H. Koons corresponding secretary, Mrs. F. Ingland treasurer and Mrs. Fred J. Harris chairman of the finance committee. Its real mission was to train young women as nurses to take the place of those called to the war.

The possibility of a draft made firms anxious about the question of securing sufficient help. Fielder Sanders, traction commissioner, announced that 652 of the 2,500 employees of the Street Railway Company were subject to military duty and in case of their selection their places must be filled. These problems entered into the many that war brought to the city, but the great, the overpowering problem that confronted all was the question of financing the great war expense.

Cleveland or the Cleveland district subscribed of the great drive for the first sale of bonds of the Liberty Loan $11,130,000 and was fourth among the cities of the land, being exceeded only by New York, Chicago and Philadelphia.

The first military organization to raise the quota of men required by law and offer themselves to the Government in Cleveland was Company H of the Fifth Infantry, which was mustered in by Col. Charles X. Zimmerman May 8, 1917.

The draft quota for Cleveland was first fixed at 3,800, but changed from time to time.

As indicating the war spirit in the city the flags of the ten allied nations were displayed in the procession at the commencement exercises at Adelbert College.

Among the interesting early events may be mentioned the visit to the city of the labor envoys from England, James H. Thomas and Rt. Hon. C. W. Bowerman, who came to assist in securing harmony between capital and labor in the crucial war period, and the visit of Vice President Marshall, who addressed a great mass meeting on the Public Square May 26th.

Patriotic parades and demonstrations were employed both to raise money and to encourage enlistments for although the draft was inevitable the regular army and the national guard must have their ranks filled by volunteers. On Memorial Day, May 30, 1917, the drive for volunteers was nearing its end and a great parade, the greatest Memorial parade in the history of the city, occurred.

June 6th was registration day of young men subject to military duty under the congressional enactment and the registration in the city was 103,000 and in the county outside 10,000. In the first drive for funds for the Red Cross, Secretary of War Newton D. Baker addressed gatherings in the city and the response was indicative of the loyalty and generous spirit of the citizens, for $2,500,000 was the result of the week's drive.

An incident of this period was the arrest of Waldemar Von Nostitz, for years chief editorial writer of the Waechter and Anzeiger, the leading German paper of the city. He was locked in jail as an "alien enemy" to be held until the close of the war.

After the close of the sale of Liberty Bonds on June 15th the papers announced that 75,000 Cleveland people had purchased bonds and that the total was $67,500,000 and that the Cleveland Federal Reserve District had taken a total of $284,000,000, being third in the United States, and exceeded only by the New York and Chicago districts.

On June 18, 1917, a big Red Cross drive was inaugurated. A meeting of leading men and women of Cleveland started the ball rolling at a dinner. Samuel Mather, chairman of the Red Cross War Council, and Charles Adams, team general, were present. At this meeting Samuel Mather made a personal gift of $75,000 and his brother, William G. Mather, $50,000, and their firm of Pickands, Mather & Company gave $200,000, and in one day $2,000,000 was raised. The total amount given to the Red Cross was some $6,000,000 in this drive. This generous outpouring indicated that the citizens of Cleveland were not given to "empty patriotism."

On July 2, 1917, it was announced in the newspapers that the city's share of the forthcoming Liberty Loan would be $54,000,000. The celebration on the Fourth of July following was designated by United States Senator Atlee Pomerene, who addressed a mass meeting at the Hippodrome as "the greatest Fourth of July the world has ever witnessed." Three thousand of the 4,000 present at this meeting were newly naturalized Clevelanders. Other speakers at this meeting were Judge Manuel Levine, DeLo E. Mook, Mayor Harry L. Davis, and Lieut.-Col. J. R. McQuigg, who was later to be found on the battlefields of France, and who by his wonderful success in the encouragement of enlistments in the army was dubbed "Go Get 'Em McQuigg." During the day Gen. Charles X. Zimmerman was in charge of patriotic services at the courthouse. In the parks of the city and in all the municipalities of the county were decorations and assembled thousands.

The food supply became a paramount question, and on July 6th the women of the city in large numbers distributed food thrift pledge cards to aid in conserving the food supply. The Federated churches aided in this work.

When the draft came Cleveland was ahead of other cities in preparing the numbered lists of those registered under the draft law. The courthouse was the draft center and Starr Cadwallader was chairman of the Cuyahoga

County Draft Board and he daily through the newspapers and personally was answering questions pertaining to the procedure under the law.

On July 12, 1917, announcement was made of the appointment of John R. McQuigg as colonel of the First Regiment of Ohio Engineers, and Dr. A. Lincoln Moore as chaplain. On this day Miss Carrera, daughter of Anna Held, spoke on the Public Square following a parade of the Engineers' recruiting force. The First Regiment went into camp at Gordon Park, near the statue of Commodore Perry, an incident that seemed to suggest victory. They began their career as soldiers July 16th.

The county registration in the draft was 111,687 and the city 102,846. The city's quota was 8,100, more than one-fifth of the quota for the whole State of Ohio. From this registration the drawing of 10,500 names was followed by examinations as to the fitness for service and disqualifications for various reasons. The first man accepted was Harry V. Oberlin, who had the distinction of being the first man in the state accepted for the new National army.

About the time of the draft Frank A. Scott, who had been serving on the United States Munitions Board, was made a member of the War Industries Board. The goodbyes to the boys as they went to camp from time to time was characterized by a dignified calm. It was a serious business and this character was stamped on the community. Little was known of the whereabouts of our soldiers after leaving camp for the front as there was necessarily a strict censorship maintained. The people at home were busy with the new problems brought on by the war, and in the various agencies by which they could aid in the prosecution of the war.

On August 3, 1917, an office at the Red Cross headquarters at 2525 Euclid Avenue was opened for the registration and organization of volunteer workers. Mrs. Stephenson Burke, Jr., head of the Red Cross Chapter, and Mrs. Charles A. Otis were in charge of this work. Federal agents were busy rounding up "slackers" and twenty were arrested the first day the campaign began. On August 5th Cleveland guardsman and all National Guard organizations were made members of the United States regular army. On August 11th, 3,000 soldiers left Cleveland for camp and 100,000 men and women lined the curbs for seventy blocks to see them off. Mayor Davis and city officials saluted and extended felicitations. Gen. Charles X. Zimmerman was marshal of the parade. Among the Cleveland men to receive commissions were Captains Sterling E. Graham, Wilber N. Albertson, Clifford C. Crafts, Richard T. F. Harding, Philip W. McAbee, William P. Edmonds, Chandler Montgomery, John B. Dempsey, Herbert N. Smith, Charles L. Krum, Luke P. Wolford, Collin McAllister, Charles D. Gentsch, Edwin P. Westenhaver, William K. Gunn, Cary B. Moon, John J. McLeod, Jr., Henry S. Chapman, Samuel A. Feller, George T. Smith, David K. Ford, Joseph A. Fortin, Audley M. Post, Reuben B. Lawrence, Edward P. Rudolph, and Melvin Christopher.

An incident indicating the enthusiasm of the home workers is deserving of mention. An appeal was sent out by the Navy Department for surgical dressing. The Cleveland women got in their quota, twenty-four cases, in four days although the order specified two weeks. The response from S. M. Green, director of chapter activities, was as follows:

> "We cannot express our appreciation too strongly for the prompt and splendid response of the Cleveland Chapter in filling its quota of medical supplies for the United States Navy."

The chapter also sent 390 comfort kits to the Third Regiment, formerly the Cleveland Grays.

We should mention the appointment of Bert M. Crandall of Cleveland as junior officer of the United States steamship Wittekind, located, when the appointment was made, "somewhere in the Atlantic," and the fact that Gen. Clarence R. Edwards of Cleveland was in command of the first contingent of the National Guard to go to France.

The comfort and well being of the soldier boys in camp and at the front soon became a paramount question and something to lighten the dreary life of the soldier was in the minds of many. The question of insurance as enacted by the Government was discussed in public meetings. The Cleveland Public Library was designated as one of the twelve collection centers for the collection of books for the army.

Like other parts of the United States, Cleveland was not exempt from traitors in the rear. On September 3, 1917, C. E. Ruthenberg, socialist candidate for mayor, addressed an audience at Luna Park and during the course of his speech denounced the war and the Government of the United States for engaging in it. Immediately soldiers in uniform jumped upon the stage, broke up the meeting and then engaged in patriotic demonstrations.

On October 1, 1917, the second campaign for the sale of Liberty Bonds began. Secretary of the Treasury William G. McAdoo spoke on the Public Square. In the first campaign 114,000 persons subscribed for bonds, but now with a quota of $60,000,000 it was announced that it would be necessary for 250,000 to subscribe.

The quota asked from the Cleveland Federal Reserve District was $300,000,000. The city objective was $80,000,000. D. C. Wills, chairman of the Federal Reserve Board of the Cleveland District, announced that their objective would be $400,000,000. At the meeting referred to Mr. McAdoo was introduced by Mayor Davis, who spoke briefly. Homer H. McKeehan delivered a ringing address and at its close Tris Speaker, manager of the Cleveland Baseball Club, came forward and subscribed for the first bond, $1,000. Responding to frequent calls he made a brief speech. During the course of the meeting a street car and trailer, gaily decorated in red, white and blue, circled about the meeting. There was a flag raising and Mr. McAdoo assisted by Sergt. Ben H. Bird and Priv. H. Leimkuhler of the United States Army, and Chief Gunner's Mate Joseph Jelinowski and Seaman J. Eisner of the United States Navy, raised the flags.

A great day in this loan drive was October 25, 1917, when former Ambassador Gerrard spoke in Cleveland. This date was designated Liberty Day and $14,000,000 was the day's harvest in the sale of bonds. On this date the city reached its quota. There was a parade also in celebration of the fact that the $60,000,000 had been subscribed.

On October 28th Cleveland reached its objective of $80,000,000, an over-subscription of $20,000,000.

Parades and mass meetings were the order from this time and November 10th was designated as "Mercy Day," when 8,000 women with Red Cross flags over their shoulders marched in a parade that wound up with a mass meeting.

A campaign to raise funds for the Young Men's Christian Association was inaugurated and $1,378,127 was the total received. This was swelled somewhat by contributions after the active campaign closed.

The coal shortage made the people at home realize that war was on and on December 14, 1917, the schools and 100 manufacturing plants of the city were closed. The shortage of cars was the principal cause of the coal shortage but soon coal came and the young idea began to shoot again and the furnaces were lighted.

The censorship gave the people at home little news of their absent

soldiers, but occasionally a bit would seep through the lines and get home. On December 29, 1917, word was received that Dr. (Major) George W. Crile, Lieut.-Col. H. L. Gilchrist and three nurses, Miss Inez McKee, Miss Grace Allison and Miss Helen Briggs of the Lakeside unit had been cited for bravery by Field Marshal Haig, commander-in-chief of the British forces.

In the early part of the year 1918, with more of our boys at the front, there was less patience with the expressions of pro-German sentiments on the part of some of our citizens. Pres. Arthur L. Breslich of German Wallace College, Berea, was called upon the carpet by a committee of Methodist bishops after a petition, signed by 150 students asking for his removal had been presented. While his examination was in progress 200 students with American, English and French flags, guns and bayonets, marched under the windows where the investigation was held, singing "The Star Spangled Banner." In their march through the town they were wildly cheered. The report of the investigators included this paragraph: "That President Arthur L. Breslich of Baldwin-Wallace College be relieved of all relations to the institution for the present." He was never returned.

In conserving the fuel supply, Federal Administrator Harry R. Garfield ordered a six-day week, or as it was called, a heatless Monday. This was varied to make the days Tuesday in some instances. The exemptions were churches, clubs that served meals, banks, restaurants, stores selling foodstuffs, drug stores, markets, to close at noon; street cars, libraries, shops on war work, doctors and dentists offices, coal dealers, railroad offices, horseshoeing shops and spectacle repair shops for immediate repairs only, and illuminating companies plants. This saving of the fuel supply enabled the relationship between supply and demand to right itself but it brought to the people also the fact that everyone was touched by the great war.

On February 16, 1918, Captain Gasiorowski with forty-one recruiting officers interested in raising a Polish army in America came to Cleveland and addressed a mass meeting at Gray's Armory. Among the speakers at this meeting were Paderewski, the great pianist; Countess Gozdawi Turczynowicz, an American girl, wife of a Polish nobleman, and who had achieved much notoriety by the publication of "When the Prussians Came to Poland." Mayor Davis presided and extended the greetings of the city to the visitors.

On March 28th two members of the city council, Noah C. Mandelkorn and John G. Willert, were expelled from that body on charges of disloyalty to the Government. The vote stood twenty-three to two, only the accused members themselves voting against their expulsion. The council immediately filled the places of the members expelled by electing John Braschwitz and Daniel Carroll to fill the places left vacant.

On April 6, 1918, the people of Chagrin Falls, who had abolished the study of German in the public schools, burned the German kaiser in effigy and fed the flames with German textbooks.

The third Liberty Loan placed the quota for Cleveland at $55,000,000. At a mass meeting in Central Armory a short time after the campaign opened Mayor Davis announced that one-half of the quota had already been subscribed. On April 6th the city had passed the $17,000,000 mark and figures were given daily of the result. At one of the first meetings Mrs. E. C. T. Miller reported from her division with $150,000. The Guardian Building reported $170,000, the Brotherhood of Locomotive Engineers reported subscriptions totaling $200,000, the Union Paper & Twine Company reported $75,000, the Weideman Company $50,000, Otis & Company $125,000, the Cleveland Trust Company $100,000, the Cleve-

land Metal Products Company $100,000, and three anonymous subscriptions were reported totaling $175,000.

The people had been called upon so frequently that the third loan dragged and on April 19, 1918 Samuel Gompers, head of the American Federation of Labor, and Douglas Fairbanks, idol of the screen, addressed a mass meeting at the Central Armory to stir up enthusiasm. On April 25th George A. Schneider of the Cleveland Athletic Club by the aid of two marines raised the total by selling at the Hippodrome in an interval during a performance $103,000 to the audience. During the campaign Secretary of War Newton D. Baker addressed a mass meeting at the Central Armory and the following day former President Taft spoke to an immense crowd at the same place. These meetings increased the sale of bonds greatly.

It was about this time that Charles F. DeWoody of the Department of Justice recommended to his department the suppression of the Wæchter and Anzeiger. The general sentiment of the community was that the paper should be Americanized rather than suppressed. No action was taken by the Government after further investigation, but the feeling aroused led to an appeal being sent to Governor Cox asking the repeal of certain old laws requiring the publication of legal notices in the German papers and under which laws the Wæchter and Anzeiger had been greatly benefited.

An event of the war period was the visit to Cleveland of the "Blue Devils" of France. They were fresh from the battlefields where thousands of American boys were engaged and they took the city by storm. When after an inspiring programme at the Armory the French buglers sounded "assembly" several hundred young women rushed upon the stage and showered the French soldiers with flowers. Lieutenant Benois, in command, said: "We'd like to be captured by this kind of an army every day."

The sale of thrift stamps became a method of raising war funds during the latter part of the war period. On June 8th in connection with this work there was a great parade of boys and girls in the city carrying banners and singing songs of victory, one of the stunts engaged in was the nailing of Kaiser Bill in his coffin with thrift stamp nails. By June 18th the sale of thrift stamps reached its height following a great "Freedom Fete" at Wade Park. One hundred and fifty thousand people gathered in the park to witness this pageant, which gave as its central motto "Freedom for All Forever."

On June 30th, 1918, Eugene V. Debs, four times the socialistic candidate for President, was arrested in Cleveland charged with violation of the espionage act. The arrest took place at the Bohemian Gardens where Debs was to address a meeting. He had previously been indicted by the Federal grand jury in Cleveland on charges growing out of an address delivered at Canton, Ohio. His sentence to prison and subsequent release by President Harding is a matter of general history.

Fourth of July, 1918, was a great day in Cleveland. The parade included men speaking thirty different languages. Floats and banners with war mottoes were much in evidence. The grand marshal was H. P. Shupe. Mayor Davis, Myron T. Herrick, chairman, and others of the mayor's war board were on the reviewing stand. Shortly after it was charged that the Anzeiger or Wæchter and Anzeiger were publishing garbled reports of the successes of the German forces in France. The English daily papers soon published reports of the successes of the American forces in France, and then began to come the casualty lists that were scanned with that interest that a father, mother, sister, brother or sweetheart only knows.

The first death list that was published in the Cleveland papers was short, consisting of seven Cleveland boys, John C. Kulowiak, Martin T. Moran,

Joseph Peterson, Frank Kletzky, John Cielaskiewicz, Joseph Kostalek and Walter H. Rasmusson.

On August 18, 1918, American and British aviators gave an air exhibition in the city or rather over the city. Ten days later the Sunday use of automobiles was stopped for pleasure occasions to conserve the supply of gasoline. On August 30th it was announced that in June and July by its meatless days Greater Cleveland had saved enough meat to give four million people each one-half pound of beef, pork or mutton.

As incidental to the war period on September a daily mail by airplane was inaugurated in the city. September 10th former Secretary McAdoo came to the city to inspect the railroads under Government management, and September 24th Rose Moriarity addressed a mass meeting in connection with sending a request to Secretary of Labor Wilson asking him to rescind his order barring women from serving as conductors on street cars.

The inaugural of the campaign for the fourth Liberty Loan was unparalleled in its elaborate arrangements. The city's quota had been fixed at $112,100,950 (one hundred and twelve million, one hundred thousand, nine hundred and fifty dollars).

A war industries exposition on the Public Square was one of the leading features. Charles A. Paine, director of loan campaigns, Mayor John J. Sullivan and others spoke daily on the Square. The parade that traversed the city was lead by Sousa's Band with 305 pieces. The first subscription was that of the Citizens Savings and Trust Company, now a part of the Union Trust Company, for $450,000. Among the throngs that were out in that interesting campaign were wounded soldiers back from the firing line.

The campaign dragged for a while but the totals were announced from day to day. Finally the cry was sent forth for every one to double their subscriptions, and these were published as well. Among the first to lead in this movement were the Cleveland Cliffs Iron Company increasing from $1,000,000 to $2,000,000, the White Motor Company, from $1,000,000 to $2,000,000, Samuel Mather from $500,000 to $1,000,000, E. S. Burke, Jr., from $250,000 to $500,000, the Cleveland Akron Bag Company from $200,000 to $400,000, Price McKinney from $250,000 to $500,000, and the Plain Dealer Publishing Company from $120,000 to $240,000. There were many others from day to day announced and many large individual subscriptions as well as that of the Russian girl who saved weekly from her small wages to aid the cause of her adopted country and pay for a fifty-dollar bond. From day to day the totals were published until, on October 20th the loan went over the top by $7,000,000.

On October 30, 1918, it was announced that C. A. Grasselli had given his home on East 55th Street as a home for blinded soldiers.

The news of the abdication of the German Kaiser caused much rejoicing, which came on November 10th, and then of the capture of a squad of German soldiers by Lieut. William W. Dawson of Cleveland single-handed, which seemed to indicate that the war was coming to a close.

On Monday, November 11, 1918, news of the surrender of Germany and the signing of terms of the Armistice reached the city and from dawn until midnight the streets of the city were filled with a raving, hysterical mob, hugging and kissing each other, shouting and laughing, singing and crying. It reached a crisis Monday night in a great parade that moved down Euclid Avenue to the Public Square, then around Superior Avenue and East Sixth Street. The downtown celebration started at daybreak when the Standard Parts band of sixty pieces marched from the West Side to the Public Square and several hundred men and women followed. Workmen on the way to work stopped to celebrate and never got there. Factories, stores and offices closed early in the

morning. As the day advanced the furor increased. Factory trucks, gaily decorated, carried their workmen and workwomen, and traffic was in a hopeless tangle, but no one cared, they kept up the celebration. There was never such a display of flags in the city. Every American flag in the town was out as well as the flags of the Allies. Even the flag of the newest nation, the Czecho-Slovak flag, was flying. Red lights on the tops of buildings lit up the town as did the bonfires of pioneer days, but more completely.

A reporter on a Cleveland paper closed his account of the celebration with these words: "The day probably will be recorded in history as the greatest since time began. Certainly Cleveland has written into her annals her wildest, noisiest and altogether most remarkable day."

BIBLIOGRAPHY

The writer wishes to thank the members of the Board of Advisory Editors for valuable suggestions in the preparation of this work.

The files of the Cleveland Plain Dealer, the Cleveland News and Leader, the Cleveland Press and the Town Topics have been consulted.

The books consulted include "Fugitive Papers," by Col. Charles Whittlesey; "History of the Western Reserve," by Harriet Taylor Upton; "History of Cleveland," by James H. Kennedy; "History of Cleveland and Its Environs," by Elroy M. Avery; "The Western Reserve of Ohio," by Mrs. W. G. Rose; "Pioneers of the Western Reserve," by Harvey Rice; "The Comic History of Cleveland," by a Student Committee of the Western Reserve University and Case School of Applied Science; "History of Cleveland," by Charles Orth; "History of Cleveland," by W. Scott Robinson; "Early History of Cleveland," by Col. Charles Whittlesey; "History of Cuyahoga County," by Crisfield Johnson; "Cleveland Illustrated," by William Payne; "Howe's Historical Collection;" "Centennial Celebration of Cleveland," by Edward A. Roberts; "Women of Cleveland," by Mrs. W. A. Ingham; "Unpublished Memoirs," by Jane Elliott Snow; "Cuyahoga County Soldiers and Sailors Monument," by William J. Gleason; "Reports of the State Archæological and Historical Society," "Annals of the Early Settlers' Association," "The Bench and Bar of Cleveland," by James H. Kennedy and Wilson M. Day; "The Bench and Bar of Northern Ohio," by Judge William B. Neff; "Reminiscences," by O. J. Hodge; "Voigtlander and I," by James F. Ryder; and "Twenty Years on the Lecture Platform," by Dr. James Hedley.

To the Western Reserve Historical Society, the Cleveland Public Library and especially its Clipping Bureau, and to Case Library our thanks are due for uniform courtesy and assistance.